THE ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL
1844-1910

by

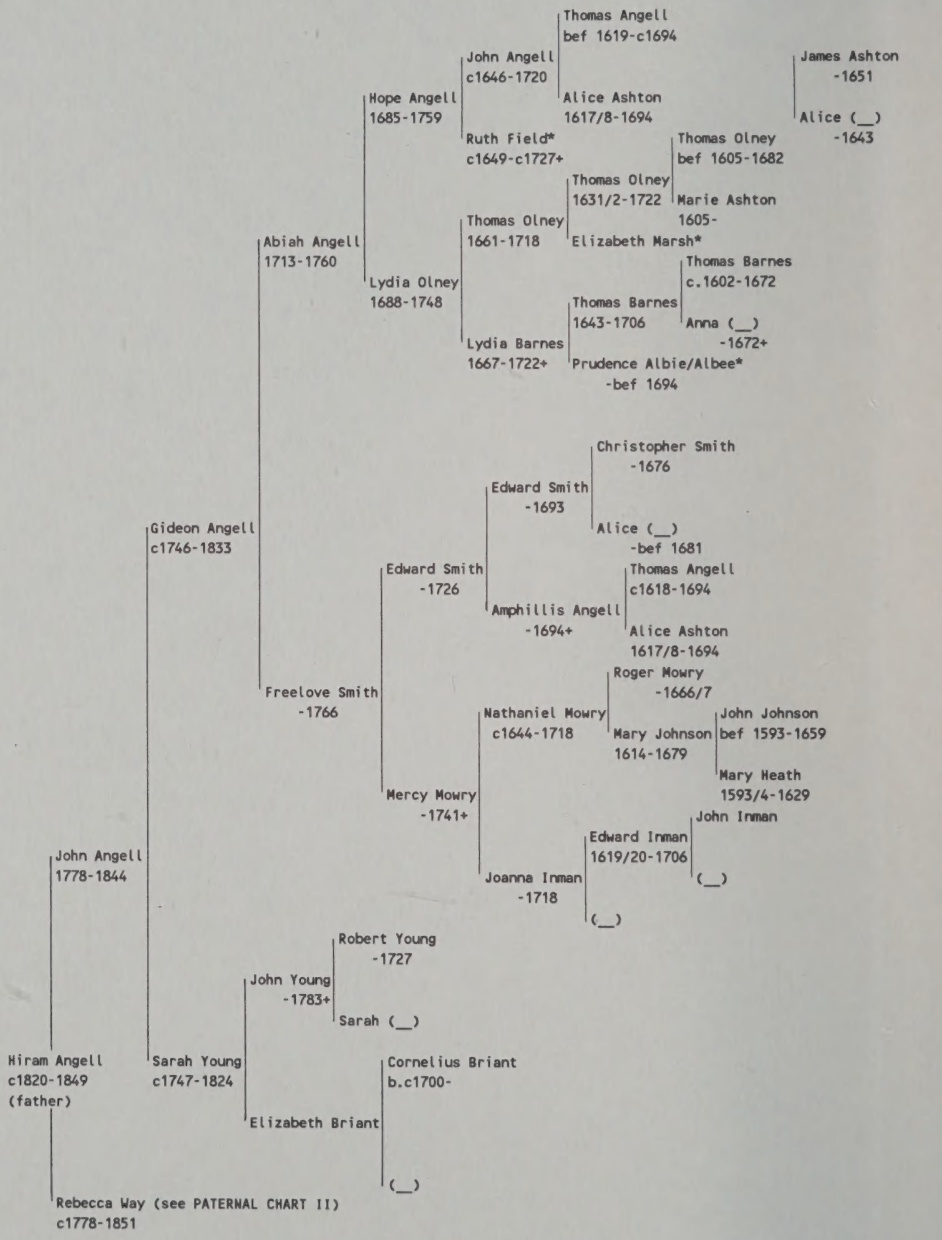
DEAN CRAWFORD SMITH

Edited by

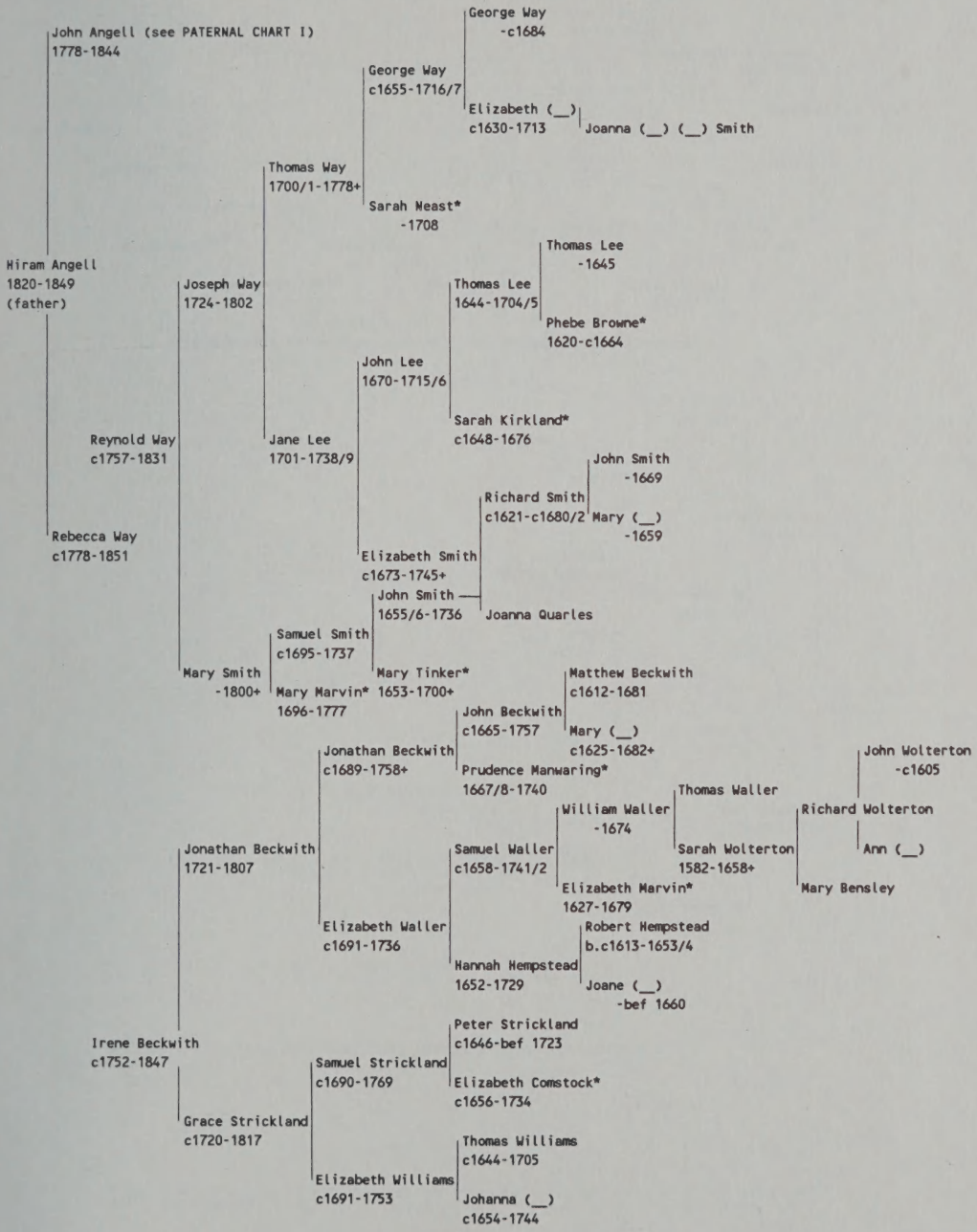
MELINDE LUTZ SANBORN

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

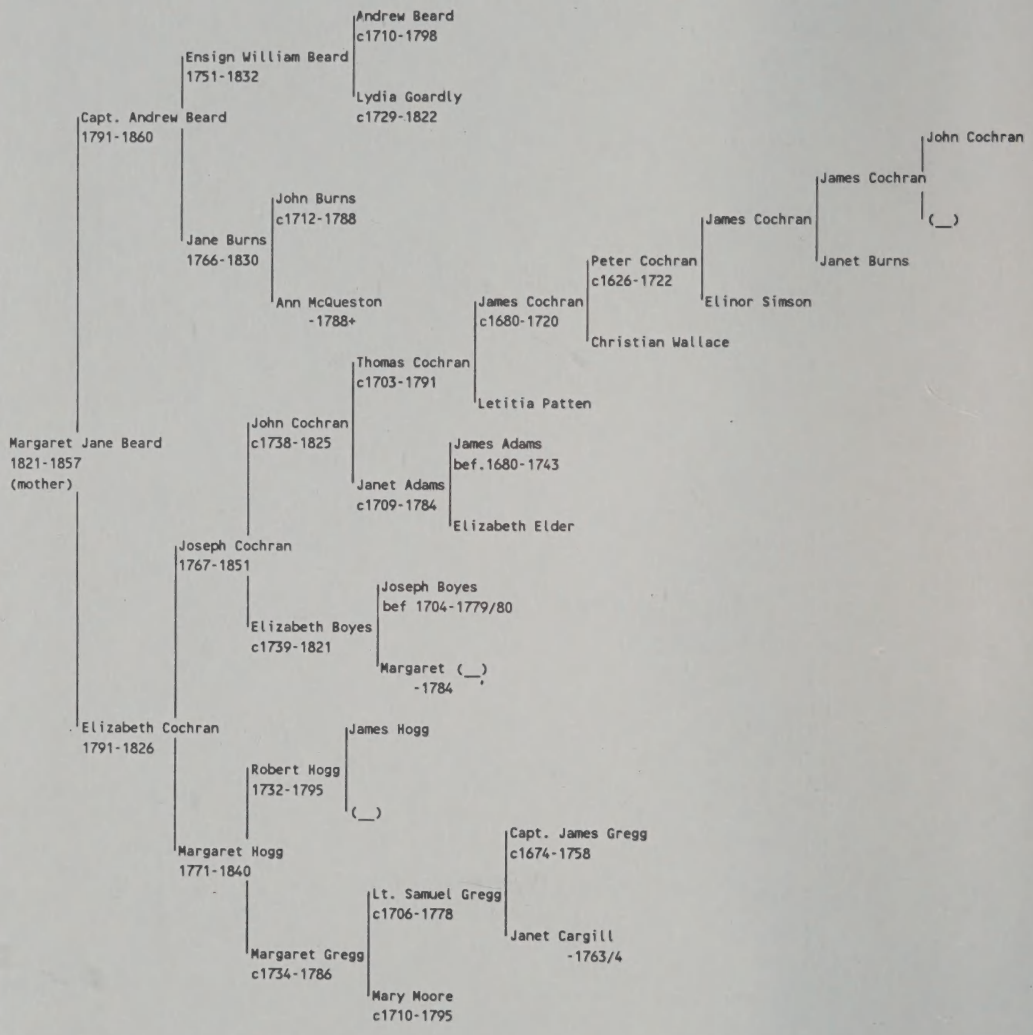
THE PATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL CHART I



THE PATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL CHART II



THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL
1844-1910

by
DEAN CRAWFORD SMITH

Edited by
MELINDE LUTZ SANBORN

BOSTON
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
1992

EMILY JANE ANGELL
Wife of Samuel Blanchard Ordway
1844-1910

Portrait by James Coombes

THE ANCESTRY OF
EMILY JANE ANGELL
1844-1910

WITH LINES FROM:
Angell, Ashton, Inman, Mowry, Olney & Smith
of Providence, RI
Briant & Young of Smithfield, RI
Barnes of Hingham, MA
Johnson of Roxbury, MA
Hempstead, Lee, Strickland, & Williams
of New London, CT
Beckwith & Smith of Lyme, CT
Way & Waller of New London and Lyme, CT
Wolterton of Norfolk, England
Adams, Boyes, Cargill, Cochran & Gregg
of Londonderry, NH
Beard & Hogg of New Boston, NH
Burns of Bedford, NH

by

DEAN CRAWFORD SMITH

Edited by

MELINDE LUTZ SANBORN

BOSTON
NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY
1992

CS71
.A585
1992x

ISBN 0-88082-034-9

Copyright 1993
Dean Crawford Smith
All rights reserved.

Published by The New England Historic Genealogical Society
101 Newbury Street
Boston, MA 02116

Printed by BOOKCRAFTERS, Fredericksburg, Virginia

DEDICATED TO

GLADYS ETTA ORDWAY MURPHY

Always there for others

TABLE OF CONTENTS

List of Illustrations xiii

Preface xv

List of References xvii

Angell
The Mystery of Thomas Angell's English Origin 1
Selected Angells in English Probates 36
Angells in English Parish Registers 65
Thomas[1] Angell 107
John[2] Angell 128
Hope[3] Angell 137
Abiah[4] Angell 143
Gideon[5] Angell 151
John[6] Angell 159
Hiram[7] Angell 169
Emily Jane[8] Angell 174

Adams
James[1] Adams 179

Ashton
_____[B] Ashton 185
James[A] Ashton 187

Barnes
Thomas[1] Barnes 195
Thomas[2] Barnes 202

Beard
Andrew[1] Beard 211
William[2] Beard 214
Andrew[3] Beard 218

Beckwith
Matthew[1] Beckwith 223
John[2] Beckwith 231
Jonathan[3] Beckwith 235
Jonathan[4] Beckwith 237

Boyes
Joseph[1] Boyes 243
Selected Boyes Families in Early New England 249

Briant
Cornelius[1] Briant 261
Burns
John[1] Burns 265
Cargill
____[A] Cargill 275
Cochran
John[C] Cochran 279
James[B] Cochran 280
James[A] Cochran 282
Peter[1] Cochran 283
James[2] Cochran 286
Deacon Thomas[3] Cochran 288
John[4] Cochran 296
Joseph[5] Cochran 301
A Genealogical Account of the Cochran Family in Ireland & America 306
Gregg
James[1] Gregg 313
Lt. Samuel[2] Gregg 325
Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg 1806 335
Hempstead
Robert[1] Hempstead 345
Hogg
James[A] Hogg 353
Robert[1] Hogg 354
Inman
John Inman 365
Edward[1] Inman 367
Johnson
John[1] Johnson 377
Lee
Thomas[1] Lee 393
Ensign Thomas[2] Lee 396
John[3] Lee 407
Mowry
Roger[1] Mowry 415
Nathaniel[2] Mowry 426
Olney
Thomas[1] Olney 437
Thomas[2] Olney 450
Capt. Thomas[3] Olney 462
Smith
Christopher[1] Smith 467
Edward[2] Smith 471
Edward[3] Smith 476

Smith
John[1] Smith 481
Richard[2] Smith 485
John[3] Smith 491
Sgt. Samuel[4] Smith 495

Strickland
Peter[1] Strickland 503
Samuel[2] Strickland 510

Waller
Thomas[A] Waller 515
Lt. William[2] Waller 518
Samuel[3] Waller 523

Way
Sgt. George[1] Way 531
Ensign George[2] Way 540
Thomas[3] Way 546
Lt. Joseph[4] Way 549
Orderly Sgt. Reynold[5] Way 553

Williams
Thomas[1] Williams 561

Wolterton
John[B] Wolterton 569
Richard[A] Wolterton 573

Young
Young 579
Robert[1] Young 582
John[2] Young 585
Selected Young Families of Colonial Rhode Island 589

Index 609

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Portrait of Emily Jane Angell	frontispiece
English Angell Coat of Arms	15
Layout of the Home Lots of the Original Providence Proprietors	111
Gideon Angell gravestone	151
Sarah (Young) Angell gravestone	152
Gideon Angell Deed 1779	154
David Angell house	157
John Angell gravestone	159
Gideon Angell houses	167
John Angell division of property map	168
Hiram Angell gravestone	169
Margaret (Beard) Angell gravestone	170
Hiram Angell casket plate	172
Emily Jane Angell, circa 1862	174
Grandma Hogg's scissors	175
Thomas Barnes gravestone	195
Andrew Beard gravestone	211
Lydia (Goardly) Beard gravestone	212
William Beard gravestone	214
Andrew Beard gravestone	218
Elizabeth (Cochran) Beard gravestone	219
John Burns and wives' gravestone	265
Cargill gravestone	276
Peter Cochran gravestone	283
Thomas Cochran gravestone	288
Janet (Adams) Cochran gravestone	289
John Cochran and wife gravestone	296
Joseph Cochran gravestone	301
Margaret (Hogg) Cochran gravestone	302
James Gregg gravestone	313
Londonderry Map	319
Samuel Gregg gravestone	325
Mary (Moore) Gregg gravestone	326
Robert Hogg and wife gravestone	354
Thomas Lee's house circa 1660	396
Lancaster, MA home lot map	482
Samuel Smith gravestone	495
Joseph Way gravestone	549
Reynold Way gravestone	553
Irene (Beckwith) Way gravestone	554

PREFACE

Emily Jane Angell Ordway provided a warm and hospitable home for her family and her death left a void difficult to fill. In time, this legacy passed to her youngest granddaughter, Gladys Ordway Murphy, who opened her house and her heart, keeping the extended family together during the difficult Depression years. To "Aunt Gladys" as she is affectionately known to many, the last surviving granddaughter of Emily Jane Angell, this work is fondly dedicated.

In the three years it has taken to bring this book to press, many helpful hands have turned the pages of its early drafts. We want to thank the reviewers, Robert Charles Anderson, F.A.S.G., George Freeman Sanborn Jr., Ann Smith Lainhart, Jerome E. Anderson, Helen Ullmann, C.G., Robert H. Rogers, and especially Jane Fletcher Fiske, F.A.S.G., who made style and content notes.

Many contributions of time and knowledge were donated by friends and colleagues, especially Douglas Richardson, who shared research on the Johnson and Heath families before it appeared in print; Walter Beaupre and Steven Gifford who share an interest in the Youngs of Rhode Island; Steven Grimes, Judicial Archivist for Rhode Island for help in accessing the old court records; Elizabeth Crowley for special assistance with Smithfield, Rhode Island, records at the Central Falls City Clerk's office; Mark Jones, Connecticut State Archivist for granting special access to archival material; and Peter Drummey of the Massachusetts Historical Society for special access to the Winthrop Medical Journal originals. Several Angell family members who were living on the old homestead were very helpful, including the late Ruth Johnson, the late Edith Harrison, Joel Harrison who loaned us several old photographs of the early houses, Jeanne Weinstein, Jolyon Johnson, and particularly Doddridge Johnson who took us up the hill in Wendell where the old Angell homestead once stood.

Among those who contributed their special expertise were Roberta J. Smith who added the Whipple and Smith ancestry in the Angell chapter; the late Ruth Ann Sherman, F.A.S.G., co-editor of *The American Genealogist*, who, with David Greene, F.A.S.G., worked in preparing the Angell article that appeared in *TAG*; Robert Charles Anderson listened patiently to several dry runs on the Wolterton problem and searched Norfolk Administrations with good results, as well as provided insight in-

to the Barnes family, and did independent work on the Johnson and Heath families; Ruth May reviewed the Inman chapter; Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr. and particularly Jerome E. Anderson provided detailed assistance in reading the old English wills; State Archivist Frank Mevers gave special help at the New Hampshire State Archives; and Edward Hanson of the Massachusetts Historical Society shared his research on the Quarles family, including Joanna Quarles, wife of Richard[2] Smith.

The following persons conducted research at our request: John McCabe of Stoneyford, Antrim, Ireland, did work on the Cochrans and Hoggs; Dwight Radford of Salt Lake City shared work done on the Cargills, Hoggs and Greggs of Londonderry; Weldra Welch of Salt Lake City did English will transcriptions; William Arbuckle of Salt Lake City photocopied many English wills; Gordon Remington of Salt Lake City did in-depth work on the family of Jonathan and Grace (Strickland) Beckwith and prepared an article for *The National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, as well as worked on the family of Solomon Angell which was extensively connected to that of Brigham Young; Jane Fletcher Fiske did early work on the Young family as part of the N.E.H.G.S. auction of professional research; P. Ll. Gwynn-Jones, Lancaster Herald, worked on the Angells of Peakirk at the College of Arms, London; Mrs. Ella Bubb did work at the Society of Genealogists in London on all the English families; Neil MacDonald of *Designline* in Westboro, MA, did the excellent drawings, maps and sizing of photographs; George Redmonds gave opinions on the name Amphillis and the Beckwiths.

We acknowledge Archivist for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Albert Whitaker for permission to publish several items from the Massachusetts Archives series.

Gary Boyd Roberts presented the project for approval to the New England Historic Genealogical Society Publications Committee.

Special thanks go to Roberta J. Smith for her patient assistance in proofing the index for this book.

Dean Crawford Smith
Portsmouth, N.H.
January, 1993

Melinde Lutz Sanborn
Derry, N.H.
January, 1993

REFERENCES

An effort was made here to abbreviate references in an understandable manner, so that the experienced reader would quickly grasp the meaning, and the new reader could figure it out. In several cases, when a published work was used only once, its citation was presented in full in the text. Deeds and probate were referenced by the name of the county followed by either the file number, or the volume and page. In some cases, especially with inventories, both the file paper original and the copybook were used in an attempt to acquire a complete record and many differences were noted between the two "originals." Unfortunately, in a few cases both versions were partially illegible. Only totals were used for inventory items, even if they were individually appraised.

It was beyond the scope of this work to trace the paternal lines of spouses of direct ancestors' siblings. However, where these lines were seen in generally reliable secondary sources, they are inserted here, with this disclaimer. In a large number of cases, children or spouses cannot be cleanly proven to modern standards of proof, especially where vital records are lacking. Proof in such cases could constitute a book in itself and were not attempted.

All microfilm numbers refer to films at the Family History Library in Salt Lake City. Newspapers used in this book were the *Argus & Spectator, Boston Transcript, Charlestown Observer, New London Gazette News-Letter, Providence Gazette, Providence Phoenix,* and *Providence Sunday Journal.*

Aiken genealogy
Mark M. Aiken, The Aiken Family in America, circa 1983, typescript, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts

Angell genealogy
Avery F. Angell, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Angell* (Providence: A Crawford Greene, 1872)

Annals of Lancaster
The Early Records of Lancaster Massachusetts 1643-1725. Henry S. Nourse, ed. (Lancaster, 1884)

Arnold
James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636-1850, First Series, Births, Marriages and Deaths. A Family Register for the People, vol. 2 Providence County* (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1892)

- *vol. 3, Providence county* (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co.)

- *vol. 6, Bristol county* (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co.)

Austin
John Osborne Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island; Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690.* (Albany, NY: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887)

Bassett Preston ancestry
Mary Isabella Preston, *Bassett-Preston Ancestors* (New Haven: Tuttle Morehouse & Taylor Co., circa 1926)

Beckwith genealogy
Paul Beckwith, *The Beckwiths* (Albany, NY: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1891)

Beckwith Notes
Albert Clayton Beckwith, *Beckwith Notes*, vols. 1-6 (Elkhorn, Wisconsin: Privately printed, 1899-1904, 1907)

Belfast VR
Vital Records of Belfast Maine to the Year 1892, vol. 1, Births, Alfred Johnson, ed., (Augusta: Maine Historical Society, 1917)

Bodge
George Madison Bodge, *Soldiers in King Philip's War being A Critical Account of That War with A Concise History of the Indian Wars of New England From 1620-1677*, third edition (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1967, reprint)

Bond's Watertown
Henry Bond, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*...2nd ed. (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, reprint 1981)

Boyd's Citizens of London
Percival Boyd, Pedigrees with index of London Citizens, abt. 1600-1800, compiled by Percival Boyd, Abstracted at Random from the London Guild Records, and Augmented by Parish Registers, Wills, Etc., manuscript, microfilm copy, 135 reels, Genealogical Society of Utah, 1954

BRC - Boston Record Commissioners
Reports...Records Relating to the Early History of Boston, vol. 1- (Boston: 1876-)

Bristol Co. Probate
H.L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts Probate Records, v. 1 - 1687-1745, v. 2 - 1745-1762* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987)

BVR
A Report of the Record Commissioners Containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630-1699 (Boston: Rockwell and Church, 1883)

CG Way manuscript
New England Historic Genealogical Society manuscript collection, Boston, Massachusetts

Chapman genealogy
Frederick William Chapman, *The Chapman Family...* (Hartford: Case, Tiffany & Co., 1854)

Chronicles of the Cochrans
Ida Clara Haughton, *Chronicles of the Cochrans being a series of Historical Events and Narratives, in which members of this family have played a prominent part* (Columbus, OH: The Stoneman Press Co., 1915)

Coleman
Emma Lewis Coleman, *New England Captives Carried to Canada Between 1672 and 1760 During the French and Indian Wars* (Portland, ME: The Southworth Press, 1925)

Colonial Records of Connecticut
manuscript, Connecticut State Archives, Hartford

Comstock genealogy
John Adams Comstock, *A History and Genealogy of the Comstock Family in America* (Los Angeles: Commonwealth Press, 1949)

Correspondence of Roger Williams
Correspondence of Roger Williams, 2 vols., Glenn W. LaFantasie, ed. (Providence: Brown University Press, 1988)

Court of Assistants
Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay 1630-1692, John Noble, supervisor. v. 1 - (Boston: County of Suffolk, 1901 -)

Crimes and Misdemeanors
manuscript, Connecticut State Archives, Series 1, 1662-1789 (v. 10); Series 2, 1671-1820, v. 10A)

CT Historical Society Collections
Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 1- (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1860-)

CVR - Charlestown VR
Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts To The Year 1850, vol. 1, Roger D. Joslyn, ed. (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1984)

CVR - Colchester VR
Barbour Collection, Colchester Births-Marriages-Deaths 1699-1850, typescript, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, 1920

Dart genealogy
Thaddeus Lincoln Bolton, *Genealogy of the Dart Family in America* (Philadelphia: Cooper Printing Co., 1927)

Deaf Robert - see page 306 for detail

Early Connecticut Marriages
Frederic W. Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages Found on Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800* (1968)

Early History of Belfast
Early Histories of Belfast, Maine, Elizabeth M. Mosher, transcriber (Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1989)

Early Records of Londonderry
Early Records of Londonderry, Windham and Derry, New Hampshire, Manchester Historic Association Collections, vols. 5-6 of 12 (Manchester, N.H.: Manchester Historic Association, 1897-1911)

Early Rehoboth
Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth, Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, vols. 1-4 (Rehoboth, MA: The Author, 1945-1950)

Eddy genealogy
Charles Eddy, *Genealogy of the Eddy family* (Brooklyn, NY: Nolan Brothers, 1881)

EQC
Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex County, Massachusetts, vols. 1-9. (Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1911-1975)

ERP
The Early Records of the Town of Providence, v. I - XXI (Providence, 1892-1915)

Essex Antiquarian
The Essex Antiquarian, A Monthly Magazine Devoted To the Biography, Genealogy, History and Antiquities of Essex County, Massachusetts, vol. 1- (Salem, MA: The Essex Antiquarian, 1897-)

Esther Angell letter
personal communication to Dean Crawford Smith, 1976

Gillette genealogy
Bertha Bortle Beal Aldridge, *Gillette Families (Gillet-Gillett-Gillette) Including Some of the Descendants of the immigrants Jonathan Gillet and Nathan Gillet brothers from Chalcombe, Somersetshire, England to Nantasket, Mass., 1630 to Windsor, Conn., 1632 also All of the Descendants of Barton Ezra Gillet a Descendant of Jonathan the immigrant 1800-1955* (Victor, NY, 1955)

Griswold genealogy
Esther Griswold French and Robert Lewis French, *The Griswold Family. The First Five Generations in America* (Wethersfield: The Griswold Family Association, 1990)

Hall-Baldwin genealogy
Edith Bartlett Sumner, *Ancestry and Descendants of Amaziah Hall and Betsey Baldwin* (Los Angeles: The Author, 1954).

Hempstead Diary
Diary of Joshua Hempstead, 1711-1758 in *Collections of the New London County Historical Society*, vol. 1 (New London County Historical Society, reprint, 1985)

Hingham History
History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts (Hingham: The Town, 1893)

History of Acworth
History of Acworth with The Proceedings of the Centennial Anniversary, Genealogical Records, and Register of Farms, Rev. J.L. Merrill, ed. (Acworth: The Town, 1869)

History of Antrim
Rev. W.R. Cochrane, *History of the Town of Antrim, New Hampshire From Its Earliest Settlement, to June 27, 1877 with a Brief Genealogical Record of all the Antrim Families* (Manchester, NH: The Town of Antrim, 1880)

History of Bedford
History of Bedford, New Hampshire, from 1737: Being Statistics Compiled on the Occasion of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town, May 15, 1900 (Bedford, N.H.: The Town, 1903)

History of Brecknockshire
Theophilus Jones, *A History of the County of Brecknock in Two Volumes, Containing the Chorography, General History, Religion, Laws, Customs, Manners, Language, and System of Agriculture used in that County, vol. 1* (Brecknock: Edwin Davies, 1898)

History of Goffstown
George Plummer Hadley, *History of the Town of Goffstown, 1733-1920*, 2 vols. (Goffstown: George P. Hadley, 1924)

History of New Boston
Elliott C. Cogswell, *History of New Boston, New Hampshire* (Boston: Geo. C. Rand & Avery, 1864)

History of New London
Frances Mannering Caulkins, *History of New London, Connecticut* (New London: Privately printed, 1852)

History of Shirley
Seth Chandler, *History of the Town of Shirley, Massachusetts, From Its Early Settlement to A.D. 1882* (Shirley, MA: The Author, 1883)

History of Sunapee
John Henry Bartlett, *The Story of Sunapee* (Washington, D.C.: The Author, 1941)

History of the Honorable Artillery Co.
Oliver Ayer Roberts, *History of The Military Company of the Massachusetts Now Called The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. 1637-1888*, 4 vols. (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1895-1901)

Hobart's Journal
manuscript, Rev. Peter Hobart, Diary 1635-1671, Hingham, Mass., microfilm edition, Massachusetts State Archives, Columbia Point, Dorchester, MA

Holman ms
Mary Lovering Holman and Winnifred Lovering Holman Dodge manuscripts, New England Historic Genealogical Society manuscript collection, Boston, MA

Hottens Lists
John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; serving men sold for a term of years; apprentices; children stolen; maidens pressed; and others who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations 1600-1700...* (Baltimore: GPC reprint, 1962)

Huntley genealogy
Ivy Huntley Horn, *John Huntley of Lyme, Connecticut, And His Descendants* (Herndon, VA, 1953)

Journal
manuscript, New Hampshire House Provincial Journal, New Hampshire Division of Archives & Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire

KVR - Killingworth VR
Barbour Collection, Killingworth Births-Marriages-Deaths 1667-1850, typescript Connecticut State Library, Hartford, 1924

King genealogy
George Austin Morrison, Jr., *Clement King of Marshfield, Mass., 1668 and his Descendants* (Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1898)

Lacy
manuscript, Court of Assistants of Connecticut 1665-1701, transcribed by Norbert B. Lacy, 1937, Connecticut State Archives, Hartford

Lear typescript
Lear typescript, New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, New Hampshire

Lechford's Notebook
Note-Book Kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., Lawyer, In Boston, Massachusetts Bay, From June 27, 1638, to July 29, 1641 (Cambridge: American Antiquarian Society, 1885)

Legislative Petitions
manuscript, Petitions to the General Assembly C#165, Rhode Island State Archives, Providence, Rhode Island

Lee family genealogical table
manuscript tipped into New England Historic Genealogical Society copy of Genealogical Table of the Lee Family by Rev. William Henry Hill, Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1851

Lester genealogy
Charles Dyer Parkhurst, *The Lester Family of New London and Groton, Connecticut*, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, typescript

LND
Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* (Baltimore: GPC reprint, 1983)

LVR
The Early Records of Lancaster, Massachusetts 1643-1725, Henry S. Nourse, ed. (Lancaster, 1884)

LVR
Barbour Collection, Lebanon Births-Marriages-Deaths 1700-1854, typescript, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, 1920

LVR
Daniel Gage Annis, *Vital Records of Londonderry, New Hampshire, A Full and Accurate Transcript of the Births, Marriage Intentions, Marriages and Deaths in this Town from the Earliest Date to 1910* (Bowie, MD: Heritage Books, reprint, 1989)

LTR
Lyme Records 1667-1730, A Literal Transcription of the Minutes of the Town Meetings with Marginal Notations, to which hath been Appended Land Grants and Ear Marks, Jean Chandler Burr, ed. (Stonginton, CT: Pequot Press, 1968)

LVR
Lyme Connecticut Vital Records To The End of the Year 1850,
Verne M. Hall and Elizebeth B. Plimpton, eds. (Moodus, CT: Elizebeth B. Plimpton, 1976)

Lyme Miscellany
A Lyme Miscellany 1776-1976, George J. Willauer, Jr., ed. (Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press, 1976).

MD
The Mayflower Descendant, vols. 1-34, George Ernest Bowman, ed. (Boston: Massachusetts Mayflower Society, 1899-1937)

Mack genealogy
Sophia Smith Martin, *Mack Genealogy. The Descendants of John Mack of Lyme, Connecticut* (Rutland, VT: Tuttle, 1903)

Manchester Historical Society Collections
Manchester Historic Association Collections, vols. 1-12 (Manchester, N.H.: Manchester Historic Association, 1897-1911)

Manwaring
Charles William Manwaring, *A Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records, Hartford District 1635-1700*, vol. 1 (Hartford: R.S. Peck & Co., 1904)

Marvin genealogy
George F. Marvin and William T.R. Marvin, *Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin of Hartford, Connecticut, 1638 and 1635, sons of Edward Marvin of Great Bentley, England* (Boston: T.R. Marvin & Son, 1904)

Mass. Archives
original files, Massachusetts State Archives, Columbia Point, Dorchester, Massachusetts

McQueston genealogy
Leona Bean McQuiston, *The McQuiston, McCuiston and McQuesten Families 1620-1937* (Louisville, KY: The Standard Press, 1937)

Miners Diary
The Diary of Thomas Minor, Stonington, Connecticut, 1653 to 1684, Sidney H. Miner and George D. Stanton, Jr., eds. (New London, CT, 1899)

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica
Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, Joseph Jackson Howard, ed. Series 1- (London: Hamilton, Adams & Co., 1868-)

Moore genealogy
George W. Moore, *Genealogy of the Moore Family in Londonderry, New Hampshire and Peterborough, New Hampshire, 1648-1924* (1925)

Mowry genealogy
William A. Mowry, *The Descendants of Nathaniel Mowry of Rhode Island* (Providence: Sidney Rider, 1878)

MVR
Vital Records of Marshfield, Massachusetts To The Year 1850, Sherman and Sherman, comps., Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island, 1970

MVR
Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, To The Year 1850 (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1903)

MVR
Thomas W. Baldwin (comp.), *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, To The Year 1850* (Boston, 1920)

NBTR - New Boston Town Records, microfilm edition of 19th-century handwritten copy, New Hampshire State Library, Concord, NH

New London Court of Assistants - original minutebooks, Connecticut State Archives, Hartford

Newport Ct Bk A
manuscript in preparation, Jane Fletcher Fiske, Boxford, MA

Newport History
Edmund Wheeler, *The History of Newport, New Hampshire from 1766 to 1878 with a genealogical register* (Concord: Republican Press, 1879)

NH Native Ministry
Rev. N.F. Carter, *The Native Ministry of New Hampshire* (Concord: Rumford Press, 1906)

NH State Papers
Provincial Papers, Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire, from 1686 to 1722... vols. 1-40, Nathaniel Bouton, ed. (Manchester: John B. Clarke, State Printer, 1867-1943)

NHP Court - New Hampshire Provincial Court records, original manuscript files, New Hampshire Division of Archives & Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire

NHPD - New Hampshire Provincial Deeds, original copybooks, New Hampshire Division of Archives & Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire

NHPP - New Hampshire Provincial Probate, original files, New Hampshire Division of Archives & Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire

NHVR - New Hampshire Vital Records, manuscript cards, Department of Health and Human Services, Concord, New Hampshire

NL Ch - New London Church
Connecticut Church Records, v. 79, *New London First Congregational Church 1670-1888*, Connecticut State Library

NL Co Ct - New London County Court, original minutebooks, Connecticut State Archives, Hartford

NLJP - New London Justice of the Peace Court, original minutebooks, Connecticut State Archives, Hartford

NLVR
Barbour Collection, New London Vital Records, Town Vital Records to 1850, typescript, volume 77, Connecticut State Library, Hartford

NPVR - North Providence Vital Records
James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636-1850, First Series, Births, Marriages and Deaths. A Family Register for the People, vol. 2 Providence County* (Providence: General Assembly, 1892)

NVR - Norwich VR
Barbour Collection, Norwich Births-Marriages-Deaths, typescript, Connecticut State Library, Hartford

Olney genealogy
James H. Olney, *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Olney an Original Proprietor of Providence, R.I., Who came From England in 1635* (Providence: F.L. Freeman & Son, 1889)

Particular Court
Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut 1639-1663 (Hartford Historical Society & Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, 1928)

Patten Diary
The Diary of Matthew Patten of Bedford, N.H. From Seventeen Hundred Fifty-Four to Seventeen Hungred Eighty-eight. (Concord: The Town of Bedford, 1903)

PCC - Prerogative Court of Canterbury
Church of England, Province of Canterbury, Prerogative Court, Probate Records, 1383-1857, 2457 microfilm reels, Genealogical Society of Utah, 1952-1955

PVR
Providence Vital Records, manuscript, as indexed in *Arnold* (q.v.)

Perley
Sidney Perley, *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*, vols. 1-3 (Salem, MA: The Author, 1928)

Phetteplace typescript
Grace Olive Chapman, Some Descendants of Philip Phetteplace of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, typescript, 1943

Providence Probate - original files, Providence Courthouse, Providence, Rhode Island

Providence Will Book - original copybooks, Providence Courthouse, Providence, Rhode Island

Prudence Island Allens
Devere Allen, *Some Prudence Island Allens* (typescript, New England Historic Genealogical Society, circa 1943)

RCR
Roxbury Church Records, *Boston Record Commissioners Report*, City Document No. 114

RIHSM
Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, Providence, Rhode Island

RVR
Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts To The End of the Year 1849, vol. 1, Births (Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1925); *vol. 2, Marriages and Deaths* (Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1926)

Records of the Colony of RI
Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England, John Russell Bartlett, ed., vol. 1- (Providence: The Legislature, 1856-)

Register
The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 1- (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1848-)

Remington Report
Gordon Remington, Salt Lake City, UT, genealogical report dated 3 December 1992, manuscript collection, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts

Rhode Island Land Evidences
Rhode Island Land Evidences, Vol. 1, 1648-1696, Abstracts (Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1921)

Richmond genealogy
Joshua Bailey Richmond, *The Richmond Family* (Boston: The Author, 1897)

RICR
Rhode Island Court Records, Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations held at Providence 1647-1662, vol. II (Providence, 1922)

Riggs genealogy
John H. Wallace, *Genealogy of the Riggs Family With a number of Cognate Branches descended from the Original Edward through Female Lines and many Biographical Outlines*, vol. 1 (New York: The Author, 1901)

Rockingham Superior Court, manuscript, New Hampshire Division of Archives & Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire

Rogers genealogy
James Swift Rogers, *James Rogers of New London CT and His Descendants* (Boston: The Author, 1902)

RVR - Rehoboth Vital Records
James Newell Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642-1896; Marriages, Intentions, Births, Deaths, with Supplement Containing the Record of 1896, Colonial Returns, Lists of the Early Settlers, Purchasers, Freemen, Inhabitants, the Soldiers Serving in Phillip's War and the Revolution* (Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897)

St Albans-Abbey 1558-1690 FHL film 09913390 item 2; modern transcription 1570-1630 FHL film 1040797 item 6; churchwardens accounts 1573-1790 0579583 (Book) parish transcriptions 942.58/SI v26st 1558-1689

Savage
James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Showing Three Generations of Those Who Came Before May, 1692, on the Basis of Farmer's Register*, 4 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, reprint, 1969)

SC Hist & Gen Magazine
South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, vol. 1-53 (Charleston, SC: South Carolina Historical Society, 1900-1952)

SC Historical Magazine
South Carolina Historical Magazine, vol. 54- (Charleston, SC: South Carolina Historical Society, 1953-)

Sherman Directory
John H. Sherman, *Sherman Directory. An Alphabetical Listing of Over 25,000 Shermans with Known Vital Records and Relationships*, vols. 1-4 (Baltimore: John H. Sherman, 1991)

Shurtleff
Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachsuetts Bay In New England*, vol. 1 1628-1641 (Boston: The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1853)

Slocum genealogy
Charles Elihu Slocum, *A Short History of the Slocums, Slocumbs and Slocombs of America, Genealogical and Biographical...* (Syracuse, NY: The Author, 1882)

Smith-Joy-Sayles genealogy
Louis Hatherly Carr and Eva Gladys Carr, *Smith-Joy-Sayles Genealogy of Rhode Island 1600-1978* (nd)

Sudbury records
Sumner Chilton Powell, *The Sudbury Records, 1639-1706* (Sudbury, MA, circa 1965)

Suffolk Wills
Suffolk County Wills, Abstracts of the Earliest Wills Upon Record in the County of Suffolk, Massachusetts From The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984)

Sutton VR
Vital Records of Sutton, Massachusetts To The End of the Year 1849 (Worcester: F.P. Rice, 1907)

SVR - Saybrook VR
Barbour Collection, Saybrook Births-Marriages-Deaths 1635-1850, typescript, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, 1924

SVR - Smithfield VR
James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636-1850, First Series, Births, Marriages and Deaths. A Family Register for the People, vol. 2 Providence County* (Providence: General Assembly, 1892)

SVR
Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts To The Year 1850 (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1903)

SVR
Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts To 1850, transcribed by H. L. Peter Rounds; Jane Fletcher Fiske and Margaret F. Costello, eds. (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1992)

TAG
The American Genealogist (originally *The Families of Ancient New Haven*), vol. 1- (New Haven: Donald Lines Jacobus, 1922-)

Tax Lists of the Town of Providence
Edward Field, *Tax Lists of the Town of Providence: During the Administration of Sir Edmund Andros and His Council, 1686-1689; Together With a List of Names of All Males Sixteen Years of Age and Upwards Residing in the Town of Providence in August 1688 and Liable for a Poll Tax* (Providence: Howard W. Preston, 1895)

TG - The Genealogist
The Genealogist, vol. 1- (New York: Neil D. Thompson, 1980-)

The Londonderry Plantation
James Stevens Curl, *The Londonderry Plantation, 1609-1914: The History, Architecture, and Planning of the Estates of the City of London and Its Livery Companies in Ulster* (Chichester, Sussex: Phillimore, circa 1986)

The New Hampshire Genealogical Record
The New Hampshire Genealogical Record, vol. 7, no. 3 - George F. Sanborn Jr., ed. (Concord: New Hampshire Society of Genealogists, 1989-)

Topographical Dictionary
Charles Edward Banks, *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England 1620-1650* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, reprint, 1969)

Visit. of Bedfordshire 1634
The Visitations of Bedfordshire, Annis Domini 1566, 1582, and 1634, made by William Harvey, Robert Cooke, and George Owen as Deputy for Richard St. George: Together with Additional Pedigrees, Chiefly from Harleian Ms. 1531; and an Appendix Containing a List of Pedigrees Entered at the Visitation of 1669; Also Lists of Bedfordshire Knights and Gentry Taken From Lasdowne Ms. 887, Frederic Augustus Blaydes, ed., in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 19 (London: Harleian Society, 1884)

Visit. of London 1633,1634 and 1635
The Visitation of London, anno domine 1633, 1634, and 1635..., Joseph Jackson Howard and Joseph Lemuel Chester, eds., in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vols. 15, 17 (London: Harleian Society, 1880-1883)

Visitation of Surrey 1623
The Visitations of the County of Surrey Made and Taken in the Years 1530 by Thomas Benolt, 1752 by Robert Cooke and 1623 by Samuel Thompson and Augustin Vincent, W. Bruce Bannerman, ed., in *Publications of the Harleian Society*, vol. 43 (London: Harleian Society, 1899)

Waterman genealogy
Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *The Waterman Family, Volume III, Descendants of Richard Waterman of Providence, Rhode Island together with records of many other family groups of the Waterman name* (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1954)

Waters
Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings In England*, vols. 1-2 (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1901)

Warwick Town Records and Warwick TR
The Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Edited in Accordance With a Resolution of the General Assembly by the Librarian of the Rhode Island Historical Society (Providence: The Town, 1926)

Way genealogy
Henry Abel Way II, *The Connecticut Way Family being the Descendants of Sgt. George Way of Maine and Providence* (Decorah, IA: The Author, 1989)

Willeys Nutfield
Willey, George F., *Willey's Book of Nutfield: A History of That Part of New Hampshire Comprised Within the Limits of the Old Township of Londonderry, From Its Settlement in 1719 To The Present Time, Biographical, Genealogical, Political, Ancedotal* (Derry Depot, NH: The Author, 1895)

Wight genealogy
William Ward Wight, *The Wights. A Record of Thomas Wight of Dedham and Medfield and of his Descendants 1635-1890* (Milwaukee, 1890)

History of Windham
L.A. Morrison, *History of Windham in New Hampshire, 1719-1883* (Canaan, NH: Phoenix Publishing, reprint, 1975)

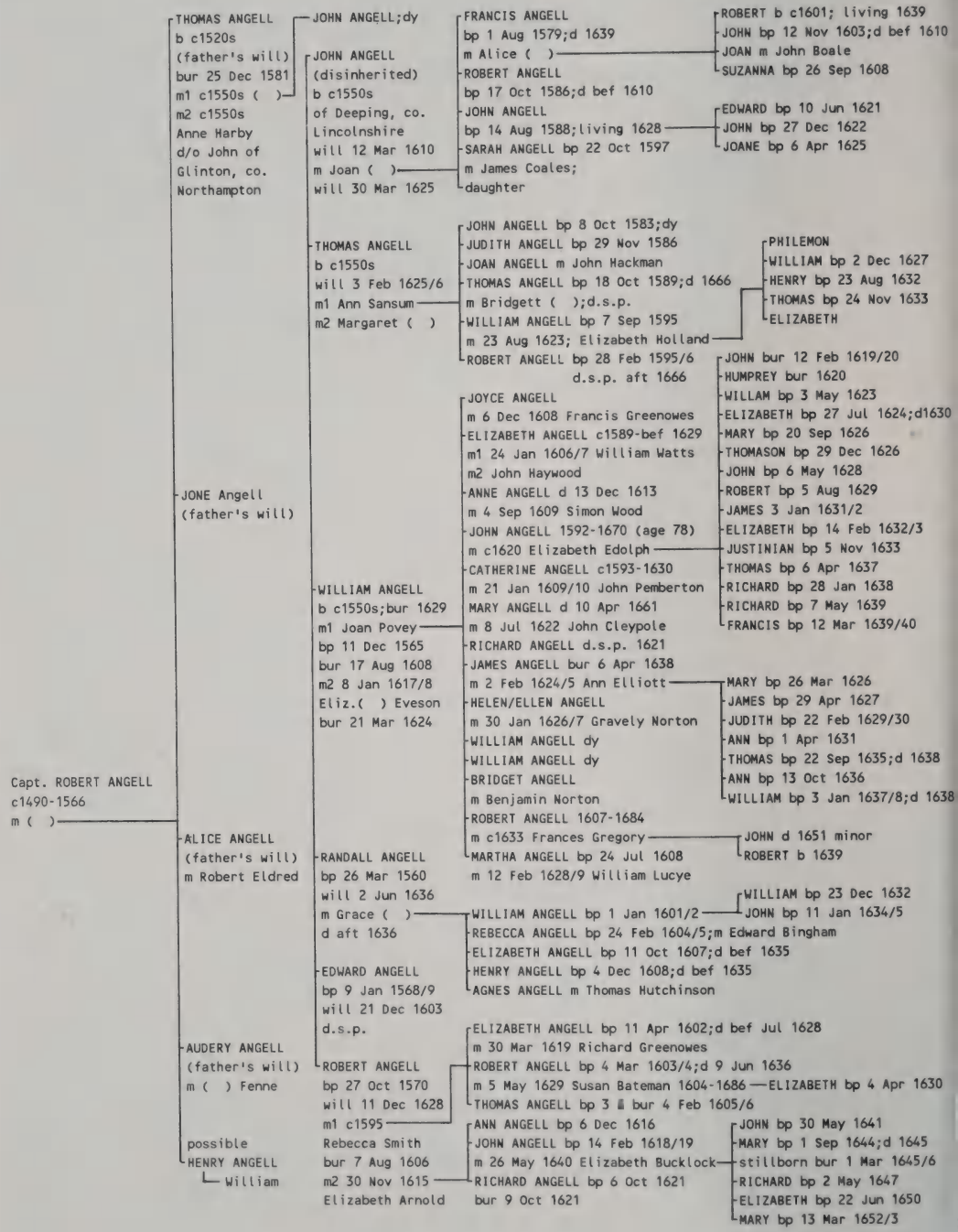
Winthrop Babcock genealogy
Josephine C. Frost, *Ancestors of Henry Rogers Winthrop and his wife Alice Woodward Babcock compiled for their daughter Alice Winthrop* (1927)

Winthrop Papers
Winthrop Papers, vol. 1- (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1929-)

Winthrop's Medical Journal, manuscript collection, Winthrop Papers, vols. 20A & 20B, Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Massachusetts

Isaac Woodworth genealogy, typescript circa 1978, Connecticut State Library, Hartford

WVR - Watertown VRs
Watertown Records, vols. 1-8, (Watertown, MA: Watertown Historical Society, 1894-1939)


Capt. ROBERT ANGELL
c1490-1566
m ( )
THOMAS ANGELL
b c1520s
(father's will)
bur 25 Dec 1581
m1 c1550s ( )
m2 c1550s
Anne Harby
d/o John of
Glinton, co.
Northampton
JOHN ANGELL;dy
JOHN ANGELL
(disinherited)
b c1550s
of Deeping, co.
Lincolnshire
will 12 Mar 1610
m Joan ( )
will 30 Mar 1625
FRANCIS ANGELL
bp 1 Aug 1579;d 1639
m Alice ( )
ROBERT b c1601; living 1639
JOHN bp 12 Nov 1603;d bef 1610
JOAN m John Boale
SUZANNA bp 26 Sep 1608
ROBERT ANGELL
bp 17 Oct 1586;d bef 1610
JOHN ANGELL
bp 14 Aug 1588;living 1628
EDWARD bp 10 Jun 1621
JOHN bp 27 Dec 1622
JOANE bp 6 Apr 1625
SARAH ANGELL bp 22 Oct 1597
m James Coales;
daughter
JONE Angell
(father's will)
THOMAS ANGELL
b c1550s
will 3 Feb 1625/6
m1 Ann Sansum
m2 Margaret ( )
JOHN ANGELL bp 8 Oct 1583;dy
JUDITH ANGELL bp 29 Nov 1586
JOAN ANGELL m John Hackman
THOMAS ANGELL bp 18 Oct 1589;d 1666
m Bridgett ( );d.s.p.
PHILEMON
WILLIAM bp 2 Dec 1627
HENRY bp 23 Aug 1632
THOMAS bp 24 Nov 1633
ELIZABETH
WILLIAM ANGELL bp 7 Sep 1595
m 23 Aug 1623; Elizabeth Holland
ROBERT ANGELL bp 28 Feb 1595/6
d.s.p. aft 1666
JOHN bur 12 Feb 1619/20
HUMPREY bur 1620
WILLAM bp 3 May 1623
ELIZABETH bp 27 Jul 1624;d1630
MARY bp 20 Sep 1626
THOMASON bp 29 Dec 1626
JOHN bp 6 May 1628
ROBERT bp 5 Aug 1629
JAMES 3 Jan 1631/2
ELIZABETH bp 14 Feb 1632/3
JUSTINIAN bp 5 Nov 1633
THOMAS bp 6 Apr 1637
RICHARD bp 28 Jan 1638
RICHARD bp 7 May 1639
FRANCIS bp 12 Mar 1639/40
JOYCE ANGELL
m 6 Dec 1608 Francis Greenowes
ELIZABETH ANGELL c1589-bef 1629
m1 24 Jan 1606/7 William Watts
m2 John Haywood
ANNE ANGELL d 13 Dec 1613
m 4 Sep 1609 Simon Wood
JOHN ANGELL 1592-1670 (age 78)
m c1620 Elizabeth Edolph
CATHERINE ANGELL c1593-1630
m 21 Jan 1609/10 John Pemberton
MARY ANGELL d 10 Apr 1661
m 8 Jul 1622 John Cleypole
RICHARD ANGELL d.s.p. 1621
JAMES ANGELL bur 6 Apr 1638
m 2 Feb 1624/5 Ann Elliott
MARY bp 26 Mar 1626
JAMES bp 29 Apr 1627
JUDITH bp 22 Feb 1629/30
ANN bp 1 Apr 1631
THOMAS bp 22 Sep 1635;d 1638
ANN bp 13 Oct 1636
WILLIAM bp 3 Jan 1637/8;d 1638
HELEN/ELLEN ANGELL
m 30 Jan 1626/7 Gravely Norton
WILLIAM ANGELL dy
WILLIAM ANGELL dy
BRIDGET ANGELL
m Benjamin Norton
ROBERT ANGELL 1607-1684
m c1633 Frances Gregory
JOHN d 1651 minor
ROBERT b 1639
MARTHA ANGELL bp 24 Jul 1608
m 12 Feb 1628/9 William Lucye
WILLIAM ANGELL
b c1550s;bur 1629
m1 Joan Povey
bp 11 Dec 1565
bur 17 Aug 1608
m2 8 Jan 1617/8
Eliz.( ) Eveson
bur 21 Mar 1624
ALICE ANGELL
(father's will)
m Robert Eldred
RANDALL ANGELL
bp 26 Mar 1560
will 2 Jun 1636
m Grace ( )
d aft 1636
WILLIAM ANGELL bp 1 Jan 1601/2
WILLIAM bp 23 Dec 1632
JOHN bp 11 Jan 1634/5
REBECCA ANGELL bp 24 Feb 1604/5;m Edward Bingham
ELIZABETH ANGELL bp 11 Oct 1607;d bef 1635
HENRY ANGELL bp 4 Dec 1608;d bef 1635
AGNES ANGELL m Thomas Hutchinson
EDWARD ANGELL
bp 9 Jan 1568/9
will 21 Dec 1603
d.s.p.
AUDERY ANGELL
(father's will)
m ( ) Fenne
possible
HENRY ANGELL
William
ROBERT ANGELL
bp 27 Oct 1570
will 11 Dec 1628
m1 c1595
Rebecca Smith
bur 7 Aug 1606
m2 30 Nov 1615
Elizabeth Arnold
ELIZABETH ANGELL bp 11 Apr 1602;d bef Jul 1628
m 30 Mar 1619 Richard Greenowes
ROBERT ANGELL bp 4 Mar 1603/4;d 9 Jun 1636
m 5 May 1629 Susan Bateman 1604-1686
ELIZABETH bp 4 Apr 1630
THOMAS ANGELL bp 3 [illegible] bur 4 Feb 1605/6
ANN ANGELL bp 6 Dec 1616
JOHN ANGELL bp 14 Feb 1618/19
m 26 May 1640 Elizabeth Bucklock
RICHARD ANGELL bp 6 Oct 1621
bur 9 Oct 1621
JOHN bp 30 May 1641
MARY bp 1 Sep 1644;d 1645
stillborn bur 1 Mar 1645/6
RICHARD bp 2 May 1647
ELIZABETH bp 22 Jun 1650
MARY bp 13 Mar 1652/3

THE MYSTERY OF THOMAS ANGELL'S ENGLISH ORIGIN

Despite years of effort by researchers in Rhode Island, Salt Lake City and London, the parentage and origin of Thomas Angell of Providence remain unknown.

Simple chronology has shown that Thomas Angell could not descend from the Angells of Peakirk, Northamptonshire, in the manner often suggested (*TAG* 66[1991]:129-132). Still, it has been tempting to think that Thomas Angell could belong to some branch of the Peakirk Angells since a daughter of that family married one of Roger Williams' Pemberton uncles. The process of elimination now shows that Thomas Angell of Rhode Island cannot be part of that family.

The surname Angell is seen in many parts of England at the onset of recording of vital records by the churches in the 1530s. A large concentration of Angells is found in the Northamptonshire and Lincolnshire areas, suggesting that the surname established a very early foothold there. Doubtless there were many independent appearances throughout the country due to the generic nature of the name, which, in a majority of cases, refered to either the heavenly angels or to an angle of land.

While eliminating all males born into the prominent Peakirk Angells, considerable detail on this distinguished family was gathered. Even though this is not the family of Thomas Angell of Providence, Rhode Island, the following outline of Angells unrelated to the American immigrant may simplify the work of future researchers who wish to unravel the true origins of Thomas Angell.

The Angells of Peakirk and London

A coat of arms appearing in the *Visitation of London 1633, 1634, and 1635* credited to William Angell of London was researched by P. Ll. Gwynn-Jones, Lancaster Herald of The College of Arms. The arms were authentic and material on the family included the following as reported by the Lancaster Herald:

> Although Angell entries are to be found in the official records of the College of Arms, these have been collated and combined with other material in unofficial collections, particularly that of Sir Ralph Bigland.

I have found reference to a family paper which states that "Thomas Angell of Peakirke, Co. Northton, Gent, lived in the 22 year of Qu. Eliz. anno 1580, son of Robert Angell who was son of Captain Roger Angell [sic], one of King Hen. VII captains who very probably was a Switzer by birth and came with him into England and my reasons for the same are as follows - I having upon occasion met with one Mr Peter Angell, a Protestant Switzer who told me he was born at a town called Lygerts which lies in one of the Chiefest Cantons called Bearne and that there were many of the Name of Angell both in the Town of Zurick and in the County of Towrga [i.e., Thurgau] who were great Traders in making and selling Linen and more particularly that there was one John Leonard Angell, a very wealthy man living in Bearne, a magistrate of the same Town, whereupon I enquiring what was the Coat of Arms belonging to that family in Switzerland, he told me it was a Pegasus or flying horse which is the Crest of the Angell's Arms in England whose Coat is three fusils or spindles azure in a field or."

As you are aware, a grant of Arms was made 1 May 1614 to William Angell of London, the son of Thomas Angell, the son of Robert Angell of Pekirk/Peakirke. These same Armorial Bearings may be blazoned as:- Gold three fusils in fess azure over all a baston gules; and for the Crest:- Out of a coronet gold a demi Pegasus volant argent maned and unguled gold.

The above account of the family in the 16th century conflicts with a pedigree found in the Bigland Collection. This pedigree refers to Robert Angell of Peakirke in the County of Northampton, described as a Captain during the reign of King Henry VII and the son of Thomas Angell of Peakirke with whom this pedigree begins. Robert Angell was buried at Peakirke 22 August 1568 and is stated to to [sic] have had three sons, namely Henry Angell of Downham in the County of Norfolk, Thomas Angell of Peakirke who was buried there 25 December 1581 and William Angell of Deeping in the County of Lincoln.

Of the above named sons, only particulars of the descendants of Thomas Angell are given. By his first un-named wife, Thomas Angell had an only son, namely John Angell who died an infant. By his second wife, Anne Harvye, Thomas Angell had six sons.

The first son was John Angell of Peakirke who is stated to have been "disinherited by his father for dissolution and debauchery according to family tradition." ...P. Ll. Gwynn-Jones, 22 May 1991

The following outline of the Angell family of Peakirk is based on the information reported by Mr. Gwynn-Jones found in the Bigland Collection, and on research done in probate material, visitations, Boyd's

Citizens of London and parish registers on microfilm at the Family History Library in Salt Lake City.

Not unexpectedly, items of information were found to be in conflict between the various sources, and only the information judged to be more reliable is presented here. Of these, it is significant to note that based on the first Robert Angell's will, there is no evidence of a son Henry Angell or a son William Angell, though these are stated in the Bigland abstract above. Robert Angell does mention a William Angell, son of Henry Angell, but this is most likely nephew William Angell, son of brother Henry Angell, as the custom of the time would dictate. Likewise, a will for one William Angell of Market Deeping in 1547 shows a man with a wife of childbearing years and a large family of Angell relatives, some of whom are undoubtedly the children of Robert[1] of Peakirk. Speculation based on this will and the 1565 will of John Angell might assign Robert, William, Henry, John, and George Angell to a family headed by yet an older Robert Angell.

The suggestion that the first Robert Angell was the son of a Roger Angell, a Switzer, is difficult to support, despite the common Pegasus and fusils on the coats of arms. The name Roger is never seen in this Angell family, and no Roger is found in the early Peakirk records. It would be easier to imagine that several generations in the early 1500s have been compressed in the recorded charts and that our Robert[1] was the son of an earlier Robert who was an officer under Henry VII.

In the absence of further information, we present a rough outline of the Angell family of Peakirk below.

1. **Captain ROBERT[1] ANGELL**, born say 1490s or earlier; died Peakirk, Northamptonshire between 20 June 1566 when he wrote his will and 6 February 1566/7 when his will was proved in Peterborough Court; married at least once, but widowed at the time he wrote his will.

He calls himself husbandman in his will, but is repeatedly called "captain" in authorities such as Boyd's *Citizens of London* (#32818), and *Heraldical Collections* (British Museum, Harleian mss #1046, p.189), which credit him with service during the reign of Henry VII. Since this would be between 1495-1510, Captain Robert may be older than projected here.

It may be suggested, but not proved, that Henry Angell of Rothwell, whose will was written in 1534 naming a son William, a daughter Isabel and his wife Isabel, may have been the Henry Angell whose son William receives a comparatively large bequest in the will of Robert[1]. Likewise, William Angell of Market Deeping, Lincolnshire, a parish immediately across the border with Northamptonshire, writes his will in 1546 and after naming his wife (who might be pregnant) and one child, goes on to name

six other Angells, who may or may not be the children of Robert[1] and any unknown brothers. It is even possible that the Robert Jr., John, Thomas, Joan "and every one of her sisters," and Alice, were all children of Robert[1], and that some of them did not survive to appear in their own father's will in 1566. Likewise, if the "Goerge" who has no surname in William of Market Deeping's will, was George "Angell," then surely John Angell of Peakirk (will written 1565), is a brother [see Angell will abstracts].

ROBERT ANGELL, Peakirk, Northamptonshire 1566
Consistory Court of Peterborough, volume III pp.159-160 film #174,833

In the name of God Amen In the yeare of owre lorde god A thowsande fyve hundreth threscore & six the xxti day of June, I Rob[er]t Angell of Peekirke in the countie of North[a]mpton husbandman, beinge hole of mynde and of goode and p[er]fecte Remembrance, maketh this my last will and testament in manner and forme following That is to say First I bequeathe my Soule to allmyghtie god, and to oure lorde Jhesus christe by whose passion I trust to be saved and to be partaker of his kingdome w[i]thall the Sayntes that be dep[ar]ted in the faithe of christe, and my bodye to be buried in the churche yarde of Peekirke

Item I geve and bequeathe to the cathedrall churche of Boroughe St Peter vj^{d}

Item I geve and bequeathe towardes the repayringe of the churche of Peekirke xx^{d}

Item I geve to all that come to my buryall meat and drinke, and to the povertie penny bread

Item I geve to the povertye of Peekirke and glinton, fortie shillinges to be geven unto theme the next foure yeares after my decease, in manner and forme folowinge That is to say uppon Ste Thomas day before Christmas v^{s} and upon monday and thursday before the feast of Easter other v^{s} and so yearlie to be doone and as aforesaid unto the said some of fortie shillinges be fully contented and paied accordinge to this my last will and testament

Item I geve unto the repayringe of St Peese way ij strike of barlye and xx^{d} in money

Item I geve and bequeathe unto Jone my daughter xx^{s} & one silver spoone

Item I geve unto Alice Eldred my daughter xx^{s} & one silver spowne

Item I geve and bequeathe unto Awdery Fen my daughter iij^{s} iiij^{d} & one silver spowne

Item I geve unto will[ia]m Angell the sonne of Henrie Angell fortie shillinges and a cowe

Item I geve to every of my childers children xx^{d} a pece, and to every of my godchildren iiij^{d} a pece

Item I geve unto margery my mayde v^{s}

Item I geve unto Nicholas Fenne the yonger v^{s}

All the Residue of my goodes not geven nor bequeathed I geve and bequeathe unto Thomas Angell my sonne, whome I make I make [sic] my full executor of this my last will and testament to bringe my bodye honestlye to the grounde and to discharge this my last will and testament accordinge to the trewe meanynge thereof

Item I geve and bequeathe unto Will[ia]m angell the sonne of Thomas angell the copyeholde wherein I nowe dwell accordinge to the custome of the manner there

And that this my last will and testament may be the better putt in dew ordre and execucon I ordeyne & make these my singuler and approved Frendes, Randall Styles Thomas Foo and Rob[er]te Wilbore to be my trewe and trustie supervisors of this my last will and testament, to see that all thinges be p[er]formed accordinge to the trewe meanynge thereof These beinge witnesses of this my last will and testament Will[ia]m Foo Edwarde Chapman John Wilbore and Robert Wilbore w[i]th other moo

Proved 6 February 1566

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **JOAN**[2], born Peakirk say 1520s; living at the time her father wrote his will; presumed unmarried.

ii. **ALICE**, born Peakirk say 1520s; living when her father wrote his will; married before 1565 (will of John Angell of Peakirk, see below) **ROBERT ELDRED**.

iii. **AUDREY**, born Peakirk say 1520s; living when her father wrote his will; married before 1566 _____ **FENNE**.

iv. **THOMAS**, born Peakirk say 1520s.

v. **possibly HENRY**, who could have predeceased his father, leaving a son, **William**, named in the will above. It is equally possible that this Henry and the William shown below, were brothers of Robert[1].

vi. **possibly WILLIAM**, died prior to the proving of his will 8 July 1547 (see below); married **WINNIFRED** _____, who survived him.

WILLIAM ANGELL of Market Deeping, Lincolnshire 1547
Consistory Court of Lincoln film #198,811 p.164

Will written 19 January 1546; body to be buried in the churchyard of Deeping; to mother church of Lincoln; to the sacrament of Deeping; to "Jamys my son a trundle bed and a sum of money, but if my wife have a child in the three quarters of a year that child to have half the money;" if said James dies within twelve years, the money to go to the poor; to Robert Angell Senior a bay horse; to Robert Angell Junior a white horse; to John Angell; to Thomas Angell; to Jone Angell and to every one of her sisters; to George; to Davy Packe; to Anne Nycolson; to the poor, cloth; to Brother Nicholas Keynay, priest of Market Deeping cloth to make a jacket; to Alys Angell; to Wenefryde my wife, full executrix
Witness: Maystr Baylys, Henry Bushe, Thomas Foay
Proved 8 July 1547 [Possibly a brother of Robert[1] of Peakirk]

Child, surname *Angell*:

1) **James**, a minor in 1547, named in father's will

2. THOMAS[2] ANGELL (Robert[1]), born say 1520s; buried Peakirk, Northamptonshire 25 December 1581; married first the mother of his first child, name unseen; married second circa 1550s **ANN HARBY**, daughter or sister of John Harby of Glinton.

This family is seen in outline form in the *Visitation of London 1633, 1634 and 1635* and in the Bigland manuscript. No probate was found for this Thomas, but his children were careful to include each other in their respective wills. Although John, the eldest surviving son, was said to have been disinherited, there is no evidence to support this in the wills of his brothers.

Child with first wife, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **JOHN**[3], died young.

Children with second wife, surname *ANGELL*:

3. ii. **JOHN**, born Peakirk say 1550s.

4. iii. **THOMAS**, born Peakirk say 1550s.

5. iv. **WILLIAM**, born Peakirk say 1550s.

6. v. **RANDALL**, baptized Peakirk 26 March 1560.

vi. **EDWARD**, baptized Peakirk 9 January 1568/9; died London between 13 July 1603 and 21 December 1603, the writing and proving of his will; unmarried; citizen and vintner of London.

EDWARD ANGELL citizen and vintyner of London 102 Bolein, 1603 Prerogative Court of Canterbury film #92017

In the name of God Amen the thirtenth daie of Julye in the yere of our Lord god one Thowsand Sixe hundred and three and in the yere of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord James by the grace of god Kinge of England Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the faith &c The first and of Scotland the Sixe and thirteth I Edward Angell Citizen and Vintyner of London beinge whole in bodie and of good health and perfect remembrance thankes be geven to god, doe make and declare this my last will and Testament in manner and forme followinge, that ys to saye firste and principallie I Comend my Soule into thandes of Allmightie god, faythfullie beleevinge throughe the merittes and passion of Jesus Christe my Saviour and redeemer to have free remission of all my synnes And to Inheritt the Kingdome of heaven, And I Comitt my body to the Earth to be decentlie buried accordinge to my degree and callinge Att the discrecon of my executors hereafter named

Item I will and requier that all the debtes whiche I shall owe to anie person in Right and Conscience, And allsoe my funerall charges be trulie satisfied and paied owte of my whole estate

Item I give and bequeath to my brother John Angell and to his sonne Roberte Angell Fifteene poundes of Lawfull money of England That ys to saye to the father five poundes and to the Sonne tenn pound

Item I give And devise to the Children of my Brother Thomas Angell which he had by his first wyefe fiftie shillinges a peece

Item I remitt and freelie forgive unto my brother Randall Angell all sutch debtes and Somes of money as he shall owe to me at my death willinge that all spetialties bills and bondes w[hi]ch I shall then have touchinge the same debtes and Somes of money be delivered to hyme as shortlie after my death as convenientlie may be, And till he hath them they shall hereby be made voyde at my death And to all the Children of my bretheren Will[ia]m Angell & Roberte Angell which shalbe lyveinge at the tyme of my deathe five poundes a peece To everye servante and apprentice whiche shalbe dwellinge withe me at the tyme of my death I give allsoe fortie shillinges

Item I give and devise to the poore people of the parishe of Peakeerke in the countie of Northam[p]ton where I was borne Tweentie shillinges to be distributed in money amon[g]ste them And for and towards the reparinge and Amendinge of the bridge of Peakerke tweenty shillinges The same two severall somes of tweentye shillinges Last menconed to be delivered to the churche wardens for the tyme beinge of the said parishe by my executors within six monthes next after my deathe or soe shortlie after my deathe as Convenientlie maye be, willinge and charginge them to ymploye and bestowe the same accordinge to the true meaninge of this my will

Item I give devise and bequeathe unto my Lovinge Bretheren William Angell fishmonger and Rob[er]t Angell grocer Citizens of London theire heires and assignes for ever all that my messuage or Tenement with all Cellers roomes and appertenaunces thereunto belonginge whiche (by Indenture dated the Fowerteenth daie of Januarye Anno millesimo sexcentesimo And in the three and fortithe yere of the Raigne of our late Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth) I latelie purchased of Thomas Crosier Citizen and Pewterer of London Scituate and beinge in Gelly Alley al[ia]s Jelley Alleye in the parishe of Saint Bartholomewe in the warde of Broadstreete in Londo[n] conteyninge the lengthe and breadthe And buttinge and boundinge as in the said Indenture ys mentioned And allsoe all the Right estate Tytle interest use possession Revercon and remainder of me the saide Edward Angell of in and to the saide meassuage or Tenement withe thappurtenaunce or of in or to anie parte or percell thereof Togeather with all my deedes Evidences And writinges concerninge the same To have and to hold the said messuage or Tenement withe the appurtenaunces And the revercon and revercons thereof unto the said Will[ia]m Angell and Rob[er]te Angell theire heires and Assignes for ever To the onelie use and behoofe of the same will[ia]m and Robarte And of theire heires and Assignes for ever

Item I give unto Mr John Rodes minister And nowe Curate of Sainte Brides ten shillinges of good and Lawfull money of England And his Byble frelie againe

And I doe will yt he should Preach a Sermon at my funerall yf hee lyve to see yt And to Richarde Britten nowe Bedle of the same parishe Tenn Shillinges And to the Poorest And moste nedye poore people of the same parishe fortie shillinges in money to be distributed amongst them at the discrecon of my Executors The residue of all my goodes Chattells debtes Leases estate, And substance whatsoever by this my last will not given devised bequeathed nor disposed of I fullie and whollie give devise and bequeath to my said Loveinge Bretheren william Angell & Robart Angell Equallie bétweene them to be devided parte and parte like, And I make Constitute and ordaine the same will[ia]m Angell and Robarte Angell to be Executors of this my last will & Testamente requieringe and charginge them to performe and execute the same truelie in all things accordinge to my true and plaine meaninge, And I revoke and utterlie disannull & make voyde all former, And other wills and testamentes by me heretofore made declaringe this and none other to be my last will and Testamente In wittnes whereof to the bottome foot or end and next to the last Line of every sheate of paper of this my last will and testament Conteyninge

Seaven sheetes of paper with this sheete I the aforesaide Edwarde Angell have subscribed my name And have sett my seale to the Lable of parchmente fasteninge all the same sheetes Togeather at the Topp or upper Ende thereof, the daie and yere first before written

Memorandum that the saide Edward Angell did subscribe his name next to the last lyne of every sheete of paper of this Last will Conteyneinge Seaven sheetes with this sheet and did seale all the same sheetes together at the topp or upper end with a Lable as aforesaide And declared the same to be his laste will and Testamente in the p[re]sence of us wittnesses and Somethinge added, written in a Contrarye hand,
Edwarde Angell
wittnes John Rodes minister And Bennett Mulsho
Proved 21 December 1603

7. vii. **ROBERT**, baptized Peakirk 27 October 1570.

3. **JOHN**[3] **ANGELL** (Thomas[2], Robert[1]), born Peakirk say 1550s; died St James Deeping, Lincolnshire shortly after 13 October 1610, when he wrote his will; married presumably as his only wife **JOAN** _____, born say 1550s, died between 30 September 1624 and 30 March 1625, the writing and proving of her will.

According to research done by the Lancaster Herald (see above), this John Angell was disinherited for dissolution and debauchery, yet no evidence supporting this appears in his brothers' wills. Brother Edward remembers John and John's son Robert in his will of 1603, and surviving brother Robert remembers John's sons and daughters in his will of 1628. In 1624, brother Thomas remembered John's grandchildren, all giving no hint of a division in the family.

JOHN ANGELL, of Deeping, Lincolnshire 1610
Consistory Court of Lincoln, #46, vol. 100 film #198,863

In the name of god Amen The thirteenth daie of October in the yeare of our lord one thousande sixe hundred and tenne I John Angell of Deeping Ste James in the county of Lincoln sick in bodie yet whole in minde and of perfecte memorie god be thanked therfore do make my last will and testament in manner following First I Committe my soule into the handes of almightie god thorough Jesus Christ my savior and my bodie to be buried at the discretion of my exequutores

Imprimis I geve and bequeath to Sara Angell my daughter three paire of sheetes two paire of hemptors and a paire of flaxen foure pewter plattars one of the best brasse pottes and the biggest panne but one and a Candlesticke

Item I give unto her a standing bedstead a fetherbed a bolster two pillowes and the best covermise and a blanket two pillowbears and six table napkins and fiftie shillinges in money when she shalbe eighteene yeares of age or at the daie of Marriage which shall happen first

Item I geve to Emme Foxe vj^{s} viij^{d}

Item I geve to the three children of my sonne Francis Angell Robert Joane and Suzanna six shillinges eight pence a peece when they shalbe one and twentie yeares of age and to their father vij^{d} All my other goodes not geven nor bequeathed I geve and bequeath to Joane Angell my wiefe and John Angell my sonne and make them Exequutors of this my Last will and testament to receive my debtes and pay my debtes and see my bodie buried and make supervisors of this my will my brother Thomas Angell and William Prat

witnesses herof Robert More Clerke William Pratt and William Jackson

Proved 12 May 1610 [perhaps 1611 given the date of the will]

JOAN ANGELL, of Deeping, Lincolnshire 1624
Consistory Court of Lincoln #206 vol. 119 film #198,878

In the name of god Amen in the Thirteth day of September and in the Yeare of our Lord god 1624 I Joanne Angell of Ste James Deeping in the countie of Lincoln widdowe doe ordaine and make this my last will and testament in manner and forme Followinge First and above all I give and bequeath my soule unto Allmightie god my Creator and redeemer and my bodie to be buried in the p[ar]ish churchyeard of Ste James Deepinge aforesayd

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Francis Angell one Reed Cowe in and on condicon y^{t} the sayd Francis shall paye unto James [binding] my sonne in liew tenne shillinges of Lawfull monie

Item I give unto my sonne John Angell one black cow

Item I [give] unto my sonne John all my barley in the house or barnes and [binding] all the hemp

Item I give to my sonne Francis one Load of fodder

Item I give unto my daughter Sarah wife of James Coales one Browne cowe
Item I [give] unto Sarah my daughter one Load of hey to be delivered p[re]sentlie after my death
Item I give unto my sonne John all the Rest of my Fodder and hey remaininge
Item I give unto Eme Foxe two Cushinges two platters a pewter salt seller a brasse Candelsticke one paire of [ ] sheetes and a paire of [ ] hempe sheetes and also one pan and a pott And all the rest of [ ] to be equalie devided betwene my sonne John Angell and [ ] my daughter, and now wife of James Coalls
Item I give unto Sarah my daughter a cheese racke with a [ ]
Item I give unto Eme Foxe one Bedsteade with a blanckett Coverlett a boulster and a pute[r][ ] with a coffer and vj^{s} viij^{d} of Lawfull English money to be at her age of one and twentie yeares
Item I give unto my daughter Sarah one feather bed
Item I give unto J[ ] Angell daughter of Francis Angell one Coffer
Item I give to Sarah my daughter wife of James Coals a cubert And a possenett
Item I give unto Robert Angell sonne of Francis one prasse panne
Item in conclusion I make and ordaine John Angell my sonne my full executor of this my last will and testament And all the rest of goodes unbequeathed I give unto my sonne John to discharge my debts fun[er]all rights and other duties to be done and paid I allsoe make and ordaine John Humferey and William Jackson the younger my overseers of this my will and for their paines therein I give them xij^{d} a peece
Item I give to the minister iij^{s} iiij^{d} In wittnes whereof I have putte my hand the day and yeare above written Joane Angell widdowe
Paramour Jones minister James Colles
Proved 30 March 1625

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **FRANCIS**[4], baptized Peakirk 1 August 1579; died Market Deeping, Lincolnshire shortly after 10 October 1639 when he wrote his will; married before 1603 **ALICE** _____, who survived him.

FRANCIS ANGELL, of Market Deeping, Lincolnshire, victualler, 1639
Consistory Court of Lincoln, vol. 137, #160 film #198,895
In the name of god amen: the tenth of october in the yeare of our Lord 1639 I Francis Angell of markett deping in the Countye of Lincolne vicualer sicke of bodye but in good and perfect memorye do make this my last will and testament in maner and forme [vizt]: first and above all I Comitt my soule into the handes of Almightye god my saviour and Redemer and my bodye to be buyryed in the parish Churchyard of markett Deping:
Item I give to Roberte [Angell] my sonn twelve pence
Item I give to martha Angell daughter of the aforesayd Robert Angell six shillings eight pence to be payd at the age of one and twenty yeares
Item I give to Jone boale my daughter wife [of John] boale twelve pence
Item I give to Elizabeth boale and Sara [ ] daughters to the aforesayd John boale six shillings eight pence apece to be payd at the age of one and twentye yeares and if ether of the two dye [ ] Come at the age of one and twenty yeares the other to have the sum aforesayd all the Rest of my goodes not given nor bequeathed I give unto Alice my wife whome I make my full executrix of this my last will and testament to di[s]charge these legacies given and to bring my bodye honestly to the ground unto the which I have set my hand Francis Angell his mark

Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Robert**, named in grandfather Angell's 1610 will
2) **John**, baptized Peakirk 12 November 1603
3) **Joan**, named in grandmother Angell's 1625 will
4) **Suzanna**, baptized Deeping St James 26 September 1608

ii. **possibly Daughter**, born say 1580s; died before 13 October 1610 when her proposed father wrote his will; married _____ **FOXE**.
Child, surname *Foxe*:
1) **Emme**, born before 1610, named in her postulated maternal grandparents' wills.

iii. **ROBERT**, baptized Peakirk 17 October 1586; this Robert is mentioned in the 1603 will of uncle Edward Angell, but not in the later wills of his other Angell uncles, so likely died without children. He is possibly the Robert Angell of Peakirk who left a will in 1621 (see abstracts below), but it is very strange that he did not appear in the will of his father in 1610. It is most likely that he died between 1603 and 1610.

iv. **JOHN**, baptized Peakirk 14 August 1588; living 1628; married the mother of his children.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Edward**, baptized Deeping St James 10 June 1621
2) **John**, baptized Deeping St James 27 December 1622
3) **Joane**, baptized Deeping St James 6 April 1625

v. **SARAH**, baptized Deeping St James 22 October 1597; living 1624; married between 1610 and 1624 **JAMES COALES**.

4. **THOMAS**[3] **ANGELL** (Thomas[2], Robert[1]), born say 1550s; died between 28 January 1624/5 when he wrote his will and 3 February 1624/5 when it was proved (see below); married first **ANNE SANSUM** of Waldron Hall, Northamptonshire; married second **MARGARET** _____, who is named in his will.

It is possible that the Bakers and Risleys named in Thomas' will were grandchildren of his second wife, but, unfortunately they are not specifically identified by him.

THOMAS ANGELL, of Peakirk, Northamptonshire, yeoman 1624
Consistory Court of Peterborough, vol. 10, p. 256, film #174,838

In the name of god Amen the xxviij th day of Januarie and in the yeare of o[r] Lord god 1624, I Thomas Angell Senior of Peikerke in the County of Northampton yeoman sicke in body, but of good & p[er]fect remembrance thankes be to god, doe make & ordaine this my last will & Testament in maner & forme following, First, I bequeath my soule into the hands of Allmightie god, my Creator & Redeemer, & my body to be buryed in the Church of Peikerke

Impr[im]is, I give & bequeath unto Margaret Angell my wife three shillings foure pence, every yeare during her life and also meate drinke & apparrell, to be found at the cost & charges of Thomas Angell my sonne during her life

Item I give & bequeath unto Will[ia]m Angell my sonne Twenty Shillings to be paid at East[e]r next ensuing after my death

Item I give & bequeath unto the children of John Hackman my sonne four Pounds of lawfull English mony to be equally divided amongst them when they shall come to the age of Twenty one yeares

Item I give & bequeath unto Robert Angell my sonne Fourscore Pounds of lawfull money of England to be paid in maner & forme followinge viz Fourty pounds to be paid unto hime at the feast of the Anunc[iati]on of the blessed virgin Mary w[hic]h shalbe in the yeare of o[r] Lord god one Thousand six hundred Twenty & six Twenty Poundes the same day twelve moneth after 1627 and Twenty Pounds to be paid unto hime the same day twelve months after 1628

Item I give unto Randall Angell my brother one ewe Lamb

Item I give unto Jeffery Bakers two Children Ten Shillings and to Thomas Bakers two children ten Shillings to be paid unto them when they shall come to the age Twenty one yeares

Item I give unto Willm Risleys Children Thirteene Shillings four pence when they shall come to the age of Twenty one yeares

Item I give unto ev[er]y one of my godchildren twelve pence a peece

Item I give to the Church of Peikerke five Shillings, w[i]thin a twelve moneth after my decease

Item I give to the poore of Peikerke ten shillings to be paid p[re]sently after my decease

Item I give to my maid servant Anne Law two shillings six pence

Item I give unto Robert Watson my servante twelve pence

Item I give to my daughter Joan Hackmane ten shillings

Item I give unto John Angells Children of Deepinge ten shillings when they shall come to the age of Twenty one yeares

Item I give unto my sonne Thomas Angell all my goods & Chattells moveables & unmoveables whatsoever unbequeathed whome I make my sole Executor of this my last will & Testament In witnes whereof I have sett to my hand the day & yeare above written Thomas Angell Sen: his marke

testes Edward Watts Paule Robinson Johne Pine his marke

Proved 3 February 1624

Children, presumably all with first wife, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **JOHN**[4], baptized Peakirk 8 October 1583; died young.

ii. **JUDITH**, baptized Peakirk 29 November 1586; died before her father.

iii. **JOAN**, married **JOHN HACKMAN**, perhaps the John Hackman of Glinton who had children, surname *Hackman*:
   1) **Thomas**, baptized Glinton 13 July 1606
   2) **John**, baptized Glinton 23 March 1609/10
   3) **Mary**, baptized Glinton 5 April 1612
   4) **William**, baptized Glinton 23 August 1618
   5) **Richard**, baptized Glinton 3 December 1620

iv. **THOMAS**, baptized Peakirk 18 October 1589; died 1666; married three times, last wife being **BRIDGET** _____, who was living when he wrote his will.

THOMAS ANGELL, of Seaton, co. Rutland, gentleman 1666
Consistory Court of Peterborough, vol. M p.233 film #174,853

In the name of god Amen I Thomas Angell of Seaton in the Countie of Rot[land] gent beinge of p[er]fect health and Memorey (god Allmightie bee praised) And knowinge that all fleshe be it never soe stronge and Lustie muste once retorne to the earth whereof yt was made, And beinge desirous to setle that Temporall Estate w[hi]^{ch} it hath pleased god to lend mee for a tyme doe make and Ordaine this my lastt will and Testament in Manner and Forme Followinge (That is to saye) Firstt and principally I Comytt my soule into the hands of Allmightie god my maker Hopeinge assuredlie thoroughe the Merittes of Jesus Christe my Redeemer to receave everlastinge liffe and my boddie to the earth whereof it was made, and to bee buried in a Decent manner as my Executrix hereafter named shall thinke fitt, And as touchinge my Temporall Estate I give and dispose of the same as Followeth,

Inprimis I give and bequeath to the poore of the parishe of Peakerke in the Countie of North[amp]ton the Some of Tenne Shillinges

Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish of Seaton aforesaid the somme of Tenne Shillinges,

Item I give and bequeath unto my Brother William Angell gent Tenne Shillinges, and to his daughter Elizabeth Twentye Shillinges and to his sonne Will[ia]m Angell gent Twelve pence

Item I give and bequeath unto Philemon Angell gent and hannah his wiffe the Somme of Twelve pence a peece,

Item I give and bequeath unto my Brother Robert Angell the Somme of Tenne Shillinges

Item I give and bequeath unto Mathewe Hackeman of Peakerke afforesaid Five shillinges, and unto Marey Hackeman widdowe nowe or late of Glynton w[i]thin the parishe of Peakerke afforesaid the somme of Fyve shillinges

Item I give and bequeath unto James Colls of Peakerke aforesaid Five Shillinges All w[hi]ch said legacies to bee paied when Three monthes after my decease

Item I give and bequeath unto my Lovinge Friend and neighbo^{r} John Sismey of Seaton afforesaid gent as a Token of my Love the some of Tenne shillinges

All the rest of my goodes Chattells and Moveables unbequeathed (my) debts and Legacies beinge payed and p[er]formed, and my Funerall expences dischardged) I give and bequeath unto Bridgett my welbeloved wiffe whome I make sole Executrix of this my laste will and Testament In witness whereof I have here unto sett my hande and Seale dated the nyneth day of June Anno Dni 1666 And in the Eighteenth yeare of the Raigne of oure gracious Soveraigne Lord Charles the Seconde by the grace of god of England Scotland France and Ireland Kinge defendo^{r} of the Faith &c Thomas Angell

Sealed published and deliv[er]ed by the above named Thomas Angell as his laste Will and Testam^{t} in the p[re]sence of Jo: Sismey signu[m] Willel[m]i Goodman

Proved 22 November 1666

v. **WILLIAM**, baptized Peakirk 7 September 1595; living 1633; married St Mary Le Bow, London 23 August 1623 **ELIZABETH HOLLAND**, daughter of Dr. Philemon Holland, of Coventry, Warwickshire, an Elizabethan and Jacobean translator (see *Dictionary of National Biography* for further detail).

Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Philemon**
2) **William**, baptized St Andrews Undershaft, London 2 December 1627
3) **Henry**, baptized St Stephens Coleman Street, London 23 August 1632
4) **Thomas**, baptized St Stephens Coleman Street, London 24 November 1633
5) **Elizabeth**

vi. **ROBERT**, baptized Peakirk 28 February 1595/6 [an impossibly close interval after his brother's baptism if the common practice of baptism on the first Sunday after birth was followed]; died after 1666; no children.

5. **WILLIAM**[3] **ANGELL** (Thomas[2], Robert[1]), living 1566 when he is mentioned in his grandfather Robert Angell's will; buried St Thomas Apostle Parish, London 30 October 1629; married first **JOAN POVEY**, baptized Christ Church Greyfriar, Newgate, London 11 December 1565, buried St Thomas Apostle Parish, London 17 August 1608, shortly after the birth of her last child, daughter of John Povey; married second St Matthew Friday Street, London 8 January 1616/17 **ELIZABETH** (____) **EVESON**, widow of ____ Eveson, buried St Thomas Apostle Parish, London 21 March 1624[/5].

William Angell served as Sargent of the Acatery, providing fish and meat to the King's Table during the reigns of James I and Charles I. He was granted a coat of arms on 1 May of 1614 and was called a fishmonger in his burial record.

WILLIAM ANGELL, Sargent of the Acatery, Citizen of London 1629
Prerogative Court of Canterbury Ridley #156

In the name of god, Amen the tenth daie of September anno domine 1629 in the fifte yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne lord Charles by the grace of god, king of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland defend[e]r of the faith &c I William Angell, Esquire late Sergeant of his ma[jes]^{ties}. Accatorie and also Cittizen and Fishmonger of London being at this p^{r}sent tyme sicklie and weake of Bodie but of sound and perfect memorie: (thankes be given to allmightie god for the same, And calling to minde the fraieltie of mans life, and the uncertainetie thereof doe therefore make ordaine and declare this my p^{r}sent testament contayning therein my last will in manner and forme followinge, (that is to saie)

First and principally I wholly committ and commend my sowle into the handes of Allmightie god my maker, being fully assured through the mercie death and passion of Jesus Christ my only Saviour and redeamer, I have and shall have free remission and forgivenes of all my sinnes and offences whatsoever and to be pertaker of his everlasting kingdome there to live eternally, My bodie I committ to the earth to be buried in Christian buriall in convenient manner without anie pompe or weareing of blackes, onely such as are hereafter or in a Codicill annexed shalbe named. And as touching such worldlie goodes as it hath pleased god of his goodnes to blesse me withall, I doe dispose of them in manner and forme followinge, that is to saie

Imprimis my will and minde is, and I doe hereby give and graunt unto my sonne John Angell to him and to his heires forever; All that tenement in old Fishstreete, London being a Taverne called by the name of the White Talbutt, And also a shopp thereunto belonging wherein one William Wilson, a Fishmonger now keepeth, To have and to hould unto him my said sonne John Angell and to his heires male forever; Provided alwaies, and uppon condition That my said sonne John Angell, his heires or assignes, doe and shall within twelve monthes next after my decease,

freely and cheerely pay or discharge me my heires executors & administratrat[s] forever of and from the payment of three severall bondes, wherein at this p[r]sent I stand bound for him [un]to othermen. That is [to] saie two hundred poundes with interest due to Mr. Wood, Two hundred poundes in money with interest due unto one Mr. Drury at the Stockes, and one hundred poundes in money with interest due unto one [blank] taken upp by one Mr. Browne Broker; Which if he shall not freely discharge me & my heires executors and administrators of and from the aforenamed bondes and every of them and the paymentes thereof, and of and from all incumbrances whatsoever, which are or may growe by reason of anie deed or deedes of marriage, or otherwise betweene us or his brother Edolph and that within twelve monthes next after my decease as aforesaid, That I will and my minde and true meaninge is that the said tenement or Taverne and shopp shalbe sold by mine executors to the best advantage, and the money thereof to paie and cleare all the said bondes [blot] mine executors to have take and enioy the said tenement and shopp, and to pay and cleere those said three bondes at his and their owne choice; And concerninge all and everie other my landes, leases, tenements, goodes, cattells, chattells, plate, readie money, houshold stuffe, and all and everie other thing and thinges whatsoever which belongs unto mee, My will and desire is and I doe hereby freely give and grant full power and authoritie unto mine executors, to sell awaie and convert the same and everie part and parcell thereof into readie money, and so to collect and gather my whole estate into one totall some of money, And all such some and somes of money as shall arrise and growe out of my whole estate as aforesaid, or which shall or may be collected received and gathered by any reason of anie debtts or debenters bills, bondes, writinges or specialties which shalbe aniewaies due or owinge unto mee at the tyme of my decease, being so collected and gathered by mine executors into one generall and totall some of money as aforesaid, within [blot] tyme after my funerall, I doe then dispose of the same as followeth, And my will, minde and desier is that first my funerall charges, and all such money as I am or shalbe anywaies truly indebted to any person or persons whatsoever shalbe discharged satisfied and paid, And whereas I have alreadie delivered unto my daughter Bridgett Angell her portion into her owne handes and to her owne use and profitt about two yeares past, the same being sixteene hundred poundes, I doe therefore further give and bequeath unto my said daughter Bridgett Angell as a legacie only the some of five poundes in money:

Item I give unto my Cosen Robert Angell fortie shillinges to buy him a ringe, And unto William Angell, Grocer I give the like some of fortie shillinges; And I give and bequeath unto my brother Halsy and unto my sister Halsy twentie shillinges apeece for tokens in remembrance of me, And I give unto my good friend Roger Bamford the like some of twenty shillinges.

Item I give and bequeath unto every one of the children of my sonne John Angell livinge at the tyme of my decease five poundes, And I give unto the parish where I shalbe buried somuch in money as mine executors shall thincke good, not exceeding tenn poundes in money And I give unto the poore people of the parish of Narborowe twentie shillinges, if I be not buried there.

Item I give unto everie of my maid servauntes dwelling with mee at the tyme of my decease twenty shillinges, And to the boie doublett and hose new made and to Thomas Poundich twenty shillinges, And all which said Legacies and bequests my will and minde is shalbe satisfied and paid out of my whole estate being so sould collected and gathered into a totall some of money by mine executors as aforesaid;

Item my will and minde and true intent and meaninge is that all the residue and remainder of the said estate or some of money arriseing of my whole estate as aforesaid shalbe devided into six equall parts which I doe hereby give will and dispose of as followeth that is to saie; And my will and desire is and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto the children of my daughter Joyce Greenose one part thereof, And I give unto my sonne James Angell one other part thereof;

And I give unto the children of my daughter Katherine Pemberton one other part thereof;

And I give unto the children of my daughter Mary Clepole one other part thereof,

And I give unto my daughter Hellen Norton, and to my daughter Martha Lucy and to my sonne Robert Angell being three and my daughter Bridgett Angell one other part thereof;

And I give unto the children of my sonne Mr John Haward borne of the bodie of my daughter Elizabeth Haward one other p[ar]t thereof the whole being devided into sixe equall parts, share and share like as aforesaid Provided alwaies and uppon condition, That all and everie such of my children as had anie legacie or legacies given to them or to anie of their children by my last wife in her p[r]tended will and testament That they shall within one yeare next after my decease release and discharge my executors of and concerninge all and every such some and somes of money which they or anie of their children might p[r]tend or claime by virtue of the said pretended will;

And my will and minde is, That if any of my children shall denie to discharge mine executors in manner aforesaid, That then the part and proporcon that I have given unto them so refuseing or to their children, shall accrewe and remayne to be devided unto and amongst the rest unto whom I have bequeathed the said remainder of the said totall some of money arrisinge of my wholl estate as aforesaid givinge acquittances as aforesaid,

And whereas my sonne John Angell hath assured unto him uppon his marriage three hundred pounds per annum in use and possession ever since his said marriage, And also sithence that tyme I have given him the gentleman portershipp of Winsorcastle, which cost me one hundred and fiftie poundes above xxiiij[tie] yeares past and likewise the Surveyo[r]shippe of the hospitall of St Katherines which cost three score and tenn poundes, And also he had fiftie poundes for his chamber in the Temple, And he had of mee in money[s] and monies worth above fyve hundred poundes by tymes since his said marriage And the Sergeants place of his ma[ties] Accatory cost me one thousand and five hundred poundes in money and money worth whereof he is sworne and is to have and enjoy the same after the decease of my sonne Robert Angell, and hee hath thereout alreadie thirtie and six poundes p[e]r annum during the life of his brother Robert Angell, who hath nothing els given him but his life in the said office of Accatory and is also sworne thereunto uppon the fift day of February now last past anno Dni 1628: And therefore my will and minde is that my said sonne John Angell shalbe contented with the said thirtie six poundes per annum without anie claime to the said office; during the life of the said Robert Angell.

Lastly I doe ordaine and make to this my last will and testament James Angell my second sonne, my executor and Roger Bamford of Rye in the countie of Sussex, gentleman my executors, And I doe appoint John Angell and Robert Angell my sonnes my overseers, And I doe hereby renounce, disanull & Adnihilitate all other wills by me at anie tyme formerly made whatsoever. And I doe pronounce and declare this to be my true undoubted will and none other. In witnes whereof I have hereunto under Eleaven sheetes of paper set my hand the daie and yeare first above written William Angell

M[emoran]d[um] that this will hath bin perused by the testator William Angell and by him is acknowledged to stand and be his last will and testament in the presence of me Rich. Gill Scr.

Proved 31 October 1629

ELIZABETH ANGELL, of London, wife, 1625

Archdeaconry Court of London, Book 6, p.233 film #94073

In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Angell the now wife of William Angell of London Esquier being in good health and of perfect mind and memorie (praised be Almightie God therefore) yet calling to mind the uncertainty of this life doe make this my last will and Testam[t] and thereby doe give and dispose the some of foure hundred pounds of lawfull money of England to such persons and uses as are hereunder expressed according to the power & authoritie intended to be given unto me in y[t] behalf by force and virtue of one Obligacon bearing date the eight

daie of October 1617 wherein and whereby the said William Angell my now husband standeth bound unto John Haulsey and Edward Jackman in the some of eight hundred pounds of good and lawfull money of England that is to say,

First I give and bequeath unto Randall Angell my now husbands brother the some of twenty pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto John Angell one of the sonnes of my said husband the some of ten pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto James Angell another of the sonnes of my said husband the some of ten pounds

Item I give unto Robert Angell another of the sonnes of my said husband the some of ten pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto Elizabeth Hayward one of the daughters of my said husband the some of ten pounds to make her a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Joyce Greeneway another of the daughters of my said husband the some of ten pounds to make her a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Katherine Pemberton another of the daughters of my said husband the some of ten pounds to make her Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Ellen Angell another of the daughters of my said husband the some of twenty pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto Bridgett Angell another of the daughters of my said husband the some of thirty pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto my welbeloved daughter in lawe Martha Angell another of the daughters of my said husband the some of Forty pounds

Item I give & bequeath to William Hayward one of the Grandchildren of my said husband the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto Susan Hayward another of the Grandchildren of my said husband the some of five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto Martha Pemberton another of the Grandchildren of my said husband the some of five pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto my Goddaughter Elizabeth Greeneway another of the Grandchildren of my said husband the some of thirtie pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my Godsonne John Angell the son of Mr Robert Angell my said husbands brother the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto the above named John Haulsey and Edward Jackman five pounds a peece to make each of them a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto my sister Martha Jackson the some of ten pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my God sonne John Baxter my siste^{rs} sonne the some of Five pounds

Item I give & bequeath unto my Cozen Mary Shulcrosse widdow the some of five pounds

Item I give and bequeath to Barbara Fisher the daughter of my said cozen Mary Shulcross the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my cozen [blank] Foote the wife of Richard Foote the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto the three eldest daughters of my said cozen Foote the some of thirty pounds vizt ten pounds a peece

Item I give and bequeath to the youngest daughter of my said cozen ye some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my cozen John Morgan ye some of five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto Agatha the sister of the said John Morgan the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my cozen Hester Dedmarsh the some of Five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my Coozen Anne Garbrand the some of three pounds

Item I give and bequeath to Ellen the daughter of Edward Parry late of London Broderer deceased the some of five pounds

Item I give and bequeath to Edward the son of the said Ellen the some of five pounds

Item I give unto my Goddaughter Elizabeth Holland the daughter of Thomas Holland the some of five pounds

Item I give and bequeath unto my Goddaughter Elizabeth Hubbard the daughter of John Hubbard the some of five pounds

Item I give to Robert Bamford sometime servant to my now husband ye some of three pounds to make him a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Francis Lones sometimes Servant to my first husband the some of three pounds to make him a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Edward Pigeon sometimes Servant to my first husband the some of three pounds to make him a Ring

Item I give & bequeath unto Thomas Tidnam sometimes servant to my first husband the some of three pounds to make him a Ring

Item I give and bequeath unto Christopher Baker sometimes Servant to my first husband the some of forty shillings

Item I give and bequeath unto John Lowe now my servant the some of Forty shillings

Item I give and bequeath unto Lettice Kemish sometimes my servant the some of Forty shillings

Item I give and bequeath unto Edith Belman sometimes my servant the some of forty shillings

Item I give and bequeath unto my servant Isabell Clarke the some of Forty shillings

Item I give and bequeath unto my servant Dorothy Ellis the some of Forty shillings

Item I give & bequeath unto such servant as shall attend my person in my last sicknes the some of twenty shillings

Item I give & bequeath to Mary the now servant of my said now husbands daughter Joyce Greeneway the some of fortie shillings

Item I give devise and bequeath unto ye Parson & Churchwardens of that parish or place where I shall be buried ye some of twenty pounds to be by them and their Successors from time to time imployed to the best profitt that they can for the use of the poore people of the same parish for them and the benefitt w[hi]ch shall from time to time arise by the imploym^{t} thereof, My will and mind is that the some shalbe on every Sonday after Morning Prayer weekely for ever distributed in bread amongst ye poore people of the same parish.

Item my will and mind is that all such legacies as are by this my Will given or bequeathed to any person or persons shalbe well and truly payd w[i]th in the space of Forty dayes next after the said some of four hundred pounds expressed in the above menconed Obligacon shalbe receaved or recovered by my Executors hereunder named of my said now husband or of his heires Executors or Administrators by force of the said Obligacon

Item my Will and mind also is and I doe hereby devise & appoint that all such guifts legacies and bequests as I have by this my will given devised or bequeathed to any person or persons above named w[hi]ch shalbe under the age of twenty and one yeares att the time appointed by this my last will for the paiment of their said Legacies respectively shalbe payd by my Executors hereafter named at the time above limited for the paym^{t} thereof unto the father mother or Gardian for the time beinge of such person or persons soe being in their minority to the use of such person or persons so being under age And y^{t} an Acquittance under the hand and seale of such father mother or Gardian testifieing the receipt thereof to the use of such person or persons soe being under age shalbe for ever a lawfull absolute and sufficient discharge unto my said executors touching the paiment thereof And I make name and appoint my very loving friends Mr William Langhorne gentleman one of the Atturneyes of his Ma^{ts} Court of Kings bench Thomas Tyler cittizen and haberdasher of London and the above named Edward Pigeon the Executors of this my last Will and Testam^{t} desireing them to take uppon them the execution thereof, And I give to every of them severally the some of six pounds apeece in recompence of their paines and care to be taken in and about the performance of the same. And

if any of them shall refuse to accept of my Executorship Then I give the legacy of him or them so refusing to him or them that shall take uppon him or them ye execution thereof

Item I doe allowe and give unto my said Executors towards the charges of and for the proveing of this my will ye some of Forty shillings. And I doe hereby revoke and make voyd all former willes and executors by me made before the day of the date hereof willing these p^{r}nts only to stand and be taken for my my last Will and testam^{t} and none other And I doe earnestly desire my said now husband William Angell to satisfie and pay unto my said Executors the said some of foure hundred pounds without any contraversie or suit in the lawe and the rather because he had not only a great porcon w[i]th me in marriage But also in respect that I have so lovingly by this my Will disposed of the greater p^{t} of the said four hundred pounds unto and amongst his owne children & kinred In wittnes whereof to this my last Will and Testament being written in seaven sheetes of paper with my mark subscribed to every sheete I have sett my seale ye thirtieth day of August 1624 In the yeares of the Raigne of o^{r} Soveraigne Lord James by the grace of God King of England Fraunce and Ireland defender of the faith &c the two and twentieth and of Scotland the Eight and Fiftieth

The mark of said Elizabeth Angell

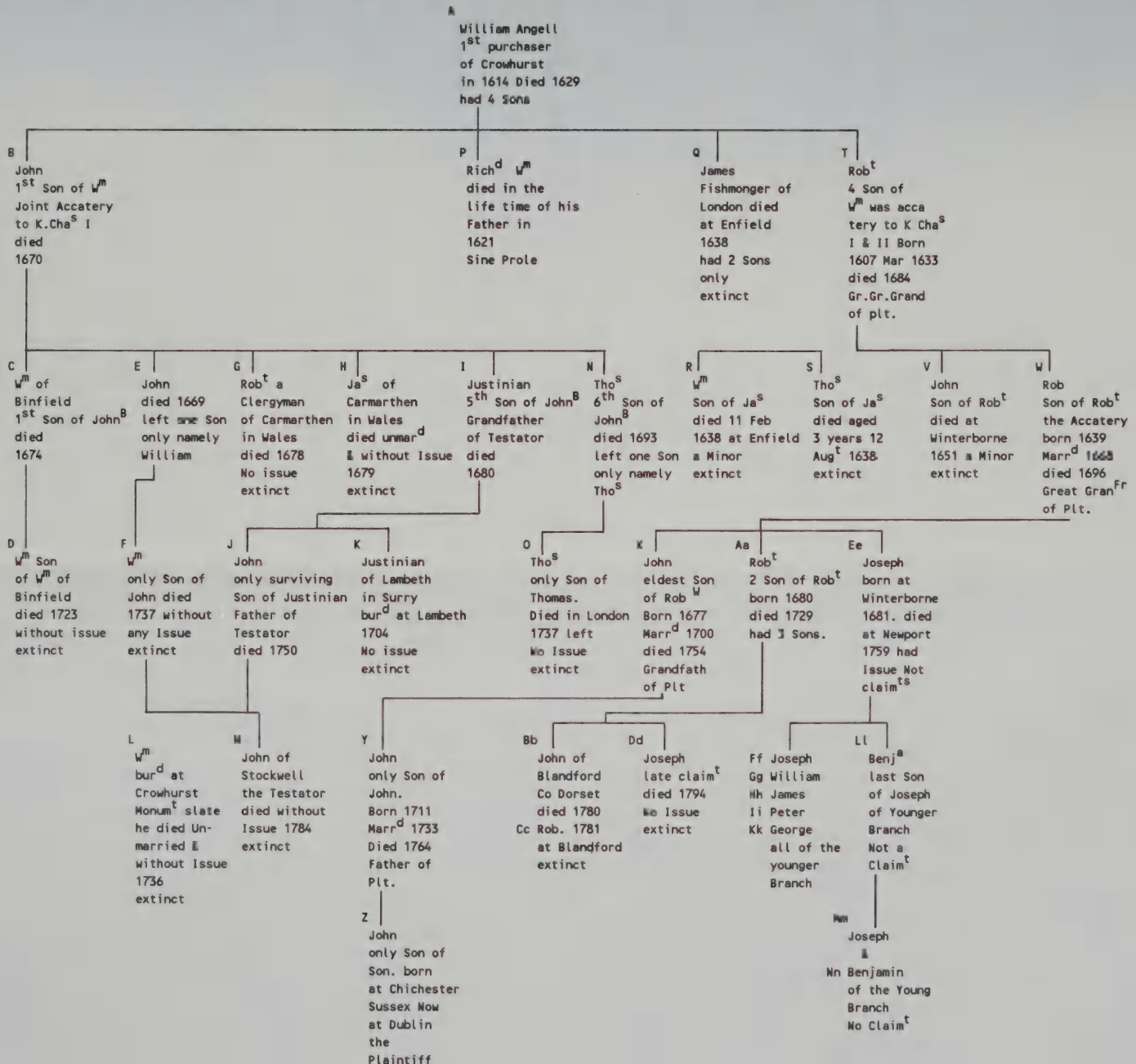
Signed sealed pronounced and declared by the said Elizabeth angell the Testatrix as her last Will and Testament on the day & yeares above written in the presence of us whose names are hereunder written per me William Trebick Hum: Dyson Notary Pubiq And of me Robert Dickens Servant unto the said Notary

Proved 24 January 1625[/6]

Despite her earnest wishes, it can be seen that William Angell set aside his last wife's will. Many of the bequests given in his own will required that the heirs decline to claim amounts given in his wife's "pretended" will.

In a document found at the Society of Genealogists in London, an outline of the male descendants of William Angell are described. This chart evidently came from a court case shortly after 1789, in which John Angell of Dublin, Ireland, attempted to prove he was the male heir of William Angell the Accaterer, and thus entitled to the estate of Crowhurst. The Crowhurst estate was the legacy left by another John Angell, born at Lambeth 28 January 1700 and buried 6 April 1784, having married Mary Gresham, daughter of Sir Charles Gresham, but having left no issue (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* 4:305). John Angell was the last in his branch of the family to inherit Crowhurst, an immense estate entailed on the male heirs of William the Accaterer at the time of the marriage of William's eldest son, John Angell to Elizabeth Edolphe. When John died in 1784 without any close male relations, it was necessary for the claimant or claimants to prove that all senior branches of the family were extinct. The chart produced as part of this effort contained a few surprises. In addition to the sons named in William the Accaterer's will, the Crowhurst chart shows a Richard Angell, second son, who died in the lifetime of his father, without children. While we have no independant verification of this, the chart in almost all other particulars is quite accurate, and Richard is included here based on its authority.

The Pedigree of the ANGELL Family of Crowhurst in England, Shewing how the Plaintiff John Angell of Dublin is the Male Heir of Willaim Angell first Purchaser of Crowhurst in 1614 thro Robert Angell his 4th Son. To the Male Heir of which William Angell, the Testator John Angell Esq late of Stockwell Co Surry Devised all the Estates in question



Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **JOYCE**[4], living 30 August 1625 when stepmother gave Mary "the now servant of my said now husbands daughter Joyce Greeneway" a bequest, but deceased before her father wrote his will 10 September 1629; married St Thomas Apostle parish, London 6 December 1608 **FRANCIS GREENOWES** of St Dionis Backchurch, London, merchant draper and Citizen of London (Boyd's *Citizens of London*, #11710).

Children, surname *Greenowes*:

1) **Elizabeth**, baptized 26 April 1612; buried 31 August 1612
2) **Robert**, baptized 30 June 1613
3) **John**
4) **Margaret**
5) **William**

ii. **ELIZABETH**, baptized circa 1589; living 30 August 1625 when her step-mother left her a bequest, but died before 1629 when her father leaves bequests to her children but not to her; married first All Hallows Staining, London 24 January 1606 **WILLIAM WATTS**, born circa 1578, son of Thomas and Margaret (Hawes) Watts, Mayor of London; married second as his second wife **JOHN HAYWARD**, who survived her as seen in William the Accaterer's will..

John Hayward married first Agnes Wilkenson and had children surname *Hayward*: *Humphrey*, born circa 1598; *John*; and *Agnes*.

Children (from *Visitation of Surrey, 1623*), surname *Hayward*:

1) **William**, named in will of step-grandmother in 1625
2) **Thomas**
3) **Catherine**
4) **Susan**, named in will of step-grandmother in 1625
5) **Frances**
6) **Mary**
7) **Margaret**

iii. **ANNE**, died All Hallows Bread Street, London 13 December 1613; married St Thomas Apostle, London 4 September 1609 **SIMON WOOD**, died 14 January 1646 and buried All Hallows Bread Street, merchant tailor and Citizen of London, master of the Merchant Taylor Guild 1637, son of Robert and Margaret (Mountague) Wood of Collwich, Nottinghamshire (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #735).

Simon married second 1632 Mary Barnes, daughter of Bartholomew Barnes.

Children, surname *Wood*:

1) **Margaret**, baptized All Hallows Bread Street 25 June 1611
2) **William**, baptized All Hallows Bread Street 21 November 1612, died young (*Boyd's Citizens of London* #735)

3) **Robert**, baptized 9 November 1613, died young (*Boyd's Citizens of London* #735)

iv. **JOHN**, baptized circa 1592; died 1670, age 78 (Crowhurst chart); married circa 1614 **ELIZABETH EDOLPH**, born circa 1599, died probably Crowhurst, Surrey 16 March 1661, daughter of Sir Robert Edolph of Hinxell, co. Kent (*Visitation of Kent 1619*, Harl. Soc. 52:54). John was Gentleman Porter at Winsor Castle, for which his father paid £150, and caterer to King James I and King Charles I (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #32819).
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **John**, buried Crowhurst 12 February 1619/20
2) **Humphrey**, buried Crowhurst 1620, called "second son"
3) **William**, baptized Crowhurst 3 May 1623
4) **Elizabeth**, baptized Crowhurst 27 July 1624
5) **Mary**, baptized Crowhurst 20 September 1626
6) **Thomasin**, baptized Crowhurst 29 December 1626 [sic]
7) **John**, baptized Crowhurst 6 May 1628
8) **Robert**, baptized Crowhurst 5 August 1629
9) **James**, baptized Crowhurst 3 January 1631/2
10) **Elizabeth**, baptized Crowhurst 14 February 1632/3
11) **Justinian**, baptized Crowhurst 5 November 1633
12) **Simon**, baptized Crowhurst 17 January 1635/6
13) **Thomas**, baptized Crowhurst 6 April 1637
14) **Richard**, baptized Crowhurst 28 June 1638
15) **Richard**, baptized Crowhurst 7 May 1639
16) **Francis** [daughter]), baptized Crowhurst 12 March 1639/40

v. **CATHERINE**, born circa 1593; died before her father wrote his will 10 September 1629; married St Thomas Apostle, London 21 January 1609/10 **JOHN PEMBERTON**, born circa 1582, died circa 1645, grocer and Citizen of London, son of Roger and Elizabeth (Moores) Pemberton. John Pemberton was a cousin of Roger Williams of Providence, RI.
John Pemberton married second St Margaret Moses, London 12 February 1632/33 Elisabeth (_____) Audley, widow of William Audley (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #30633).
Children, baptized St Vedast Foster Lane and St Michael Le Querne, London, surname *Pemberton*:
1) **Roger**, baptized 7 April 1611
2) **Roger**, baptized 6 August 1612
3) **Elizabeth**, baptized 12 August 1613
4) **Catherine**, baptized 13 December 1614
5) **Anne**, baptized 1 [sic] April 1616
6) **Mary**, baptized 14 April 1616
7) **Catherine**, baptized 22 May 1618
8) **stillborn**, buried 18 May 1619
9) **John**, baptized 11 December 1621

10) **Robert**, baptized 13 March 1623[/4]
11) **Martha**, baptized 15 February 1624[/5]
12) **William**, baptized 16 August 1627

vi. **MARY**, died Northborough, Northamptonshire 10 April 1661 (*TAG* 67[1992]:106); marriage contract between Adam Claypool and John Claypool, William Angell and John Angell, and Mary Angell signed 6 July 1622 in which her father William pays £1500 as her portion (*TAG* 67[1992]:105-6); married St Thomas Apostle, London 8 July 1622 **JOHN CLAYPOOL**, baptized Maxey, Northamptonshire 13 April 1595, son of Adam Claypool (*TAG* 67[1992]:105). Children, named in a letter written by the youngest, Benjamin, printed in *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 10[1886]:354-5), surname *Claypool*:

1) **Mary**
2) **John**, married Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector's daughter
3) **Elizabeth**
4) **Robert**, named in his great-uncle Robert Angell's will
5) **Wingfield**
6) **Gravely**
7) **Dorothy**
8) **Frances**
9) **James**, born October 1634 (*TAG* 67[1992]:106) 9th child (*TAG* 18[1942]:202)
10) **Edward**
11) **Martha**
12) **Martha**
13) **Norton**
14) **Benjamin**

vii. **RICHARD**, probably born 1590s; died 1621 without children (see discussion of Crowhurst chart, above).

viii. **JAMES**, called second son, buried 6 April 1638; married All Hallows Bread Street, London 2 February 1624/5 **ANN ELLIOTT**, daughter of Mr. Daniel and Judith (_____) Elliott, draper. James was a woollen draper and fishmonger, a Citizen of London, free in 1622 by patrimony (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #53).

JAMES ANGELL, Citizen and Fishmonger of London 1638
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 49 Lee

In the name of God Amen, the last day of March 1638 a Dni And in the fowerteenth yeere of the raigne of o^{r} Soveraigne Lord King Charles &c I James Angell Cittizen and Fishmonger of London being sicke and weake in body but of sound and perfect mynd and memory (praised be God) doe make & declare this my last will and Testament in manner and forme following, That is to say: Fyrst I bequeath my Soule into the handes of Almightie God my Creator Hopeing through the meritties of my onely Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ to have full & free remission of all my synnes and to have everlasting life And my body I committ to the earth And as

touching such worldlie estate as God hath blessed mee withall in this life I dispose of the same as followeth That is to say,

First I will and appoint that all my goodes, Chattells & personall estate whatsoever my debtes and funerall charges being first payd and discharged shall according to ye Laudable Custome of the Cittie of London be devided into three equall partes, One Third parte whereof I leave unto my loveing wife Anne as due unto her by the said Custome, One other third p[ar]te thereof I leave unto all my sixe Children equally to be devided amongst them according to the said Custome, And the other Third part thereof I reserve to dispose of in such manner as hereafter is expressed.

Item I will and appoint that my said wife Anne shall have the use of my dwelling howse in Enfield with the orchard, groundes and appurtenances thereunto belonging which I hold by Lease And likewise the use of all my plate, Beddinge, Howshold stuff & furniture comonly used & remayning in and aboute the said Howse for and dureing soe long of the terme of yeeres which I have in the said House & my said wife shall remayne a widowe Shee the said Anne payeing and performing the rent Covenantes & reparacons reserved and menconed in the said Lease soe long as shee shall enjoy the same. And alsoe geveing bond to my Executor for the true deliverie of the said Howse, groundes, plate, goodes and p^{re}mises unto my said Executor for the use of all my Children within eight and Twentie dayes next after the day of marriage or day of death of my said wiefe which first shall happen And then I will that the same shalbe sold & disposed of by my Executor for the use and benefitt of all my said Children equallie to be devided amongst them.

Item I bequeath to the reliefe of the poore of the parish of Enfield (if I shalbe buryed there) the so[m]me of Fower poundes, To my Sister Greenehowse Fortie shillinges to make her a ring To my loveing Frend Thomas Hewley of Yorke Forty shillinges to make him a ring And to Mr Tempest Milnor fortie shillinges to make him a ring

Item I geve and bequeath to my ancient Servant and now partner Richard Wriglesworth the Chest and all the pile benches Tables painted Cloth beddes & bedding Cesterne and Pump of lead remayning and being in and about the Shopp of my Howse called the Crosse keyes in Watlingstreet London And likewise the Cesterne of lead in the kitchen there

Item I will and appoint that my wife and all my Children & servantes shall have mourning at my funerall

Item I will that the said Richard Wriglesworth shalbe allowed five poundes for his mourning to be worne at my funerall.

Item I desire that Docto^{r} Robertes, Parson of Enfield would preach at my funerall And for his Sermon I geve him Three poundes. The rest and residue of my said Third parte of my personall estate not herein before bequeathed and disposed of I geve & bequeath unto all my sixe children equallie to be devided amongst them And I will that such Legacyes as I have herein bequeathed to my said Children shalbe withall Convenient speede put into the Chamber of London for their use To be payd to my Sonnes at their several ages of one & twentie yeeres And to my daughters at their severall ages of one & twenty yeares or dayes of marryage which first shall happen And if any of my said children shall dy or decease out of this world before his or her porcon shalbe due Then I will That the parte and porcon of him, her or them soe dyeing shallbe and remayne to my sonne Thomas

And I make & ordaine the said Richard Wriglesworth full & sole Executor of this my last will & Testament Not doubting but that he will faithfullie performe the same according to my true meaneing herein declared But if hee shall refuse to take upon him thexecucon thereof Then I will that hee shall have noe benefitt by any Legacy herein bequeathed to him And I entreate the said Tempest Milnor to be Overseer of this my will In wittnes

whereof I the said James Angell have hereunto putt my hand and Seale Weoven the day and yeere first above written. James Angel Sealed... in the p^re^sence of Thomas Mosly, John Gibbs, John Rolf, Scr^r^.
Probated at London 26 April 1638 by Richard Wiglesworth, executor
Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Mary**, baptized All Hallows Bread Street 26 March 1626
2) **James**, baptized All Hallows Bread Street 29 April 1627
3) **Judith**, baptized All Hallows Bread St. 22 February 1629/30
4) **Ann**, baptized St Stephen Coleman Street 1 April 1631
5) **Thomas**, baptized Enfield St Andrew 22 September 1635 died 1638 [not the immigrant, as once thought].
6) **Ann**, baptized Enfield St Andrew 13 October 1636
7) **William**, baptized Enfield St Andrew 30 January 1637/8

ix. **HELEN**, living 10 September 1629 when her father wrote his will; married St Bride Fleet Street, London 30 January 1626/7 **GRAVELY NORTON**, born before 1600 (*TAG* 16[1940]:110), of Offley, Hertfordshire, son of Luke and Lettice (Gravely) Norton (*Visit. of London 1634*). Children implied in *TAG* 16[1940]:110.

x. **BRIDGET**, married circa 1630 **BENJAMIN NORTON**, linen draper, son of Luke and Lettice (Gravely) Norton of Offley, Hertfordshire (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #9967, *Visit. of Bedfordshire*, p. 129).
Children, surname *Norton*:

1) **Bridget**, baptized St Mary Le Bow, London 16 October 1631
2) **Lettice**, baptized circa 1632 (*Visit. of Bedfordshire 1634*, p.129)
3) **Mary** (*TAG* 16[1940]:110)
4) **Constance** (ibid.)

xi. **ROBERT**, born say 1602-7 (Crowhurst chart); died 1684; married 1633 **FRANCES GREGORY** (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #44696).
Children (Crowhurst chart), surname *Angell*:

1) **John**, died Winterborne 1651, a minor
2) **Robert**, born 1639

xii. **MARTHA**, baptized St Thomas Apostle, London 24 July 1608; died Brecknockshire, Wales 13 September 1676 (monument, St. Davids, Brecknockshire); married St Bride Fleet Street, London 12 February 1628/9 **WILLIAM LUCYE**, born 1591, died 1677, Bishop of St. Davids, son of Thomas Lucy (monument, St David's).
Children, named in *History of Brecknockshire*, p.531, surname *Lucye*:

1) **Richard**, eldest son
2) **George**
3) **Robert**
4) **Spencer**
5) **Angel**
6) **Martha**
7) **daughter**

6. RANDALL[3] ANGELL (Thomas[2], Robert[1]), baptized Peakirk 26 March 1560; died St James Deeping, Lincolnshire between 2 November 1635 when he wrote his will and 2 June 1636 when it was proved (see below); married **GRACE** _____, who was living when he made his will.

Of the sons of Thomas and Ann (Harby) Angell, Randall made the smallest fortune. He lived a short distance from Peakirk, but did not have the many connections to London enjoyed by his brothers. Younger brother, Edward, willed substantial sums to many family members, but for brother Randall he merely forgave him all debts, implying that they were considerable.

RANDALL ANGELL, of St James Deeping, Lincolnshire 1635

In the Name of god Amen &c The Seconde day of November Anno dom[ini] 1635 I Randall Angell of S[t] James Deepinge in the Countie of Lincolne Husbandman doe ordaine and make this my last will and Testament in Maner and Forme Followinge &c Fyrst and above all I give and bequeath my soule unto Allmyghtie god my creator and Redemer And my bodie to bee buryed in y[e] p[ar]ish churchyeard of S[t] James Deepinge afforesayd

Item I give unto my Sonne William Angell Plough and ploughgeeres A dung carte, a stricke a barr of Iron the longest ladder

Item I give unto John Hutchinson William and Randall Hutchinson the sonnes of Thomas Hutchinson deceased, one browne cow, and the best browne Mare to the use and behoofe of the said three children and the same to be delyv[er]ed unto Agnes Hutchinson my daughter late wife of the said Thomas deceased p[re]sentlye after my decease

Item I give unto the sayd children tow Heckfords to bee delyv[er]ed unto the said Agnes ther mother p[re]sentlye & after my decease to the use of the said children towards ther maintenance, as alsoe one trusse bedd, a framed Table in the Hall w[i]the the forme and A bancke ladder

Item I give unto Rebecca Bingham my daughter one browne Mare & a Fillie, one browne heckforde, and a yearlinge calfe

Item I give unto Edward Bingham my Sonne in law, one shoodecarte and cartegeeres therunto belonginge and a lyttle ladder

Item I give unto Agnes Hutchinson and to her three children three powndes of lawfull english monie to bee payd to her or them after thee decease of my wife to bee putt fourth to ther use and equallye to be devided w[i]th the use therof as they come to ther severall ages of one and twentie yeares and the longest lyver the porcon with have thee use therof; of them, or any of them dyinge in ther nonage

Item and in conclusion I make and ordaine Grace Angell my wife my full and lawfull executrix of this my last will and testament and all other my goods chattles cattles and housholde goodes as well moveable as Immoveable not gyven and unbequeathed I give unto my said Executrix of this my last will and testament to and her use and behafe for and of this my last will and testament

I make and ordaine my Sonne and Edward Bingham my Sonne law my lawfull overseers of this my last will and testament to see my bodie to be brought decentlye to the grave and my legacies payd [and] discharged

Item I gyve to M[r] Jones Mynist[r] ten shillings to Edward Bingham my best sute of Apparell wholly both and wollen and the worst sute of Apparell to Agnes Hutchinson for her children

In witnes wherof I have putte my hande the day and yeare above Written

In the presence of

Paramor Jones Mynist[r] — The mark of Randall Angell

The marke of William Thacker thelder

Proved 2 June 1636

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **WILLIAM**[4], baptized Deeping St James 1 January 1601/2; married the mother of his children.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **William**, baptized Deeping St James 23 December 1632
2) **John**, baptized Deeping St James 11 January 1634/5

ii. **REBECCA**, baptized Deeping St James 24 February 1604/5; married before 1635 **EDWARD BINGHAM**.

iii. **ELIZABETH**, baptized Deeping St James 11 October 1607; died before 1635 when her father wrote his will.

iv. **HENRY**, baptized Deeping St James 4 December 1608; died before 1635.

v. **AGNES**, married **THOMAS HUTCHINSON**, who died before 1635 when his father-in-law wrote his will.
Children, named in Randall Angell's will, surname *Hutchinson*:
1) **John**. born say early 1630s
2) **William**, born say early 1630s
3) **Randall**, born say early 1630s

7. **ROBERT**[3] **ANGELL** (Thomas[2], Robert[1]), baptized Peakirk 27 October 1570; died before 11 December 1628 when his will was proved; married first circa 1595 **REBECCA SMITH**, buried 7 August 1606, daughter of William Smith of Oxfordshire; married second as her second husband St Michael Paternoster Royal, London 30 November 1615 **ELIZABETH (ARNOLD) JOINER**, daughter of Robert Arnold of Benson, Oxfordshire.

Elizabeth Arnold married first circa 1602 Edmund Joiner, died circa 1615 (PCC 74 Rudd), a clothier of Newbury, Berkshire. Their children, surname *Joiner*: *Thomas, Dorcas* and *Elizabeth* (who married _____ Medlicott). Elizabeth married third Sir George Marshall and was buried 23 August 1638 as Lady Elizabeth Marshall (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #4513, 4530, 9030 & *Visitation of London 1633*, p. 20).

Robert was a Grocer and Citizen of London. He served as Guild warden in 1628.

ROBERT ANGELL, citizen & grocer of London 1628
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 11 Burrington

In the name of God Amen the three and twentith daie of Julie Anno dni 1628 and in the fowrth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lord Charles by the grace of god king of England Scotland France and Ireland defender of the faith &c I Robert Angell Cittizen and Grocer of London beinge in p[er]fect health and memorie praised be the lord therefore, First and principallie uppon the knees of my hart humblie commend and committ my sowle unto the lord that made the same, and unto the Lord Jesus Christ my onelie saviour confidentlie trustinge through his death and passion wrought for me to be saved, and all my sinnes remitted, and pardoned and to inheritt everlasting life with the elect in Christ and for my bodie I committ unto the earth to be buried in Christian buriall as I have hereafter appointed, to saie, in the parishe church of S[t] Michaell paternoster, in the royall on the North side of the Chancell, or whereels my executo[r] wife and overseers shall thincke fitt, and a small monument in the wall sett upp such aone as is in the north side of the parish church of S[t] Martin in the Vintrey which was made for M[r] Billedge showinge what I was with my too wives and children which I had by them And as for my temporall goodes which the lord of his bounteous goodnes hath bestowed uppon me a most unthanckfull man) farr beyond my merite or deserts I doe bequeath in mann[r] and forme followinge,

First I will that my debtes be satisfied and paid w[hi]ch I shall owe at y[e] time of my death, referringe my selfe to my bookes and to the truth, And for my personall estate my debts and funerall charges first deducted, I devide according to the laudable Custome of the Cittie of London in three equall partes, one third part whereof I doe give unto my trulie and welbeloved and most loving wife Elizabeth in liew and full satisfaction of her third part out of my personall estate w[hi]ch shee may claime by the Custome of the said Cittie and I doe also give and bequeath unto my said wife Elizabeth one third parte of all my Freehold landes and tenements in liew and recompence of all such dower and thirdes as the said Elizabeth my wife shall or maie claime out of all and everie my freehold landes and tenements by the lawes of this Realme after my decease, one other third part of all my goodes chattells, and personall estate whatsoever I doe give to be equally devided amongst my three children Robert John and Anne Angell equallie amongst them to be devided according to the Custome of the said Cittie And thother third or last part of all & every my goodes chattells and personall estate I doe reserve unto my selfe wherewith to satisfie paie & discharge my legacies, guiftes, and bequestes, as I have hereafter in and by this my last will & testament given willed and bequeathed, and if it shall soe happen my said wife to desier a Certainetie allotted and sett out unto her from the residue of my goodes and p[er]sonall estate

Freehold landes and tenem^{tes} in liewe and full satisfaction of her third part to be due to her out of my goodes chattells & personall estate by the Custome of London, and out of my Freehold landes and tenemen^{tes} by the lawes of this Realme, the which I p[re]sume is better for her, and the more for her quiett without hazard Then I will give and bequeath unto her in full satisfaction, for her thirdes of my personall estate, and of my landes and tenements all such leases of howses, landes and benefitts as I had by or with her at o^{r} marriage vizt the leases of Martin Brooker, Richard Gardiner William Houlton that was John Stopes amountinge in the whole to the summe of fowerscore poundes p[er] annum, together with the Cloth marke and also all such implements howsholdstuffe plate goodes & moneyes which she brought me (being unsold) The rest is included in the accompt of ye monies made of her estate, and sett downe in my old private wastbooke fol[io] 184 shewinge what her estate was that came to my handes. And for as much as she hath bene ever a most lovinge and kinde wife, I doe give and bequeath unto her asmuch more out of my estate if it shall please god to blesse the same free from arretes imbargmentes Ruyne of my debts &c And So as I loose not above Two thowsand poundes [ ] money by bad debtts, in my two third parts of the said adventures, that is to saie as much rents, as much money as apperteyned to her part as much implements and all other thinges whatsoever to equall justie trulie and in differentlie in value of over and above her said estate brought me as is aforesaid (her childrens porcons of one thowsand and five hundred poundes being deducted in everie respect whatsoever and howsoever vizt so much howshold stuffe that remained unsold, so much plate, so much money, so much in yearlie rents from time to time as she shall receive of the howses landes &c Bona fide everie yeare duringe the same which yearlie rents so to be yearely payd to my said wife, shall issue out of my said sonne John Angell his landes hereafter in and by this my last will and testament bequeathed unto my said sonne John, and so to continewe as long as her life endureth, and to receive yearelie everie halfe yeare the like some and somes as she receiveth from her Tennants to be paid as is aforesaid out of the messuages, landes tenem^{tes} and hereditamentes which I have hereby given unto my said sonne John duringe her life. And I doe will & devise that my said wife shalbe secured out of the messuages landes tenements and hereditaments hereby given unto my said sonne John such part and portions as I have by this my will devised unto her out of the same by such waies and meanes as by the Counsell learned of my said wife and sonne John shalbe reasonablie made advised and required, whereby, she maie receave the same in peace and freelie, according to the true intent of this my will, And it is the true intent & meaneing of me the said Robert Angell, And I doe hereby will and devise that if my said wife shall disclaime all her right title and interest of in and to all my goodes chattells and personall estate, which by the Custome of the said Cittie shalbe thereout due to her; and likewise out of all my freehold messuages, landes tenements and hereditaments for her thirdes thereout to be likewise due to her by the lawes of this Realme, and shall wave the same her thirdes and shall accept of that p[ro]porcon which I have hereby in perticuler allotted unto her in leiue of her said thirdes out of my personall estate, messuages, landes, tenements and hereditamen^{tes} Then I doe give and bequeath unto my said wife over and above the legacies guiftes and bequestes, w[hi]ch I have in and by this my last will willed and bequeathed unto her (in Case she shall accepte thereof in full of her thirdes out of my personall estate to be due her by |of| the Custome of London, and of her thirdes or dower to be due to her out of my freehold messuages, landes, tenemen^{tes} and hereditaments, Fortie poundes p[er] annum during her life out of the messuages landes tenements, and hereditaments given my sonne John, and the Lease of my dwellinge howse at Putney wherein is about one and twentie yeares yet to come at ye rent of xvj li p[er] annum as I paie for the same, and shee doeing and p[er]forming all the Covenantes matters and thinges in the same lease mentioned and expressed w[hi]^{ch} on the behalfe of me the said Rober[t] Angell my executors are to be done and performed (if my said wife so long live) which said lease I doe valewe to be worth one hundred & Fiftie poundes. And I doe also give

to my said wife in plate and howsholdstuffe to the value of one hundred poundes as my overseers hereafter named shall valewe the same whereas (such besteades) hangeinges painted clothes, stooles and whatels are now remaineinge to the said howse belongeinge to be part of the said one hundred poundes, and it is the further intent and meaneinge of me the said Robert Angell, and I doe hereby will and devise that if my said wife shall departe this mortall life, before thexpiration of the terme of yeares granted by the said lease of my howse at Putney Then I doe give the said lease during the remainder of the whole terme of yeares thereby granted unto my sonne Robert Angell together with the Wainscott, hanginges shelves tables dressers bedsteades and stooles belonging to the said howse, and which was in and by this my last will given to my said wife in part of the one hundred poundes, and I doe further will and devise that my said wife shall enioie all her apparrell chaines Ringes, and Jewells whatsoever belongeth unto her owne bodie, and also that untill she shalbe paid the moneyes by this my last will given her, my executors hereafter named shall allow her after the rate of seven poundes p[er] annum for everie hundred poundes for the interest thereof, and to be paid at thend of everie halfe yeare by even and equall porcons, and to be accompted and reckoned from the time of the breakinge upp of my howsekeeping untill the Ladie daie or Michaelmas then next following And I doe will that my said Executor shall paie to my said wife the principall to be due to her by this my will, as Convenientlie maie be not exceeding two yeares at ye most after my decease for paiement of the same or anie part thereof And moreover I doe will that my said wife shall have anie plate or howsholdstuffe she shall desier at such rates and prizes as the same shalbe appraise by two indifferent men theone to be chosen by my Executo^{r} and the other elected by my said wife, and likewise shalbe allowed from the tyme of my breakeinge upp of howsekeeping aforesaid, a rateable part of her rents, and of the rents issueinge out of my said sonne Johns landes bequeathed unto her untill the next quarter after my decease p[or]tionably And for further mainetenance of my said wifes daughter Dorcas Joiner untill she have her fathers porcon and her three hundred poundes, my executo^{rs} shall allowe her after ye rate of Seven poundes per annum for everie hundred poundes thereof halfe yearely by even and equall porcons, So as my said wife doe freelie acquitt and discharge my executor from anie further charges or demandes for her maintenance or consideration for interest of the said three hundred poundes or any parte thereof or for three hundred poundes more which my said wife bound me to paie her and Thomas her sonne at their full ages out of her estate before any marriage with her. And I the said Robert Angell doe further will and devise that if my said wife shall accept of the p[ro]porcon which I have in this my last will and testament allotted and appointed unto her in liewe and full satisficcon of her third part to be due to her out of my goodes chattells and personall estate by the Custome of London, and likewise in Leiwe of her thirds or dower out of my freehold messuages tenemen^{tes} landes & hereditamen^{tes} and shall wave the same her thirds Then I doe give unto her three children or so manie of them as shall be livinge at my decease that is to saie Thomas and Dorcas Joyner, and Elizabeth Medlicott to everie of them Tenn poundes in a peece of plate, with my Armes sett thereon, and also to her Father, two brothers and sisters or to so manie of them as shalbe then livinge Fower nobles a peece to make them memoriall ringes; And if the Parson and parishoners of the parishe of St Michaell in the Royall shalbe contented that my executor may make the monument for me my wives and children as is before mentioned Then I give unto them the said parishoners for and towardes a Stock for ye poore of their parishe or for and touchinge the repaiering of their said parishechurch at their pleasures and disposeinges the some of Tenn poundes and unto my loving brother William Angell I bequeath Fyve poundes to make him a Ringe, and to all his children that then shalbe married or unmarried Fortie shillinges a peece exceptinge my Nephewe John Angell, for memoriall ringes, And to my godchildren William Hayward Robert Grenowes Robert Wood Robert Clepole and Thomas Medlicott to every of them Forty shillinges, at their severall ages of Fowerteene yeares to buie them bookes, And I (recomend) unto my executo^{r} such as is bred and fitt to be

app[re]ntices of them or anie other of my nephew Haywards sonnes or Neece Grenowes to accept of them with lesse by Fortie poundes a peece then he shalbe offered with others if their parents shall desire it and my executors wanting and proposeing to take anie And Notwithstandinge these remembrances be small, yet I hope and entreate my brother cosens to accept of them in good p[ar]t and that they wilbe kinde and good unto my wife and children and be a meanes to p[er]swade them to live in unitie & naturall affection together, which I desier most hartilie at their handes both for gods sake who will reward the same and for my sake who would have done no lesse for theirs

Item I doe give and bequeath unto John Angell the sonne of my brother John and unto his two sisters Fortie shillinges a peece and to Frances Angells two children Robert and Johane Fortie shillinges apeece if they take thriveinge Courses, to be paid at their severall marriages or ages of one and twentie yeares, and to my brother Thomas Children Thomas Joane and William and Robert Fortie shillinges a peece.

Item I doe give to my brother Randall his children Fortie shillinges a peece. And as concerneinge these countrey legacies to so many of them as shalbe then liveinge my will is to be paid as soone as my executor hath paid my debtes and wyves portion

Item I doe give to my faithfull freind Mr Stephen Walpole and his wife three poundes tenn shillinges to make them memoriall ringes

Item I give to the poore of Putney in the Countie of Surry Fiftie shillinges to be distributed as my wife shall thinck fitt, and where most need is and those of best life.

Item I doe give to the poorest and most honest people of the two Compters Newgate Ludgate Kings Bench and Marshallsea, to everie prison xx^{s} to be distributed by my executor or his deputies

Item I give to the poore of Pekerke in the countie of North[ampton] Fiftie shillinges to be distributed by my Coson Thomas Angell, where most need shalbe

Item I give to old Elizabeth twentie shillinges And also I give to my faithfull servant Thomas Sandford in respect of his truth care and loyaltie Tenn poundes, And I doe remitt him of all my p[ar]cenies of moneyes formerlie oweinge or p[re]tended in his imploiements in Italy and to Robert Maister I bequeath him Five poundes and to serve the rest of his time with my executor, And for my man John Markhain, if my executor or hee is not content to serve the rest of his time with him, Then I doe enjoyne my executo^{r} to place him with an honest sufficient Merchant Adventurer or to one free of that Companie or els to Give him one hundred markes to place himselfe. And my desier is that no funerall be made for me but an Eveninge buriall onelie, Nevertheles I doe refer the same to my wife, my executo^{r}s and overseers, And if they shall agree of a Funerall, yet no other mourners, but my brother, overseers, my wife children & servantes referring to my executor my wife and overseers, what cloth or stuffes to be expended in the same, & who shalbe invited to the same, not expendinge above Fortie poundes in the rest of the Funerall And that my Father in lawe and Brother Thomas Arnold doe also mourne, and likewise Cloakes to be sent my men Sandford and Master and to Mr Walpoole and my wifes children and sonn Medlicot

Item I doe give to the Companie of Grocers in london Tenn poundes in Plate with my Armes and name thereon; And I am desirous that m^{r} Dco^{r} Low should preach at my Funerall and have Five poundes for his sermon and mourninge; And m^{r} Woorme to have Fower poundes for his mourning condiconed that Mr Dco^{r} Low maie preach the Funerall Sermon without anie further allowance And that old Elizabeth also mourne and to have the children of the hospitall at my Funerall to which hospitall I bequeath three poundes, and to everie of the children at my buraill a white loafe of breade,

The rest and residue of my owne third part of all and everie my goodes Chattells and personall estate whatsoever reserved to myselfe as aforesaid, my legacies in this my last will and testament mentioned and expressed beinge first deducted, I doe give will and dispose thereof as followeth that is to saie, the one halfe part

thereof I doe give and bequeath unto my daughter Anne Angell, one quarter part I doe give to my sonne Robert Angell And thother quarter part I doe give to my sonne John Angell, And my desier is that ye most be made of my personall estate whither of Clothwares plate leases and howsholdstuffe through the good husbandrie of my executo^r^ and overseers together with the arerages of the rents of my messuages landes tenem^tes^ and hereditam^tes^ and leases. And my goodes chattells and p[er]sonall estate be sold to the most advantage they can devise, and not by appraisementes (if my said wife shalbe contented with the aforesaid proporcon) els my executor to have them by appraysment as is usuall And as concerneinge the disposeinge of my Freehold and Customary messuages, landes tenem^tes^ and hereditaments and all my Freefarme landes coppyhouldes and tenements whatsoever I doe dispose thereof as followeth

Item I doe give and bequeath unto my sonne John Angell and to his heires all that grange and hereditaments called or knowne by the name of Saltaugh and all and singular my messuages howses, landes, tenements meadowes pastures, with the right members and appurtena^tes^ thereunto belonging lyinge and being in the parish of Kaingham in the countie of yorke w[hi]ch I latelie purchased and bought of Sr John Smith knight, for which I am indebted to him nine hundred poundes p[er] bond w[hi]ch is to be paid out of my generall estate. And also all those my messuages, landes, tenements and hereditaments lyinge in the parishe of Stringham adjoyneinge or neere unto Saltaugh, and all other my landes, messuages tenements and hereditaments in york shire lyinge neere yorke e[l]sewhere in Feefarme

Item I doe give and bequeath unto my sonne and heire Robert Angell, and to his heires forever, all and everie other my messuages, landes, tenemen^tes^ and hereditamen^tes^ as well fee simple and Freehold as Feefarme, And all customarie or Coppiehold messuages, landes, tenem^tes^ & hereditamen^tes^ with this my charge and recommendation unto him the he care for cherishe and love his said brother John and sister Anne Angell, and to be instead of a Father and Gardian unto them and to honour and love his said mother in lawe as his Fathers most [ ] and beloved wife and his kinde mother And my will is, that my said wife shall have the bringeinge upp of my daughter Anne, and that the rest of ye profitts of the landes given to my said sonne John, I meane the rents w[hi]ch wilbe about Fower score poundes p[er] annum for the p[re]sent over and above the one hundred and twentie poundes pe[r] annum to his mother as is before in this my will expressed, whereof I doe allowe to his said mother for the bringinge upp of schooleinge and apparrell of my said daughter Anne So much as my executo^r^ and overseers shall thinck fitt from time to time and my said sonne John his allowance out of the same likewise somuch as shalbe thought fitt to be allowed him accordinge as my Executor, wife and oversee^r^s whilest he is abroad at schoole and as the charges shalbe needfull and not to exceed (if he be sent to the universitie) above Fortie poundes in anie one yeare duringe his minoritie, and the rest to bee to his use reserved untill his full yeeres, and the best encrease made thereof as my said executo^r^ wife and Overseers shall thinck fittest, For my desier is they should both be brought upp principallie in the feare of god, obediente to their mother and overseers, and in all humilitie without followinge of Fashions or prodigalitie of these abusive tymes, And the rest of ye rents moneyes and profitts proceedinges to goe for the betteringe of their porcons at their severall marriages or full yeares, wherein by the lawes of this Realme they ought to receive the same,

And my further will and meaneinge is and I the said Robert Angell doe give and bequeath unto my said sonnes Robert Angell and John Angell, and their heires all and everie my Freehold, Customarie or coppiehold and Freefarme messuages landes and tenements with and under this formula and condicon followinge That if it shall so please god eyther of my said sonnes Robert Angell and John Angell to decease and depart this mortall life before such time as they shalbe married or before they shall attaine unto their age of one and twentie yeares and without issue of their bodies lawfullie to be begotten Then I doe give and bequeath all and every the Freehold and coppiehold or Customarie Feefarme messuages landes and

tenements which before in and by this my last will and testament I have given willed and bequeathed unto such of my said sonnes which shall so decease before marriage or before their age of one and twenty yeares and without issue of their bodies lawfully to be begotten unto such of those my said two sonns as shall thother survive and overlive any former guift thereof in this my last will conteynd to the contrarie not withstandinge, w[hi]ch I doe enjoyne my sonne Robert to condiscend unto as in nature he is tyed and by bond of obedience unto me that giveth him the same, not doubting but he will give also of his personall porcon unto his Sister Anne and grandchilde Robert Grenowes such part as they maie iustlie saie he was a kinde brother, and kinde unckle if God shall take him out of this world u[n]married or without issue, And for my sonne John his personall estate if it please god him to decease within age unmarried or without issue, Then I doe will one quarter part thereof unto my grandchilde the said Robert Grenowes and my said wife to have the use and profitt of one other quarter or fourth part during her life, And after her decease, Then I doe give the same quarter part to my daughter Anne, and thother two quarter parts I doe give to my said daughter Anne, And if my said daughter Anne departe this life before she shalbe married. Then I doe will her portion to be devided in this manner, To my sonne Robert one quarter part thereof and my said wife to have ye use and profitt of one quarter part thereof duringe her life, and after ye decease of my said wife, Then I doe give the same quarter part unto my said sonne John, and thother moitie or two quarters to be devided into three parts, one partherof to my grandchilde Robert Grenowes and two parts to my sonne John Angell aforesaid, and in case it shall so fall out, that John my sonne, and Anne my daughter to departe this life before their marriage or ages of one and twentie yeares, then a quarter part to their mother, if she be then liveinge, one other quarter part unto my grandchilde Robert Grenowes, and thother two quart[e]rs unto my sonne Robert. But if my said wife shall not be liveinge then her last third part I doe devise in thiswise, one third part to my said grandchilde and the other two third parts thereof to my sonne Robert, And I bequeath unto my said grandchilde Robert Grenowes at such time as he shall obteyne his age of one and twentie yeares a bason and Ewer of silver of ye value of twentie and fower poundes well knoweinge that god hath given him by his father a greater portion then my younger children hath, and for as much as his parents deerelie loved my sonne Robert in their life time and beinge confident of his love to his Nephewe my said grandchilde & reposeing my Trust and confidence in him, of his speciall care, that hee will guide governe and bringe him upp in the feare of god and in good education not spareinge anie cost, or labour therein, I doe committ and commend my said grandchilde unto his Tuition and governement, and his whole estate untill he shall attaine unto his full age of one and twentie yeares (humblie prayinge the right hono^ble^ the Lord Mayor and the rest of the Aldermen to like thereof, and I further charge my said sonne As hee will answer the same at ye dreadfull daie of Judgment, to deale justley truly and carefullie in this charge committed to him, and see him not wronged in anie point duringe his time, and carefully advise and looke that no error or wrong be unwittinglie committed by me in my time, and that his care bee of him, and his bringeing upp as much as if hee were his owne sonne, And I bequeath unto my nephewe John Angell twentie pounds, and I doe ordaine him as Counsello^r^ and advisor to my executo^r^ whom I command to followe his Advice in all thinges and not to due any thinge but by his advise and Counsell, so farr forth as it be just & not repugnant to the lawes of this realme, hartilie intreateinge him to accept of the small Legacie and to take ye paines acordinglie, But if hee shall refuse, I then intreate my good friend Richard Rochdale to supplie the same, and have his legacie so refuseinge unto whom I bequeath for a legacie to make a memoriall ringe three poundes not doubtinge but he will continue his love to him as he hath ever trulie shewed to me and that my executor will be thankfull for his paines hee shall take from time to time, and I doe request my loving brother Mr William Angell my Cosen John Angell Richard Rochdale and my good freind m^r^ Stephen Walpole to be overseers of this my last will and testament, praying them all to have an especiall care of my wife and

children, and foresee that this my will be trulie performed, and the most made of my p[er]sonall estate that maie bee, to the best advantage of my children, And considering my said brother hath manie affaires of his owne, whereby this would be an intollerable burthen unto him, and for ye love and affection I beare to my sonne Robert Angell, and the hope and confidence of his honestie and good conscience in the due performance of this my will I doe make and ordaine my said sonne Robert Angell the full and sole Executo^{r} of this my last will and testam^{t} injoyneinge as before is said, and that hee & the overseers wilbe carefull for ye true p[er]formance of this my will, according to the true meaneinge hereof, in everie part thereof, and I am confident That my good freind m^{r} Walpoole wilbe a greate assistant unto my executo^{r} for and about such landes as lieth neere to him, whereof he now collecteth ye rents, And I the said Robert Angell doe hereby publishe and declare, and my will and minde is that if my said daughter Anne her portion, together with the halfe of mine owne third part given her shall amount unto above Fifteene hundred poundes, Then my will is the rest & overplus of my owne third part, shalbe equallie devided betweene my sonnes Robert & John Angell Provided she have an equall share of my personall estate (if there shares shalbe more then her Fifteene hundred poundes in the said personall estate: And I doe utterlie renounce all former wills by me made & doe publishe and declare this to be my last will and testament In witnes whereof I the said Robert Angell to this my last will and testament containeinge Fyve sheetes of paper my name being subscribed at thend of everie sheete I have sett my seale the daie and yeares first above written p[er] Robert Angell
Sealed and delivered by the said Robert Angell for his last will and testament the three and twentith daie of July Anno dni 1628 in the p[re]sence of me Richard Rochdale Scr and of me Edward Howgrave his apprt
Proved 11 December 1628

Children with first wife, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **ELIZABETH**[4], baptized St Olave Hart Street, London 11 April 1602; died before July 1628; married 30 March 1619 **RICHARD GREENOWES**, who predeceased his father-in-law.
Child, surname *Greenowes*:
1) **Robert**, baptized St Antholin Budge Row, London 7 November 1622

ii. **ROBERT**, baptized St Olave Hart Street, London 4 March 1603/4; died London 9 June 1636; married St Dunstan East, London 5 May 1629 **SUSAN BATEMAN**, born circa 1604, buried St Olave Hart Street 17 March 1686, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Westwray) Bateman, Chamberlain of London and Representative in Parliament (*Visitation of London 1633*, p.55).
Child, surname *Angell*:
1) **Elizabeth**, baptized St Olave Hart Street 4 April 1630; married St Olave Hart Street 6 November 1649 Sir Henry Caesar

iii. **THOMAS**, baptized St Olave Hart Street, London 3 February 1605/6; buried there 4 February 1605/6, "a creesom child."

Children with second wife, surname *ANGELL*:

iv. **ANN**, baptized London 6 December 1616; living 1628 (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #4513).

v. **JOHN**, baptized London 14 February 1618/9 (ibid.); married St Nicholas Acons, London 26 May 1640 **ELIZABETH BUCKLOCK**, servant to Robert Bateman, Chamberlain of London. John was admitted to Gray's Inn 27 November 1637 (barrister-in-law).
Children, surname *Angell*:
   1) **John**, baptized St Dunstan East, London 30 May 1641
   2) **Mary**, baptized St Dunstan East 1 September 1644; buried 19 November 1645
   3) **stillborn**, St. Dunstan East 1 March 1645/6
   4) **Richard**, baptized St Dunstan East 2 May 1647
   5) **Elizabeth**, baptized St Dunstan East 22 June 1650
   6) **Mary**, baptized St Dunstan East 13 March 1652/3

vi. **RICHARD**, baptized London 6 October 1621 (Boyd's *Citizens of London* #4513); buried 9 October 1621.

SELECTED ANGELL PROBATES

HENRY AYNCHELL, ESQ., of Floore, Northamptonshire 1509
Archdeaconry Court of Northampton film #187,573, p. 35
Will written 29 September 1509; bequests to "Philipa my wyffe" of household goods and ewes; money to the church; brass and a horse to William Cryste; cows to Humphrey "Aynchell;" sheep to Thomas Johnson
Witnesses: Robert Knarsborough, Alice Fleta, Phillip Orby
Proved 8 May 1510

EDWARD ANGELL of Aston Tyrall, Berkshire 1528
Archdeaconry Court of Berkshire film #88,094 p.99
Will written 10 December 1527; body to be buried in the churchyard of Ste Mighell of Aston; to Thomas Angell my son; Margaret Angell, my wife, sole executrix
Witnesses: John Morehowse, John Hylman, with other men
No date of proving

HENRY ANGELL of Rothwell, Northamptonshire 1531-38
Archdeaconry Court of Northampton film #187577, p.113
Will written 1534; body to be buried in churchyard of Ste [ ]; to the mother church; to Esabell Angell, wife; William Angell, son; Esabell Angell, daughter
Witnesses: Sir. William Duffield, [ ] Smyth and other men
Proved 15 April 1534 [Possibly a brother of Robert[1] of Peakirk]

JOHN ANGELL of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire 1540-1542
Archdeaconry Court of Northampton film #187,578, p.49, item 74
Will written 5 March 1540; body to be buryed in the churchyard of Hyghm Ferrers; 12d to the altar of that church; 20d to the bells; a sheep to each godchild; to my wife my house where I now do dwell for her life and after her death it be sold by Master Thomas Rudd and John Pope and the money distributed among the poor; residue to Kateryn, wife, sole executrix; witnesses Thomas Freay, Nycholas Angell with others
No date of proving

THOMAS ANGELL of Alconbury, Hertfordshire 1542
Archdeaconry of Huntingdon 7:17 film #187,858
Will written 6 May 1542, sick in body but good and perfect in mind; body to be buried in the churchyard of Saint Peter and Paul of Alconbury; to the high altar of the same church 2s; to Agnes my daughter a yearling cow calfe; what remains to Agnes Angell my wife, she to be executrix; son William Angell to be supervisor.
witnesses Sir Richard Huari, Alexander Chamber
Proved 16 August 1542

RICHARD ANGELL of Diddington, husbandman 1551
Archdeaconry of Huntingdon 9:68 film #187,859
Will written 20 January 1551, sick in body and in perfect mind and remembrance; body to be buried in the churchyard of Saint Lawrence in Diddington; to every house within the parish of Diddington sums of money; for the mending of the highway at the nether end of the town 5s; to the mending of the highway at the other end of the town 20d; to Thomas Angell my brother my worsted dublett; the cow that I had of my father Frelman to my brother Frelman and one quarter of malt; to John Angell my brother and to William Frelman, whom I make my executors xiijs iiijd for their labors; to Margaret my eldest daughter the lease of my farm for ten years she bringing up my youngest daughter Christian and then to the behalf of all my children, the lease to be sold by my executors and divided equally among my other children; and if it please God to call for my daughter Margaret at any time within the said ten years, my youngest daughter living, then my executors have both my youngest daughter to keep and also the lease of the house to her behalf, John Angell my brother to have the preferment of it; and if my child be not honestly kept, then my executors to take my child away from her and also my lease; residue bequeathed to my children equally.
witnesses: John Angell, William Frelman, Thomas Mimes with other moo
Proved 19 May 1551

JOHN ANGELL of Kirmington, Lincolnshire 1557
Consistory Court of Lincoln film #198,815 p.262
Will written the 18 day of September 1557; sick in body; body to be buryed in the church of Saint Ellyn in Kyrmyngton; money to the church; to Lyncoln mynster; to my parish church; money to Jenett Rabe; barley to Robt Smythe; money to godchildren; money to my wife's children [or godchildren]; barley to Wyllm Jacson; land to my wife during her natural life and after her death to my children; my children and wife to be my executors; "Will[ia]m Marshall & John ... supervisors and to have governance of my children & goods;" administration to wife Margaret
Witnesses: Wyll[i]am Marshall Thomas Upall Robt Cok Robt Byrd
Proved 4 October 1557

WILLIAM ANGELL of Spilsby, Lincolnshire 1557
Consistory Court of Lincoln film #196,815 p.1,220
Will written 12 October 1555; God daughter Margaret; Marye Ollyat; Cutbard Reye: Edward Kyndrick; Alys Straker (god daughter); Willym Smythe; every child in Edward Reasye's house; John Day; George Smythe; Robert Chrystin; Richard Greeland; John Yonge; Wyll[ia]m Kendrick; Dorythy Smyth; Richard Brynninge; Jenny Bryning; Isobel Yonge; Agnes Hoocke; Jennet Gretans; Thomas Moffam; John Recarde; Arthur Burnit; Francis Hall, my godson; Mary Wilkinson; Aleys & Elizabeth every one of them; Wyllyam Wilkinson; Kathrine Cottnam; William Turwhit; John Buff (Butt?); Mother Ingolldmells; James Hyll; John Skrar, god son; John Burnt; John Smythe; Allis Elliot; Robert Chrystin, John Day & George Smythe - equal portions; Brother John Angell, Priest, Chaplyn to Queen's Majesty; Cutbard Cottnam, faithful executor; Brother John Angell; Cutbard Cottnam
Witnesses: Thomas Wryght, John Butchar, Jeorge Reyd with others

Codicil: Robert Chrystin, house & land lying in Throp; John Day - House lying in Spilsby. In case John Day has no issue, house goes to Robert Chrystin, son of Richard Chrystin; John Day, copyhold lands in Spilsby; Cutbard Cottnam
Proved 12 May 1557

THOMAS ANGELL of Little Paxton, Hertfordshire 1560
Archdeaconry Court of Hungtingdon 12a:60 film #187,861
Will written 1559; sick in body but hole of mynde and memory; body to be buried in the churchyard of Little Paxton; to the mother church of Lincoln ijd; to the high altar iiijd; to the bells; to Elizabeth my daughter one bullock; to William my sonne one black ewe and lambe and my bull to my wife; to John one ewe and the increase of the lambe and my wife the bull; to Alice my daughter one calfe; to Agnes and Wylmyn my children to each of them a calfe within two years after my death; to Robert my son one quarter of barley; to Joane Angell my wife and Philippe Angell my son my lease of my farm and other of my goods unbequeathed, whom I make my sole executors; and further I will that my son Philippe shall suffer his mother to give to her children parte of any moveables at her pleasure, and if she remarry, that Philippe shall be diligent to his mother; my trusty supervisor John Angell my brother barley for his pains.
Proved 26 October 1560

RICHARD ANGELL of Kemerton, Gloucestershire 1564
Consistory Court of Gloucester film #91,377, p.89
Will written 14 July 1563; sick in body; body to be buried in churchyard of Kemmerton; to Blanche Cole if she doth tarry with my wife until the Feast of All Saints; to Margaret Laws; to John Bayllyes; to William Bayllyes; to my brother John Angell money that my mother and brother John oweth me; Johne my wife sole executrix; to my wife my leas in Burford Fylde; witnesses William Baylyes and John Br[ ]
No date of proving

JOHN ANGELL of Peakirk, Northamptonshire 1565
Archdeaconry Court of Northampton film #187,584, vol. P #146, p.50
Will written 1565; sick in body; body to be buried in the church yard of Peakirk; xx^{d} to the church of Peakirk; half my household stuff to Margaret my wife, four cows, one sow, two sheep, as well as my house that Thomas Ambles lives in and 4 acres of land as long as she is a widow; to Elizabeth my daughter two cows and a filly and one sow and two sheep and household furniture; to George Angell my brother Georges son, my best lambs; to Davy P[er]kons children amongst them one cow calf; to Thomas Angells children amongst them a cow calf; to R[blot] eldredes child xij^{d}; to John Dayes children xij^{d}; to my four god children ij^{s}; residue to Richard Angell my son whom I make my full executor; Thomas Angell my best pott
witnesses Thomas Fee Thomas Angell and Edmond Chapman with other moo
Proved 5 November 1565 [Possibly a brother of Robert[1] of Peakirk]

JOHN ANGELL, clerk, Subdean of Queen's Chapel 1568
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 50 Babington film #91,946
Will written 8 August 1568; to Thomas Harward, youngest son of Frances Harward when 21 years of age; to Elizabeth Parker daughter of Roger Parker when 21 years of age or day of marriage if before 21, or the survivor gets both shares. If both Thomas & Elizabeth die 20 pounds to the three children of Roger Parker. Frances Parker, Lewys Parker, William Parker 20 pounds equally divided between them or the survivors. John [blank] and his wife, and Edmond Harwards, now scholar within the new college of Winchester, books, to be delivered by his father-in-law Roger Parker, who is to be executor & residuary legatee, his wife the things from chamber.
Will proved August 1568 (Prebend of Heathfield, *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae*, p. 55)

SIMON ANGELL, 1568
Archdeaconry of Huntindon 1568:43
Administration of Simon Angell to relict Agnes Angell 17 January 1568/9

WILLIAM ANGELL, merchant, Woodbridge, co. Suffolk 1573
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 39 Peter film #91,951
Will written 7 December 1573; wife Margaret, youngest children; son Thomas Angell, the younger when 21 years of age; daughter Agnes, son William Angell the elder, son William Angell, daughter Margerie when 21 years. Raffe Straye, Citizen & Pewterer of London and John Curtes of Woodbridge, draper, my sole executors. John Jackson of London, pewterer, overseer.
Witnesses: John Peyt, servant to Peter Baker, William Aw--cock, John Straie of London drapers
Proved 24 Day of December 1573

ROBERT ANGELL the elder, citizen & tailer, St. Stephens in Colmanstreate, London 1574
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 13 Martyn film #91,952
Will written 15 March 1573; to Angall Jhones, daughter of Griffin Jhones, weaver; Thomas Moffytt, girdler of London 1 of 3 rings of gold in his custody; Phillippe Gybson, tailer; Robert Angell, son, tenement & messuage in possession of Robert Hoddy, tenement in George Alley in St. Stephen in Colmanstreet parish in London. Raphe, Rowland & Angall Jones children of Griffen Jones inherit if Robert Angell dies or has no issue. Robert Angell, executor, Thomas Muffett, overseer. No witness recorded
Proved 2 April 1574

KATHERINE ANGELL of Wartlinge, co. Sussex 1575
Archdeaconry of Lewes vol. A6, p.341 film #97,235
Will written 16 April 1575 Nuncupative; body to be buried in the churchyard of Wartling; John Saman, John Baldock, sole executor
Witnesses: William Miller, Clerk, William Colwill, Alice wife of Roger Conap
No date of proving

JOHN ANGELL of the city of Gloucester 1580
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 34 Arundell film #91960
Will written 19 August 1580; to son Abel Angell, lease of house; baker, daughter Elizabeth Angell, Robert Angell, John Angell, William Angell, Thomas Angell, Nathaniel Angell, five of my sons; daughter Mary Angell; Elizabeth Barnes, wife of Thomas Barnes; widow Sparke; several servants; four youngest children, William, Thomas, Nathaniel and Mary; if possible, Michael Angell, son of my brother John Angell, to be presented to vicarage of Fairford, Gloucester, at next opportunity; Robert & John Angell, Executors; overseers - William North, John Vaughan, Thomas Broadgate and John Brewster
Witnesses: Jo. Jones, John Smith, Thomas Field
Proved 22 September 1580

JOHN ANGELL, husbandman, of Twyford, co. Norfolk 1580
Archdeaconry Court of Norwich film #173,291 vol. 20, p.32
Will written 18 August 1580; sick in body; to the poore of Twyford 13 shillings; to Riplingham 2s 6d; unto Margaret Waters xx d; to the church of Twyford my table; to Margaret my wife one feather bed, etc.; to my brother Robert Angell my great brass pot; to my goddaughter Alice Hunter; to Alice my Sister one brass pot which was my mothers; to Agnes Angell daughter of Andrew Angell one acre of copyhold land called St. James acre after the decease of Margaret my wife; to Amy Byllytt xx^{s} at twenty-one years; to Roger Hayward 20s at the age of 21 years; to Margarett Hayward his mother 20s to be paid at St. Faithes one year next after my decease; to Alice Hunter my sister xi s and to every one of her children 20s at 21 yeres of age; to Robert Bulman my godson 2s; to my goddaughter Margaret Thesfolke 12d; to Edmunde Bassons children 12d a piece; to Robert Benye my supervisor 20s for his pains; residue to my said brother Robert Angell, sole and faithful executor.
Witnesses: Robert Benne, William Flacklinge, John Bastend, John Wecked with other men
Proved 12 October 1580

THOMAS ANGELL, husbandman, of West Somerton, co. Norfolk 1581
Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 1580-83 p. 177
Will written 7 July 1581; to Alice my wife, my pytle on the heath for her life, and on her decease to Thomas Aungell my son; money equally divided between my "fower" children, at Michaelmas next; to Dorothe my daur. a skeppe of Bees; rest to my wife Alice, sole executrix.
Witnesses: Richard Alldered, gent., Thomas Fenne, Symon Styward the wryter
Proved 28 September 1581

JOHN ANGELL of Paxton, Hertfordshire 1586
Archdeaconry Court of Huntingdon 1586:89 film #187900
Administration dated 24 September 1586 to Susanna Angell with Robert Angell and Philippe Angell

JOHN ANGELL of Barkham, Berkshire 1588
Archdeaconry Court of Berkshire film #88,099 vol. H #303
Will written 25 November 1588; sick of body; body to be buried in the churchyard of Barkham; to the church of Barkham; to John Filpots children, a black heifer also for the vantage of their mother; many things to John Filpot; Thomas Donnde; Gyford Donne; John Peases Children; Richard Alright; to Johan my wife, sole executrix; William Alright & John Filpott, overseers
Witnesses: Thomas Donn & Richard Alright, Robert White Curate of Barkham
Proved 15 February 1588/9

JOHN ANGELL of King's Ripton, Hertfordshire 1589
Archdeaconry of Huntingdon 1589:100 film #187,900
Administration dated 16 January 1589 to relict Elizabeth Angell

ELIZABETH ANGELL, widow, of Ufnam, co. Worcester 1593
Consistory Court of Worcester film #97,951 #33
Will written 27 June 1593; to son John; my son John's three sons, Alexander, Thomas & George; to Robert Goodwynne; mentions will of my husband, John Angell, deceased; to Roger Edmy for his wife's legacy; to son John's wife; to daughter Elizabeth; to Richard Rawlins; to Jone Walker; to Alce Maker; to godchildren; Margaret Collins, Jane James, Anne James; Son John Executor; Overseers Robert Andrews & William Buggen
No date of proving; inventory taken last day of January 1596

EDWARD ANGELL of St. Martin Ludgate, London 1594
Archdeaconry Court of London 2:149
Administration to Julian Angell, relict, 3 June 1594 Inventory £38.2.5

JOHN ANGELL of Suttonsturmy, Tenbury, co. Worcester 1595
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 33 Drake film #91,995
Will written 29 January 1595; to wife Elizabeth Angell; to my three children John Angell, Thomas Angell, Roger Angell; Alice Angell, my brother's daughter; Margaret Stevens & Alice Tombes. Wife Elizabeth executrix, brother Roger Angell and Humphrey Lane, overseers; godchildren; conditional grant to child wife Elizabeth may be carrying, and if not, then to two youngest sons, Thomas and Roger
Witnesses: Roger Angell, Humphrey Lane, Humphrey Lane, Jr., Thomas Angell, Richard Lucas
Proved 4 May 1595

WILLIAM ANGELL, carpenter, of Appleton, Berkshire 1595
Archdeaconry of Berkshire film #88,099, pg. 355
Will written 27 December 1595; to my three children, William, John and Elizabeth when 21 years of age; wife Elizabeth, sole executrix
Witnesses: John Buckner, George Hoult, Raphe Langley, John Angell, William Nevill, William Angell, his mark
Proved last day of April 1596

THOMAS ANGELL, mariner, of Woodbridge, co. Suffolk 1596
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 70 Drake film #91,996
Will written 14 September 1596; to wife Avice; son Thomas Angell; daughter Avis Angell; sister Amye Angell; daughter in law Frances Essex; wife Avice, executrix; overseer: Nicholas Rabye, gentleman
Witnesses: William Church, Nicholas Rabye the writer
Proved 25 October 1596

JOHN ANGELL of St. Botolphs next Billingsgate, London 1596
Archdeaconry of London
Administration to son David Angell, 31 March 1596

ELIZABETH ANGELL of Eaton, Appleton, Berkshire 1596
Archdeaconry of Berkshire film #88,100, p.247
Will written 10 October 1596; sick in body; to Elizabeth Angell my brother William's daughter; to each of my brother William's children; to John Tappinge; to William Angell, my cosen sole executor
Witnesses: Toby Pledall, William Lane and Alexander Denman
Proved 8 February 1597

JOHN ANGELL of St Ives, Hertfordshire, salter 1597
Archdeaconry of Huntingdon 15:332 film #187863
Will written 8 July 1591; to my daughter Elizabeth Angell xx£; to Jane Angell my daughter xx£; to Avis Angell my daughter vj£ xiijs iiijd; to John Angell my son vj£ xiijs iiijd upon condition that he shall not challenge anything else; to Nicholas my son vi£ xiijs iiijd if he come for it himself; to the poor of St Ives xs; to Steven Beeton and William Whittell vjs viijd and make them supervisors of this my will; residue to Elizabeth my wife whom I make sole executrix. witnesses Michael herne & Wm Halwell, William Whittell, Steven Beeton
Proved 16 July 1597

CHRISTOPHER ANGELL of Kingstanley, Gloucestershire 1602
Consistory Court of Gloucester film #91,388
In the name of God amen the iiijth day of November in ye Yeare of o^{r} Lord God One Thousand six hundred and one I Christopher Angell of the p[ar]ish of Kingstanley within the County and Dioces of Glouc[este]^{r} broade weaver, beyng sicke in body but of good & perficte remembrance I thanke God therefore, Doe herein make & ordeine my last will & testament In manner and forme following

Inp^{r}mis I commit my soule into the tuicon of almighty God, and my body to the earthe from whence it came.

Item wheareas Alice my wyfe who is joinctly with mee in the lease of my house, and in the Assignment thereof & shee to have it wholley to herselfe after my decease, and to her Assignes, hath promised and graunted before me as the witnesses under named shall testifie, that when shee shall enioy the said leasse, that then at some convenient tyme that shee will conveigh and Assigne ov[er] the same lease unto Richard my sonne for the terme of yeares that then shalbe leaft uppon the said lease. But yf shee shall not p[er]forme the said promise & graunt above specified, that then my will is that shee her Executors or Assignes shall give

unto the said Richard the whole summe of xx^{ti} poundes of good and lawefull money of England, to be paid unto him imediately after her decease.

Item I give & bequeathe unto Christopher my sonne one Lombe, a harnesse a set of shaftes, a ^{r}athe and a slay.

Item I give and bequeathe unto the said Christopher a paire of blankites, and a Coverlet to be deliv^{er}ed unto him after the deceasse of my wife

Item I give and bequethe unto Frauncis Poope my sonne in lawe one bedde an Heiling and a blanket, to be deliv^{er}ed unto him after the decease of my wife.

Item I give and bequeathe unto Richard my sonne the Lombes that is in my shoppe next the barne

Item I give and bequeathe unto James my sonne a Lombe that is in the shoppe at the house ende a set of shaftes with the lofte above the same Lombe, with ingresse & regresse to the same to have after the deceasse of Alice my wife.

Item I give and bequeth unto the said Richard my sonne my Cubbord and table board, & forme, with the wainescote in the haule to have after the deceasse of my wife.

Item I give & bequeathe unto Agnes my Daughter my greatest Crocke and two platters and a bedde, with a Heiling and a blanket to bee deliv^{er}ed unto her after the deceasse of my wife

Item I give & bequethe unto Gilles Gylford the two shillings hee doth owe me

All the residue of my goodes moveable and unmoveable, my debtes, legacyes and gyftes paid discharged and don I give and bequethe unto Alice my beloved wife and unto Richard my said sonne whom I doe make & ordeine my whole & sole Executors of this my last will and Testament And to see every thinge p[er]formed and don according to this my last will, I make and ordeine my beloved Nicholas Rolles and Edward Witcombe of the said p[ar]ish my overseeres, and doe utterly reject and and [sic] Disanull all former willes Legacyes & gyfte heretofore by me willed and bequethed and this onely to stand for my last will and Testament written and read before me and by mee approved the day & yeare fyrst above written, these beareing witness

Edward Witcombe Symon Baker Nicholas Rolles & Geilles Wood Scrip

Dept to the said Testator at the day of the makeing hereof

Michael Harmon xv^{d}

Debtes he owed are: To Frauncis Paine iiij^{s} ij^{d}

His debte to his sonne Richard is forgive[n]

His debte to his sonne Christopher is forgive[n]

Proved 29 June 1602

ANNE ANGELL of Huntingdon St Benedict, Huntingdonshire 1604
Archdeaconry of Huntingdon 1604:169 film #187,900

Administration to Richard Angell, blacksmith February 1604 Inventory £iij ixs viijd

ROBERT ANGELL of Ashton Keynes, Wiltshire 1605
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 68 Hayes film #92,024

In the name of God Amen The iiijth day of June one thousande six hundred and five I Robert Angell of the Leighe of the Parrishe of Asson Kaine in the Countie of Wiltes husbandman sicke of body but of good and perfect memorie god be praised Do make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and fourme

followinge that is to saie First I comende my soule into the handes of Almightie god my maker and Creator hopinge assuredlie throughe the death and onlie merrittes of Jhesus Christe my Saviour and Redemer to be made pertaker of life everlastinge And I comitt my bodie to the earthe whereof it is made

Item I give and bequeath to my eldest sonne John Angell twentie markes of lawfull monie of England to be paide unto him at the age of twentie yeares but yf he marrie in the meane space w[i]thout the consent of his mother then his leagacie shall not be paide unto him till he be full one and twentie yeares of age

Also I give to my second sonne Edmond Angell twentie markes in monie to be paide him at the age of one & twentie yeares

Item I give to my daughter Alce twentie markes in monie to be paide her at twentie yeares of age or at the daie of her marriage yf she marry with the consent of her mother

Item I give to my daughter margarett twenty markes in monie to be paide her at twentie yeares of age or at the daie of her marriage (yf shee marrie with the consent of her mother

Furthermore my will and meaninge is that yf anie of my saide Children shall fortune to die that then that leagacie of him or her shalbe equallie devided and imparted amongest the rest that remaine alive of the bretheren and sisters Allso my will and desier is that my wife shall have the goverment and bringing up of my Children untill they be married or come to full age accordinge to my will above written and to have the portions and legaces of my saide Children untill they come to age or be married accordinge to this my will and to putt the saide leagacies forth for the best advauntage and gaine to be made to the use and behoofe of my saide Children as shalbe thought requisite and convenient in reasonne by the discretion and judgment of my welbeloved frendes Richard Creswell gent and John Whittinge the elder of the Leighe whome I putt in truste to see it dulie accordinge to equitie to be performed to the best use and behoofe for my saide Children Allso that my wife shall put in sufficient securitie and bonde for the saide portions and leagacies unto theise my welbeloved Frendes Rychard Creswell gent. and John Whitinge the elder

Item my house and lease I leave to my Wife to her use duringe her widowes estate but yf she marrie then I give and bequeath my house and lease and all thinges comprised within the same lease unto my two sonnes joyntlie to have holde occupie and enjoye together untill the time and yeares of the saide lease be fullie compleate ended and expired.

All the rest of my goodes moveable and unmoveable I give unto my wife whome I make my full and sole executrix of this my last will and testament And I make Richard Creswell gent and John Whitinge supervisors thereof and if anie doubt or ambiguitie shall chaunce or faule out betwene my wife and my Children about this my last will and testament Then my will is they shalbe ordered accordinge to the discretion and the judgment of theise my Supervisors and overseers as they shall thynck in their Conscience and judgement to be accordinge to equitie and uprightness [ ] virtue [ ] to this my last will and testament

Richard Creswell gent John Whitinges marke William Whitinge

Proved 24 October 1605

JOANNA ANGELL of St. Thomas the Apostle, London 1608
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 4:348
Administration to William Angell, husband, 10 October 1608

THOMAS ANGELL, yeoman, of Bedford, Bedfordshire 1611
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 44 Wood film #92,046

In the name of God Amen &c I Thomas Angell of Bedford in the Countie of Bedford yeoman beinge sicke in body but in perfectte good Remembrance god be praysed for it doe make this my last Will and testament in manner and forme followinge Impr. I gyve and bequeath my body to be buryed in the Church yeard of St Pauls in Bedford aforesaid and my soule unto the hands of Allmihtye god who is my maker and redeemer

Item I give and bequeath to Henry Angell my sonne my house called the George situate in Bedford aforesaid [ ] and to hold to him and to the heires males of his body lawfully begot and for want of such heires of his body lawfully begot it shall desend and come to the he[ires][ ][Eliza]beth Brownsall my daughter to be equally devided amongst them

Item [ ] that after the decease of the said Henrye Angell my Sonne that his wyefe Margery Angell shall have the house called the George duringe the naturall lyef of the said Margery Angell

Item I give and bequeath unto the said Margerye Angell my silver gilt Cupp

Item I give unto my daughter Elizabet Brownsall the bigest Sylver Cup and I give the other silver Cupp unto my daughter Joane Peeter

Item I give unto the aforesaid Margerye Elizabeth and Joane my daughters three pieses of gold two of xx^{s} pieses & one xv^{s} peese my will is that Margery Angell shall have the xv^{s} peese

Item I gyve and bequeath unto Elizabeth Brownsall my daughter the house in offull lane which is nowe in the tenanci and occupation of Robert Wheatley so much as the said Robert Wheatley nowe holdeth and hath the use thereof to the aforesaid Elizabeth Brownsall and to her heires forever And for want of such heires to redowne unto the heires of my sonne Henry Angell to them and to their heires forever

Item my will is that the aforesay Robert Wheatliy shall hould occupie and Enjoye the foresayd house untill such tyme as the aforesaid Elizabeth Brownsalls daughters any one of them do happen to marrey for so much Rent as he now payth

Item I give and bequeath to Margarett Samon my owne cooburd in my parler

Item I give unto Thomas Samon a payre of Andirons standinge within my parlor aforesayd

Item I give unto An Samon one payer of sheetes

Item I give unto Eayles Samon twoe payer of sheetes

Item I give unto Mary Angell my great Chest standinge in my lyttell parler where I lye now that stand unto the windowe next the streete

Item I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Brow[n]sall the daughter of Elizabeth Brownsall aforesaid the other great Chest in thaforesayd littell parler standinge next the dore

Item I give and bequeath unto Annis Angell my wyefe a Cubbord and two standinge bedds a table a forme and all the rest of that goodes that was hirs before I marryed with hir w[hi]ch was yet left and remayninge

Item I give unto her in money fortie shillinges

Item I give and bequeath to Joane Peter my daughter the some of vj^{li} to be payd w[it]hin one yeare next after my decease

Item I give to Elizabet Tonson one standing bedstede standinge in Margerys Chamber on matrys on bolster and on payre of sheetes and on Coverlid All the rest of my goodes lands tenements and Chattells whatsoever unbequeathed I gyve and bequeath unto my sonne Henry Angell whome I make my whole and sole Executor to doe and execute this my last will and testament accordinge to my trew meaninge herein expressed In witnes hereof I set to my hand and Sealle the xij th day of Aprill in the yeare above written Signu[m] et Sigillu[m] Thomas Angell Sealed and delivered in the presence of us John Richardson John Gostelowe the mark of Robert Wheatley the marke of John Write

Proved 30 May 1611

WILLIAM ANGELL of Paxton, Huntingdonshire 1612
Archdeaconry of Huntington Register 3:163

Will[ia]m Angell de Paxton P[ar]va Aprill the Eleaventhe Anno Dni 1612 Memorandum that the day and yeare abovesayd Will[ia]m Angle of Litle Paxton in the County of Hunt[ingdon] husbandman beinge sick in body but yett of p[er]fecte mynde & memory did by word of mouth onely declare his will & meaneinge in manner and forme followeinge Firste I give & bequeathe to my Broth^{r} Phillip Angell xxs to be payd unto him after the decease of my wife

Item I give & bequeath to Hughe Pursoile whoe did marry my Sister xxs to be likewise payd unto him after the decease of my said wife

Item I give & bequeathe to Alice Marshall my sister xxs to be likewise payd unto hir after the decease of my said wife

Item I give & bequeath to the Children of my Brothers & Sisters the summ of xxix^{li} equally to be divided amongst them, that is to saye after this manner To Mercie & Agnes Angell the Children of Robert Angell my Brother xxix shillinges a pece & to Raphe Angell Thomas Angell Richard Angell Margarett Angell Elizabeth Angell & Joane Angell the Children of Phillip Angell my Brother Like xxix^{s} a pece & to John Angell Thomas Angell Alice Angell Agnes Angell Joane Angell & Issabell Angell the Children of John Angell my Brother deceased likewise xxix^{s} a peece And to Thomas Skilliter John Skilliter & Joane Skilliter the Children of Edward Skilliter who did marry my sister likewise xxix^{s} a pece & to Robert John & Agnes Pursell the Children of my sister Pursoll deceased likewise xxix^{s} shillinges a pece

Item I will that theise xxix^{li} before bequeathed shalbe paid unto the said Children of my Brothers & Sisters after the deathe of Margarett Angell my wife

Item I give & bequeath to Margarett Atwoode my Cozen one browne Cowe to be fill in the pasture

Item I give & bequeath to Phillip Lawe & Elizabeth Lawe the Children of Will[ia]m Lawe deceased fiftie shillinges a pece to be payd unto them after my wives decease

Item I give and bequeath to Will[ia]m Lawe John Lawe Mary Lawe & Ellis Lawe the Children of John Lawe one Lambehogge a pece to be payd them presently after my wifes decease

Item I give & bequeath to the pore of Litle Paxton Foure poundes of lawfull money of England in manner & forme followeing that is to saie Fortie shillinges of

Lawful money of England to be imployed and put forth presently by the Minister & Churchwardens of Litle Paxton for the tyme beinge to the use & releife of the sayd pore people of Litle Paxton aforesaid, & the yearley increase thereof comeinge to be yearely distributed by the sayd minister & Churchwardens for the tyme beinge yearely upon Palme sunday to the said pore of Litle Paxton. And the oth[r] Fortie shillinges of lawfull money of England to be payd deliv[er]ed and putt forth presently after the decease of Margarett my said wife to the use of the pore, as the oth[r] fortie shillinges afore said the said Minister and Churchwardens for the tyme beinge to take sufficient caucon & bond of them to whome they shall committe the said Foure poundes & to repaye the said sumes at thend of ev[er]y yeare w[i]th the increase thereof to the sayd pore All the Rest of my goodes and Chattles Credittes and debtes before not given and unbequeathed I give and bequeath unto Margarett my wife & John Lawe of Litle Paxton whome I make my Executors of this my present will This he did speake and declare in the presence of Thomas Atkinson minister of Litle paxton Hughe Pursell Mary Lawe & Agnes Lawe Thomas Atkinson vicar there, The mark of Hugh Purseyll The marcke of Mary Lawe The mark of Agnes Lawe
Proved 30 April 1612

WILLIAM ANGELL or ANSELL of Westmill, Hertfordshire 1614
Archdeaconry of Huntington Register 5:74

In the name of God Amen the Fyrste of February 1613 Anno Re Jacobie xi[th] [sic] I William Ansell of Westmill in the County of Hertford and Dyocese of Lyncolne yeoman beinge not sick but diseased in body and of good and perfect mynd and memory thanks be to Almighty god doe make and ordayne this my last will and testament in mannor and forme followinge First I bequeath my soule to Allmighty god who gave it me, And my body to the earth decently to be buried

Item I give to the pore of Westmyll p[ar]ishe fortye shillinges to be distributed to them uppon the day of my buriall at the discretion of myne executors

Item I give to margaret my wife my housse with all and singuler the yardes gardens barnes stables and all other edyfyces thereunto belonginge scituate in Westmill aforesayd over against the Churchyard And one acre of land lyinge in Albury Feild abutting uppon the River towardes the northe, the land of Jhon Jordan towardes the easte, and divers men towardes the west And one acre on highe feild between the land of John Newman weste and the land late Byrdes abuttinge uppon the land north And two acres in Hunsdyk betweene the lande of the parson of Westmill northe, and the land late of John Byrds southe, abuttinge uppon the higheway now towardes the east, And all my medowe in Runnye meade and one Pightell at Common platt, and one pightell called spritts hall withall and singular their appurtenances profittes And commodityes whatsoev[er] to them or any of them belonginge or in anywise appertayninge To have and to hold to her and her assignes for and duringe her naturall life, And after her decease all the sayd howses withe all the above recyted premisses given and bequeathed wholley remayne to my sonne William and to his heires forev[er]

Item I give alsoe unto my wife in regard and consideracon that shee shall neither challenge nor Clayme any thirdes tenn poundes a yeare for and duringe her naturall life to be payd to her or her assignes quarterly by even and aquall porcons

Item I give unto my wife also all my moveable goodes within my dwellinge house or within any chamber or any other roome adjoyninge to my dwellinge

house (except all such moveable goodes as are in the hall) and alsoe my meaninge is that my wife shall have all suche moveable goodes as are now left within the dwellinge houses at Westmill aforesayd and two loades of such wood yearely as my executor useth to burne to be layd within one mile distant from my dwellinge house at her appointment duringe her naturall life

Item I give and bequeath to my sayd sonne William two hundred poundes of lawfull mony of England whereof one hundred poundes to be payd unto him his executors or assignes when he shall come unto the full age of fower and twentye yeares olde and the other hundred poundes to be payd likewise at his age of six and twenty yeares oulde and if he shall happen to dy before that tyme beinge not married Then I will the saide two hundred poundes shall be aqually devided betweene my two daughters or theire children

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Agnes Forty shillinges

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth forty shillinges All my legacies to be payd at my dwellinge house

Item I give unto Joane Hamond and to Mary Hamond Children of my daughter Elizabeth Hamond the somme of six poundes thirteene shillinges and fower pence to either of them the sayd somme of vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} due to Mary to be payd to her at the age of tenn yeares old And the other some of vj^{li} xiij^{s} iiij^{d} due to Mary to be payd to her at the age of fowrteene yeares ould and if any of them happen to dy before that tyme the other then to have that porcon likewise The residue of all my goodes and Cattels Landes tenements and hereditaments whatsoev[er] not given nor bequeathed my debtes and my legacies payd and my funerall expenses done and dischardged I give unto my sonne Thomas and to his heires forever whom I make sole and full Executor of this my last will and testament utterly and altogether nowe beinge and disallowinge all other former willes heretofore made whatsoev[er]. In witness whereof I the sayd William Angell have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare First above written in the presence of those whose names be here under written the marke of William Ansell

Sealed and the marke of the sayd William Ansell set to this will in the presence of William Hamond William Browne and Samuell Eyre Script

Proved 14 July 1614

WILLIAM ANGELL of St. Bride, London 1613/14
Commissary Court of London #16 Folio 188
Administration to relict Christian Angell 10 January 1613/14 Inventory £10.[ ].2

JOHN ANGELL, merchant, of Bristol, 1615
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Act Book 1615-1618:38 film #93249
Administration of estate mentions creditor William Willett; inventory done 1616

JOHN ANGELL of Reading, Berkshire 1618
Archdeaconry of Bedford, p.160 film #88,043
dated 23 September 1618
died intestate Robert Angell of Cheevoly, husbandman and Richard Anngle of Cheevoly, Tailor, brothers, administrators

ALICE ANGELL of the city of Gloucester, Gloucestershire 1619
Consistory Court of Gloucester film #91,396,

In the name of God Amen the xxxth daye of December 1619 I Alice Angell of the Cittye of Glos[ ] singlewoman beinge sick of bodye but of good & p[er]fect memory thank God for it do make this my last will & Testament in forme followinge first I bequeath my sowle to allmighty God my creator & maker & my bodye to bee buryed in the Colledge Churchyard in Glouc[este]r

Item I give to Johane Nashe the daughter of Richard Nashe of the Cittey of Glouc[ ] [ ] the lease of the house I nowe dwell in

Item I give to the sd Johane Nashe one Flock bedd one feather bolster one feather pillowe & paier of Flaxen sheetes & one [ ] Coverlett:

Item I give unto Richard Nash sonne of the above named Richard Nash my biggest brass pott:

Item I give to Elizabeth Nashe daughter of the said Richard Nashe my biggest brasse kettle:

Item I give to Anne Nashe daughter of the said Richard Nash my biggest pewter platter

Item I give to the said Richard Nash father of the before named children my sowe

Item I give to Thomas Whittingham my cambrick handkerchife & my silver toothpeck

Item I give to Johane the wife of the said Thomas Whittingham my new sa[ ]

Item I give to Elizabeth daughter of the said Thomas Whittingham one diaper towell & five table napkins all of one sort wrought w[i]th blue [ ] give to Elizabeth the wife of Anthony Be[torn] my diaper table cloth

Item I give to Ann daughter of Jesse Whittingham of the Cittye one paier of Flaxen sheetes & one Flaxen table cloth

Item I give to my cosen Jane daughter of my brother [torn] Angell tenn shillinges

Item I give unto my [torn] John Bishopp tenn shillinges

Item I give to [torn] my godchild a pewter dish & twelve [ ] money a piece

Item I give & bequeath to my cosen John Jacksons wife one of my best gownes w[i]th [ ] have herselfe two payre of [ ] & one smocke one [ ] ap[ ] & two partletts one of cambrick thother of Scoftish cloth

Item I give unto the widdowe Little my best cloth gowne one partlett & one p[ ]

Item I give to Johane Maddock my fren[ ] petticote one smocke one partlett one payre of pinners, & one new linsey wolsey aprone

Item I give to eache of Johane Maddocks two sonnes a payre of course sheetes a piece and a cov[er]lett a piece

Item I give to eache of the widdowe Littles daughters a partlett & a pinner apeece;

Item I give to [ ]ne the wife of Thomas Bishopp of Birckhampton my second best bedd one bolster & one payre of Course sheets

Item I give to my good [sic] daughter Johane Cagley my second best brasse pott

Item I give to my gossipp [ ] Caggley one holland aperne

All the rest of my goods & chattles not given & bequeathed my debtes [ ] my legacyes discharged & my funerall rites p[er]formed [ ] & bequeath to the abovenamed Richard Rushe whome I make my whole executor of this my last will & testam[en]t [blot] the mark of Alice Angell Proved 20 January 1619

ROBERT ANGELL, weaver, of Peakirk, Northamptonshire 1621
Consistory Court of Peterborough, vol. 10 p. 110, film #174,838

In the name of god Amen, January the twenty & two 1621 Robert Angell of Peakerke in the County of Northampton weaver being in p[er]fect Remembrance laud & praise be unto Allmightie god do make this my last will & testament in manner and forme Following that is to say, First I Commend my soule unto Allmightie god my maker and redeemer & my body to be buried in the Churchyard of Peakerke aforesaid, and my body being lawfully buried I give all my goodes & Chattels unto Dorothy Robinson whome I make my whole & sole Executor of this my last will & Testament
John Fletcher Thomas Griffin his marke, Thomas Broughton Thomas Fooe
Proved 2 February 1621

JOHN ANGELL, drayman, of St Buttolph Without Algate, London 1622
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 5:145
Administration to Joan Angell, relict, 22 January 1622 Inventory £34.1.8

JOHN ANGELL, husbandman, of Staunton Harcourt, Oxfordshire 1622
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 80 Savile, film #92,089

In the name of God Amen I John Angell of Sutton in the p[ar]ishe of Staunton Harecourt in the County of Oxford husbandman beinge sicke in bodye but of good & p[er]fect memorye thanckes be given to Allmightie god doe make this my last Will and testament in manner following First I give and bequeath my soule into the handes of Allmightie god my Creator hoping assuredly through the only merittes of my Saviour & redeemer Jesus Christ to be saved and my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executrix

Item I give and bequeathe unto the poore of Staunton & Sutton Fortie shillings and to the Church of Staunton tenn shillinges

Item I give to the Church of Staunton where I was borne six shillinges eight pence

Item I give unto Frauncis Falkner my sonn in lawe Fortie shillinges and to his sonne twenty shillinges

Item I give unto William Pencot six pound thirteene shillinges foure pence and to his iij Children Five shillinges a peece

Item I give unto my kinsman John Angell six pound thirteene shillinges foure pence and to his ij Children Five shillinges a peece

Item I give unto my sister in law Elizabeth Angell tenn shillinges

Item I give unto Mathew Savage my wives sister twenty shillinges And to my mayde Dorothye Bayly Five shillinges

Item I give unto John Barfoote Fortie shillinges

Item I give unto Walter Smith twelve pence all w[hi]ch legacies aforementioned my Will is shalbe paied w[i]thin Sixe months next after my decease

Item I give unto my daughter Ann Angell one hundred poundes w[hi]ch money I would have putt out for her p[ro]fitt p[re]sently after my deceasse And my Will is further that the said Anne who is allready nominated in the lease of my house) that after the decease of my wife shee shall have the same Tenement for all the terme w[hi]ch shalbe to come at the decease of my wife unless it please god to send me a sonne who then my Will is shall have the same

Item all the residue of my goodes & chattells whatsoev[er] unbequeathed I give unto Ann my wife whome I make and appoint my sole Executrix of this my last Will and testament shee payeing my debtes & funerall expences In witnes wherof unto this my last will & testament I have put my hand & seale this twentith of July Ano Dni 1622 John Angells m[ar]k
Witnesses to this Will Thomas Savage (his m[ar]k) John Barfoote
This xvijth of August 1622
Item I give more unto Wm Pencot six pound thirteen shillinges foure pence & to his iij children twenty pence a peece more I give moure unto Mathew Savage twentie shillinges
Item I give unto my unckle Thomas Savage Fortie shillinges
Item to Wm Wood Forty shillinges
Item I doe forgive Robert Falkener of Wittney twenty shillinges of the Five pounds w[hi]ch he oweth me
Proved 12 September 1622

RICHARD ANGELL of Birchmorton, co. Worcester 1623
Birmingham Probate Court, Worcester, packet A 11:1 film #98,019

In the name of God Amen [torn]cember ano Dni anoq: Jacobi Angli[ ] Scotie Quintigesimo septimo &c I Richard A[ngell] [of the par]ishe of Byrchmortton in the County of Worcester Taylor beinge sick and weake in bodye but stronge in minde & of good & perfect remembrance all laude and prayse be given unto Allmighty God; Callinge to mynde the frayltie of mans estate and un[cer]taintye of the tyme of death And advised myndinge to bestow [ ] order & dispose my self towardes Allmighty God and [ ] Chattells & Cattells towardes the world by whose grace boun[tie] goodness I received the same Doe by these p[resen]ts make ordaine and declare this my p[re]sente Testament Conteyning my laste will in man[ner] and forme following that is to say Firste and [princip]ally I Commende my soule unto the handes of Allmighty God my maker and Redeemer moste humbly beseechinge [torn] mercy and for the merites & passion of Jesus Christ and [torn] that he will receive the same [torn] of the compane of the Heavenly Angells and blessed Sonn [ ] his omnipotencie to separate my Soule & [torn] this mortall bodie & from this transitory life I will to be buried in Christian buriall in such decent and timly sort as shall seeme beste unto Elinor my wife and I doe give & bequeath unto Edwarde Angell my son [ ] shillinges of good and lawfull money of Englande I doe give & bequeath unto Thomas Angell my younger sonn [tenn] shillinges of like lawfull money of Englande w[hi]ch said two summes of money to my saide sonnes bequeathed my will is that the same be paide unto them the saide Edward & Thomas soe soone after my debtes paide as Elinor my wife may convenen[tly] rayse or make the same out of such meanes as my estate will afforde And lastely I doe nomynate ordayne & make Elinor my wife sole Executrixe of this my laste will & Testamente, And all the reste of my goodes Chattells & Cattells (my debts paid & fun[er]all expences discharged) I doe give & bequeath unto Elinor my wife and my Executrixe, I[n] witnes whereof I do acknowledge this to be my laste will & Testamente made published & declared in the p[re]sence of Willia[m] Clarke: Elinor Clarke & Elizabeth Gatfield [return of Inventory]
Probated 20 December 1623

LUKE ANGELL of Ste Davids, co. Pembroke, South Wales 1623
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 33 Byrde film #92,095

In the name of God Amen I Luke Angell of Ste Davids in the County of Penbroke [sic] visited now with sicknes under the hand of my mercifull Creator notwithstanding being sound in my understanding and memory for the w[hi]ch blessed forever be his glorious name doe make and ordaine my last will and testament in manner following First I render my soule unto the handes of God whence I receaved it which hee mercifully redeemed being lost by the death of his deare sonne Jesus Christ And I yeild my bodie to be buried in the earth whence it came, amonge other Christians in a full assurance of blessed resurrection at the last daie, at the discretion of my executor hereafter to be named

Item toward a nue payer of Organs when they shalbe set forward tenn shillinges

Item I give and bequeath to the poore of the parishe of Ste David five shillinges

Item my will is upon the condition my sonne Edward Angell shall give waye and suffer my welbeloved wife Frances Angell his mother quietlie to holde & occupy and enjoye during her naturall life all those Leases landes and tenementes with the app^{r}tenances wherin they both stand jointlie invested with my selfe for our natural lives, without anie his let vexation, clayme, or suite of Law from him or anie other in his name and shall joyne with his said mother in the renewing of anie the said Leases as she shall holde fitt That then I give and bequeath to him and his assignes the mill of Dewston neare Ste Davides after his mothers death for the whole terme I have therin

Item my will is and I doe ordayne that my said wife shal toward his mainteynance allowe him such other Leases and tenementes as she shall holde fitt wherewith he shall rest content,

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne John Angell the summe of fiftie poundes to be paied him when hee shall set up his trade.

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne Michaell Angell the Lease of one tenement of Landes with the appurtenances lying in the parishe of Ste Davides called Tropurte which my said wife shall leave fullie stocked unto him at her decease.

Item I give to my said sonne Michaell one Lease of a tenement of Landes called Th[ ]

Item I give more to my said sonne Michaell the summe of tenn poundes in monie to be paied unto him at the time he shall accomplishe the age of one and twentie yeares

Item I give to my said sonne Michaell all my bookes to bee delivered unto him at the discretion of his mother my said wife

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne Luke Angell the Lease of one tenement of Landes with the appurtenances lying in the parishe of Ste Davides called porte Clisly which my will is my executor shall leave fullie stocked unto him at her decease:

Item I give to my said sonne Luke the summe of twentie poundes to be paied unto him when hee shall accomplishe the age of one and twenty and with his finding in the howse by my executor

Item I give and bequeathe to my sonne Mathew Angell the summe of fortie poundes when hee shall accomplishe the age of one and twentie yeares with his finding by my executor

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne Roberte Angell the summe of fortie pounds when he shall accomplishe the age of one and twentie yeares with his finding in the howse by my executor

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne Thomas Angell the summe of fortie poundes when he shall accomplishe the age of one and twentie yeares, with his finding in the howse

Item I give and bequeath to my sonne Marke Angell the summe of fortie poundes when he shall accomplish the age of one and twentie yeares, with his finding in the howse

Item if my daughter Anne Angell shall marrie with the consent of her mother my said wife, I give her fiftie poundes to be paid her at the daie of her marriage or when shee shall accomplishe the age of one and twentie yeares

Item if my daughter Benedict Angell shall marrie with the consent of her mother I give and bequeath unto her the summe of fiftie poundes when she shall accomplishe the age of one and twenty yeares, or at the time of her marriage.

Item my will is that if god shall call anie of my said children out of this world before they shall accomplishe the age and time aforesaid That then theire several portions shalbe equallie devided among the survivors of my said children.

Item my Will is and I doe ordaine that my executor at the marriage of my said daughters shall furnishe them with convenient portions of housholdstuffe at her discretion.

Item I give and bequeath to my Wife Frances Angell aforesaid a Lease of one parcell of Landes which I hold of the Chancellor of Ste Davides.

Item one parcell of land of foure acres which I hold of the Lord Bishopp of Ste Davides lying neare unto Penarthar.

Item the Lease of one parcell of Landes which I hold of the Lord Bishop of Ste Davides of six acres

Item the Lease of one parcell of Landes called the Lebarton

Item the Lease of one parcell of Landes called Torryinnsseth

Item the Lease of one parcell of Landes called the Hesace which said parcell last mentioned my wife shall leave at her decease or as shee thinketh best to which of my said children shall seeme best unto her

Item my will is and I ordaine that my executor shall of the goodes and housholdstuff god of his mercie hath blessed mee with alott as to my daughters aforesaid in like manner to my sonnes aforesaid a ratable portion at her discretion.

Item I give and bequeath to my servant John Davyes tenn shillinges

Item I give and bequeath to my servant Phillip Cam and his wife five shillinges apeece

Item I give to my servant Yant five shillinges:

Item I give to my servant John Beyvan five shillinges Theis severall sommes last named to my servantes within one twelve month after my departure or sooner at the discretion of my executor

Item to my servant Richard al[ia]s Hitch five shillinges to be paied at the time aforesaid

Item I give and bequeath to Anne Angell my grandchild fiftie Lambes to be paied her at May next together with one little silver bole price thirtie shillinges

Item I give to my said grandechild a little silver salt parcell guiltt The rest of my goodes cattells and chattells unbequeathed I give and bequeath to my welbeloved

wife Frances Angell whome I make the sole executrix of this my last will and testament In witnes whereof I have put my hand and seale to this my will which I pray may bee pleaded at all Bares as shall apperteyne either as my will and testament or as a Codicill January the first 1623 Luke Angell Januar: 1° 1623 in the presence of Roberte Ludd Richard Hargest Richard Mazzocke
Proved 16 April 1624

MATTHEW ANGELL of Whitechapel, co. Middlesex 1624
Commissary Court of London, Act Book 17:164
Administration to Margarett Angell, relict 22 April 1624 Inventory £13.16.4

THOMAS ANGELL of St. Saviour, Southwarke, co. Surrey 1625
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 76 Clarke

In the name of God Amen the eight and Twentith daie of June Anno dni 1625 And in the First yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of god Kinge of England Scotland France and Ireland Defender of the faith &c I Thomas Angell of the parish of St Saviour in Southwarke in the Countie of Surry Cittizen and Vintiner of London beinge sicke in bodie but sounde in minde and memorie Laud and praise be to Allmightie god therefore doe make ordaine and declare this my present laste will and Testamente in manner and forme followeinge That is to saie

First and principally I bequeath and commend my soule into the handes of Allmightie god trustinge through his mercie for the merrittes of his deere sonne my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christe to have forgivenes of all my sinnes and soe after this life ended to be made pertaker of life everlastinge in the Kingdome of Heaven And I will that my bodie be decently and Christianly buried in the parish Church of St Savio^{r} in Southwarke aforesaid after the discretion of my Executrix hereunder named, And as towchinge that temporall estate of goodes and Chattelles wherewith god of his goodnes hath blessed me my minde And will is to dispose of the same accordinge to the Laudable custome of the Cittie of London And therefore I will that all the same my goodes and Chattelles shall be devided into Three equall partes (my debtes first paid or deducted to be paid out of the whole) whereof one third parte I give and bequeathe unto Joane my loveinge wife whome also I constitute ordaine and make full and sole executrix of this my last will and Testament; one other third parte thereof I give and bequeath unto my Three Children Thomas Angell, Margarett Angell and Dorothie Angell equally to be devided among them my said Three Children parte and parte like, And I will that my said sonnes parte or porcon thereof shall be paid and delivered unto him when he shall accomplish his Age of twenty and one yeares And that my said daughters partes or porcons thereof shall be paid and delivered unto them att their severall Ages of Twentie and one yeares or on their severall marriage daies which shall first happen And if any of my said Children shall in the meane tyme happen to decease then I give the parte or porcon of him her or them soe deceasinge to the rest of them survivinge equally betwixte them or wholly to the survivor of them, And the other third parte of my said goodes and Chattelles I give and dispose of as followith vizt

Inprimis I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish of St Saviou^{r} within the Borroughside where I dwell Three poundes to be delivered into the handes of the Overseers of the poore of the same parish in the Burroughside to their use;

Item I give and bequeath unto Edmond Angell my brother Twentie shillinges And unto my Cozen Marie his daughter the like some of Twentie Shillinges

Item I give and bequeath unto Robert Chaddocke William Maye and Mathew Witred Three of menservantes Twenty shillinges apeece And I likewise give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Howe; Amye & Maye and Elizabeth Pertnall my maid servantes the like some of Twentie shillinges apeece;

Item I give unto my loveinge neighbours and frends George Garrarde Cittizen and Grocer of London Nicholas Newton Cittizen and Sadler of London William Drayton Cittizen and Cooper of London and John Edwards Cittizen and Letherseller of London Thirteene shillinges and foure pence apeece for a remembrance And I doe request the said George Garrard Nicholas Newton William Drayton and John Edwardes to be pleased to be overseers of this my last will and Testamente; And I doe hereby constitute ordaine and make them foure overseers thereof prayinge them to take the paines and to be carefull to see the same performed accordinge to my true meaninge herein declared All the rest and residue of the said last third parte of my goodes and Chattelles my debtes beinge paid and funerall expenses discharged I give & bequeath unto my said Three Children Thomas Angell Margarett Angell and Dorothie Angell equally to be devided amongst them my said three children parte and partelike And to be paid and delivered unto them with their other partes or porcons And if any of them shall in the meane tyme happen to decease then I give such parte or porcon of the residue of the said last third parte of my said goodes and Chattelles to the residue of them survivinge equally betwixt them or wholly to the survivor as aforesaid And soe I have ended my will concerninge my goodes and chattelles And as towchinge the disposinge of my Freehould Messuages Landes tenementes Cottages and hereditamentes with their App[er]tenances whatsoever and wheresoever I give and bequeath unto my said Sonne Thomas Angell and to his heires and Assignes forever And for default of such yssue the remaynder thereof to my right heires forever, Provided allwaies and my will is that my said wife and Executrix shall have hold and enjoy the said Messuages Landes Tenem[tes] Cottages and hereditamentes with their App[er]tenances and all the Rentes yssues and profifittes [sic] thereof have receive and take for the maintenance education and bringe upp of my said Sonne and daughters until my said Sonne shall accomplish his Age of Twentie and one yeares And it is my will that my said wife and Executrix and her Assignes shall have hold and enjoy to her and their own proper use one equal third parte of my said freehold Messuages Landes Tenementes Cottages and hereditamentes with their app[er]aten[a]nces for and duringe the terme of her naturall life without the lett trouble or interupcon of the said Thomas Angell my Sonne his heires or Assignes In witnes whereof I the said Thomas Angell have to this my present last will and Testamente put my hand and seal yeoven the daie and yeare first above written

The marke of the said Thomas Angell

Sealed acknowledged and delivered by the said Thomas Angell for and as his laste will and Testamente the daie and yeare first above written in the presence of us

Ric: Sandon Scr

Robt Chadwicke

Wm May

Tomissonn Cossey

Proved 29 July 1625 [This will, and that of Thomas' wife, show a most promising young Thomas, who unfortunately dies about the time Thomas Angell of Providence arrived in the New World, see below.]

JOHN ANGELL of Islington, co. Middlesex 1625
Commissary Court of London, Act Book 17:227
Administration to Anne Angell, relict, 10 October 1625 Inventory £4.19.0

JOANE AUNGELL, widow, of St. Saviours, Southwark, co. Surrey 1625/6
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 10 Hele film #92,103

In the name of God Amen the three and twentith daie of November Anno dni 1625 And in the first yeere of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the Faithe &c I Joane Aungell of the parrish of St Saviours in Southwarke in the Countie of Surrey widdowe being sike and weake in bodie but of good and perfect mynd and memorie thaanks be given to Almightie God for it doe make and ordayne this my present testament declaringe herein my last will in manner and forme followinge that is to saie

First and principallie I Commend my soule unto the hands of Almightie God my maker and Creator And of his sonne Jesus Christ my onlie savio^{r} and redeemer by the merrittes of whose most pretious blood death and passion I stedfastlie hope to be saved my bodie I Committ to the earth from whence it came to be decently and Christianlike buried in the parrish Church of St Saviours in Southwarke aforesaied as neere as may be to the place where the bodie of my late husband Thomas Aungell was buried The same to be done at the discretion of my Executrix hereunder named and I doe make constitute and ordayne my welbeloved mother Jane Pestle of the parish of St George in Southwarke aforesaid widdowe full and sole Executrix of this my last will and testament And as touching that temporall estate of goods and Chattells wherewith it hath pleased God to endowe me withall my mynd & will is as followeth to dispose of the same (that is to saie I doe give will and bequeath all my saied goods Chattells and estate whatsoever after my debts paied & my funerall expences discharged with the p[ar]ticuler guifts in this my will p[er]formed whollie unto my three Children Thomas Aungell, Margaret Aungell and Dorothie Aungell equallie to be devided amonge them my saied three children part and partes alike And I doe will that my saied childrens portions shalbe paied unto them in such mann[er] as their portions bequeathed to them by my saied late husband Thomas Aungell ought to be paied by vertue of his last will and Testament (that is to saie, I doe will that my saied sonnes part or portion herein to him before bequeathed shalbe paied and delivered unto him when he shall accomplish his age of one and twentie yeeres And that my saied daughters partes or portions thereof shalbe paied and delivered unto them at their severall ages of one and twentie yeeres or on their severall marriage dayes which shall first happen And if anie of my saied Children shall in the meane tyme happen to die or depart this mortall world Then I give the partes or porcon of him her or them so deceasinge to the rest of them surviving equallie betwixt them or whollie to the survivor of them

Item for the better explanacon and knowledge of my estate and what every one of my saied childrens portions wilbe, I doe hereby will that all and singuler the

goods plate leases chattells houshold stuffe and estate whatsoever to me belonging or lately belonging to my saied late husband Thomas Aungell and not herein p[ar]ticularlie named and bequeathed shalbe sold for the most and best worth and advantage within convenient tyme after my decease And that my saied Childrens partes and portions thereof which shall accrewe unto them either by this my will or by the saied last will and testament of my saied late husband shall within Convenient tyme be putt forthe by my Executrix uppon good securitie for the most use and benifitt that shee can untill the same shalbe payable unto them or any of them according to my will and meaninge herein declared and in the meanetyme the use and benifitt thereof to be towards the educacon and bringing up of my saied Children and increasing of their stocks if it maie bee

Item I doe give and bequeath to my saied Mother and Executrix my Cawdle Cupp of silver white with three leggs and the Cover thereto being also of silver for a remembrance & for her Care and paynes to be taken in the Execution of this my will

Item I doe give to my sister Annis Windever my gold ringe with a Turcoise stone in it and to my sister Jane Foulkes my other gold ringe with a stone in it and to my sister Margarett Hunt my other gold ringe with hart in hand

Item I doe nominate ordayne and make my welbeloved brother in lawe Richard Windever and my loving Freind William Drayton Citizen and Cooper of London Overseers of this my last will and testament whome I desire to see this my will p[er]formed according to my true intent and meaninge And for their care and paynes to be taken in the oversight thereof I doe give to either of them my saied overseers tenne shillings a peece in token and remembrance of my good will and as concerning that the estate to me willed by the saied Thomas Aungell my late husband in his saied last will and testament of in and to his freehold lands messuages tenem^{tes} and hereditam^{tes} and the rents and profitts therof duringe the minoritie of my saied sonne Thomas Aungell I doe hereby will and bequeath the same to and for the mayntenance educacon and bringing upp of my saied sonne and daughters according to the will and meaninge of my saied husband and my Executrix to have receive and take the same to and for the use aforesaied

Item I doe give and bequeath to my servant Elizabeth howe twentie shillings over and above the twentie shillings to her given by my saied late husband in his last will And lastlie I doe hereby revoake all wills by me formerlie made and none of them to stand in force but this my will onlie;

In witnes whereof to this my last will and testament Conteyning two sheets of paper I have sett my hand and seale yeaven the daie and yeare first above written Jone Aungell

M[emoran]d[um] and these words (and not herein particularlie named and bequeathed) over the second lyne of this last sheet weere interlyned before the ensealinge hereof and then read signed sealed and deliv^{er}d in the presence of me Richard Paxton Scr

A Codicill annexed to this my last will & testament made by me Joan Aungell widdowe this Fifteenth daie of december 1625 as Followeth Vizt Whereas by this my last will and testament I have made my sole executrix herein named Joane Pestle my mother since the making hereof deceased I doe hereby this day make and ordayne my loving Freinds Richard Windever my brother Thomas Foster Nicholas Newton and William Drayton to be my sole executo^{rs} in trust as well to

see this my last will and testament as the last will testament of Thomas Aungell my late husband deceased of which I am executrix to be fully p[er]formed And I doe hereby will that my saied Mother her executo^{rs} or Administrato^{rs} are not nor shalbe executrixe or have to doe with this my last will & testament my said brother windover excepted And I give them x^{s} a peece for their paynes to be taken herein Signu[m] dct Joanne Aungell
Published and declared the daye and yeare above written in the presence of Thomas Goodhand Signum Augustine hopson Tomissonn Cossey
Proved 27 January 1625/26

JOHN ANGELL of Kingsbrome, co. Worcester 1626
film #98,028
entirely illegible, husbandman

WILLIAM ANGELL of Broxborne, circa 1628-1631
Commissary Court of London, Essex & Herts. Division 5:82 1628-1631
Administration to Katherine Angell, relict; Inventory £13 3s xd

THOMAS ANGELL, vintner, of Southwark, co. Surrey 1634
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 32 Seager film #92,129

In the name of God Amen The Sixe and twentith daie of Februarie Anno dni 1633 And in the ninth yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lord Kinge Charles &c I Thomas Angell of Southwarke in the Countie of Surrey Vintner beinge sicke and weake in bodye but of good and perfect mind and memorie laud and praise be given unto Allmightie God for it doe make and ordaine this my present Testament declareinge herein my last Will in manner and forme followeinge that is to saye first and principallye I commend my Soule into the handes of Allmightie God my maker and Creato^{r} and of his sonne Jesus Christ my only Saviour and redeemer by the meritts of whose most pretious blood death and passion I stedfastlie hope to be saved My bodye I committ to the Earth from whence it came to be decentley and Christianlike brought to the ground and buried by my Executrix hereafter named

Item I doe give and bequeath to my Sister Margarett Wright the wiefe of [blank] Wright the somme of tenn poundes of lawfull money of England to be paid within one yeare after my decease

Item I doe give and bequeath to my Sister Dorothie Angell the like somme of tenn poundes of lawfull money of England to be paid also within one yeare after my decease

The rest and residue of all and singuler my goodes Chattles and personall estate whatsoever after my debtes paid my funerall expences discharged and the Legacies in this my Will p[er]formed & I doe whollie give and bequeath to Alice my well beloved wiefe And I doe make and ordaine hir the said Alice my Wiefe full and sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testam^{t}

Item whereas I am seized in Fee of and in certaine landes in the Parish of Thames Ditton in the Countie of Surrey in the occupacon of one [blank] Pursons or his assignes and of and in one Messuage or Tenement and certaine land in Crinford in the Countie of Kent in the occupation of one Thomas Bredham or his assignes and of and in one Tenement and certaine land in Igham in the Countie of Kent nowe

or late in the occupacon of one [blank] Shoobridge or his assignes and of and in two Cottages and certaine ground in Wyton in the Countie of Norfolke nowe or late in the occupacon of one Thomas Maye or his assignes (my will and mynd is and I doe hereby give Will and devise All and singuler my said Tenements Cottages landes and grownde with theire and every of their app[er]tenances and all and singuler other my Messuages landes tenements and hereditaments whatsoever or wheresoever and the revercon & revercons rentes issues and proffitts of the same and all my estate right title interest and demaund thereunto unto the said Alice my wiefe hir heiers and assignes To have and to hould to the said Alice her heirs and assignes to her and their owne proper use and behoofe for ever payinge to my said two sisters or their assignes the legacies herein to them bequeathed as afforesaid and paying also to my Freind and Neighbour John Parvish the summe of five and fiftie shillings in discharge of all debtes which I doe owe unto him if he will soe accept of the same

And lastley I doe hereby revoke all former Wills by me made and none of them to stand in force but this my will onley In witnes whereof to this my p^{re}sent last Will and Testament I have sett my hand and seale the daie and yeare first above written Thomas Angell

Read signed sealed and delivered in the p^{r}[esen]ce of Richard Paxton Scr. John Done Richard Langham

Proved 23 April 1634

ABEL ANGELL of the city of Gloucester 1635
Consistory Court of Gloucester film #91,406

In the name of God Amen the Twoe and twentith daie of January 1635 & in the Eleaventh yeare of the Raigne of o^{r} Sov[er]aigne Lord Charles by the [Grace of] God Kinge of England Scotland France and Ireland defender of [the faith, etc.] I Abell Angell of the Cittie of Glouc[este]^{r} Baker thoughe [torn] sick in Bodie yet of Mynde and Memorye sound and perfect praysed [torn] declare my last will and testament in Manner and [torn] to saye I first Comend my soule & spiritt unto the [torn] Glorious Redeemer [blot] trustinge [torn] by faith that by the Meritorious death and blood [torn, last three quarters of page missing]

my daughter Elizabeth Angell and my daughter Anne Angell all the remainder of the said money (over and above the Sixteene poundes xiij^{s} iiij^{d} before lymitted to my Daughter Dorothy Fowler) by an even and equall porcon thereof to each one of them

Item I doe give devise and bequeath by this my last will and Testam^{te} unto the said Will[ia]m Caple and Stephen Halford there Executors and Assignes as well All that my Lease w[hi]ch I hold of the Maior and Burgesses of the Cittye of Glouc[este]^{r} of the plott or p[ar]cell of grounde Lyinge between the Mott or ditch called Gosditch and the Wall of ye said Cittie there & extendinge from the East gate of the said Citty unto the South gate of the same Citty whereuppon sev[er]all Tenem^{tes} or dwellinge howses are now buylt & erected and also all my estate interest term of yeares yet to come & demand of and in the same As also All that my lease w[hi]ch I hold also of ye said Mayor & Burgesses of All that plott or p[ar]cell of ground now Converted to a Cherrye orchard and the Little Tenem[en]t thereuppon buylt or by what name or names or in what tearmes soev[er] the same be to me graunted Lyinge and beinge in Barton streete w[ith]yn the Countie of

the Citty of Glouc[este]^{r} and all my estate interest terme of yeares yet to come & demand of and in the same to thend and intent that they the said Will[ia]m Caple and Stephen Halford their Executors or assignes shall offer and make knowne to my sonne Will[ia]m Angell that if he will within a tyme by them to be Limitted give good & Sufficent Securitie to them the said Will[ia]m Caple and Stephen Halford their Executors or administrators to their likeing to pay (at such tyme as they the said Will[ia]m Caple & Stephen Halford their Executors or administrators shall appoynt) unto John Angell my sonne Tenne poundes of Lawfull money of England and unto Mary Angell my daughter the some of Fortie poundes of like money and unto Elizabeth Angell my daughter the like some of Fortie poundes and unto Anne Angell my daughter the like some of Fortie poundes and unto Margaret Angell my daughter the some Sixteene poundes xiij^{s} iiij^{d} of lawfull English money, That after such securitye soe given they the said Will[ia]m Caple and Stephen Halford their Executors or admrs shall and will (by such reasonable wayes and meanes in the lawe as the said William Angell my sonne or his Councell shall lawfully devise or advise & require & at his Costs & charges grauntt Assigne and Settover unto him the said Will[ia]m Angell his Executors & assigns the said Last Menconed Leases & all the estates interest to them hereby devised & given by me of and in the same; Butt if my said sonne William Angell shall refuse or neglect to give such securitye within the tyme that shalbe to him given or limitted in that behalf my Will & Meaninge is & I doe so devise by this my last Will That the said William Caple & Stephen Halford their Executors or admrs shall with such Convenient speed as they Maye sell the said Last Menconed Leases, and with the Money w[hi]ch they shall sell them for shall paye to my said sonne John Angell & my said Daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Anne, Margarett, the sd somes of money to them Last before sev[er]ally limited & appoynted or soe Much of ev[er]ye of the said se[ver]al somes as such money for which the said leases shalbe sould will extend and amount unto; And yf the money for which the said Last Menconed Leases shalbe sold shalbe more then enough to pay and satisfy the said last menconed som[m]es of [ ] to my said sonne John & daughters Mary Elizabeth Anne and Margarett that then al such overplus [torn] (over & above the said som[mes] shalbe paid to my son William Angell

[three lines crossed out]

Item I doe by this my Last Will and Testament give devise and bequeath unto Will[ia]m Angell my sonne my lease of the howse wherin I now dwell, Lying within the P[ar]ishe of Holy Trinitie in the said Citty of Glouc[este]^{r} and of the parcell of pasture or Garden grounde in Brookestreete in the Countie of the Cittie of Glouc[este]r which I had of & from the Dean and Chapter of Glouc[este]r and all my tearm of years and interest therein only I doe give unto my said daughter Mary Angell the free and full use & occupacon of the Chamber Lyinge over the halle of the howse for her abode and livinge during so many yeares of the tearme yet to come of the said Last Menconed Lease as she the said Mary shall happen to live with free ingresse egress and regress at all tymes and from and out of the said chamber for herself & such freindes as shall come to visit or help also I doe give her the use of all bedsteedes now beinge in the said Chamber during the said tyme that she is to use and occupy the said Chamber as aforesaid; any thinge afore in this my will not w[it]hstanding

Item I doe give to my said Daughter Mary Angell my second best Feather Bede & a Flocke Bed and a Feather Boulster and Flocke Boulster & twoe Feather pillowes

and two payer of the second best pillow bears & the second best greene Rugge & one payer of Blancketts & one paier of the second best Flaxen sheets and one paier of the second best hempen sheets & one dussen of the second best Flaxen napkyns and one Flaxen Towell and one hempen towell, and my second best brasse pott & my second best brasse kettle, & the second best Iron broach & one fier shovell and one payer of tongues of my second best, & Three pewter platters & three pewter pottingers & three pewter sawcers

Item I do give and bequeath unto Elizabeth my daughter my Third best Feather Bed & one Flocke bed and a Feather Boulster & a Flocke boulster and three pewter platters & three pewter pottingers & three pewter Sawcers

Item I do give and bequeath unto Anne My daughter my Fowerth best Feather Bed & a Flock bed and a Feather Boulster and a Flocke boulster and three pewter platters and three pewter pottingers and three pewter Sawcers

Item I do give and bequeath unto Margaret my daughter my fifte best Feather Bed & one Flock bed and one Flocke Boulster and one Feather Boulster & Three pewter platters & three pewter pottingers and three pewter Sawcers

Item I doe give to the Churchwardens and overseers of the poore of the parishe of Holie Trinit[ie] the said Citty of Glouc[ester] the some of Three poundes to remayne for ever [torn] to helpe to keep the poore of the said parish at work

Item I doe give [torn] Sister Elizabeth Sandford in money xxs

Item I doe give to Eliz[torn] Daughter of my said Sister in money xiij^{s} iiij^{d}

Item I do [torn] John Workinan Late publique lecturer of the said Cittye of Glouc[este]^{r} in monie Fortye shillinges

Item I doe give to Mr William Caple aforesaid in monie xls to buy him a Ringe

Item I doe give and bequeath unto Stephen Halford in money xls all w[hi]ch Last menconed somes of money To be paide by [my] Executo^{r}s within one yeare next after my decease Item All the rest of my Goodes and Chattles not herein before devised or disposed of I doe give and bequeath unto my said sonne Will[ia]m Angell (My legacyes debtes and funeral Charges (over and above the said twoe first somes of Threescore pounds [and] Fiftye poundes above Menconed) Beinge paide & Sattisfied,

Item I [blot] nominate and appointe my said sonne William Angell the sole executor of my Last Will and Testament and do request the said Will[ia]m Caple and Stephen Halford to be overseers of this my will, hopinge my executor will be ruled by their advise and Councell

Item I do give and Bequeath unto Mr John Deighton thelder in Money xls to be paid w[i]thin one yeare next after my decease

In Wittnes whereof I have hereunto putt my hand and seale and [ ] same for my Last Will & Testament being Contayned in Fower peices of paper

In the presence of the wittnesses underwritten

Ric [ ]indom Anthonye Edwardes Nanfan Sibson Stephen Halford

Proved 13 September 1637

SUSAN ANGELL, spinster, of Peckham, co. Surrey 1635

Prerogative Court of Canterbury 96 Sadler film #92,133

In the name of God Amen: the fift day of Septemb^{r} 1635 and in the yeare of the raigne of o^{r} Sov[er]aigne Lord Charles of England &c the Eleaventh I: Susan Angell of Peckham in the p[ar]ishe of Camberwell in the County of Surr[y]

Spinster though weake in body yet of p[er]fect minde and memorie doe make this my Last will and Testam^{t} in manner and forme followinge (vizt) Imprs. I give and bequeath my Soule into the handes of the Lord God that gave it, and my body to bee decently buried in Christian buriall And for those worldly goodes it hath pleased God to blesse me w[i]th I give and bequeath in manner and forme followinge that is to say

Item I give and bequeath all my ready money, plate, Jewells, and wearing apparrell goods and Chattells whatsoever I now have or of right ought to have unto John Blackman Gardiner and Servt to my now Mr Sr Thomas Crymes Kn^{t} whome I make my full and sole executor of this my last will and Testam^{t} irrevocable

In Wittnesse whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale the day and yeare above written Susan Angell her marke

Sealed published and declared in the p[re]sence of us Hen Hunt Rich: Cryme Tho: Snellgrave

Proved 14 September 1635

ROBERT ANGELL, merchant, of St Michael Royal, London 1636
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 76 Pile film #92,135

Memorandum That Robert Angell of the Cittie of London Marchaunte did upon the three and twentith day of May, Anno dni one thousand six hundred thirty six, in the afternoone of the same day being in perfect minde and memorie but weake in respect of a fall hee had received from a horse not long before with an intent, and in purpose to make his will said that hee did give his personall estate to bee devided into three partes according to the laudable Custome of the Citty of London vizt hee gave unto his wife one third, and to his Child another Thirdes and out of his owne thirds his funerall Charges, and his debtes being first paid, The remaynder hee gave to bee devided betweene his wife, and his said Child and made his said wife his full, and sole Executrix. In the p^{r}[ese]nce of Robert Bateman Richard Bateman William Bateman Junior

Proved 18 June 1636 Sworn by Susan Angell, relict of the said deceased

JOHN ANGELL of St. Mary Mounthaw, London 1637
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 7:2

Administration to Mary Angell, relict, 22 May 1637

EDWARD ANGELL of London 1637/8
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Act Book 1636-1638:158 film #93252

Administration of Edward Angell who died beyond the seas, relict Rose Angell made administratrix; Inventory £5.2.6

ROSE ANGELL of St. James Clarkenwell, co. Middlesex 1639
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 7:35

Administration to Rose Ostcliffe, widow, daughter of deceased, 19 April 1639

WILLIAM ANGELL of West Keal, Lincolnshire 1640
Consistory Court of Lincoln vol. 138 #298 film #198,896

In the name of god Amen the laste daye of Marche in the sixtene year of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of god of England Scotland

France & Ireland Kinge defender of the faith &c I, Will[ia]m Angell of WesterKeall in the Countie of Lincoln singelman beinge sick of bodie but of p[er]fect remembrance thankes be to Almightie god for it make this my last will & testament

Inprimi^{s} Firste I bequeath my Soule to Almightie god Trustinge to be saved by the death of Jesus Christe my onely Savior and redemer and my bodie to the earth from whence it came

Item I give to the mother Church of Lincolne iiij^{d}

Item I give to Ewstice Angell, my brotheres son xxs to helpe to put him out to a trade and if so be that he be not put to som trade then I will that it shall remaine in my executors hands till he come to the full age of one & twentie yeares and then he to have it

Item I give to Marie Angell my brothers Daughter xs when shee shall come to the age of lawfull yeares

Item I give to Dorithie Angell her sister xs to be paid when shee shall come to Law full age and if that it hapen that ether of them die before they shall come to full age then I will the one shalbe the others are

Item I give to Jonice Angell my brothers wife vs

Item I give to Will[ia]m Stephen of Bringkell & his wife to ether of them vs apeice

Item I give Robt Stephenson his son xs when he shall come to full age

Item I give to James Stephen his brother xs when he shall comto age

Item I give to Easter Stephenson daughter to the saide will[ia]m Stephen xs, when shee shall come to Lawfull age

Item I give unto will[ia]m Stainton of WesterKeall aforesaide my brother all my Land that I have in Westerkeal whatsoever to him and his heires for ever payinge theise former, legaces out of the same All the residue of my goo[ds] not given nor bequeathed I give unto the said Will[ia]m Stainto[n] whome I make and apointe to be the full & sole executor of this my last will and testament In witnes whereof I heare unto sette my hand the day & yeare firste above written

Witnesses John Wright John Pattison his mark William Hallroy

Will[ia]m Angell his marke

No date of proving

ANN ANGELL, widow, of St Bartholomew Exchange, London 1641
Prerogative Court of Canterbury 33 Evelyn, film #92,149
Proved 31 March 1641 (no Angells mentioned, see *Water's Gleanings*, p.101-2)

CAESAR ANGELL of St. Michaels Queenhithe, London 1641/2
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 7:96
Administration to Elizabeth Angell, relict, 22 March 1641/2

WILLIAM ANGELL of St. Mary Magdalene Old Fish Street, London 1642
Archdeaconry Court of London, Act Book 7:102
Administration to Anne Angell, relict and "executrix," 28 June 1642

EDWARD ANGELL, clerk, of Coulsden, Upton Snodsbury, co. Worcester 1648/9
Consistory Court of Worcester film #98,075
Administration dated 13 January 1648/9, inventory dated 12 December 1648
Margaret Angell, relict & administratrix, makes her mark

Ralph Hall of Upton Snodsbury, yeoman, bondsman
Witnesses: Thomas Tayler, Tho: Pierson
Inventory valued at £84.1.8 taken by John Tolly & George Symonds

MARGERY ANGELL of All Saints, Worcester
Consistory Court of Worcester film #97,994 #211m
25 January 16--, Anne Angle, administratrix
inventory includes money given Margery by her uncle George Kerfoote of North Piddle, deceased.

HEADRIE ANGELL, beyond the seas, 1652
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Act Book 1652:157 film #93256
Administration to Catharine Jones, wife of John Jones, "principal creditor of Headry Angell late in the partes beyond the seas, deceased" 16 August 1652

EDWARD ANGELL, baker, of Aldwinkle, Northamptonshire 1661
Consistory Court of Peterborough, vol. K p. 369 film #174,851

In the name of god soe be it: I Edward Angell of Allwinckele in the Countie of northampton Baker: beinge of a perfect mind and rememberance thankes be given unto allmighti god: I doe Constitute and ordeyne this my last will and testament in manner and form followinge: First I resigne up my spirit into the handes of allmighty god beinge inwardly assured of Justification unto life by the free mercie of my god through the redenpcio[n] of Jesus Christ my blessed saviour and redemer next I Committe my bodie to the ground from whence it was taken in full assurance of a resurrection unto everlasting life and as for my worly goods I doe disspose of them as folloeth: First I give and beequeate unto my sonne Thomas Angell on shillinge allso I give unto my sonne Edward Angell on shillinges Allso I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Wiffe of Richard Toker on shillinge Allso I give unto my son John Angell my house in kettering with theapurtenances there unto belonging, allsoe I give unto my sonn Henery Angell on shillinge allsoe I give un to my Dafter Margyeree wife of Henery Fermadee on shillinge allsoe I give un to my dafter mary Angell Five poundes to be payd unto her when shee Cometh to the age of one and twentye yeares Allso I doe give and bequeathe unto my Wiffe all my goodes moveable or unmoovable whatsoever unbequeted, with all my goodes and Chattills: And allso I doe make my wiffe my full Exccuter to see this my Will performed In witnesse whereof I have heareunto put my hand and seale the sixtyene day of may in the yeare of our Lord God One Thousand sixe hundered & Sixty Edward Angell
in the presence of William Geogne
Proved 21 June 1661

SELECTED ANGELLS IN ENGLISH PARISH REGISTERS

AMPTHILL, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1603	18 Aug.	Eliz. dau. of Tho. Angell
1606	19 Jan.	Agnes Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1610	28 March	Alice Angell dau. of Thomas Angell

MARRIAGES

1635/6	14 Jan.	Sarah Angell & Robert Humfrey

BURIALS

1619/20	13 Jan.	Mary Angell
1631/2	26 Jan.	Sarah wife of Thomas Angell
1632	30 Dec.	Thomas Angell

BLUNHAM, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1572	18 May	John Angell son of John Angell
1573	19 April	Richard Angell son of Thomas Angell
1578/9	22 Feb.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1578/9	17 March	George Angell son of John Angell
1580	4 April	Ann Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1582	18 June	John Angell son of John Angell
1582	14 Oct.	John Angell son of Thomas Angell
1585	11 July	Lucke Angell son of Thomas Angell
1586	14 Nov.	Thomas Angell son of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1583	12 May	Ann Angell, dau. of John, & Harry Squire *
1591	15 Oct.	Eliz. Angell & Ed Favell
1600	17 Nov.	Thos Angell & Joan Smith*
1625	4 July	Mary Angell of Blunham & George Lockye

* Blunham with Moggerhanger

BURIALS

1573/4	4 Jan.	Agnes wife of Thomas Angell
1578	9 Nov.	John Angell
1601	7 Oct.	Richard Angill an olde bacceler of Mogerhanger
1610	22 May	John Angell of Mogerhanger an old man
1610	24 Nov.	Thomas Angell of Mogerhanger
1616	23 June	Elizabeth Angell an old widow of Mogerhanger
1624	24 Aug.	George Angell a poor man

CARDINGTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1604/5	3 March	Robert Aungel son of John Aungel
1610	28 June	Thomas Aungel son of John Aungel
1615	3 Sep.	John Angell son of John Angell
1618	2 Aug.	John Angell son of John Angell
1621/2	17 Feb.	William Angell son of John Angell
1624	30 May	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell & Judith
1628	30 Nov.	Frances Angell dau. of John Angell & Judith

MARRIAGES

1621	5 May	Jn Angell & Judith Sandy
1639	30 Jan.	Cecilia Angell & Thos Warner

BURIALS

1601	23 Dec.	James Aungell
1616/7	2 Feb.	John Angell son of John Angell
1619	11 Dec.	Agnes, wife of John
1625/6	12 Feb.	Wm Angell son of Jn & Judith Angell
1632/3	19 Feb.	Wm Angell son of Jn & Judith Angell
1638	14 May	John Angell
1657	25 April	Widow Angell

CARLTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BURIALS

1609/10	15 Jan.	William Angele

COPLE, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1592	4 May	Roger Angell & Joan Edwards
1593	1 July	Rose Angell & Richard Pawmer
1617	14 Oct.	Joan Angell & Wm Barker

BURIALS

1604\5	2 Feb.	Roger Angell

DUNTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1601/2	24 Jan.	Joan Angell dau. of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1595/6	23 Jan.	Ralph Angell & Bettrise Clarke
1600	13 Oct.	Joan Angell & Thomas Headlinge
1600	2 Nov.	John Angell & Agnis Storer
1636	20 Oct.	Joan Angell & Henry Fipp

EATON SOCON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1621	9 June	Maria Angell dau. of Jonis Angell

MARRIAGES

1588	11 Nov.	Margaret Angell & William Rawlins
1617/8	10 Jan.	Jane Angell & Edward Bull
1619	10 Oct.	John Angell & Alice Reede
1641	22 Nov.	Alice Angell & Thomas Knight

BURIALS

1601	31 March	Michael Angel
1638	17 Sep.	John Angell

FLITWICK, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1611/2	25 Jan.	Thos Angell & Alice Watkins

HAYNES, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1614	18 Oct.	Ann Angell & Richard Totnan

HENLOW, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1571/2	13 March	Rose Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1574	6 July	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Thomas Angell

MARRIAGES

1569	30 Nov.	Thos Angell & Agnes Tayler
1603	13 Oct.	Eliz Angell & Jn Randoll

BURIALS

1572	11 Dec.	Michael son of Thomas Angell
1618	24 May	Agnes Angell

LEIGHTON BUZZARD, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1602	2 May	Edward Angle dau. of Alexander Angle
1604	9 Sep.	Charity Angell dau. of Alexander Angell
1606	13 Nov.	Elizabeth Angle dau. of Alexander Angle
1610	28 Dec.	Elizabeth Angle dau. of Alexander Angle
1614	18 Sep.	Thomas Angle son of Alexander Angle

BURIALS

1609	21 June	Infant of Alexander Angle

LIDLINGTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1607	2 Aug.	Richard Angell son of Thomas Angell
1610	1 April	Henry Angell son of Thomas Angell

MARRIAGES

1624	14 June	Alice Angell & Thomas Bloome

BURIALS

1610/1	23 Feb.	Alice wife of Thomas Angell
1623	7 March	Thomas Angell

LITTLE STAUGHTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1598	3 Sep.	Hen Angell & Margy Goslowe

MAULDEN, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1565	24 April	Anne Angell dau. of John Angell
1570	21 May	Henry Angell son of John Angell
1572	30 March	John Angell son of John Angell
1572/3	10 Feb.	Robert Angell son of John Angell
1575/6	23 Jan.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell
1581/2	4 Feb.	Joan Angell dau. of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1564	12 Oct.	James Aungell & Alice Hobson
1580	26 June	Jn Angell (alias Fary/Farye) & Mary Sexe

BURIALS

1566	1 July	William son of John Angell alias Farye
1568	15 Nov.	John Angell
1570	2 Oct.	Henry son of John Angell
1572/3	4 Jan.	John son of John Angell
1579	22 April	Agnes wife of John Angell
1580/1	4 Feb.	Joan dau. of John Angell
1585	4 July	Mary wife of John Angell
1589	16 Dec.	Agnes Angell
1590	2 April	Joan Angell

NORTHILL, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1612/3	6 Sep.	John Angell son of John Angell
1615/6	6 Feb.	Cecily Angell dau. of John Angell
1615/6	16 Feb.	Geo Angell son of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1610	26 Nov.	George Angell & Cecily Browne

BURIALS

1614/5	15 March	George son of John Angel

OLD WARDEN, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1615	8 Oct.	Jane Angell dau. of Henry Angell

MARRIAGES

1619/20	17 Jan.	Geo Angell & Mary Penne

BURIALS

1619	23 Sep.	Cecily, wife of George Angell

ROXTON, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1625	27 March	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Cath. Angell

ST MARY, BEDFORD, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1612	20 Sep.	Joan Angell of Maugerhanger, widow & Robert Allen

ST PAUL, BEDFORD, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1598	6 Sep.	Marey Angell
1600/1	23 Jan.	Alice Angell
1603	24 Nov.	Elcebethe Angell
1605/6	7 March	Mary Angell
1606	18 Aug.	Joan Angell
1607/8	6 March	Mary Angell dau. of Harry Angell
1608	20 Aug.	Joan Angell dau. of Harry Angell
1610/1	5 Jan.	Margt. Angell dau. of Harry Angell
1611	20 July	Jaime Angell
1613	11 July	John Angell
1613	29 July	Jane Angell dau. of Hary Angell
1615	3 June	Anna Angell
1615	11 July	Johan Angell dau. of Harry Angell
1617	2 June	Anna Angell dau. of Henrice Angell
1617	29 July	Thomas Angell son of Harie Angell
1620/1	12 Jan.	Hari Angell son of Harry Angell

MARRIAGES

1601	27 Oct.	Ann Angell & Wm Lewis

1602	8 May	Eliz. Angell & Jas. Brownsoll
1607/8	18 Feb.	Thos Angell & Agnes Braiffield
1624/5	19 Jan.	Joan Angell & Ric Faldo

SANDY, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1625	19 Sep.	William Angell son William Angell & Mary
1626	3 Dec.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of William Angell & Mary
1628	7 Dec.	Judith Angell, dau. of William Angell & Mary
1632	18 Aug.	Ralph Angell son of William Angell & Mary
1632	18 Aug.	William Angell son of William & Mary
1634	18 Jan.	Alice Angell, dau. of William & Mary
1637	18 June	Will son of Wm Angell & Mary
1639	21 July	John Angell, son of William & Mary
1641/2	13 Feb.	Thomas Angell, son of William & Mary
1646	23 March	Kath Angell, dau. of William & Mary

MARRIAGES

1577	20 May	Agnes Angell & Edw Skilleter
1624	7 Oct.	Wm Angell & Mary Chambers

BURIALS

1625	12 Nov.	Wm Angell son of Wm Angell
1632	8 Nov.	Wm Angell son of Wm Angell
1642	31 Aug.	Ralph Angell son of Wm Angell
1650	10 May	Mary Angell wife of Wm Angell

SOUTHILL, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1618	20 Sep.	Henry Angell son of Henry Angell

MARRIAGES

1614	19 June	Henry Angell & Ann Brum[m]um

WHIPSNADE, BEDFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1639	29 Dec.	Thomas, son of Thomas & Hannah Angle

WOOTTON BY BEDFORD, BEDFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1593	17 Sep.	Joan Angell & Jn Stanbridge

APPLETON WITH EATON, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1582/3	18 Feb.	John Angell son of William Angell
1585	3 Oct.	Alice Angell dau. of Willm Angell
1591	10 Oct.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Willim. Angell
1614	9 Oct.	[ ] Angell dau. of John Angell
1617	13 April	John Angell son of John Angell
1620/1	16 Jan.	Anne Angell dau. of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1620/1	13 Feb.	Elizabeth Angell & Richard Pinke

CHIEVELEY, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1572/3	17 March	Alexander Angell son of Tho Angell
1574/5	6 March	Rob Angell son of Tho Angell
1581	29 Dec.	Margareta Angell dau. of Johis Angell
1583	2 Sep.	Johes Angell son of Johis Angell
1589	19 April	Robertus Angell son Johis Angell & Winfride
1591/2	21 Jan.	Robertus Angell son of Johis Angell
1595	31 March	Richus Angell dau. of Johis Angell
1598	27 May	Jana Angell dau. of Johis Angell & Wenifride
1601	27 May	Margareta Angell dau. of Johis Angell
1617	14 Dec.	Johannes Angell son of Richardi Angell
1618/9	21 Feb.	Robertus Angell son of Richardi Angell
1620	22 Oct.	Margareta Angell dau. of Richi Angell
1622	27 March	Johanna Angell dau. of Richi Angell
1624	17 Oct.	Richus Angell son of Richi Angell

MARRIAGES

1579	23 Nov.	Johes Angell & Winifrida Holmes
1616/7	24 Feb.	Richard Angell & Maria Holdip
1620	26 April	Richard/Robert Angell & Margeria Challis

CHOLSEY, BERKSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1561	10 Sep.	Edward Angell & Joane Eldriche

DENCHWORTH, BERKSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1562	10 Oct.	Thomas Angell & Annis Walter

EAST HENDRED, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1550	18 July	Agnes Angell
1552	24 March	John Angell
1558	16 April	Jone [dau.] Angell

LAMBOUN, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1630	4 July	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Steven

LITTLE COXWELL, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1593/4	21 March	Annis Angell

READING ST GILES BERKSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1604	1 Nov.	Elizabeth Angell & Jeames Hulbert

SHRIVENHAM, BERKSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1608	10 Nov.	Mary Angill & Willia. Ringe

SUTTON COURTENAY, BERKSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1568	26 June	Ann Angell & Thomas Smyth

WANTAGE, BERKSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1584/5	15 Feb.	Richard Aingill son of Peter Aingill
1593	1 Sep.	John Angell son of Nicholas Angell & Winifride
1594	3 Sep.	Danyell Angell son of Nicholas Angell & Winifride
1594/5	3 Jan.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Richard Angell & Jone
1595/6	24 March	Anne Angell dau. of William Angell & Jone
1596	11 April	Anne Angell dau. of Nicholas Angell & Winefride
1598	27 Aug.	Margery dau. of Richard Angell & Jone
1599	23 May	John Angell son of Stephen Angell & Margery
1599	11 Aug.	John Angell son of Richard Angell & Jone
1601/2	12 Jan.	Grace Angell dau. of Robert Angell & Margarett
1602	21 Dec.	Nicholas Angell son of Nicholas & Wyinfryde
1602	21 Dec.	Ceser Angell son of Nicholas Angell & Wyinfryde
1603/4	1 Jan.	Martha Angell dau. of John Angell & Marye
1604	14 Oct.	Marie Angell dau. of Richard Angell & Joane
1607/8	19 March	Joane Angell dau. of Thomas Angell & Gilian
1610	1 Sep.	Bartholomew Angell son of Richard Angell & Jone
1610	1 Nov.	Edward Angell son of Thomas Angell & Gillian
1610/1	25 Jan.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell & Gillian
1611/2	7 Jan.	Frances Angell dau. of Nicholas Angell & Fran
1613	21 Nov.	Nicholas Angell son of Thomas Angell & Gillian
1615	14 Oct.	John Angell son of Richard Angell & Jone

MARRIAGES

1607	7 Nov.	Richard Angell & Jone Slattery
1610	28 April	Margery Angell & Richard Lever
1618	21 Sep.	Nicholas Angell & Edith Ryme

GRENDON UNDERWOOD, BUCKINGHAM

BAPTISMS

1608	19 Aug.	William Angell

LAVENDON, BUCKINGHAM

BAPTISMS

1578	25 Aug.	Thomas Angell son of John Angell
1581	17 April	Margery Angell dau. of John Angell
1588	13 July	Philip Angell son of Thomas Angell
1589/90	30 Jan.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1574	12 Aug.	Margarett Angell & Thomas Tussey
1603	13 Oct.	Ellen Angell & Francis Collier
1612	15 Oct.	Elizabeth Angell & Henry [ ]

STOKE HAMMOND, BUCKINGHAM

BAPTISMS

1561/2	16 March	John Angle
1565	9 May	Alexander Angle
1567	5 Nov.	Elizabeth Angle
1569	7 Sep.	Henry Angle
1570	1 Oct.	Alice Angle dau. of Richard Angle
1572/3	14 Feb.	Frannces Angle Dau. of Richard Angle
1577	3 July	Richard Angle son of Richard Angle
1579/80	24 Jan.	Edward Angle son of Richard Angle

MARRIAGES

1560	13 Nov.	Richard Angell & Agnes Willowes
1605	22 July	Frances Angle & John Hilsden

CROXTON, CAMBRIDGE

BAPTISMS

1565	19 Nov.	Joanna Angell & Simon Fuller

GRANTCHESTER, CAMBRIDGE

MARRIAGES

1627	17 Sep.	Anne Angell & Thomas Kilborne

ST BOTOLPH CAMBRIDGE, CAMBRIDGE

MARRIAGES

1605	15 Aug.	Jan Angell & John Rois

BOOMIN, CORNWALL

BAPTISMS

1628	14 April	Margarett Angell dau. of Richard Angell & Marye
1637	3 July	Richard Angell son of [ ] Angell & Mary

MARRIAGES

1626	25 Sep.	Richard Angell & Mary Whittford

CAMBORNE, CORNWALL

MARRIAGES

1540	21 Nov.	Raffe Angell & Annes

BARNSTAPLE, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1540	8 April	Davy Angell son of John Angell

BUCKFASTLEIGH, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1626/7	17 Jan.	Samuel Angell son of Joannis Angell

MARRIAGES

1623/4	22 Jan.	Johannes Angell & Elizabeth Sherewell

DARTMOUTH ST SAVIOR, DEVONSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1618/9	15 Jan.	Priscilla Angle & John Mead

EXETER ST MARY MAJOR, DEVONSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1579	17 May	Jone Angell & Thomas Langbridge

OTTERY ST MARY, DEVONSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1606/7	23 Feb.	Phillipe Angle & Grace Godfrey

PLYMOUTH ST ANDREWS, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1594	11 Sep.	Joan Angell dau. of Gilbert Angell
1601	4 Dec.	Gilbert Angell son of Gilbert Angell
1604	1 May	Martha Angell dau. of Gilbert Angell
1625	11 Sep.	Agnes Angell dau. of Henry Angell

MARRIAGES

1593	27 Sep.	Gilbert Angell & Katherine Harris

SOUTH TAWTON, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1607	5 June	George Angel/Apter son of Ellin Angel/Apter

TOPHAM, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1628	30 Nov.	John Angell son of Nicholas Angell
1632	31 May	Nicholas Angell son of Nicholas Angell & Elizabeth
1635/6	22 Feb.	Elizabeth Angell daug. of Nicholas Angell & Elizabeth
1638	1 Dec.	Sarah Angell dau. of Nicholas Angell & Elizabeth

WITHERIDGE, DEVONSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1636/7	30 Jan.	Ishmael Angell son of Mary Angell

MARRIAGES

1616/7	1 Jan.	Margarett Angell & Robert Dobbe

SWANAGE, DORSET

MARRIAGES

1637	22 July	Ursular Angle & Robert Ellery (parish reg.,p.100)

BOREHAM, ESSEX

MARRIAGES

1611		John Angell & Alice Wolmer

COLCHESTER ST BOTOLPH, ESSEX

MARRIAGES

1596	21 Nov.	Margery Angell & John Brabroke

COLCHESTER ST NICHOLAS, ESSEX

BAPTISMS

1634/5	23 March	Elizabeth Angell dau. of William Angell & Lettis
1636	11 Dec.	Sarah Angell dau. of William Angell & Lettice
1638	15 Sep.	John Angell son of William Angell & Lettis

MARRIAGES

1569/70	21 Jan.	Sisly Angell & John Kynge

ROXWELL, ESSEX

BAPTISMS

1618/9	1 Feb.	Elizabeth Angell

BISHOPS WALTHAM, HAMPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1624/5	30 Jan.	Margarett Angles & Thomas Warner

OAKLEY, HAMPSHIRE

MARRIAGE

1588	24 April	Frannces Angles son of Richard Angles

WOOTON ST LAWRENCE, HAMPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1568	3 May	William Angles son of John Angles
1571	5 Oct.	Rychard Angell son of John Angell
1573/4	20 Feb.	James Angles son of John Angles
1601	29 Nov.	Jacob Angles son of William Angles
1604	24 Oct.	George Angle son of William Angles
1608	24 April	Joanna Angles dau. of William Angles
1611/2	2 Jan.	Agnes Angles dau. of William Angles
1615	2 Dec.	Alicia Anglis dau. of Philip Anglis
1628	[ ] July	John Anglis son of Philip Anglis
1630/1	2 Jan.	Agnes Anglis dau. of Philip Anglis
1632	30 Sep.	William Angles son of Philip Angles

BENGEO, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1608		George son of Roger Angell
1611	26 March	William Angell son of Roger Angell
1612/3	24 Jan.	Edmunde Angell son of Rorger Angell
1623		John Angell son of Roger Angell

MARRIAGES

1620	28 June	Roger Angell & Letes Phillips
1631	25 April	Amy Angell & John Wood

CHESHUNT, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1562	29 Nov.	Cuthbert Angell son of Cuthbert Angell
1565	1 July	Margaret Angell dau. of Cuthbert Angell
1567	7 Sep.	Anne Angell dau. of Cuthbert Angell
1570	29 May	Arthure Angell son of Cuthbert Angell
1571/2	29 Jan.	Susanna Anngell dau. of Cuthbert Anngell
1590/1	7 Feb.	Martha Anngell dau. of George Anngell
1598	26 March	John Anngell son of Cuthbert Anngell
1599	22 April	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1600	21 Sep.	Thomas Anngell son of Cuthbert Anngell
1603	13 Nov.	Willm. Anngell son of Thomasin Anngell

MARRIAGES

1583	4 Aug.	Mary Anngell & Jeffry Crane
1585	6 June	Thomas Anngell & Margaretta Adams

1586	17 June	Annys Angell & Henry Cordle
1590	16 Aug.	Susan Anngell & John Bennett
1598	29 June	Elizabeth Angell & John Lowenn
1602	19 Feb.	Cuthbert Angell & Alice Catline

BURIALS

1600	4 Sep.	The wife of Author Anngell
1600	28 Sep.	Thom: the sonne of Cuthbert Anngell
1601	3 Mar.	Roger, a childe from [ ] Anngells
1601	9 Mar.	Elizabeth ye wife of Cuthbert Angell Jun:
1602	28 Mar.	the wife of Cuthbert Anngell Sen:

HITCHIN, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1585	8 Oct.	John Angell son of John Angell
1589	30 Nov.	Joane Angell dau. of John Angell
1594	22 Sep	Thomas Anngell son of John Angell
1598/9	5 Jan.	Joane Angell dau. of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1581	8 Oct.	John Angell & Elizabeth Welche
1584	13 Sep.	Joane Angell & Leonard Barnam
1593	7 June	John Angell & Annys Dixsye

HOLWELL, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1617/8	23 Feb.	Elizabeth Angel dau. of Wyllya Angell & Joane

MUCH HADHAM, HERTFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1603	26 June	Willyam Anngell & Katherin Moore

STEVENAGE, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1572	13 May	Gulielmus Angell dau. of Johannis Angell
1574	8 Aug.	Edwardus Angell son of Johannis Angell

MARRIAGES

1588	3 Nov.	Agnes Angell & Johanes Churchman

ST PAUL WALDEN, HERTFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1593/4	4 Feb.	Doretie Angell & Stephen Hawkins

ST ALBANS ABBEY, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1558/9	9 Jan.	Johanness Ancell [perhaps Angell]

BURIALS

1578	21 July	[ ] Angell

ST ALBANS, ST PETER, HERTFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1563/4	2 Jan.	Thomas Angell & Chirnol Ke

THUNDRIDGE, HERTFORDSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1590	24 Aug.	George Anngell son of Cuthberd Anngell

WARE, HERTFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1569	25 Oct.	Katherine Angell & John Coles

WHEATHAMPSTEAD, HERTFORDSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1616/7	6 Jan.	Grace Angell & Edward Porter

ABBOTS RIPTON, HUNTINGDON

MARRIAGES

1610/1	30 Jan.	Margarett Angell & John Coxe

ST JOHN THANET (MARGATE), KENT

MARRIAGES

1605	4 Oct.	Thomas Angell, bachelor, and Bennet Hammond, singlewoman.
1611	7 Oct.	Thomas Angell and Margery Huggyt
1621	26 Nov.	Thomas Angell and Miriam Scoates

BURIALS

1610/1	17 March	Bennet wife of Thomas Angell
1621	1 July	Margery wife of Thomas Angell
1626/7	24 Jan.	Thomas Angell

LEICESTER ST MARTIN, LEICESTER

BAPTISMS

1629/3	10 March	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell
1633	24 July	John Angell
1638	20 May	Margaret Angell dau. of John Angell & An

ALFORD, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1554	7 Oct.	Joanna Angell & Johes. East

BOSTON, LINCOLNSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1601	20 Oct.	Robert Angell & Doritie Johnson

BOURNE, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1593	8 April	James Angell
1595/6	11 March	Willyam Angell/Anngell son of John Angell/Anngell

MARRIAGES

1563	23 Nov.	Elezabethe Angell & Robarde Michelsonn

COWBIT, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1623	27 July	Margerie Angell dau. of Robert Angell
1627/8	23 Feb.	Robert Angell son of Robert Angell
1630/1	6 Jan.	Katherin Angell dau. of Robert Angell

EDENHAM, LINCOLNSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1599/00	14 Jan.	Thomas Angell & Margareta Baker

DEEPING ST JAMES, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1597	22 Oct.	Sara Angell dau. of Johaneis Angell
1601/2	1 Jan.	William Angell son of Randalli Angell
1604/5	24 Feb.	Rebecca Angell dau. of Randalli Angell
1607	11 Oct.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Randalli Angell
1608	26 Sep.	Susana Angell dau. of Francisci Angell
1608	4 Dec.	Henry Angell son of Randalli Angell
1621	10 June	Edward Angell son of John Angell
1622	27 Dec.	John Angell son of John Angell
1625	6 April	Joane Angell dau. of John Angell
1632	23 Dec.	William Angell son of William Angell
1634/5	11 Jan.	John Angell son of Willia Angell

GREAT SWEEPING, LINCOLNSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1611/2	16 Jan.	Samuel Angell & Amye Carter
1613	1 June	Margery Angell & Randall Story

INGOLDSBY, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1599	10 Nov.	Ann Angell dau. of Willia Angell

MARRIAGES

1635	9 July	Magdalen Angell & Nathaniel Woolmer

LANGTOFT, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1594	1 Dec.	Alless Angell dau. of John Angell
1599	20 Oct.	Dennyss Angell son of John Angell
1605	10 April	Jane Angell dau. of John Angell
1628/9	14 March	John Angell son of James Angell

LINCOLN ST MARY LE WIGFORD, LINCOLNSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1592/3	19 Feb.	Nicholas Angell & Dorethy Lawsonn

MARKET DEEPING, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1591	27 June	Ann Angell dau. of John Angell
1594/5	30 Jan.	Joone Angell dau. of John Angell

MARSHAM, LINCOLNSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1608	30 Aug.	Robert Angell son of Stephen Angell
1631/2	27 Jan.	Samuel Angell son of Stephen Angell
1635	19 April	Edmund Angell son of Stephen Angell & Alice
1635	4 Aug.	Brigget Angell dau. of Richard Angell & Brigget
1637/8	12 March	Thomas Angell son of Richard Angell & Brigget
1639/40	20 Jan.	Robert Angell son of Richard Angell

MARRIAGES

1601/2	14 Jan.	Stephen Angell & Marjorie Osborn
1629	20 Sep.	Stephen Angell & Alice Tomson
1634	28 Sep.	Richard Angell & Brigget Woodrowe

ALL HALLOWS BREAD STREET, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1626	26 March	Mary Angell dau. of Mr. James Angell, draper

1627	29 April	James Angell son of Mr. James Angell, draper
1629/30	22 Feb.	Judith Angell dau. of Mr. James Angell, draper

MARRIAGES

1550	13 April	James Angell & Margaret Perssall
1562/3	25 Jan.	James Angell & Elizabeth Key
1573	23 July	Elizabeth Angell & Ellis Davis
1624/5	2 Feb.	Mr. James Angell & Ann Elliott dau. of Mr. Daniel Elliott, draper

BURIALS

1552	4 Oct.	Joan Pygge servant to James Angell, inholder
1562	2 Dec.	Margarett Angell
1572	18 Dec.	Mr. James Angell, inneholder of this parish
1625	30 Aug.	Mr. John Angell out of the 3 Cupps, Marchant [of Brestall, in our church "fefer"].
1628	29 March	James Angell son of Mr. James Angell woollen draper his grave is at the end of the Clarkes pewe in the Eyell

BATH ABBEY, LONDON

BURIALS

1631	19 April	the wife of John Angell of town of Leicester, clarke

HOLY TRINITY THE LESS, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1608	5 June	William Angell son of John Angell
1609/10	10 March	David Angell son of John Angell
1612	1 Nov.	John Angell son of John Angell
1627	24 June	Sara Aungell dau. of John & Mary Aungell

MARRIAGES

1624	25 June	Richard Angell & Agnes Lisbon
1624	12 Dec.	Martha Aungell & Robert Cowpen?

BURIALS

1625	26 April	Mary Angell
1625	22 Sep.	William Angell

OUR LADY IN ALDERMANBURY, LONDON

BURIALS

1570/1	6 Jan.	Peter Angell

ST ALPHAGE, LONDON WALL

MARRIAGES

1618	29 Dec.	Mary Angell d/o Henry Angell of Bedford, yeoman & John Swansey of Bedford
1619	26 May	Mary Angell widow & Edward Jolbozne? of Watford, co. Hartford
1624/5	13 Feb.	Edward Angell & Mary Burte?

ST ANDREWS UNDERSHAFT, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1571	16 June	David Angell son of John Angell
1627	2 Dec.	Willia Angell son of Willia. Angell & Elizabeth

MARRIAGES

1604	19 June	Mr. John Angell & Sara Gambweere/Grantweere
1618/9	8/9 Feb.	John Angell & Anne Palmer of Whitechapel Middlesex, silk weaver

ST ANDREWS BY THE WARDROBE, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1594	23 June	Julian Angell & John Rogers
1637	2 Nov.	Frances Angell & John Wise

ST ANN BLACKFRIAR, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1583	12 April	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Godrey Angell
1585	4 April	Zacharias Angell son of Godfrey Angell
1588	23 Jan.	Debora Angell dau. of Godfrey Angell

ST AUGUSTINE WATLING STREET, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1559	6 July	Bridgett Angell & Anthony Tryvett
1561	29 Nov.	Margaret Angell & Rafe Maynerd

ST BENET PAUL'S WHARF, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1619	19 Aug.	Robert Angell & Elizabeth Bishopp

ST BOTOLPH BISHOPGATE, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1630/1	13 Feb.	Ann Angell dau. of William Angell & Ann

ST BRIDE FLEET STREET, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1602/3	6 Feb.	Margaret Angell & John Britaine
1626/7	30 Jan.	Ellin Angell & Gravely Norton
1628/9	12 Feb.	Martha Angell & William Lucye

ST DIONIS BACKCHURCH, LONDON

BURIALS

1570	7 Dec.	Danyell Angell son of Mr. Angell

ST DUNSTAN EAST, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1608	26 June	Ann Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1609	10 Sep.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1610	9 Dec.	Barnard Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1611	22 Nov.	Susan Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1629	20 Dec.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell & Grace
1633	11 June	Gilbert Angell son of Gilbert Angell & Mary
1641	30 May	John Angell son of John & Elizabeth Angell
1644	1 Sep.	Mary Angell dau. of John & Elizabeth Angell
1647	2 May	Richard Angell son of John & Elizabeth Angell
1650	22 June	Elizabeth dau. of John & Elizabeth Angell
1652/3	13 March	Mary Angell dau. of John & Elizabeth Angell

MARRIAGES

1614	12 Sep.	George Angell & Agnes Gregory both of this parish.
1625	10 Nov.	Ann Angell & Richard Dixon

1625	12 Dec.	Richard Angell & Ellinor Wright
1628	31 July	Frances Angell & Richard Teonge
1629	5 May	Robert Angell & Susanna Bateman

BURIALS

1603	22 Aug.	Dorythy Angell a child
1603	24 Aug.	John Angle
1605/6	5 Jan.	Susan Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1612	11 July	Barnard Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1612	25 July	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1617	8 July	a stillborn child of Richard Angell
1625	1 Sep.	Margarett Angell wife of Richard Angell
1645	19 Nov.	Mary Angell dau. of John Angell
1645	1 March	a stillborn of John Angell
1646	29 Oct.	Ellenor Angell wife of Richard Angell

ST GILES WITHOUT CRIPPLEGATE, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1621	3 June	Richard Angell son of John Angell
1623	25 July	Anne Angell dau. of John Angell
1623	25 July	Abell Angell son of John Angell

MARRIAGES

1577/8	19 Jan.	Annes Angell & James Glave
1592	16 May	Anne Angell & Wyllm Glassam
1631	26 June	Jane Angell & Gowin Dorborre

ST GREGORY BY ST PAUL, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1609	3 July	Katherine Angell & Henry Garrat
1628	27 July	Marie Angell & Robert Wadsworth
1628	16 Oct.	Thomas Angell & Grace Gray by Bishop of London

ST LAWRENCE JEWRY, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1598	15 Oct.	John Angell & Dorothy Fearefax

ST MARY AT HILL, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1586/7	15 Jan.	William Angell

ST MARY LE BOW, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1626	26 March	Mary Angell dau. of James Angell of Bread Street

BURIALS

1617	16 Sep.	Robert Angell, Srt.

ST MARY LE BOW, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1623	26 Aug.	William Angell & Elizabeth Holland

ST MARY MOUNTHAW, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1631	24 June	Mary Angell dau. of John Angell

BURIALS

1634	20 April	Mary Angell dau. of John Angell

ST MARTIN LUDGATE, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1592	10 Sep.	Edward Angell son of Edwarde Angell
1593/4	13 Feb.	Roger Angell son of Edward
1631	17 Oct.	Amey Angell dau. of Robert Angell & Vrsula
1636	11 Nov.	Martha Angell dau. of Robert Angell & Vrsula

ST MATTHEWS FRIDAY STREET, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1616/7	8 Jan.	William Angell & Elizabeth Eveson

ST MICHAEL BASSISHAW, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1591	10 Sep.	John Angell son of John Angell
1599	17 June	Dorrytye Angell son John Angell

MARRIAGES

1590	30 Aug.	John Angle & Jane Newman
1603/4	2 Feb.	Jaine Angle, widow & Samuel Style

ST MICHAEL, CORNHILL, LONDON

BURIALS

1563	5 Dec.	Tobye Angell

ST MICHAEL WOOD STREET, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1618/9	11 March	Jhon Angle son of Jhon Angle & Parnell

ST MILDRED POULTRY, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1630	19 Nov.	Joane Angell of this parish & Robert Moore of St Mary Colechurch.

ST OLAVE HART STREET, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1602	11 April	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Robert Angell
1603/4	4 March	Robert Angell son of Robert Angell, merchant
1605/6	3 Feb.	Thomas Angell son of Mr. Robert Angell

BURIALS

1605/6	4 Feb.	Thomas Angell, a creesom child

ST PETER PAUL WHARF, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1612	1 May	Alles Angell dau. of William Angell, imbrotherer [sic]

ST STEPHEN COLEMAN STREET, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1539	28 Aug.	Robert Angell
1543	13 July	Mawd Angell
1564/5	30 Jan.	Willm Angell son of Robart Angell
1566	26 Dec.	Annys Angell dau. of Robtt Angell
1631	1 April	Anne Angell dau. of James Angell & Ann
1632	23 Aug.	Henry Angell son of William Angell & Ann
1633	24 Nov.	Thomas son of William Angell & Elizabeth
1635/6	14 Jan.	Anna Angell dau. of William

MARRIAGES

1563	7 Nov.	Robertt Angell & Alles Castelcom

ST THOMAS APOSTLE, LONDON

BAPTISMS

1608	24 July	Martha Angell dau. of William Angell

MARRIAGES

1608	6 Dec.	Joice Angell & Francis Greenwood [Greenose]
1609	4 Sep.	Anne Angell & Simon Wood
1609/10	21 Jan.	Katherine Angell & John Pemberton
1622	8 July	Marie Angell & John Clerpoote [Claypoole]

BURIALS

1563	26 July	Andrew Angell servant to John Godealke
1608	17 Aug.	Joane Angell wife of Willm Angell
1624	21 March	Elizabeth Angell wife of Wm Angell
1629	30 Oct.	Mr. Wm Angell, fishmonger
1665	16 Sep.	William Angell, Gent. deceased

ST VEDAST FOSTER LANE, LONDON

MARRIAGES

1576	21 Oct.	Roberte Angell & Elenor Hamon
1580/1	28 Jan.	Ellyn Angell & Frauncis Peele

BURIALS

1576	25 April	Alice Angell widow of Robert Angell
1578	19 Aug.	Robert Angell, letherseller

ST ANDREWS, ENFIELD, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1635	22 Sep.	Thomas Angell son of James Angell & Ann
1636	13 Oct.	Ann Angell dau. of James Angell & Ann
1637/8	3 Jan.	William Angell son of James Angell & Ann

MARRIAGES

1554	2 April	Cuthbert Angell & Tamyson Lowen

ST BOTOLPH WITHOUT ALDGATE, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1604	18 Nov.	Francis Angell dau. of William Angell

ST DUNSTAN, STEPNEY, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1633	11 June	Gilbert Angell son of Gilbert Angell of Ratcliffe, mariner & Mary, 4 days old. (born on the 7th)

MARRIAGES

1616/7	16 Feb.	John Angle of Wapping, haberdasher & Hestor Aston
1619	6 Dec.	Thomas Angell, maryner of Lymehouse & Mary Harrison of Ratcliffe
1631/2	5 Feb.	Margaret Angell & Ed Haly, weaver of Wentworth St.

ST JAMES CLERKENWELL, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1619	2 Dec.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell
1648	22 April	Wm Angell son of Wm & Alyce Angell

MARRIAGES

1625	24 July	William Angell & Annis Clevelye
1642	16 Nov.	Anne Angell & Francis Giles

BURIALS

1619/20	4 Jan.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell
1625	16 June	Elizabeth Angell dau. of William Angell
1625	5 July	[ ] Angell wife of William Angell
1639	10 April	Rose widow

ST KATHERINE BY THE TOWER, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1609	5 Nov.	John Anngell son of John Anngell
1610	9 Dec.	Sara Angell dau. of William Angell
1612	17 Nov.	Thomas Angell son of William Anngell
1620/1	14 March	Robert Angell son of William Angell
1628	1 April	Prescilla Angell dau. of Wm Angell
1631/2	14 Jan.	William Angell son of William Angell
1633/4	9 Jan.	John Angell son of William Angell

MARRIAGES

1609	28 Dec.	William Angell & Ann Dally
1622	30 April	Maudlyn Angell & Richard Marten
1636	1 March	Henry Angell & Joan Wynn
1640	15 July	William Angell & Marie Pannet

BURIALS

1609	13 Nov.	Margaret Anngell wiffe of Wylliam Anngell
1609/10	4 Feb.	John Angle son of William Angle
1622	14 May	Robert Angell son of Wm Angell
1630	13 April	Peter Angell son of Willm Angell
1640	16 May	Marie Angell wife of Wm Angell
1648	7 Sep.	William Angell
1663	17 April	[ ] Angell widow

KENSINGTON, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1613/4	20 Feb.	Mary Angell
1620	13 Aug.	Edward Angell son of Edward & Mary Angell of Kensington Town & Westminster Parish
1623	13 July	Jerey Angell son of Edward & Mary Angell of Kensington Town & Westminster Parish

BURIALS

1609	5 June	Joan Angell wife of Edward Angell
1622	[ ] Sep.	a bastard out of Edward Angell's house
1630	15 Oct.	Isacke Angell son of Edward & Mary Angell of Kensington Town & Westminster Parish
1658	18 Aug.	Mary Angell

ST MARGARET, WESTMINSTER, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1572	6 July	Edward Aungell son of Roberte Aungell
1607	12 April	John Angell son of William Angell
1608	11 Sep.	John Angell son of William Angell
1634	25 March	Robert Angell son of Robert Angell
1635	14 Sep.	Justinian Angell son of Robert Angell
1637	9 Dec.	John Angell son of John Angell
1639	15 Aug.	Anne Angell dau. of Robert Angell

MARRIAGES

1552/3	20 Jan.	John Angell & Maryon Freman
1620/1	26 Jan.	Joane Angell & Richard Archer
1636	4 Nov.	Edward Angell & Mary Moody

BURIALS

1558	16 Nov.	John Angell
1592	3 July	Jone Angell
1592	6 July	John Angell
1607	20 Aug.	John Aungell
1607	5 Nov.	Frances Angell
1624	13 May	Mary Angell
1625	20 Sep.	David Angles (Plague)

ST MARTIN IN THE FIELD, WESTMINSTER, MIDDLESEX

MARRIAGES

1565	16 Sep.	Richardus Angell & Janna Foster
1632	23 April	Robertus Angell & Francisa Gregorie
1634	3 June	Richardus Angell & Elizabeth Salday

ST MARY ABBOTTS, KENSINGTON, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1614/5	20 Feb.	Mary Angell
1620	13 Aug.	Edward Angell son of Edward Angell & Mary
1623	13 July	Jerey Angell son of Edward Angell & Mary

ST MARY WHITECHAPEL, STEPNEY, MIDDLESEX

BAPTISMS

1597	21 June	Lidia Angell dau. of Gilbert Angell
1615	20 Dec.	Mary Angell dau. of Rob. Angell
1631	1 June	Tho. Angell son of Robt. Angell & Elizabeth

BARNEY, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1571	2 July	Margaret Angell & Edward Titter

NORWICH ALL SAINTS, NORFOLK

BAPTISMS

1596	13 Nov.	Robert Angell son of Richard Angell

NORWICH ST CLEMENTS, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1615	16 April	Honora Angell & Richard Grymme

NORWICH ST GEORGE COLEGATE, NORFOLK

BAPTISMS

1542	12 Dec.	Thomas Angell son of Willm Angell & Cisselie

NORWICH ST GILES, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1579/80	30 Jan.	Bridget Angell & Thomas Mace

NORWICH ST PETER MANCROFT, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1548	3 June	Richard Angell & Margery Weare

TRUNCH, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1632	15 Oct.	Simond Angell & Susan Bane
1639	21 Oct.	Susanna Angell & Henricus Priest

WALCOTT, NORFOLK

MARRIAGES

1599/1600	17 Jan.	Roger Angell & Katheryne Spanton

WILTON NEAR NORTH WALSHAM, NORFOLK

BAPTISMS

1639	29 Dec.	Francisca Angell dau. of Willimi Angell & Maria

CASTOR, NORTHAMPTON

MARRIAGES

1580	9 April	Olive Angell & George Nedome

GLINTON, NORTHAMPTON

BAPTISMS

1568	12 May	Joan Angell dau. of William Angell

BURIALS

1596/7	12 March	Thomas Angell

PEAKIRK, NORTHAMPTON

BAPTISMS

1560	26 March	Randell Angell son of Thomas Angell
1568	12 May	Joan Angell dau. of William Angell
1568/9	3 Jan.	Edward Angell son of Thomas Angell & Anne
1570	27 Oct.	Roberte Angell son of Thomas Angell
1575	15 Aug.	Jhone Angell son Richard Angell
1579	1 Aug.	Francis son of John Angell
1583	8 Oct.	Jhone Angell son of Thomas Angell
1586	17 Oct.	Robert Angell son of John Angell
1586	29 Nov.	Judith Angell dau. of Thomas Angell

1588	14 Aug.	John Angell son of John Angell
1589	18 Oct.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell
1595	7 Sep.	William Angell son of Thomas Angell
1595/6	28 Feb.	Robarte Angell son of Thomas Angell
1603	12 Nov.	Jhone Angell son of Francis Angell

MARRIAGES

1580	9 April	Olive Angell & George Nedome
1622		Mary Angell & John Claypooe
1650	26 Dec.	Mrs. Mary Cleypoole & Mr.William Shield

BRIZE NORTON, OXFORD

BAPTISMS

1601	3 May	Julia Angell dau. of Rychard Angell

MARRIAGES

1602	Cicelye Angell & Xpfor Wotton
1633	Avis Angell & Humfry Sich

GLYMPTON, OXFORD

MARRIAGES

1596	Rych Angell & Jone Alderne

SLADHAMPTON & CHISLEHAMPTON, OXFORD

MARRIAGES

1634	Marian Angell & John Seymer

KETTON CUM TIXOVER, RUTLAND

MARRIAGES

1575	28 April	Richard Angell & Agnes Warde

NORTH LUFFENHAM, RUTLAND

BAPTISMS

1595	23 Nov.	Margaret Angell

OAKHAM, RUTLAND

MARRIAGES

1631	21 May	Jane Angell & John Hubbert

UPPINGTON, RUTLAND

MARRIAGES

1607	7 May	Elizabeth Angell & William Wright
1633	26 June	Joane Angell & Edward Hopper

ASTON BOTTERELL, SHROPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1570/1	16 Jan.	Joyse Angell

BURFORD, SHROPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1561	18 Sep.	Richarde Angell son of John Angell
1566	28 May	Nicholas Angell son of John Angell
1567	3 July	Betridge Angell
1589	9 Nov.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1595	20 May	William Angell son of Richarde Angell
1600/1	11 March	Agnes Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1602	20 June	Katherine Angell dau. of Richard Angell
1604	1 April	John Angell son of Richard Angell
1604/5	2 Feb.	Thomas Angell son of John Angell
1606/7	1 Jan.	John Angell son of John Angell
1607	9 Aug.	Francis Angell son of Richard Angell
1608	28 Aug.	Christopher Angell son of John Angell & Anne
1610	9 Dec.	Edmundus Angle son of Ri. Angle & Margaret
1611	8 Dec.	Anna Angell dau. of Johis Angell & Anna
1632	26 Aug.	William Angell son of John Angell & Catherine
1635	9 April	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell & Eleoner

MARRIAGES

1571	16 April	William Angell & Maude Owens

CHELMARSH, SHROPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1586	25 April	John Angell son of Humfrey Angell & Alyce Cooke

HIGHLERY, SHROPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1633	25 June	Richard Angell & Ellern Pountney

HOPTON WAFERS, SHROPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1620	27 Nov.	Margarett Angell & Henry Byrde

LUDLOW, SHROPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1633	15 June	Roger Angell & Alice Underhill

NEENTON, SHROPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1565/6	6 Jan.	John Angell son of Richard Angell

OSWESTRY, SHROPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1601	27 Dec.	Alleringe Angell & Jane James

STOTTESEN & FARLOW, SHROPSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1573	26 June	Ales Angell
1574/5	22 Feb.	Edward Angell
1582/3	10 March	Agnes Angell
1586/7	12 Feb.	Margarett Angell
1587	8 Oct.	Thomas Angell son of Humfrey Angell
1614	22 April	Anne Angell

1628/9	8 Feb.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell & Joane
1633	31 March	Elizabeth Angell dau. of Thomas Angell & Joane

MARRIAGES

1609	10 July	Joan Angell & Robte Birde
1618	18 June	Margarett Angell & William Wilkes
1618/9	8 Feb.	John Angell & Ann Reynolds
1620/1	17 Jan.	Elizabeth Angell & Thomas Mantle
1630	9 Dec.	John Angell & Amia Spencer

WHEATHILL, SHROPSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1586/7	21 Feb.	Homfrey Angell & Marie Wall

BURY ST EDMUNDS, ST JAMES, SUFFOLK

BAPTISMS

1622	21 April	Anne Angell dau. of Robert Angell

IPSWICH ST MARY AT THE QUAY, SUFFOLK

BAPTISMS

1620	4 April	Stephen Angell son of Steph Angell

LAVENHAM, SUFFOLK

BAPTISMS

1560/1	17 March	Joane Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1562/3	1 March	Margaret Angell dau. of Thomas Angell
1565/6	30 Jan.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell
1570/1	29 Jan.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell

BURIALS

1599	3 Dec.	Thomas Angell servant with Symon Aires

LEVINGTON, SUFFOLK

BAPTISMS

1582/3	12 Feb.	Alixsander Angell son of Alixsander Angell

PETTISTREE, SUFFOLK

MARRIAGES

1582	30 June	Margarye Anngell & John Hayle

WOODBRIDGE ST MARY, SUFFOLK

BAPTISMS

1548	11 Aug.	Thomas Angell son of William Angell & Kathrin
1549	24 April	Robert Angell son of Robert Angell
1561	4 May	Mathewe Angell son of William
1565	22 April	Avis Angell dau. of William Angell, Junior & Sysselye
1575	18 Dec.	Thomas Angell
1599	21 Dec.	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell & Susand
1601	10 May	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell
1602/3	20 Jan.	John Angell son of Thomas Angell & Susand
1615	4 June	Willem Angell son of Thomas Angell & Sesann
1619/20	14 Feb.	Mare Angell dau. of Thomas Angell & Susan
1626	28 Nov.	Mykell Angell son of Thomas Angell & Susan

MARRIAGES

1583	13 Oct.	Margaret Angell & John Birche
1589/90	19 Feb.	Annis Angell & John Ward

BURIALS

1549	13 Oct.	John Angell son of John Angell

BLETCHINGLEY, SURREY

MARRIAGES

1582	4 Nov.	Alles Angell & Robart Joulor

CROWHURST, SURREY

BAPTISMS

1623	3 May	William Angell son of John Angell, Esq.
1624	27 July	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell, Esq.
1626	20 Sep.	Mary Angell dau. of John Angell, Esq.
1626	29 Dec.	Thomasin Angell dau. of John Angell, Esq.
1628	6 May	John Angell son of John Angell, Esq.
1629	5 Aug.	Robert Angell son of John Angell, Esq.
1631/2	3 Jan.	James Angell son of John Angell, Esq.

1632/3	14 Feb.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell, Esq.
1633	5 Nov.	Justinian Angell son of John Angell, Esq.
1635/6	17 Jan.	Simon Angell son of Mr. John Angell, Esq.
1637	6 April	Thomas Angell son of Mr. John Angell, Esq.
1638	28 June	Richard Angell son of Mr. John Angell, Esq.
1639	7 May	Richard Angell son of Mr. John Angell
1639/40	12 March	Francis daug. of Mr. John Angell

BURIALS

1564	30 July	Fayth Angell dau. of William Angell, Jr.
1619/20	12 Feb.	Mr. John Angell son of Mr. John Angell
1620		Humfry Angell 2nd son of John Angell Esq.
1630	17 Dec.	Elizabeth Angell dau. of John Angell Esq.
1637	29 Aug.	Simmon Angell son of Mr. John Angell Esq.

EWELL, SURREY

BAPTISMS

1635	14 June	Elizabetha Angell dau. of Johani Angell
1637/8	14 Jan.	Joane Angell dau. of John Angell
1638	7 Oct.	Joan Angell dau. of Thomas Angell

MARRIAGES

1633	10 May	Johanes Angell & Elizabeth Man

BURIALS

1629/30	21 Feb.	Christian Angle widow late wife of John Angle
1639	14 Nov.	John Angell son of John Angell
1639	28 Dec.	Elizabeth Angell wife of John Angell
1640/1	5 Feb.	John Angell son of John Angell

NUTFIELD, SURREY

MARRIAGES

1558	5 May	Jhon Angell & Anne Younge

BREMHILL, WILTSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1593/4	3 Feb.	Phrizwith Angell [dau.]
1594	18 May	Edith Angell
1595	7 Dec.	William Angell
1598	8 Oct.	Robert Angell

1601	12 July	Robert Angell
1601	11 Oct.	John Angell
1603	18 Dec.	Agnes Angell
1605	5 May	Christopher Angell
1605	1 Dec.	Andrew Angell
1607	13 Sep.	Mary Angell dau. of Wm. Angell
1620	9 April	Nicholas Angell
1623	7 Dec.	John Angell

BURIALS

1612	25 Dec.	Mary Angell

CHIPPENHAM, WILTSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1602	12 June	Susan Angell dau. of Ane Drake
1627	12 Aug.	William Angell son of Christopher Angell
1628	17 Aug.	Thomas Angell son of John Angell
1629	18 Oct.	John Angell son of John Angell
1628/9	25 March	Thomas Angell son of Willm Angell

MARRIAGES

1598	31 Dec.	Robarte Angell & Margerette Edens

BIRTSMORTON, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1592/3	1 Jan.	Edward Angell son of Richard Angell & Elno
1604	27 Dec.	Thomas Angell son of Richard Angell & Elinor
1617/8	26 Feb.	Elinor Angell dau. of Edward Angell & Isabell

MARRIAGES

1589	20 Oct.	Richard Angell & Elinor Eckelsale

CLAINES, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1597	23 Oct.	Richarde Angell son of Roger Angell
1600	19 Oct.	Regnould Anngell son of Roger Anngell
1604	29 April	Marke Anngell son of Roger Anngell

CLIFTON ON TEME, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1623/4	27 Jan.	Thomas Angell son of John Angell & Susanna
1628	10 May	Joane Angell dau. of John Angell

HALLOW, WORCESTERSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1613/4	30 Jan.	Ellnn Angell & Roger Burnet

LINDRIDGE, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1574	29 July	Elinor Angell dau. of John Angell
1580	17 June	William Angell son of John Angell
1585	1 Sep.	Tho. Angell son of John Angell
1586	15 May	Walter Angell son of John Angell
1611	4 Aug.	Wm Angell son of William Angell

MARRIAGES

1574	21 Nov.	Elinor Angell & Robertha Thye
1585/6	15 Feb.	Catheryn Angell & John Tyler

BURIALS

1574	29 July	Franncis Angell son of John Angell
1587/8	11 Feb.	John Angell the elder

OFFENHAM, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1565	22 Jan.	Elizabethe, dau. of John Angell a copie holder
1568	6 Jan.	Thomas, son of John Aungell a copie Holder

PEOPLETON, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1626	10 Sep.	Isabell Angell dau. of Edward Angell
1628	18 June	Edward Angell son of Edward Angell

REDMARLEY D'ABITOT, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1620	31 Aug.	Thomas Angell son of Edward Angell
1627/8	23 March	Thomas Angell son of Thomas Angell

BURIALS

1622	20 Sep.	Thomas Angell
1633	12 May	Mary Angell
1644	22 Aug.	John Angell

ROCHFORD, WORCESTERSHIRE

MARRIAGES

1587	12 June	John Angell & Elizabeth Lane
1594	17 Sep.	Anthony Angell & Elizabeth Morgan,widow

ROCK, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1551	11 June	Izabell Angell dau. of Elenor Angell
1558	6 Nov.	Richard Angell son of John Angell
1616	5 May	Richard Angell son of Richard Angell

SEVERN STOKE, WORCESTERSHIRE

BAPTISMS

1594	11 Aug.	Rogerus Angell son of Rogeri Angell

WORCESTER ALL SAINTS, WORCESTERSHIRE

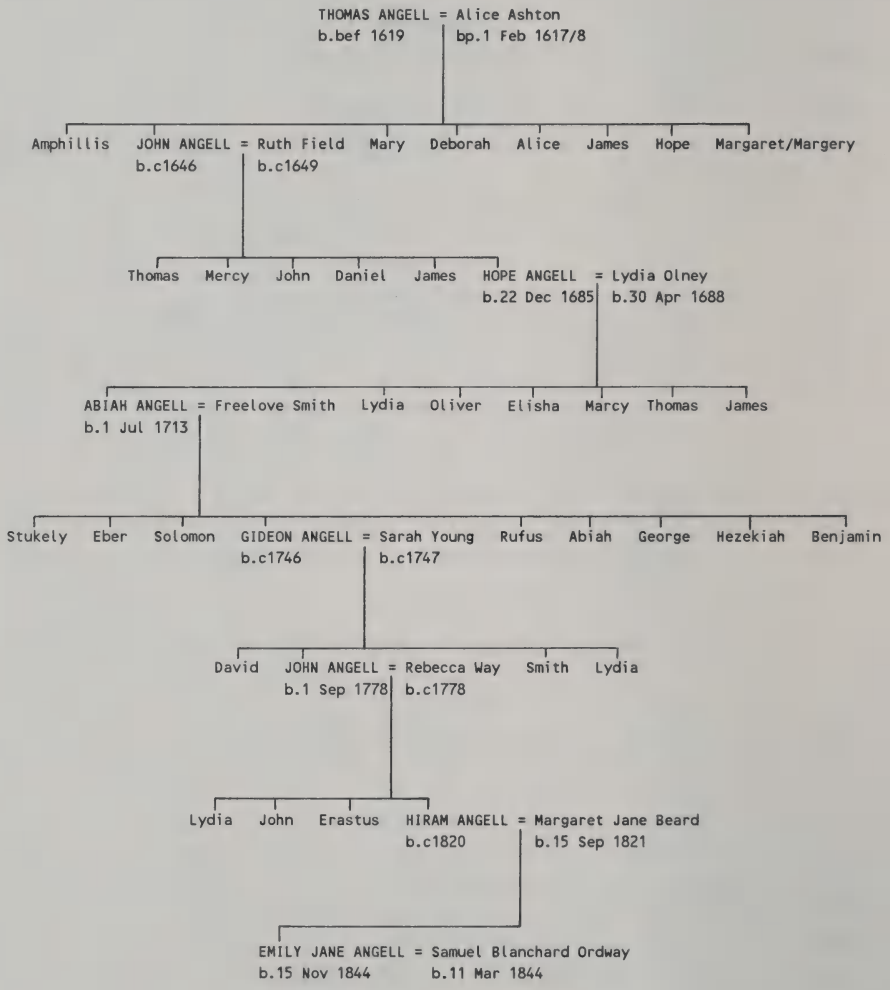
BAPTISMS

1587	11 April	Margaret Angell dau. of John Angell
1608	1 Sep.	Frannces Angille dau. of Will. Angille
1611	15 Dec.	Margerie Angell dau. of Thomas Angell

MARRIAGES

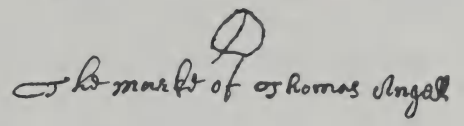
1608	16 July	William Angell & Ann Prichett
1613/4	19 Feb.	Ann Angell & William Turner

ANGELL


THOMAS ANGELL = Alice Ashton
b.bef 1619 bp.1 Feb 1617/8
Amphillis
JOHN ANGELL = Ruth Field
b.c1646 b.c1649
Mary
Deborah
Alice
James
Hope
Margaret/Margery
Thomas
Mercy
John
Daniel
James
HOPE ANGELL = Lydia Olney
b.22 Dec 1685 b.30 Apr 1688
ABIAH ANGELL = Freelove Smith
b.1 Jul 1713
Lydia
Oliver
Elisha
Marcy
Thomas
James
Stukely
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746 b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778 b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

ANGELL

THOMAS[1] **ANGELL**, born England before 1619 and likely much earlier, since he calls himself "very Aged" in his 1685 will; died Providence, RI between August 1688 (Providence estate tax) and 18 September 1694 when his will was proved (*EPR* X:17); married possibly Providence before 1642 **ALICE ASHTON**, baptized St. Albans Abbey, Hertfordshire 1 February 1617/8 (parish register), died Providence, RI 24 December 1694 (*ERP* X:20), daughter of **JAMES**[A] and **ALICE (____) ASHTON** (see Ashton Chapter).



The Angell surname appears several times in 17th-century New England. Philip and Pierce Angell took the Oath of Allegiance in Marblehead, MA on 18 December 1677 and in October of 1687 Philip Angell paid personal taxes in what would become Newtown, Maine (*Register* 32[1878]:315). Neither man has been found to have had a family and no connection is known with Thomas Angell of Providence.

The 1872 *Angell genealogy* claims that there was a class of men of distinction who escaped to America from England as servants to those who were permitted to come, and that Thomas Angell came with Roger Williams on the *Lyon* as a servant or apprentice (*Angell genealogy*, p.8). But Angell does not appear on Winthrop's partial passenger list for this ship, nor does Williams ever name Angell as his servant. Dr. Guild, Librarian at Brown University in the last century, claimed that Thomas Angell was a lad of 14 and servant to Roger Williams. Guild was quoted by Henry F. Waters (*Register* 43[1889]:299), who offered no proof to support his statement, and proceeded to propose a familial relationship, since disproven, between Angell and Williams (see Peakirk Angells Chapter and *TAG* 66[1991]:129).

Perhaps the basis for these traditions was a reminiscence published in the *Register* 14[1860]:31 almost thirty years earlier. A visit by Ezra Stiles to John Angell of Providence on 17 November 1771 resulted in a diary entry which included the following:

> I visited (in Providence, R.I.) Jno. Angel, who told me he was born in Providence, Oct. 4, 1691, son of James Angel, son of Thomas Angel, who

> came from Salem with Roger Williams....His grandfather he said was Mr. Williams' hired man at Salem, & came away with him; and the Angel family preserve many particulars respecting Mr. Williams.

Unfortunately, the rest of the diary entry shows John Angell to have been intent on illustrating Roger Williams' errors in theology. Angell's authorities were his mother (a daughter of Rev. Gregory Dexter) and the connection his grandfather had as a hired man. While interesting, John Angell's remarks should be taken in context as memories of events over one hundred years earlier, and with a grain of salt, given his purpose.

Roger Williams, himself, had little to say about Thomas Angell. Certainly he never called him his servant. On the contrary, there is reason to believe that in the early years he had a servant named Joshua Winsor, as the following abstract from Williams' October 1638 letter to John Winthrop would suggest:

> ...I understand that a Servant of yours Joshua _____ is some trouble to your Selfe, as allso to others and consequently can not (if he desire to feare the Lord) but himselfe be troubled and grieved in his condicion though otherwise I know not where under Heaven he could be better.
>
> If it may seeme good in your Eyes (wanting a Servant) I shall desire him (not Simply from you) but for your peace and his. I shall desire your best and full Satisfaction in payment, and what summe you pitch on to accept it either from this Bill... (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 1:190).

An editorial note to the Williams volume suggests that this Joshua was Joshua Winsor, as does the editorial note to the identical letter published in the *Winthrop Papers* IV:66. In any event, it would seem that Williams was in need of a servant in October 1638, either having expanded his household to the extent that he needed one, or needing to replace one who had moved on.

Another mention of Roger Williams' hired man is found in a November 1677 letter to the Rhode Island Commissioners, in which Williams asserts that Caunownicus and his people had "my person my shallop and Pinnace and hired servant at etc. Command on all occasions, transporting 50 at a time, and lodging 50 at a time at my howse" (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:752). Unfortunately, this seems to apply to a relatively long period of time, and there is no assurance that one particular hired man was intended. Certainly Williams had more than one servant during his years in Providence, including poor John Clawson (Jan Claesz), a runaway ship's carpenter from New Netherland, who became Williams' household servant after 1647 and died tragically in 1661 (ibid., 2:518).

More detail is found in Williams' defense against the charges of William Harris in November 1677. In a letter to the Rhode Island Commissioners, Roger Williams maintained that it was ridiculous for Harris to charge that

Williams had taken up the earliest land in his own name when it should have been in the names of all the little group with him. To prove this, Williams recalled that none of these men were of sufficient status to be seriously considered:

> For first it is not true that I was imployed by any, made Covenant with any, was supplied by any, or desired any to come with me into these parts. My Soules desire was to doe the Natives good, and to that End to learne their Langwage (wch I afterward printed) and therefore desired not to be troubled with English Company. Yet out of Pity I gave leave to W. Harris then Poor and destitute to Come along in my Company. I Consented to John Smith[,] Miller at Dorchester (banished allso) to goe with me, and at John Smiths desire, to a Poore young fellow Frances Wicks allso to a lad of Rich. Watermans. These are all I remember. But to what Could any of these pretend to be put in the grant, aequal to my selfe? (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:750).

Here we learn that Williams asked no English person to go with him, but suffered a few in poor circumstances to come along. The term "lad" suggests a youngster, perhaps just into his teens, something quite different from the image conjured by "hired man."

Tradition asserts that Thomas Angell was born about 1618, the year his wife was baptized. To be a lad of 14 in 1636, places Thomas' birth circa 1622 and makes him only age 8 or so when the *Lyon* left England in December 1630, bringing Roger Williams and his supposed servant to the New World. It would make the signer of the 1638-1640 agreement between 16 and 18 years old. The later end of this range would not be impossible, and by all accounts, Thomas Angell and his male descendants were very large men, perhaps large enough to appear older than their years. Yet Thomas Angell calls himself "very aged" in his 1685 will, when if born in 1622, he would have been just 63 years old.

It is odd that Roger Williams, who had lived much of his life near Thomas Angell and who dealt with him frequently for decades, failed to call him by his name when remembering those momentous days when he fled the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The "lad of Richard Waterman" sounds like a son or servant of Roger's contemporary, Richard Waterman.

Another point against Thomas Angell being Williams' companion is that he was illiterate. Given the concern for learning, and the translations of the Indian languages, which occupied Williams' early efforts in Rhode Island, it seems highly unlikely that he would accept illiteracy in one who was as close as Thomas Angell is purported to have been, particularly if Angell came to him as a child. Joshua Winsor, who is known to have been Williams' servant, was literate.

Yet another point against the close relationship proposed between Angell and Williams is the fact that in 1657 Thomas Angell is named as

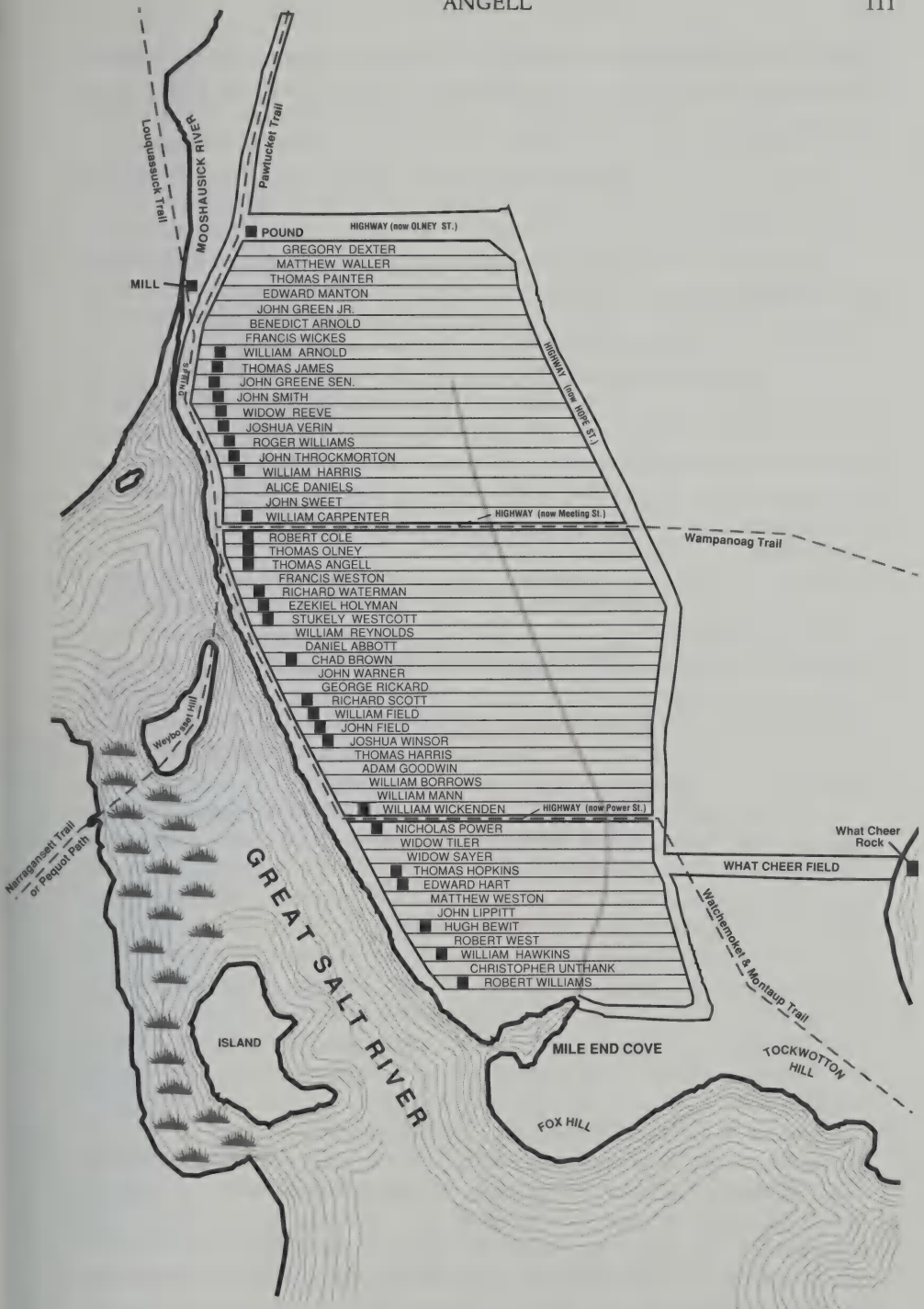
one of the fomenters of dissent with William Harris. Since Roger Williams himself was the accusor, and the charge of treason carried the death penalty, a close relationship with Angell is most unlikely.

The first appearance of Thomas Angell in the colonial records is his mark on a document which bears no date. The establishment of that date is a matter of some controversy, as it has been variously reported in many published histories. In a letter written by Roger Williams to his friend and mentor, John Winthrop, about September 1636, Williams tells of the simple form of government that his fledgling colony had enjoyed until then. However

> Now of late some young men single persons (of whome we had much neede) being admitted to freedome of Inhabitation, and promising to subject to the Orders made by the Consent of the Howseholders, are discontented with their estate, and seeke the Freedome of Vote allso, and aequalitie etc.

To answer this, Williams proposed two compacts be drawn up. One was intended for the householders and the other for the single men. He drafted these two agreements and tried the language out on his friend Winthrop (*Winthrop Papers*, III:296-8). Apparently, the final draft was modified to include any new person wishing to become an inhabitant, and it is to this paper that Thomas Angell made his mark, sometime between 13 July 1638 (the earliest date signer Chad Brown could have been present) and 1640 (when Angell was granted a houselot, *ERP* I:1).

> We whose names are hereunder desirous to inhabit in the town of Providence, do promise to subject ourselves in active and passive obedience, to all such orders or agreements as shall be made for public good for the body, in an orderly way, by the major consent of the present inhabitants, masters of families, incorporated together into a town fellowship, and others whom they shall admit unto them, only in civil things.
>
> Richard Scott
> William X Renolds
>
> John X Feild
>
> Chad browne
> John Warner
> George Rickard
> Edwarde Cope
> Thomas Angell X
> Thomas Harris
> Francis weekes X
> Benedict Arnold
> Josua winsor
> William Wickenden (*ERP* I:1)



THE LAYOUT OF THE HOME LOTS OF THE ORIGINAL PROVIDENCE PROPRIETORS

The signers included both married and unmarried men, making it clear that Rogers' original idea of two separate agreements, one for single men and one for married householders, was merged. It is not certain whether Thomas signed as a married man or whether he was still single. No marriage record has been found for Thomas Angell and Alice Ashton, but they probably were married by this date, and from the ages of their children, surely no later than 1642.

Alice Ashton's arrival in Providence is unrecorded, but several likely possibilities suggest themselves. In 1638 her brother-in-law Thomas Olney, made his way with his wife and three tiny sons from Salem to Providence with others whose religious views caused them to be warned to either leave Massachusetts Bay Colony or appear at the next court. It may have been to this move that John Angell referred when he said that his grandfather had come from Salem with Roger Williams. Indeed, some of the traditions that the family came from Salem may have stemmed from the fact that the Olneys and possibly young Alice, left that town shortly after March 1637/38 and were among the first to join Roger Williams at Providence.

Although Alice is not on the list of passengers on the April 1635 *Planter* with her sister's family, she may have come later, alone or in company with brother, James Ashton, who made a considerable mark in Providence and arrived before 11 February 1642/3 (*ERP* I:64-6). Either arrival date would have allowed time for Alice to meet and marry Thomas Angell by 1642. It is equally possible that the couple married in England and proceeded with or without her brother, James, to join sister Marie (Ashton) Olney in Salem or Providence.

Although Thomas Olney, James Ashton and Thomas Angell are seen together witnessing deeds, the only evidence for Alice (Ashton) Angell's identity comes from a deposition dated 14 December 1716 by her eldest son. John Angell deposed that in 1667 his uncle, James Ashton, had asked him to care for Ashton's 60 acre lot (*Austin*, p.4).

The rare and unusual first name given to Thomas and Alice's eldest daughter may provide a clue to Thomas' origin. The name Amphillis is not used in the known Ashton family, although several Angell descendants in America carry the name, presumably in honor of Thomas and Alice's daughter. If it is not an Ashton name, then perhaps it is an Angell name.

Research by George Redmonds of Huddersfield, Yorkshire, shows that the name was not commonly nor widely used, but is recorded as early as the 12th century when Alan of Leigh gave land to the Priory of Godstow (near Oxford) on the occasion of his daughter becoming a nun there. She was called Amphelisia and probably became the abbess at Godstow, whose name was recorded "Amphelice, Amfelice, Felice and Felicia." Redmonds suggests that these various forms indicate that the scribes

were unfamiliar with the name, associating it with Felicia, the feminine equivalent of Felix, Latin for "happy," which entered the language at about this time. The name is thought by some to be related to "Phyllis," a Greek derivative of a word meaning "leafy." In mythology, Phyllis was a girl who hanged herself for love and was turned into a tree.

Redmonds further comments that there are 13th and 14th century examples of Amphillis and that the name was used in the 16th century (personal communication, 17 September 1992).

American researchers have long considered Amphillis to be a Northamptonshire and Hertfordshire name, based on the single appearance of the name in the ancestry of George Washington in the person of Amphyllis Twigden of Spratton and Tring (*Register* 94[1940]:256). A laborious search through the International Genealogical Index shows that Amphillis was much more widely spread, with occurrences in Cambridgeshire and London among other places, in the 16th century. The largest number of appearances found to date are curiously centered in the parish of Aldenham, co. Herts., where Amphillis is seen in the Peter, Amery and Baseley families. There are no Angells nor Ashtons in that parish, however, and the hoped-for value of this unusual name has not been realized.

On 27 July 1640, Angell was one of the thirty-nine signers of an agreement for a government (*EPR* XV:5). He took his status as an inhabitant and freeman of Providence very seriously and was politically active until the last decade of his life. He was one of the twelve signers of the Providence Oath of Allegiance, making his curious circular mark.

A forceful and opinionated man, Thomas Angell held many town offices, despite being illiterate (or at least unable to write). He was a member of the Town Council in 1650 and was also surveyor and commissioner that year (*ERP* II:46,47,52). He was one of the six jurymen in 1650, 1652 and 1659 (*ERP* II:46,69,116).

In December of 1652, Angell filled an important position as one of the six Providence commissioners at the General Assembly at Hugh Bewitt's trial for high treason (*ERP* II:68,70). Bewitt had been found guilty by the Court of Trials and he appealed to the Court of Commissioners, and Angell and the five other commissioners acquitted him, sparing Bewitt the dreadful punishment reserved for traitors.

Angell was frequently associated with matters of defense, upholding of the law, and other physical matters. On 18 4mo 1649, Thomas Angell was one of those who brought in an indictment against Wesuontup, that he broke prison and feloniously entered widow Sayers house at night (*ERP* XV:223).

On 25 3mo 1653, Thomas Angell was ordered a commissioner to meet with the Warwick commissioners regarding Captain Underhill and Mr. Dyer and the manner and means of making war upon the Dutch. Due to

the merchant trade up and down the coast, there were several intermarriages between Dutch and Providence colonists. This did not prevent the Council of State from directing the people to annoy the Dutch and forbidding them to send provisions. In one of the most aggressive responses from a New England colony, Rhode Island voted cannon and small arms and twenty volunteers be sent to the English on Long Island.

Thomas Angell served the community as a grandjuryman 24 June 1656 (*RICR*, 1:17), hearing the Ralph Earl case, Brenton vs. Coddington, Morris vs. Coddington and later Coddington-related cases (*RICR* 1:18,19,24). He was a grand inquest member at court 13 October 1657, 8 March 1658/9 and a juryman 10 March 1662 and 16 May 1663 (ibid., 1:30,51,52; 2:14,17).

Thomas Angell acted as constable for the town of Providence in the precedent-setting case of Richard Chasmore, in which Rhode Island's sovereignty over its citizens versus the authority of the Massachusetts Bay Colony was tested, as the following deposition by Richard Wright indicates:

> Haveinge a commission from authority to goe unto Pawtuckittsit for to seaze uppon the body of Richard Chasmor, the which I did: but in our returne backe againe unto providence teakeinge up our quarters that night by reason of the nights approachinge uppon us: about eight or nine a clock in the night as we conseve there comes in three men, and brought a warrant from Arthors Fenner of Providence for to show to the Townes men my warrant or a coppie of itt, but I denied them either for to lett them see my warrant or to give them a coppie of itt unless they would lett me know by what power they did demand such a thinge of mee: about two howers after or thereabouts comes in Thomas Angell the cunstabel of Providence and a sergant with foure men more for to apprehend my body and Rich: Cashmor whoe then was our prisonor for to appere before the townes men that was met at Rogers Mories: Arthro Fenner sittinge in cheife amongsth them: the said Fenner said I in the townes name and with there consent sent a warrant for to see your warrant or a coppie of itt wherein you had seazed the body of Rich: Chasmore but you resisted unless you did know by what power wee did itt there fore I have sent for you in his hineses name to answer for the afront you have put uppon us in takeinge away our prisner from us: he beinge bound over to answr in or Collinie: then I replied I must say as I sayed before I desire to know by what power you doe question me whoe am a passenger returninge back to the bay: desireinge to molest noe other man woman nor child: then rises up one Dexter and said I desire to speake my consence and to stand for our liberty: Pawtucksitt is in our liberties and not in the bays: William Harris he said wee had noe right to seaze a man att Pawtucksitt and if wee had yett we could not answr what wee had doun for he was there prisnor and had given in bayle for to answer in there Colloney: Dexter he stands up againe and said Mr. President as he is our prisnor I stand for our libertye deliver him to the cunstabl: so hereuppon Fenner he commanded the cunstabl to carry him

away: Nay saith Dexter thett there be a mitimus maid and send him to Nue Port prison: where uppon Fenner writt a mitimus and gave itt to the cunstabl: then seinge they were resolved to rescue the prisnor out of our hands I desired them as they were Inglish men to give me the grounds of this there rescue the which Fenner and John Sayls did promis the which they did and because they were soe importenat to see my warrant: I tould them I had lett there president Mr. Williams see itt: What saith William Harris Roger Williams what is he he is but our fellow creture and one of us and hath no more power then any of us have niether shall he although he hath written to the Governer in the bay but wee will call him to an account for his soe doeing, and this he spoke in a slighty and jering manner.
Marshal Wait's retour and Rich. Wrights Deposn. 1656/57 Court of Assistants, March 1656/7
(*Register* 8[1854]:293; *ERP* II:100-102)

The men of Rhode Island took exception to the Massachusetts Bay Colony authorities assuming that they had jurisdiction on Rhode Island land. They further resented the implication that Roger Williams was the only man in Rhode Island with any power. By standing strong and silent in this altercation, Thomas Angell and his four deputies withstood the implied challenges of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Mr. Roger Williams brought a presentment against Thomas Harris, William Wickenden and Thomas Angell on 13 March 1656/7, charging them as ringleaders in the new division in the colony. Harris was charged with treason as a result of his views of liberty, which differed from those of Williams, but the charge was dropped. The three men appeared in court and three times an appeal was made for the prosecutor to come forward, but Williams did not come and no other appeared to take his place, so the men were dismissed (*RICR*, p.27). The divisiveness in question was a matter of teachings on the nature of liberty, Angell apparently being a strong adherent of Harris' rather than an originator of the concepts involved.

Thomas Angell was a juror on the inquest upon the body of Margaret Goodwin 4 3mo 1651 [sic, more likely 1657] when the jury made the curious assessment that, "the terribleness of the crack of thunder on the second of the third month, 165[ ], or the coldness of the night, being she was naked did kill her" (*ERP* II:104).

Austin claims that Thomas Angell was Town Clerk for Providence in 1658 and 1675, but his illiteracy makes this highly suspect.

In the second year of the plantation, Thomas Angell and five others were asked to pay two shillings apiece in consideration of the ground that had been granted to them (*ERP* I:3). This was Angell's first land in Providence, beginning a long string of acquisitions which left him with considerable property to grant to his eldest son, John, in his lifetime, and

to bequeath to his younger son, James. Angell was on a list of persons who had paid all their purchase money and had quittances 19 2mo 1645/6 (*ERP* II:31). He witnessed, by mark, a deed by William Arnold on 11 January 1642[/3] (*EPR* I:66).

Thomas Angell is seen as an abutter to land of Ezekiel Holiman in a deed dated 27 11mo 1644 (*ERP* II:6) and again on a deed of Thomas Harris 7 12mo 1647 (*ERP* II:8). On 27 January 1648, Thomas Angell of Providence sold to James Mattason a five acre lot bordering the sea to the north and Thomas Clement on the west, and Benedict Arnold on the east (*ERP* II:21).

Thomas Angell witnessed several deeds for his brother-in-law, Thomas Olney, including one from Matthew Waller 20 April 1649 (Providence Deed 1:62) and one from Stuckley Westcott on 4 May 1649 (*ERP* II:9).

On 27 October 1660, Thomas Angell sold a cove and piece of salt marsh to William Carpenter of Pautuxet (*EPR* I:102). In the division of lands at Providence, 19 February 1665, Angell drew lot #82 and on 27 October 1666, he had sixty acres in Providence (*ERP* III:73). In the divisions of 1675 he had lots #44 and #23.

Robert West filed a complaint against Thomas Angell on 27 August 1646 for having trapped and attacked some of West's swine with a pitchfork after they had entered Angell's property in July. Thomas killed a sow and "bruisd as black as a shoe" some of the pigs. Angell was ordered to pay damages for the dead sow and for the value of her skin, which had been torn by the pitchfork (*ERP* XV:8). Angell's neighbors, Robert Cole, Richard Waterman, William Field, John Liggit, Thomas Harris, Christopher Parkhurst, and Bethia Waterman, were called to appear in this case.

At the beginning of King Philip's War, the neutrality of Providence was respected by the Wampanoags, close friends to Roger Williams from the beginning of his settlement. The United Colonies, however, raised a sizeable army and marched part of it through the towns of Providence and Newport. There was no harm in this. The harm came when colonists from these two towns joined the army as it marched through, violating the towns' neutrality.

The Narragansetts were wintered in a swamp of four or five acres in the area now known as South Kingston. The results of the "Great Swamp Fight" were a small number of colonists killed and well over one thousand Narragansetts and Wampanoags killed, hundreds by burning to death in their wigwams, and countless more starved when their provisions for the winter were burned in the battle (for a further account of this conflict, see Bodge).

On 26 March 1676, a small force of colonists was attacked by the Narragansetts on the Massachusetts side of the Blackstone River. Outnumbered, the colonials were slowly reduced until the survivors broke and ran into the woods. Only one escaped, bringing the news to

Providence. Three days later, Providence, sheltering only about thirty men who had "staid & went not away," was attacked, evidently the Narragansetts first violation of the town's neutrality. Roger Williams went alone and unarmed to plead for peace, and was well treated and allowed to return to one of the two garrison houses in the town. No attack was made on the garrison houses, and none of the inhabitants killed, but before leaving, the Narragansetts set fire to the town. Williams' own account of this is unclear, but the implication was that all buildings except the garrison houses and the house of Thomas Field, near the William Field garrison, were burned to the ground, presumably including the Angell homestead (for a further account, see *Correspondence of Roger Williams*).

Shortly after the burning of Providence, Canonchet, who had led the Narragansetts in their comparatively bloodless destruction of the town, was captured and taken to Stonington, where he was shot and dismembered. Shortly thereafter King Philip was killed and it was only a matter of time before the Indians were decimated.

At the annual town meeting 5 June 1676, five Providence men were chosen to settle the question of what to do with the surviving Indians. As one of these five, Thomas made his mark to the decision that they should be placed in servitude for a number of years, according to their present ages. Other colonies were not so generous, either killing their vanquished enemies, or selling them to permanent slavery in distant lands.

Thomas Angell had little to do with probate matters, but he did make his mark as witness to the will of William Field, dated 30 May 1665 (*ERP* VII:225-7) and he was one of those who took the inventory of debts in the estate of James Olney 30 January 1676/7 (Providence Probate A24).

Although he dropped out of public service in the 1680s, Angell appeared on the regular Providence tax lists from 1680 through 1684. In 1685 and after, under Andros, it is recorded that Thomas was taxed with his son, James Angell. He last paid a poll tax 14 July 1688 and paid an estate tax August 1688 (*Tax Lists of the Town of Providence*, pp.12,34,40). His will was written 23 May 1685, at least three years before his death:

> At a Meeting of the Council, 18 Sept. 1694: "This Day the last will & Testament of Thomas Angell (deceased) beareing date ye 23 May 1685, hath been Examined; the which was some time since Exhibited; James Angell the Exsecutor made Oath unto ye same Tho: Olney Nathaniell Waterman & Ep: Olney as witnesses made oath to the sd will; The said will is this day approved" (*ERP* X:17). Here followeth the Record of the last will & Testam[t]: of Thomas Angell of Providence, deceased:
>
> Bet it knowne unto all People by these presents That I Thomas Angell of Providence in the Colloney of Rhoad Island & Providence Plantations in New England being now very Aged & not knoweing how soone it

may please God to Remove me out of this world, and least any discontent or discord should arise after my departure conserning what Estate I shall leave behind; & being desireous that what I do leave may be Enjoyed according as my mind is it should be, Do now whilst I am in some measure of strength and whilst I am of sound & Perfect memory, make ordaine & appoynt this to be my last will & Testament:
first I do make voyd & null all & Every other will by me made at any time formerly either by word or writeing & this will & Testament only to stand in force.

Item I do give & bequeath unto my son John Angell my sixty acres of land lieing within the Towneshipp of Providence aforesaid in my Right of the first devision, And also my sixty acres of land in the fifty acre or second devision adjoyneing to the same, & lieing & being neare the place Caled Cauncaunjawatchuck to be unto him, his Heirs & Assignes forever. As also the one halfe of my Right of Commoning within the said Providence Towneshipp so farr west as the seven mile line, that is to say for Commoning or feeding of Cattell Cutting of Timber or firewood or any use wch Commoning is Considered in, saveing onely makeing Claime to any devision of land thereby; that shall not be; As also together with the said halfe Righ[t] of Comon, the one halfe of my Right of lands & Commoning I do give & bequeath which lieth on the west side of the seven mile line, unto my said son John Angell to be unto him his Heirs & Asasigns for [e]ver together with all & every their Appurtenances.

Item, I Do give & bequeath unto my son James Angell my dwelling house which standeth in the aforesaid Providence Towne next unto the streete, and my house lott or home share of land whereon the said house standeth, together with my other house lott or home share of land to it adjoyneing, as also all my meaddowes, & my Twenty acres of land lieing on Wayboysett side of the water neere the Cove Called Hawkins his Cove; And my six acres of land lieing in that Tract of land Called the neck where the Cove or salt Creeke called Bailies Cove lieth neere unto the said six acres of Land; As also my Tenn acres of land, lieing in the valley bordering upon the Northerne side of the River Called Wanasquatuckett, And not farr from Thomas Olney of Providence aforesaid his orchard & meaddowes lieing upon the said River; And also halfe my Right of Comoning within the Plantation of Providence aforesd so farr West as the seven mile line, with all the lands which are yet devideable, or may yet, or hereafter be devided or laid out on the East side of the seven mile line unto a whole Purchase Right of Common: As also the one halfe of all my lands & Common within the Towneshipp of Providence aforesaid lieing on the west side of the seven mile line: All which said lands meaddowes & common, with my aforesd dwelling house together with my Barne, & all other my houseing (the house which I now dwell in only Excepted) to be unto my said son James Angell, to him his Heirs & Assignes forever, together with all & every their Appurtenances.

Item I do give & bequeath unto my daughter Anphillis Smith & unto my daughter Mary Arnold, & unto my daughter Deborah sabeere, & unto my daughter Alice whipple, & unto my daughter Margery whipple

unto Each of them two shillings in silver Money to be paid unto them by my Executor hereafter & Executrix hereafter Named:

Item I do give & bequeath unto my loveing wife Alice Angell my now dwelling house wherein I now dwell to be unto her for her use duiring the time of her Widdowhood; and in Case shee Marrey not, then for the sd house to be unto her duiring the terme of her naturall life with a small plot of land adjoyneing to the said house for a little Garden; As also before the said house Conveniency of yard Room As also free Egresse & Regress for her to pass & repass as shee may have Ocation through any of the afore devised lands: But in Case my said wife do Marrey then at the day of her marriage shall the said house & small Plot of land come into the hands of my said son James Angell with all ye Privelidges aforesaid to be unto him his Heirs & Assignes forever; but in case she marrey not, then shall the said house & sd small Plot of land with the said Privelidges Come into the hands of my said son James Angell after the decease of his mother to be unto him & his Heirs & Assignes forver; And that my sd son James Angell shall keepe the said house in such Repare as may be Comfortable for his said mother to dwell in duiring the time of her makeing use thereof as aforesaid. I do also give unto my wife one milch Cow to be her owne, & that the said Cow shall be by my sd two sons (viz) John Angell & James Angell constantly, both summered & wintered for the use of my said wife, & when the said Cow by Reason of Age or other thing which may make her unfit for milke doth faile, then shall my said son James take that said Cow himselfe & put another in its Roome, & so in Case any Causalty befalls at any time what cow is so for my sd wife her use as afore Exprest then shall my said son James still put another Milch Cow in its Roome; the which sd Cow shall be at my sd wife her dispose, Either if shee marrey or at her death; And that my said two sons John Angell & James Angell their Heirs Executors Administrators & Assignes shall yearely pay unto my my said wife (their mother) sixteene shillings in money untill shee marrey, & in case shee marrey not, then duiring the terme of her naturall life; the which said sixteen shillings shall yearely be the one halfe paid by my said son John & the other halfe by my said son James. And that my said two sons John Angell & James Angell their Heirs, Executors, Administrators & Assignes shall take Care & shall provide for the Comfortable maintenance of my said wife duiring the terme of her [Widdowhood, & if she marrey not, then duiring the terme of her] naturall life; And that such Care shall by them be taken & such Provision by them be made that my said wife may sufficiently, suteably & Comfortably be kept & maintained both in health & in sickness with sutable tendance & all other nessesareys as her Condition shall Constantly Require; the which Charge shall be Equally borne by my said two sons: But in Case my sd two sons shall neglect or faile, or Either of them their Heirs Executors Administrators or Assignes shall Neglect or faile of the performance thereof, Then shall a third part of the defective party their lands afore devised be unto my said wife for her use & Proffitt during the terme of her widdowhood, if shee marrey not, then during the terme of her naturall life: The which Third part of the

said lands shall be the third part of ye same which may be most Advantageous to my said wife. I do also give & bequeath unto my said wife all my household goods to be her owne & at her owne dispose; That is to say all my Bedds bedding, Cloathing both woollen & linnen, & all sorts of vessells both Iron, Brass, Pewter, wood & all other things to the house belonging which are Nessesary for house keepeing which may be Counted household goods: Table linnen as well as other is included; as also if any moneyes be left at my decease, the same I do give unto my said wife.

Item I do give & bequeath unto my son James Angell all my Cattell of all sorts only Excepting one Cow which I have before disposed of to my wife; As also unto my said son James Angell I do give all my Tooles of what sort soever & all other my Estate both Moveable goods and Chattells not before dispossed of: And unto my said son James I do give to him his Heirs & Assignes forever all other my lands Rights Interests & Titles whatsoever not before disposed of. And I do make ordaine Constitute & appoynt my loveing wife Alice Angell my lawfull Executrix & my son James Angell my lawfull Executor, both Joyntly, unto whome I do give all my debts unto me from any Person due, & they to pay all debts from me to any person due; & to see that my body be decently buried & to Execute & performe this my will according [to] My true meaneing & intent therein, And I do desire and appoynt my loveing friends & neighbours Nathaniell Waterman & Thomas Olney to be the overseers of this my Will. In witness of the Premisses I do hereunto set my hand & Seale the Twenty & third day of may in the yeare one Thousand six hundred Eighty & five

Signed & Sealed in the presence of us Thomas Olney
Nathaniell Waterman
Epenetus Olney:

The marke of X Thomas Angell

Be it knowne unto all People by these presents that I the aforesd Thomas Angell do Add this as a Coddicill to my aforesaid will: That is, I do also give & bequeath unto my said son John Angell, unto him his Heirs & Assignes for ever my Ten acres of land which was unto me laid out in luie of my Right of my share of Meaddow in the second or fifty acre devision, it lieing & Adjoyneing to my afore specified lands neere Cauncaunjawatchuck; The which sd Ten acres of land was forgotten before when the other lands was disposed of: In witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand the Twenty & third day of May in the yeare one Thousand six hundred Eighty & five

Signed in the presence of us,
Thomas Olney
Nathaniel Waterman
Epenetus Olney

The marke of X Thomas Angell

James Angell Executor to the abovesd will appeared this day before the Towne Councill of Providence being the 18th day of September 1694 &

made oath unto the said will: Thomas Olney: Nathaniel Waterman & Epenetus Olney, the 18th of September 1694 appeared before the Towne Councill of Providence & attested upon Engagement unto the abovesd will as Witnesses.
The 18th of September 1694 the Towne councill of Providence have Examined & do approve the aforesd will; Attests Joseph Jencks Assistant Steven Arnold Assistant, Joseph Williams Assistant.
Recorded August ye 15th 1711 P Tho: Olney Clerk

"Here Followeth the Record of the last will & Testament of Alice Angell of Providence (deceased)

Be it knowne unto all People by these presents That I Alice Angell of the Towne of Providence in the Narraganset Bay in New England (widdow) being now very weake of Body but (through mercy) of sound & Perfect memory do make this to be my last will & Testament. I do give & bequeath unto my foure daughters (viz) Anphillis Smith, Deborah Sabeer, Alice Whipple and Margery Whipple all my weareing Apparreill both Woollen & linnen Equally to be devided amongst them, & more over to my Daughter Deborah Sabeer I give one Chamber Pott & two wooden Trayes which formerly belonged to my son Hope, & also I give unto my daughter Alice Whipple one Trunke & a Deske which my mother gave to me;

Item I do give & bequeath to my son James Angell five Pounds in money.

Item All the Remainder of my goods not before disposed of I do give unto my Two sons (to witt) John Angell & James Angell Equally to be betweene them two devided; And I do make ordaine & appoynt my son James Angell to be my Executor who shall see that my Body be decently buried and performe this my will according to my true Meaneing & intent therein, In witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand & seale the one & Twentyeth day of October Anno: One Thousand six hundred ninty & foure.
And farther my will is, that Each of my foure daughters aforesd shall have so much of my Pewter as may be for a Remembrance of me.
memorandum the three lines & the piece of line blotted out was allowed of by ye Testator, it being something mistaken by the scribe & should not have been there.
Signed & Sealed in the presence of Tho: Olney
Nathaniell Waterman
Epenetus Olney

The marke of X Alice Angell

James Angell Executor to the Will on the other side of this Paper Written: & Tho: Olney & Nathaniell Waterman & Epenetus Olney witnesses to the said will, have the 15th day of Januarey 1694/5 given Engagement unto the sd Will. The sd will hath the 15th of Januarey 1694/5 been Examined by the Towne Councill of Providence. Attests Tho: Olney Towne Clarke

Recorded August ye 18th 1711 p Tho: Olney Clerk.

Herefolloweth a Record of ye Inventory of the Estate of ye deceased Thomas Angell of Providence.

The Inventory of the Estate of ye deceased Thomas Angell, Taken & made the 21 of January 1694/5
as followeth.

A great Coate	01-15-00
2 Cotten shirts	00-14-00
i Dowlas shirt	00-10-00
i old much worne Flannill shirt	00-03-06
A west coat & a P of Breeches	00-17-06
a P of Drawers & 2 old Coates	00-09-00
i Hatt, old & out of fashion	00-03-00
P of Old stockins	00-03-00
2 yardes of homespun Raw Cloath	00-08-00
T more old Cloathes little worth	00-01-06
3 old Bolsters, not fethers, & 2 pillowes & an old straw bed	00-18-00
A very old flock bedd much worne & light a fether bed & bolster	03-00-00
A Fether bed & boulster	03-00-00
An old Boulster & 3 old Pillowes	00-08-00
i P of Cotten & linnen sheets, & one P of all linnen sheetes	01-16-00
4 P of Tow sheetes	02-00-00
i shirt, old	00-03-06
i P of fine Pillow bears	00-08-00
5 Pillow beers	00-15-00
5 Napkins	00-05-00
4 Towells & a small Table cloath	00-05-00
2 Pillow beeres	00-06-00
i P of Blancketts	02-00-00
i Rugg called a smooth Rugg	01-10-00
i Coverlidd	01-10-00
i P of Old Blanketts	00-15-00
i old worne out Rugg	00-05-00
3 old linnen Cloths that things were wrapt in	00-05-00
3 old Blanketts	00-07-00
2 Basens & a Pewter Platter	00-12-00
2 Chamber Potts	00-08-00
1 leakey 2 pint Potts old & 1 halfe pint pot	00-06-06
2 old Pewter small dishes 2 Poringers 2 spoones	00-05-08
An old small Bason & Porringers, sausers & 2 old spoons	00-02-00
2 old Bell mettle Possnetts, a Brass Candle stick	

a Brass Mortar & Pestle	00-15-00
An old Brass Chafeing dish & a Brass skillett no frame, worne out & pacht	00-02-00
4 Indian woodden dishes, 2 Trayes & a boule	00-08-00
1 old Turned boule, a dish, a platter & a skim dish	00-01-00
3 old brass Kittells, little better then old Brass	01-00-00
i old lanthorne & a kallebash bottle	00-02-00
i old Runlett	00-00-06
i old Earthern Pott a Pann & small dish	00-01-00
i small Iron Pott & small old Iron Kettle	00-10-00
i Frying Pann	00-04-00
i Tramill & an eetch hooke, an old Grid Iron, a P of pot hookes, a P of Tongs, a slice handle, & a spitt & P of bellowes	00-11-00
6 Glass Pint bottells	00-02-00
4 long neckt Glass bottels	00-02-00
3 Old spoones	00-00-06
An old Lookeing Glass	00-01-06
2 Pokett handkercheifs 3 Neckcloaths	00-10-00
2 Callico Neckcloaths	00-02-00
7 linnen Capps	00-04-00
i Pillow beere	00-02-00
3 beddsteds	01-00-00
3 chests & a box & another box with drawers	02-02-00
1000 of Pinns	00-02-00
5 chaires	00-12-00
Old Tubbs & such lumber	00-05-00
i old draught Chaine	00-05-00
In money	05-00-00
A Table	00-10-00
A Joint forme	00-04-00
A settle	00-06-00
The sum Totall, Errors Excepted, amounts to	43-13-04

This abovesd Inventory is a true & just apprisall of ye Estate of sd Thomas Angell of what was brought to our vew: Taken & made the day & yeare abovesd by us Nathaniell Waterman, Tho: Olney: The 12t of Februarey 1694/5, James Angell Executor to ye last will of ye deceased Tho: Angell hath made Oath to the trueth of sd Inventary above written, & also Tho: Olney & nathll: waterman. Recorded August ye 20th 1711: P Tho: Olney Clerk.

Herefolloweth ye Record of the Inventary of the Estate of ye deceased Alice Angell of Providence.
The Inventary of the Estate of ye deceased Alice Angell: Taken & made January ye 21: 1694/5

weareing Apparrill	
7 white linnen square Neckcloathes	00-14-00

2 blue neckcloathes	00-03-00
3 Capps	00-05-00
8 Capps & Cofes, white linnen	00-08-00
6 head dressings & four Cross Cloathes	00-10-00
4 P of Gloves & a Poket handkercherf	00-05-00
Other small weareing linnen old & worne	00-10-00
2 blue Aprons, 1 Greene apron, & one homespun one	00-18-00
2 wast Coats	00-12-00
3 Petty Coates	01-17-06
a fine shifts & 2 old ones	01-04-00
sevrall other Coats, i P of bodyeases & other Apparrill old & much worne	01-10-00
i P of new stockins & other stokins & shooes	00-06-00
5 Pounds in Money	05-00-00
A Trunke & a Deske	00-10-00
3 Old bolsters, not fethers, 2 pillowes, & an old straw bed	00-18-00
A very old flock bedd much Worne & light	00-12-00
A Fether bed & bolster	03-00-00
A Fether bed & bolster	03-08-00
An old bolster & 3 old Pillowes	00-08-00
4 P of Tow sheets	02-00-00
i P of fine Pillow beers	00-08-00
5 Pillow beers	00-15-00
5 Napkins	00-05-00
4 Towells & a small Table Cloath	00-05-00
2 Pillow beers	00-06-00
i P of Blancketts	01-10-00
i P dutch Blancketts	02-00-00
i Rugg Called a smooth Rugg	01-10-00
i Coverlidd	01-10-00
i P of old Blancketts	00-15-00
i old worne out Rugg	00-05-00
3 old linnen Cloathes that things were wrapt in	00-05-00
3 old Blanketts	00-07-00
2 basens & a Pewter Platter	00-12-00
2 Chamber potts	00-08-00
i leakey quart pot, 2 pint pots old, & i halfe pint pott	00-06-06
2 old Pewter small dishes, 2 Poringers, 2 spoones	00-05-08
An old small bason & Porringers a saucer & 2 old spoons	00-02-00
2 small old Bell Mettle posnetts, a brass Candlestick a brass morter & Pestle	00-15-00
An old brass Chafeing dish & a brass skillet, no frame, worne out & Patcht	00-02-00
4 Indian woodden dishes, 2 Trayes & a boul	00-08-00
i old Turned boul, a dish, a platter & a skim dish	00-01-00

i old Runlet	00-00-06
i old Earthen pot, a Pann & small dish	00-01-00
3 old brass Kittles, little better than old brass	01-00-00
i small Iron Pott & small old Iron Kittle	00-10-00
i Frying Pann	00-04-00
i old warming pan	00-06-00
i Tramill, an Eech hooke, an old Grid Iron, a P of Pott hookes, a P of Tongs, a slice handle & a spitt & P of bellows	00-11-00
6 Glass pint bottles	00-02-00
4 long necked bottles of Glass	00-02-00
3 old spoones	00-01-06
An old lookeing Glass	00-01-06
i Pillo beers	00-02-00
3 bed steds	01-00-00
5 Chests, a box, & another box with drawers	02-02-00
1000 of Pinns	00-02-00
5 Chaires	00-12-00
Old Tubbs & such Lumber	00-05-00
A Table	00-10-00
A Joynt forme	00-04-00
A settle	00-06-00
The sum Totall, Errors Excepted, amounts to	46-05-02

The abovesd Inventary is a just appriseall of ye Estate of sd Alice Angell; of what was brought to our vew, Taken & Made ye day & yeare abovesd by us Tho: Olney, Nathaniell Waterman. The 12t day of ffebruary 1694/5 James Angell the Executor of the deceased Alice Angell hath made oath to the truth of ye Inventary above written; And also Tho: Olney & Nathaniell Waterman.

Recorded August ye 21: 1711 P Tho: Olney Clerk. (*ERP* VII:77-91)

That the inventories of both Thomas and Alice Angell were taken the same day, coupled with the fact that Thomas paid no taxes after 1688, suggests that Thomas died about 1689 and that the family waited until Alice died in December of 1694 before probating their estates. The *Angell genealogy* reports that Thomas died at the age of about 76 years, but this age was most likely arrived at by subtracting 1618 from 1694 and not a reliable tradition (*Angell genealogy*, p.11).

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

\+ i. **AMPHILLIS**[2], born Providence, RI circa 1640s; died after 21 October 1694 (mother's will); marriage declared Providence 27 April and 9 May 1663 (*Arnold* 2:171) **EDWARD**[2] **SMITH** (see Christopher Smith Chapter).

\+ ii. **JOHN**, born Providence, RI circa 1646.

iii. **MARY**, born Providence, RI circa 1640s; died after 23 May 1685 when her father names her in his will (*ERP* VII:77-83) and before 21 October 1694, when her mother makes no mention of her in her will (*ERP* VII:77-91); married as his first wife, probably after 24 October 1666 when the couple was charged with fornication by the General Court of Trials in Newport (*RICR* II:51) **RICHARD[2] ARNOLD**, born Providence 22 March 1642 (*Austin*, p.4), died Providence 22 April 1710 (*Austin*, p.4), son of Thomas[1] and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold.

Richard married second Sarah[2] (Whipple) Smith, who was living 12 May 1710 (*Austin*, p.240), widow of John Smith, "the Miller," daughter of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple. In Richard's will, "negro Tobey" was given his freedom at age 25.

Children, surname *Arnold*:

1) **Richard**, born Providence probably 1666 (*RICR* II:51)
2) **John**, born Providence 1 November 1670 (*Austin*, p.4)
3) **Thomas**, born Providence 24 March 1675 (*Arnold* 2:209)
4) **Mary**, named in father's will (*Austin*, p.240)

iv. **DEBORAH**, born Providence, RI circa 1648; died after 21 October 1694 (mother's will); married Providence 14 November 1668 by John Greene, Asst. (*Arnold* 2:5) **STEPHEN SABEERE**, of Newbury, called a "French dog and French Rouge" during an argument in which he calls Henry Palmer's wife a witch, 19 November 1672 (*Rhode Island Land Evidences*, 1:25), last seen living 1688 when he had a license granted (*Austin*, p.169).

Children, surname *Sabeere*:

1) **Daniel**, living 13 October 1714
2) **John**, died circa 1727
3) **Alice** (*Austin*, p.4)

v. **ALICE**, born Providence, RI 1649 (*Austin*, p.438); died probably there 13 August 1743 (*Austin*, p.222); married Providence 26 January 1669[/70] (*Arnold* 2:197) **ELEAZER[2] WHIPPLE**, born say 1646, died Providence 25 August 1719 (*ERP* XVI:121), son of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple.

Children, surname *Whipple*:

1) **Eleazer** (*Austin*, p.4)
2) **Alice**, born Providence 3 June 1675 (*Register* 32[1878]:405)
3) **Elizabeth**, born 1680 (*Austin*, p.438)
4) **Job**, born 1684 (*Austin*, p.438)
5) **James**, born 1686 (Austin, p.438), named co-administrator of father's estate (*ERP* XVI:121)
6) **Margaret** (*Austin*, p.4)
7) **Daniel** (*Austin*, p.4)

vi. **JAMES**, born Providence, RI circa 1650s; died Providence 3 March 1710/11 (*Arnold* 2:260); married Providence 30 or 3 September 1678

(*Austin*, p.4) **ABIGAIL**[2] **DEXTER**, born 24 September 1655 (*Austin*, p.4), died after 1711 (ibid., p.290), daughter of Rev. Gregory[1] and Abigail (Fullerton) Dexter of Olney, Northants.
Children, surname *Angell*:

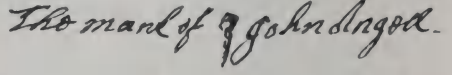
1) **Abigail**, born Providence 2 February 1679[/80] (*Austin*, p.4)
2) **Mary**, born Providence 7 March 1680[/1] (ibid.)
3) **James**, born Providence 22 November 1682 (ibid.)
4) **Alice**, born Providence 29 February 1684[/5] (ibid.)
5) **Joseph**, born Providence 5 October 1687 (ibid.)
6) **John**, born Providence 5 October 1691 (*Register* 14[1860]:31)
7) **Deborah**, born Providence 4 April 1695 (*Austin*, p.4)
8) **Phebe**, born Providence 10 October 1697 (ibid.)

vii. **HOPE**, born Providence, RI probably 1650s; died before 23 May 1685, when he is not named in his father's will (*ERP* VII:77-83) and called deceased in his mother's will (*ERP* VII:77-83); unmarried.

viii. **MARGARET/MARGERY**, born Providence, RI circa 1660; died after 1 March 1702/3 (*ERP* V:68-70); married as his first wife circa 1680 **JONATHAN**[2] **WHIPPLE**, born Providence 1664, died Providence 8 September 1721 (*ERP* XVI:189), son of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple.
Jonathan married second Anna Darling, died 5 March 1724/5 (*Austin*, p.223).
Children, all named in their father's will, written 5 September 1721 (*ERP* XVI:185-9), surname *Whipple*:

1) **Sarah**, adult 3 May 1709 when she married Samuel Irons
2) **Margaret**/Margery, adult 17 September 1712 when she married her first husband Joseph Barden or Borden; married second Peter Barnes (see Barnes Chapter).
3) **Jonathan**, born Providence 22 February 1691[/2] (*Arnold* 2:256)
4) **Thomas**, born Providence 26 February 1694[/5] (ibid.)
5) **Paratine** (*Austin*, p.4)
6) **Mary** (ibid.)
7) **Alice** (ibid.)

JOHN[2] ANGELL (Thomas[1]), born circa 1646; died Providence, RI 27 July 1720 (PVR 5:532); married Providence 7 January 1669/70 by Thomas Olney (PVR 1:452) **RUTH[2] FIELD**, born circa 1649, died after 1727 (*Austin*, p.4), daughter of **JOHN[1] FIELD** and an unknown wife.



Family tradition has it that John was a man of large frame and possessed of great physical strength (*Angell genealogy*, p.13). A great-grandson, Enoch Angell, stated a family tradition on 13 February 1820 that

> My great grandfather, John, was said to be a man of enormous strength, having on one occasion nine bushels of pears on his old mare, and she would not carry them, he took them on his own back and carried them, which seems incredible. He said he once attempted to carry four bushels of salt up stairs, but the stairs broke down and he was injured by the fall (ibid.)

His disposition must have been calm and responsible for there was no bloodshed when John Angell, John Field and Resolved Waterman were suprised by an extraordinary constable, appointed by William Harris and William Carpenter, who arrested them as they came peaceably from their work in mowing a small piece of meadow in the summer of 1667. They were charged with "a Riot in mowing ye aforesaid Meadow," and were kept prisoners all day, night and the next day to their, "owne great Grievance & dammage & ye amazement & great grievance of ye Generalitie of this whole Towne..." (*ERP* XV:117-8). A complaint about this unlawfull appointing of an "extraordinary" constable, was brought to the General Assembly, but we do not learn the outcome.

John Angell was one of the soldiers credited with military service under Capt. Daniel Henchman and paid £1.15.02 in a list of 20 August 1675 (*Register* 37[1883]:65; Bodge, p.51). He was paid £3.12.00 by Hull for service in King Philips war (*Register* 37[1883]:65) credited in Capt. Samuel Wadsworth's Company 24 August 1676.

John Angell was one of the twenty-seven who "staid & went not away" during the Indian troubles. As such he was entitled to Indian servants captured during the war (*ERP* VIII:12). He was among those who determined the fate of the Indians left in Town, condemning them to slavery for varying periods of years, depending on their ages (*ERP* XV:154). Arthur Fenner, William Hopkins and John Whipple Jr. were appointed to take charge of selling the Indians 16 August 1676 (*ERP* XV:156). John Angell's share for his service was four Indian servants (*ERP* XV:161).

John Angell was one of the twenty-one responsible men named to lead ten men in reconnaissance patrols in the following order given by the Council of War for Providence,

> Whereas there hath Bin a late inCurtion & invation made upon some of Our English plantations: by the Cruel and Barborous Indian Enemies: whose tender mercies are Cruel: and Considering the dainger of manie of our Neighbours who Live Remote from our Town Wee the Councel of war for the Town of providence Have thought fitt: in his Majesties: Name to Nominate and Appoynt you ... and Every of you to take the Comand and Conduct of Ten men as they are severally Named in your severall Lists: and with them to Rainge beyound the outmost of our plantations Each of you two Daies at a time or more as Need shall Require: to serch after the Enemies: and Upon Discovery of anie of them you are according to the best of your skill: to indevour to Resest Expulse Kill and Distroy them accoring to the best of y[o]ur Indevour but in Cace you judge them to be two strong for you: you are to alarem as manie of our inhabitants as in yor wisdom yu Can or may: you are allsoe to observe such Directions and instructions as shall be from tim to tim Given you by the Counciel of war aforesd: and in Case anie of your Company should Neglect or Refuse to goe upon sd service: haveing had sufficient Notis thereof you are: impowered to Take as a fine three shillings for Every days Neglec[t] and in soe doing this Comission shall be your warent and Discharge: Signed by order of the Counciell of war for the town of providence: this 24th of Aprill: 1697
> Joseph Jenckes Assistn:
> William Hopkins Capt.
> John Dexter Lib [sic]
> Joseph Jenckes Ensign
> (*ERP* XVII:163-5)

John Angell was permitted to pay a small fee to exchange the sixty acres of land which his father gave him on the plain between John Field's meadow on Smallbrooke and Wanasquatuckett River for land elsewhere on the common 27 October 1666 (*ERP* III:86). Evidently John's father, Thomas, had established his elder son with considerable property shortly before John's marriage, because in his will, as was often done in New England, Thomas left the homestead to his youngest son, James, with whom Thomas had lived.

The families remained close, however, for when one share of lowland was laid out to Thomas Angell about 1673, it was bounded on the west side by the land that John Angell was building his house upon (*ERP* IV:5). He paid 5s in the £51 rate 3 June 1671 (*ERP* XV:135). In the various rates of the 1680s, John Angell paid a comfortable sum, indicating his upper-middle ranking among the inhabitants of Providence.

In 1667, John Angell's uncle, James Ashton, requested that John take care of Ashton's 60 acre lot. John deposed to this 14 December 1716

(*Austin*, p.4), providing the only hard evidence for John's mother's identity. In 1667, when cousin Epenetus Olney's land at Cancaunjawatchuck was laid out, John Angell's land bordered him on the southwest (*ERP* I:35).

As opportunity presented itself, John made useful purchases of land and housing, obviously with an eye to providing for his five sons. On 6 January 1693/4, John Angell purchased eighty-nine acres of land in Providence from William Smith, cordwainer of Providence, who shortly thereafter left the town (*ERP* V:190-3). He purchased fifty-eight acres and housing from Pardon Tillinghast 3 May 1695 (*ERP* V:193-6). Neither of these deeds was recorded until a decade later when John Angell passed the land on to his sons.

John Angell purchased land from Elisha Arnold, fifty-six and a half acres 1 June 1702 (*ERP* XX:338-9). Land laid out to John Angell 9 November 1702 included fifty acres near Captain Arnold's new mill with an allowance for a highway, and land Angell had bought from Thomas Harris, as well as ten acres Angell had from William Hopkins on exchange for six and a half acres in the Neck (*ERP* IV:200-1).

John Angell presented a bill to the Providence Town Council 1 June 1674 complaining about the lack of a highway near Thomas Walling's land (*ERP* IV:8). A highway was laid out past his property 20 May 1717 (*ERP* IX:23).

On 15 January 1703/4 John Angell Sr. of Providence for good affection towards his son John Angell, "and also for his settlement and well being," deeded to John the house and lands which he had purchased from Pardon Tillinghast 3 May 1695, including all the buildings which had been erected since the purchase, approximately 58 acres, as well as about 4 acres of lowland which he had purchased from William Smith (*ERP* V:183-6). On the same day, John Angell provided for his eldest son Thomas Angell, giving him for good affection and for his settlement and well being, a mansion house, and eighty-nine acres between Nonpluss Hill and Clemence's Meadow, which he purchased of William Smith, and ten acres of land he bought of William Randall (*ERP* V:186-190).

A few years later, on 28 April 1705, John Angell deeded to him in consideration of the good will and affection which he had for his son Daniel Angell, a parcel of land of eighty acres on the eastern side of Wanasquatucket River, land he had purchased in pieces from Thomas Harris, Elisha Arnold, and William Hopkins. Ruth released her dower to this land (*ERP* XIV:296-7).

These deeds left only his two youngest sons, James and Hope, unprovided for at the time of his death. John bought a house and ninety-seven acres from Elisha Smith 27 October 1709 (*ERP* XX:340-2). He may have intended that this house and property go to his son Hope, but evidently failed to record a deed to that effect. His inventory shows John

to have had no land in his name at his death, suggesting that such deeds existed but were not recorded.

On 30 May 1667, John Angell was one of twenty-five men who swore allegiance to Charles the Second (*ERP* III:102). As a loyal subject, inhabitant and freeman, John Angell performed his civic duties for the town and colony. These included appointment on 17 March 1670/1 as a grandjuryman to serve on the General Court of Trials at Newport (*ERP* III:166) and as a petit juryman in 1695, 1697 (*ERP* XI:35) and again in 1715 and 1717 (*ERP* XI:20,177, XIII:9). In these appointments, his occupation is designated as weaver.

Despite twice failing to appear when called to the General Court, once in 1678 and once in 1681 (Newport Ct Bk A:43-45; 57/59), at a town meeting 16 March 1685/6, John Angell was chosen a Deputy to the General Assembly (*ERP* VIII:162). The next year, he was chosen constable for the town of Providence (*ERP* VIII:164). He was a way warden in 1701 (*ERP* XI:63). He was Deputy Sheriff for Providence in 1713 (*ERP* XVII:284) and served in the place of the Town Sergeant that same year (*ERP* XVII:291).

Neighbors and family relied on his judgement as he served on Coroners' inquests and as bondsman when relatives died. John Angell joined with eleven others of the Coroner's jury in judging that Samuel Belloo, son of widow Hannah Belloo, had gone into the river by the mill in Providence to wash himself, and was by a Providence of God, drowned, 10 June 1669 (*ERP* V:337). As one of the men on the Jury of Inquest 8 January 1716/7, John Angell joined in the verdict that the female child found dead in the house of Mr. Obadiah Brown where one Mary Rootingburgh had dwelt, who acknowledged that the child was born of her body at night under an apple tree some few rods from the house, had died as a result of the mother's want of suitable help in the time of her travail (*ERP* IX:18). On 26 February 1716/7, he and others agreed that, having viewed the body of Samuel Wright and finding no harm done to him, that "he being an aged man It Pleased God to Take his Life away" (*ERP* IX:21).

John Angell served with brother-in-law Richard Arnold and nephew Edward Smith as bondsman for his sister, Amphillis Smith, when she took the administration of the estate of her deceased husband Edward Smith 9 January 1693/4 (Providence Probate A57). John Angell served with Samuel Wilkinson as bondsman for Deborah Wilkinson when she took administration of the estate of her deceased husband, John Wilkinson, 18 May 1708 (Providence Probate A98). He also served as one of the appraisers of this estate (*ERP* VI:275, X:99).

In the second decade of the eighteenth-century, John Angell witnessed the deeds of many of his neighbors. He witnessed twice for Edward Hawkings Jr. when he sold land to Joseph Mowry, for John Steere, for

James Angell when he sold to Joseph Smith, and for John and Nicholas Lappan to Walter Pheteplace (*ERP* XX:402-3, 316-8, 338-9, 340-2, 435-6, 449-50, 427-8).

Unlike his father, John Angell did a fair amount of work on the probates of his neighbors. With Zachariah Field, John Angell took the inventory of James Mathewson, on 17 October 1682 (*ERP* VI:71). He took the inventory of the estate of Samuel Wright 13 April 1717 (Providence Will Book 2:60) and the inventory of John Smith 26 May 1719 (ibid., 2:124). A horse of his appears in the inventory of Captain John Dexter circa 1716 (ibid., 2:130).

John died intestate and his wife and youngest son, Hope, were chosen administrators. The inventory included a negro woman about whom nothing else is known.

> Whereas Mr. John Angel of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations in New England who departed this Life the 27th day of July anno Dom: 1720: dyed Intestate and Left a Considerable moveable Esstate behind him: which by the Law of the Colony aforesd fell into the care of the Town Councill of Providence above sd and where as mris Ruth Angel Relick widdow of the said John Angel: and his son Hope Angel of Providence afore sd hath desired to have administration Granted unto them upon said Esstate: and have Exhibeted an Inventory of the said Esstate before the Towne Councill above sd which was by them accepted approved and allowed: and have also Given in bond with sureties for theire true and faithfull performeance of theire sd administration
>
> These are there fore to order and fully Impower you the said Ruth Angel and Hope Angel to take into your Care Custody and possession all and singulior the move able Esstate Goods Cattle and Chattles that belonged to the sd John Angel att the time of his death and the debts due to said Esstate and on the same to administer In order to discharge his debts: and to act and doe in all Casses Relateing the premisses: as far forth as the law Impowereth an administeratrix and an administrator to doe
>
> Given att a Town Councill held att Providence above said the: 30th day of september in the seaventh yeare of his majestyes Reign George King of Greate Brittan &c: Anno Dom: 1720:
> (*ERP* XVI:163-4).

An Inventory of the Esstate of John Angel of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations: who departed this Life July the 27th anno Dom: 1720

Imprimis	
To Wareing apparril	18.19.06
To silver money	11.09.08
To paper money	12.18.00
To one bond	22.05.00

To a Receipt	12.00.00
To five Cows	20.00.00
To one ox	07.00.00
To one bull	03.15.00
To one steere	03.00.00
To four heiffers	10.00.00
To one Calfe	00.09.00
To: two hogs	02.10.00
To six pitchforks	00.08.00
To an ax and two betle Rings 3 wedges and an Iron hoop	00.10.00
To thirteene harrow teeth	00.15.00
To Carpenters tooles	05.00.00
To two hoes and an Iron barr and sledg	01.00.00
To two Cheaines	01.02.00
To one Cheaine and Joyners hatchett	00.18.00
To old Iron	00.10.00
To yoake Irons	00.08.00
To Carte Irons	01.05.00
To Eight Shoak of Rye	01.10.00
To Indian Corne in the Eare	03.00.00
To three bushels and a halfe of Rye	00.14.00
To salt poarke	01.10.00
To butter	02.00.00
To five gallons of mollasses	00.12.00
To Leather	00.08.00
To three beeds and beeding	37.07.00
To Table Linnin	01.02.00
To Cloath	03.18.00
To flax and woll	02.06.00
To salt and beans	00.04.06
To yarne Cotten and Linnin	00.18.00
To a portmantle	00.09.00
To a saddle	00.10.00
To two baggs	00.04.06
To Chese	01.00.00
To a peaier of stillyerds	00.16.00
To Tables and Cheaiers	01.13.00
To three spining wheles	00.16.00
To six brass Kittles	06.00.00
To two skillits:3: Candle sticks one skimmer	01.08.00
To puter	03.00.00
To tinn and spoones	00.05.06
To two Iron potts a kittle and pott hooks	01.09.00
To two trammels	00.07.00
To a paier of Tongs a fire shovel and slice	00.10.00
To a grid Iron and fleshfork	00.05.00
To a Paier of Andirons	00.16.00

To a warming pan	00.12.00
To a frying pan	00.07.00
To four hammers	00.05.00
To a small hatchit	00.02.00
To two sickles	00.02.00
To three paier of nippers	00.05.00
To two gimblits a punch and sett	00.02.00
To a Chirn and Chese tub	00.09.00
To seaven Trays	00.06.00
To seaven glass bottles	00.07.00
To tallow	00.10.00
To a paier of money scailes	00.07.00
To Chests and boxes	01.10.00
To three bedsteads	01.00.00
To three paier of Cards	00.06.00
To suger	00.10.00
To a bible	00.10.00
To a Negro Woman	30.00.00
Total Sum	249.01.02

Inventory taken 12 September 1720 by Elisha Knowlton, Edward Smith, William Smith

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **THOMAS**[3], born Providence, RI 25 March 1672 (PVR 1:444); died Scituate, RI 4 April 1744 (*Angell genealogy*, p.15); married Providence 4 April 1700 (PVR 1:444) **SARAH BROWN**, daughter of Daniel and Alice (_____) Brown.

Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Martha**, born Providence 24 March 1702/3 (PVR 1:444)
2) **Isaiah**, born Providence 17 November 1704 (PVR 1:444)
3) **Jeremiah**, born Providence 29 January 1707[/8] (PVR 1:444)
4) **Jonathan**, born Providence 14 February or March 1709[/10] (PVR 1:444)
5) **Sarah** (*Angell genealogy*, p.15)
6) **Nehemiah** (ibid.)
7) **Thomas** (ibid.)

ii. **MERCY**, born Providence, RI 1675; living 9 April 1719 when her last child was born (*vide post*); married as his first wife Providence 12 April 1693 (PVR 1:426) **BENJAMIN SMITH**, born circa 1672, died 23 April 1751 (*Austin*, p.385), son of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith.

Benjamin married second Providence 11 June 1730 (ibid.) Mercy (_____) Waterman, widow of Resolved Waterman. They had children, surname *Smith*: *Freelove* and *William* (ibid.).

Children, surname *Smith*:

1) **John**, born Providence 8 December 1694 (PVR 1:427)
2) **Daniel**, born Providence 27 June 1697 (ibid.)
3) **Mercy**, born Providence 18 April 1699 (ibid.)
4) **Solomon**, born Providence 4 March 1701/2 (ibid.)
5) **Mary**, born Providence 3 August 1704 (ibid.)
6) **Hezekiah**, born Providence 18 August 1706 (ibid.)
7) **Jonathan**, born Providence 3 March 1708[/9] (ibid.)
8) **Nehemiah**, born Providence 2 May 1710 (ibid.)
9) **Sarah**, born Providence 26 April 1712 (ibid.)
10) **Abigail**, born Providence 10 June 1714 (ibid.)
11) **Anne**, born Providence 5 October 1717 (ibid.)
12) **Ruth**, born Providence 9 April 1719 (ibid.)

iii. **JOHN**, born Providence, RI circa 1677 (adult before his father deeds him land in 1705); married before 2 January 1720/1 (her father's will [Providence Will Book 2:292]) **SARAH[3] CLEMENCE**, born 11 November 1688, living 11 October 1725 when her mother named her in her will (*ERP* XVI:419), daughter of Richard[2] (Thomas[1]) and Sarah (Smith) Clemence (*Austin*, p.48).
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Ruth** (*Angell genealogy*, p.16)
2) **Lydia** (ibid.)
3) **Stephen** (ibid.)
4) **Richard** (ibid.)
5) **Abraham** (ibid.)

iv. **DANIEL**, born Providence, RI 2 May 1680 (*Austin*, p.4); died Providence 16 January 1750 (*Austin*, p.435); married Providence 2 May 1702 by Joseph Williams (PVR 1:26) **HANNAH[3] WINSOR**, died after 1742, daughter of Samuel[2] and Mercy (Williams) Winsor.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Samuel**, born Providence 12 December 1707 (PVR 1:26)
2) **John**, born Providence 18 October 1709 (ibid.)
3) **Nedabiah**, born Providence 19 April 1712 (ibid.)
4) **Joshua**, born Providence 26 February 1714[/5] (ibid.)
5) **Mary**/Mercy, born Providence 4 January 1716[/7] (ibid.)
6) **Job**, born Providence 1 January 1718[/9] (ibid.)
7) **Daniel**, born Providence 27 October 1720 (ibid.)
8) **Ezekiel**, born Providence 1722 (*Angell genealogy*, p.17)
9) **Waite** (*Austin*, p.435)

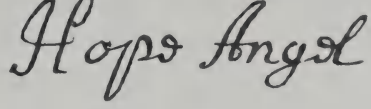
v. **JAMES**, born circa 1684; living, but non compos mentis 15 September 1757, when his brother, Hope, declined to continue serving as his guardian (Smithfield Town Council Book, 1757-1765, p.15); married first **SUSANNAH[3] WILKINSON**, born 27 April 1688, daughter of Samuel[2] (Lawrence[1]) and Plain (Wickenden) Wilkinson; married second **MARY** _____.

Children with first wife, surname *Angell*:

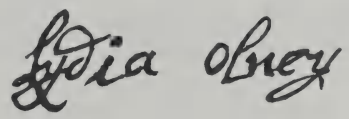
1) **Ruth** (*Angell genealogy*, p.20)
2) **William** (ibid.)
3) **Mary** (ibid.)
4) **James** (ibid.)
5) **John** (ibid.)
6) **Martha,** born 1718 (ibid.)
7) **Samuel** (ibid.)

\+ vi. **HOPE**, born Providence, RI 22 December 1685 (PVR 1:410).

HOPE[3] ANGELL (John[2], Thomas[1]), born Providence, RI 22 December 1685 (PVR 1:410); died Providence, RI 11 February 1759[/60] (PVR 5:532); married Providence by Joseph Jenckes 22 May 1712 (PVR 1:409) **LYDIA[4] OLNEY**, born Providence 30 April 1688 (*ERP* III:222), died Providence 1748, daughter of **THOMAS[3]** (Thomas[2,1]) and **LYDIA (BARNES) OLNEY** (see Olney Chapter).



Hope and Lydia lived on the land his father, John Angell, bought of Elisha Smith (*ERP* XXI:42-3).



As the youngest son, and closest to his mother, Hope Angell served as co-administrator with her on his father's estate 30 September 1720 (*ERP* XVI:164).

Hope witnessed the deed of his brother, James Angell, to Peter Barnes 20 April 1710 (*ERP* XX:381). This was the first evidence of a long history connecting the two youngest sons of John Angell. Near the end of his life, Mr. Hope Angell of Providence, who had for some time been guardian for his brother James Angell of Smithfield, appeared before the Smithfield Town Council and declined to continue as guardian. The Council appointed Mr. James Muzzey as James' guardian to take care of him and his estate, and invited Hope Angell to bring an account to the Council so that they might settle with him (Smithfield Town Council Book 1757-1765, p.15, 15 September 1757).

Like his father before him, Hope Angell served as a way warden for the town of Providence in 1709 (*ERP* 11:138). On 20 May 1717, Hope Angell and others reported their service as a jury to lay out highways in Providence (*ERP* IX:22-24). Hope served again in 1721/2 (*ERP* IX:33) and in 1738 (*ERP* IX:81).

His abilities were recognized early and while still in his thirties the town called on him to perform responsible duties, such as taking the inventory of William Hawking's estate 16 October 1723 (*ERP* XVI:247). Obadiah Olney, grandson of the late Thomas Olney, chose his brother Thomas Olney and his brother-in-law Hope Angell to be his guardians 4 February 1722/3 (*ERP* XII:66).

Hope served as a Deputy to the General Assembly at Warwick for Providence in 1719 (*ERP* XIII:18,33) and was a petit juryman in the same year for the Court of Trials (*ERP*, XIII:49). With the respectable title "Mr.," Hope Angell was one of the men chosen to serve as deputies at the General Court of Elections at Newport in May of 1720 (*ERP* XIII:33).

After the considerable prominence of his youth, Hope was less involved with town affairs in later years. He helped to lay a highway across the Mill River 13 March 1738 (*ERP* IX:81).

On 13 January 1740[/1], Hope Angell of Providence, yeoman, for love and good will deeded to Abiah Angell, his son, of Smithfield, husbandman, the land on which Abiah then lived, being 130 acres in Smithfield, bordered by Elisha Brown, John Brown, Noah Whipple, and Robert Gibbs, which Hope had purchased of John and Charles Field (Smithfield Deeds 1:600). A highway was laid out between the lands of Mr. Hope Angell and Mr. John Brown in 1741 (*ERP* IX:90-1).

Hope Angell wrote his will about four years before his death:

> In the Name of God Amen In the Twelfth Day of April In the year of Our Lord 1755 Hope Angell of Providence In the County of Providence In the Colony of Rhode Island Yeoman being of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God therefor Calling to mind the Mortallity of my body and Knowing that it is Appointed for all Men once to Die Do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament that is to Say
>
> principally And first of all I Give and Recommend my Soul into the Hands of God that Gave it and for my body I Recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christain Like and Decent Manner at the discretion of my Executors Nothing Doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall Receive the same again by the allmighty power of God and as Touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this Life I Give Devise and Dispose of the Same in the following manner and form
>
> Imprimis it is my Will and I Do order that in the first place all my Just Debts and funerall Charges be paid and satisfied, and that my Executors Heareafter Named Render and pay to the Town Council or to the Heirs of my brother James Angell all that belongs to my said Brothers Estate
>
> Item I Give to my oldest Son Abiah all my wearing apparrell, one Stub Syth one Draught yoke and one fifth part of a Croscutt Saw and the sixth part of my beadpan
>
> Item I Give to my Second son Oliver Angell (whom I Likewise Constitute make and Ordain Together with my third son Elisha Angell to be my Executors of this my Last will and Testament) one half of my Logg Chain one half of Cartrope, one half of my Stealyards one half of my Iron Barr, one fifth part of my Croscutt saw, all my horse Harness to Draw by all my harrow Teeth, all my Shoomakers Tools and Carpenters Tools, and my old Coopper Tools, one pair of hand Irons, one pair of Doggs all my Stock of Creaturs whatsoever excepting Two Cows and Twelve Sheep, one Draught Chain, one plow one Large Gallon bottle, one belmcatle Skillit one grindston one half of my Cydermill and all my Chests and other Lumber not otherwise Disposed of on sixth part of my bed pan my Loom and all my Slays belonging to my Loom
>
> Item I Give unto my fourth Son Thomas Angell one Third part of all my Moneys that is Due by bond and by note and of what I have in my Chest one Gun one small Chest callered one fifth part of my Croscutt Saw on Sixth part of my bead pan
>
> Item I Give to my fifth Son James Angell Two Thirds Parts of all my moneys which is due by bond and Note; and of what I have in my Chest,

my new Cooppers Tools, Two Cows and Twelve Sheep one plow and Two feather beads And furniture, all my pewter excepting one Large platter, all my Brass Iron and earthan ware, one Trammil one Tongs one fire Slice one fifth part of my Croscutt Saw, one Sixth part of my beadpan one Draught Chain

Item I Give to my Daughter Lydia Young all that I have Don for her Towards building and other ways, and five Shillings in Money which I Do hereby order my Executors to pay

Item I Give to my Grand Daughter Ruth Hawkins one Large puter platter one case with Seven Bottles

And I Do hereby utterly Disallow Revoak and Disanull all and Every other former Testaments Wills Legaccys and Executors by me in any ways before thie Time named Willed and bequeathed

Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last Will And Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the Day and year before Mentioned

Signed Sealed Published pronounced and Declared by the said Hope Angell to be his Last will and Testament In the presence of us the Subscribers &c

David Wilkinson Hope Angel
Jonathan Whipple
Nedebiah Angel

Proved 15 May 1759 (Providence Will Book 5:230-1)

A True Inventory of all the Personall Estate of Mr Hope Angell of Providence Deceast February 11th 1759

Imprimas To his Wearing Apparel	301.0.0
To one bible and Some other books	12.0.0
To Money Due by bond	953.9.7
To Money Due by Note	209.15.4
To Some Silver equal to old Tenor	20.5.0
To Cash old Tenor	133.12.0
To one pocket books To one narrow ax	3.12.0
To one Case with 7 bottles	9.0.0
To Money Due by book	63.10.9
To one mans Saddle and bridel	30.0.0
To one Womans Saddle and pillion	12.0.0
To one bead and furniture	130.0.0
To 6 Knapkins	12.0.0
to 4 pr Sheets 4 blankits	56.0.0
To 5 puter plates	23.0.0
To 4 old basons Seven plates	19.0.0
To 1 old quart pot pint pot and Tanchard	6.0.0
To 3 old Chests and box	27.0.0
2 puter muggs 1 bottle	5.0.0
To glass and Earthen ware	5.0.0
To one Large Glass bottle 1 Looking Glass	5.0.0

To 1 brass Inkhorn and flems	4.0.0
To 1 brass Candle Stick and bullit molds	6.0.0
To 1 old Bead much worn & Coverlid	45.0.0
To 1 pr handIrons one [ ] Iron	22.0.0
To 1 Tramel Slice and Tongs	12.0.0
To 2 Iron Kittles 1 brass Kittle and Skillit	29.6.0
To 1 warming pan one bead pan	26.0.0
To one frying pan To 1 pr Stillards	15.0.0
To 2 paire of SheepShears and Sickel	4.0.0
To 8 old Chairs	10.0.0
To 1 Iron bar beatle and Wedges one Sledge	11.0.0
To 1 Cloath Loome and Slays	40.00.0
To 1 Spade to 4 old hay forks	10.0.0
To 1 Grindston To one pr plow Irons	16.0.0
To Coopers Toles Carpenters Tools	28.0.0
To Croscutt Saw one Draught Chain	22.0.0
To 1 horse Coller harnes and Trayes	14.0.0
To half a Logg Chaine	10.0.0
To Two Cows one old mare	230.0.0
To 12 Sheep	96.0.0
To 1 Apple mill	15.0.0
To a Set of harrow Teath To Cash	12.12.8
	£2729.4.4

Isaiah Hawkins
Jonathan Whipple

The above written Inventory was Taken may ye 26th 1759 To the best of our Judgments by us the Subscribers At a Town Council held at Providence on the 29 day of September 1759 the within Inventory was by said Council accepted approved and allowed Test James Angell Clerk

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

\+ i. **ABIAH**[4], born Providence, RI 1 July 1713 (*ERP* V:204).

ii. **LYDIA**, born Providence, RI 8 May 1715 (*ERP* V:204); died circa 1802 (*Angell genealogy, p.19)*; married first Providence 8 October 1741 (PVR 1:92) **STEPHEN**[4] **HAWKINS**, died before 22 March 1755 (date of his father's will), son of John[3] (William[2,1]) and Mary (_____) Hawkins; married second Smithfield, RI 19 November 1755 (SVR 1:115) **JAMES YOUNG**, living 1790 (see Young Chapter).

Children, surname *Hawkins*:

1) **Ruth**, living 1755, named in grandfather Angell's will
2) **Ezekiel**, living 1768, incapable (N. Providence Probate A1:107)

Child, surname *Young*:

3) **Zebedee**, born circa 1756 (Smithfield Deed 11:45)

iii. **OLIVER**, born Providence, RI 20 February 1716/7 (PVR 1:409) or 3 March 1717 (son Israel's Bible, Rhode Island Historical Society, showing the 11 day calendar adjustment); died North Providence, RI 1 April 1799 in 83rd year (*Providence Gazette* and son Israel's Bible, Rhode Island Historical Society)(reported as 13 April 1799 age 83 years 1 month, Angel Cemetery, North Providence); married Providence 13 June 1740 (PVR 1:88) **NAOMI SMITH**, born 28 October 1720 (son Israel's Bible, Rhode Island Historical Society), died North Providence 3 December 1799, age 78 years (ibid.), daughter of Israel and Elizabeth (Arnold) Smith.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Israel**, born 13 April 1740 (*Angell genealogy*, p.39)
2) **Hope**, born 28 March 1742 (ibid.)
3) **Ruth**, born 1746 (ibid.)
4) **Jason**, born 7 October 1748 (ibid.)
5) **Naomi**, born 27 December 1755 (ibid.)
6) **Elisha**, born 22 February 1757 (ibid.)
7) **Adey**, in father's will (N. Providence Probate 1:10-14)

iv. **ELISHA**, born Providence, RI 13 October 1719 (PVR 1:409); died Providence 14 November 1755 (PVR 5:532); married as her first husband before say 1745 **SUSANNAH WHIPPLE**, daughter of Abraham Whipple.
Susannah married second after 1755 her husband's brother, James Angell (*vide post*), making him her children's step-father as well as their uncle.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Enoch**, named in uncle James Angell's will
2) **Martha** (*Angell genealogy*, p.40)
3) **Mary**, named in uncle James Angell's will
4) **Abner** (*Angell genealogy*, p.40)
5) **Isaac**, born 17 July 1753, named in uncle James Angell's will

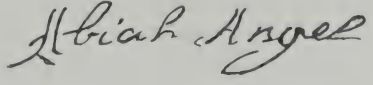
v. **MARCY**, born Providence, RI 4 August 1722 (PVR 1:409).

vi. **THOMAS**, born Providence, RI 13 June 1724 (PVR 1:409); died Pomfret, CT March 1792 if it was his grave dug in that month (*NGSQ* 74[1986]:122-7); married before 1752 **MARY** _____, living 1777 when she co-signs a deed with her husband (Pomfret Deed 6:154). The *Angell genealogy* errs in naming this Thomas' children, evidently confusing his family with that of his son of the same name.
Child, surname *Angell*:
1) **Thomas**, born circa 1752 (calculated from age at death [gravestone, Pomfret Cemetery, died 4 February 1826, age 74])

vii. **JAMES**, born Providence, RI 31 May 1731 (PVR 1:409); died June, 1806 (will dated 13 April 1797, proved 21 June 1806 [N. Providence Probate 1:348-51]); married after 1755 **SUSANNAH (WHIPPLE) ANGELL**, who survived him, widow of his brother, Elisha.
Child, surname *Angell*:

1) **Sally**, died shortly before her intended marriage with Dr. Stephen Randall (*Angell genealogy*, pp.179-80)

ABIAH[4] ANGELL (Hope[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), born Providence, RI 1 July 1713 (*ERP* V:204); died Smithfield, RI 14 September 1760 (Smithfield Probate 2:353-355); married Smithfield Monthly Meeting 17 May 1738 (SMM 1:27) **FREELOVE[4] SMITH**, born say 1710s, baptized 17th 3mo 1738 (Quaker Smithfield, p.18), died Smithfield 20 August 1766 (Smithfield Probate 2:527), daughter of **EDWARD[3]and MERCY (MOWRY) SMITH** (see Smith Chapter).



In the marriage intention of 30 1mo 1738, the groom was called "Nedebiah." It appears from the names of the witnesses to the couple's marriage, who were largely close relatives of Freelove Smith, that it was the Smith family who were Quaker. Certainly there were few indications before this that the Angell family were Quakers, yet Abiah must have been acceptable to the Friends to be allowed to marry in their Society.

> Whereas Abiah Angel Son of Hope Angel of Providence in the County of Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in New England and Freelove Smith Daughter of Edward Smith Deceased of Providence aforesaid Having Declared their Intentions of taking each other In marriage before Several Publick meetings of the People Called Quakers at Smithfield according to the good order used among them whose Proseedings therein after a Deliberate Consideration there of with Regard unto the Righteous Law of God and Exampel of his People Recorded in the Scriptures of tenth in that Case ware approved by the Said meetings they Appearing Clear of all other said having Consent of Parents and other Concerned therein Now therefore these are to Certifie all whom it may Concern that for the full Accomplishing of it have Said Intentions this Sevententh Day of the third month Called may in the year According to the English accompt one thousand Seven hundred Thirty and Eight they the sd Abiah Angel and Freelove Smith appeared in a publick Assembly of the Said People and others meet togather for that Purpose in their Publick meeting Place at Smithfield as aforesaid and in so manner he the said Abiah Angel taking the said freelove Smith by the hand Did openly Declare as followeth -- friends I Desire you to be my witneses that I take this friend Freelove Smith to be my wife Promising to be unto her a Dutifull Husband for untill Death make Seperation And then and there in the said Assembly the said Freelove Smith Did in like manner Declare as followeth -- friends I Desire you to be my witnesses that I take this friend Abiah Angel to be my Husband Promising to be unto him a Duetifull Wife until death make Separation and the said Abiah Angel and the sd Freelove Smith She assuming the name of her Husband as a further Confirmation thereof Did then and there to these presents set their hands and we whose names are hereunto Subscribed being Present among others at the Solomnizing of their marriage and

subscription in manner as aforesaid as witnesses hereunto have also Subscribed our names the day & year above written.

Samuel Aldrich	Joseph Arnold junr	Abiah Angel
Silas Carpenter	Thos Arnold junr	Freelove Angel
Benjr Smith	Marcy Smith	
Joseph Arnold	Nathaniel Scott	Mary Howkings
Hezekiah Smith	Marcy Arnold	Anney Smith
Joseph Hawkings	Martha Gulley	
Hezekiah Sprague	Rahole Smith	
Samuel Smith	Sarah Sprague	
William Gulley		

On 15 September 1740, Abiah joined many of his brothers-in-law, signing a legislative petition requesting that bills of credit be offered by the government (Legislative petition, RI State Archives 4:67).

Comfortably situated in Smithfield on the 130 acres his father had given him on 13 January 1740[/1], bordered by Elisha Brown, John Brown, Noah Whipple, and Robert Gibbs (Smithfield Deeds 1:600), Abiah received very little in his father's will. He made his living as a husbandman, but did not find it necessary to buy and sell land at the pace seen in earlier generations.

On 5 June 1741, Abiah and Freelove Angell quitclaimed their rights in their honored father, Edward Smith's, estate to Freelove's brother, Edward Smith for £100 (Smithfield Deeds 2:74).

Abiah Angell was surveyor of highways for the section of Smithfield beginning at the dividing line of Providence and Smithfield, southeast from Christopher Brown's, to William Pullens, including Christopher Brown, Nathan Brown, James Young, James Muzzey, Thomas Woodward, Robert Woodward, Ezekiel Angell Jr., John Wilkinson Jr., and John Clerk (Smithfield Town Council Book I, pp. 91, 111). He continued as surveyor of that section until shortly before his death in 1760.

He might have served in the courts and held positions in town government, just as earlier generations of Angells had, if he had lived beyond the short 47 years given him.

The will of Abiah Angell, written the day before he died, appears in Smithfield Probate 2:353-355:

> In the Name of God amen I Abiah Angell of smithfield in the county of providence in the colony of Rhode Island ec: yeoman being sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thaks be Given to God: therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body: and that it is appointed for all men Once to die: do therefore make and ordain this my Last will and testament: that is to say - my soul I recommend too [sic] almighty God that Gave it: and my body I Recommend unto the earth to Return unto the dust from whence it come: to be deasently enteard at the

descreation of my Executrix hereafter named and as touching such worldly estate where with it hath pleased God to bless me with in this Life: I Give demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form (Viz)

Imprimes I Give & bequeath to my Loving wife Freelove Angell the free and unitrupted Improvement of all my Lands in said smithfield during the Term and Time until my youngest son: namly: Benjamin Angell shall arive unto Lawfull age: sd profits I Give in the aforesaid manner that my said wife should bring up my young children those that are not able to maintain them selves and that the same might inable her in the same undertaking: as also the one third part of all my household Goods To her her heirs and Assigns for ever

Item I Give and bequeath all my Lands or Real Estate unto my Eight sons Namly Eber angell solomon angell Gideon angell Rufus Angell abiah Angell Junr George Angell Hezekiah angell and Benjamin Angell to them their heirs and assigns for ever all excpting a buring place three Rods square where my son stukely angell was buried the same I Keep and resrve for a buring Ground: my will is that said farm or Land should be divided when my said son Benjamin arive to Lawfull age and not before: and then my said sons to com into possession of the same: if he Lives to Atain Said age and if he should die before said age: at the time when the Next youngest brother doth atain the age of Twenty one years my will is that if my said sons or any of them when a division is made incline to sell their Right or share in said Land: and any of his or their Brothers are able and inclining to buy the same and will Give as much as any other person will: then the Refusal shall be Given to them of the said Right or shear: and if any one or more of my said sons should die before he or they arive to Lawfull age and without Legetamate isue: then his or their Right or Rights shall be Equally divided amongst the surviving brothers:

Item I Give and bequeath all the Remander of all my moveable Estate of what Kind or nature soever that is not all Ready disposed of: Excepting my oxen cows and other cattle a suffent part of them to pay all my Just debts and pay my said wife one Hundred and fifty pounds old Tenor: unto my said sons to be Equally divided as aforesd: and as many of much of said cattle as it takes to pay all my Just debts and the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds that shall be to my said wife to her her heirs and assigns forever: shall be sold & the money arising from said sail shall be disbursted to pay said debts and Legacies above said:

And I do hereby constitute make and ordain my said wife Freelove Angell sole Executrix of this my Last will and Testament and do hereby utterly disalow Revoke and disalow all and Every other and former Testaments wills Legecies and bequeaths and Executros by me in any wise Before named willed and bequeathed Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth Day of september and in the 34th year of his Majestys Reign AD 1760

Signed sealed published prounced [sic] and declared by the said abiah Angell as his Last will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers
John Wilkinson
Ezekiel Angell Junr Abiah Angell
Joseph Hawkins
Danll Mowry Junr
proved 24 February 1761 (Smithfield Town Records 2:353-355)

A True and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods and chattels of Abiah Angell Late of smithfield &c: Yeoman deceas'd who departed this Life september ye 14th 1760 which was Taken by us the subscribers this fourteenth day of February AD 1761 by the Desire of Freelove Angell widow and Relict of ye s^{d} Abiah Angell

Imprimis To his wearing Apparel	231.00.0
Item To Books	2.10.0
Item To old Tenor 76£ To Lawfull money [ ] into Old Tenor 11.18 to 2 spanish Mill^{d} Dollars two pistreens 3 half ditto In English six penny pieces of Silver all Rekned in Old Tenor	104.13.4
Item To One Yoak of Oxen	330.00.0
Item To three cows	240.00.0
Item To 1 hiffer 2 small yarlings	127.00.0
Item To One old mare and colt	70.00.0
Item To 17 sheep to 8 small swine	166.00.0
Item To 4 Turckys Geese & four fowls	12.00.0
Item To 1 old cart and wheels	90.00.0
Item To one set of coopers tools to hors Tacklin	32.00.0
Item To Two draught chains To 2 ox yoaks	25.00.0
Item to one old plow to 1 Iron Barr to 1 spad	20.00.0
Item To one pair of old draughts to 5 old hoes	12.00.0
Item To one old Broad ax to 4 old narrow axes	13.00.0
Item To 11 old harrow teeth to 2 wedges 2 beetle Rings	9.00.0
Item To a parcel of old cyths and cyth Tackling	25.00.0
Item To sundry old Irons to one pair of handirons	21.00.0
Item To one pair ditto To one fire shovel	25.00.0
Item To one Carpenter square To 10 more ditto	6.00.0
Item To one hammer Nipers and Gimblets	3.00.0
Item To Two Tramels to 1 Iron cettle for ditto	12.5.0
Item To Two wheels one Lining one woolling and Clock[ ]	8.00.0
Item To old chest to ditto	9.00.0
Item To about four Lods of hay	100.00.0
Item To one cyder Mill & press to 3 Barrils of cyder	101.00.0
Item To Old casks in the celler to 1 Large chest in Ditto	21.00.0
Item To Beef and pork	150.0.0
Item To one ovel Table To one chest of drawers	50.0.0
Item To one Joynt stool to one Looking Glass	18.0.0
Item To Tea cups saucers pots and glasses	8.0.0

Item To 4 Earthen pans To 2 coffee pots a Tea Canister and One funnell	3.0.0
Item To six pewter plaits to six ditto	16.0.0
Item To six pewter porngers To one old Quart pot and Two old Quart Basons	11.0.0
Item To 2 old ditto one Bason	6.0.0
Item To 8 pewter spoons To old pewter	4.0.0
Item To Knives and forks to a pair of old cotten cards	6.0.0
Item To 1 pair old woollin ditto to one old half Bushl and some old Baskets	3.0.0
Item To one Iron pot To one ditto	7.5.0
Item To old warming pan one old frying ditto	2.10.0
Item To about 30 bushells of Indian corn	103.0.0
Item To about 5 bushels of Rie to about 1 bushel more	24.0.0
Item To sheeps wooll To old casks in the Chamber	28.0.0
Item To flax to weavers Looms & warping bars	70.0.0
Item To 6 old chairs To Little Old Chirn	10.10.0
Item To 2 candlesticks & one old Lamp To one pair of shears one ditto	4.00.0
Item To 2 horn Combs To 1 Inkhorn to 1 hone & Razorshears	3.2.0
Item To some Glass Bottles to 2 Ea[r]then pots	3.0.0
Item To flax and wooll spun into yarn & Cotten wool	11.0.0
Item To about 6lb of wool spun into yarn	7.16.0
Item To one fether Bead and furniture in the outward room	90.00.0
Item To one ditto in the Bead Rome below	120.00.0
Item To one ditto in the chamber	120.00.0
Item To one flock bead and furniture in ye Chamber	60.00.0
Item To 1 Box Iron & 2 heaters To one old sadle and 2 bridles	20.00.0
Item To one Gun To table Lining and other things	60.00.0
Item To 2 sives To one old Bread Tray and some small ditto	1.00.0
Item To 1 Ceder Bottle To 1 oak ditto	3.0.0
Item To 1 Tea Kittle To one old hatchet	13.0.0
Item To 1 old Brass Kittle To one white Table	19.0.0
	£2897.3.4

Jonathan whipple
Dan[ll] Mowry Jun[r] (Smithfield Town Records 2:359-261)

The inventory of Freelove Angell, widow of Abiah, totalling £2351.12.0 and taken by Christopher Brown and Thomas Angell, was entered in the Smithfield Probate records (Smithfield Probate 2:527) on 1 November 1766. Her sons Eber and Gideon Angell were chosen administrators. Thirty-three years later, on 16 September 1799, their brother, Rufus, informed the Town Council that the estate had never been settled and division made. The Council called Eber and Gideon, who did not appear, so the administrator's bond was turned over to Rufus Angell (Smithfield Probate 3:29-33).

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **STUKELY**[5], deceased before September 1760 (father's will)

ii. **EBER**, born circa 1740; living Wendell, NH 1804 (Wendell tax records, 1804); married Smithfield, RI 20 August 176[2] (SVR 1:204) **JERUSHA**[7] **EDDY**, born 7 August 1740, living 21 February 1780 (Smithfield Deed 7:274), daughter of Eliphalet[6] (Zachariah[5,4,3], Samuel[2], William[1]) and Phebe (King) Eddy (*Eddy genealogy*, p.115). Captain in the Revolution. Moved to Wendell, NH, where he paid taxes 1791 through 1804, but returned to Rhode Island, where he may have died (Esther Angell letter, 1 March 1982).
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Stukely**, born RI 24 May 1762 (*Eddy genealogy*, p.191)
2) **Noel**, born 8 February 1765 (ibid.)
3) **Robert**, twin, born 25 February 1767 (ibid.).
4) **Eseck**, twin, born 25 February 1767 (ibid.)
5) **Alpha**, born 8 February 1769 (ibid.)
6) **David**, born 20 March 1772 (ibid.)
7) **Abner**, born 1 December 1774 (ibid.)
8) **Elizabeth**, born 14 June 1777 (ibid.)
9) **Hesekiah** (ibid.)

iii. **SOLOMON**, born circa 1742; living 1830 (North Providence, RI federal census, p.215); married North Providence, RI 7 August 1767 by Isaiah Hawkins, J.P. (NPVR 1:1) or 17 August (*TG* 4[1983]:86) **MARY**[5] **TRIPP**, born circa 1747 (calculated from age at death), died North Providence June 1819, in her 73rd year (death notice, *Providence Phenix*, issue of 16 June 1819), daughter of Edward[4] (Lott[3], John[2,1]) and Susanna (Ames) Tripp.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **William**, born February 1769 (*Angell genealogy*, p.76)
2) **Freelove** (ibid.)
3) **James William**, born North Providence 15 October 1776 (NPVR 1:94); died probably LeRoy, Dodge Co., WI, 7 November 1850; married circa 1802 Florence, Oneida Co., NY **Phebe Ann Morton**, born MA or Guilford, VT 28 March 1786 (Remington report, 3 December 1992), died Salt Lake City, UT 17 November 1854, daughter of Abraham and Phebe (Langford) Morton (ibid.).
James and Phebe had family difficulties and were separated about 1815, but reunited for a short time in the 1820s. The difficulties resumed and Phebe went to live in China, Genesse Co., NY with her "kinfolk" in the fall of 1832 (Journal of T.O. Angell [manuscript, 1884], FHL 921/73 An43j). Phebe joined the Latter Day Saints and travelled with them to Nauvoo, IL and eventually to Salt

Lake City, UT. Phebe's eldest daughter, Mary Ann, was Brigham Young's senior wife (see below).
Children (documentation for this family may be found in the Remington report of 3 December 1992 on deposit at the New England Historic Genealogical Society), surname *Angell*:
a) **Mary Ann**, born Seneca, Ontario Co., NY 8 June 1803, died Salt Lake City, UT 27 June 1882, married as his second wife Kirtland, OH 10 February 1834 **Brigham Young**, born Whitingham, VT 1 June 1801, died Salt Lake City 29 August 1877. This marriage was two years after the death of his first wife and eight years before he took his first plural wife. Mary Ann was held in special esteem as his senior wife.
b) **Gemima/Jemima**, born Camden, NY 4 October 1804
c) **Solomon**, born Florence, NY 21 April 1806
d) **Hiram**, born NY or RI 7 July 1807
e) **Truman Osborn**, born North Providence 5 June 1810. He was chosen as the architect for the Mormon Church and built the Salt Lake Tabernacle, the Beehive House, the Lion House and the Salt Lake City Temple, as well as many other fine buildings.
f) **Washington M.**, born 8 October 1812
g) **Phebe Ann**, born 12 October 1813
h) **James**, born 7 December 1821
i) **Abigail Moulton**, born June 1823
j) **Caroline Frances**, born 3 October 1825

4) **Lavinia**, born 1778 (*Angell genealogy*, p.76)
5) **Susan** (ibid.)
6) **Joseph** (ibid.)
7) **Edward** (ibid.)
8) **Asa** (ibid.)

\+ iv. **GIDEON**, born Smithfield circa 1746.

v. **RUFUS**, born circa 1750 (calculated); died Sutton, MA 28 February 1818 in his 69th year (gravestone, Sutton VR, p.396); married before 12 April 1780 (Smithfield Deed 7:290) **MARY MEDBURY**, born circa 1754 (calculated), died Sutton, MA 28 January 1829, age 75 years (gravestone, Sutton VR, p.396), daughter of Benjamin Medbury.
Child, surname *Angell*:
1) **Elizabeth**, born circa 1779 (calculated from gravestone, Sutton VR, p.478 and Smithfield deed 9:404)

vi. **ABIAH**, born circa 1752 (calculated from age at death); died North Providence January 1827 in his 76th year (death notice, *Providence Phenix*, issue of 2 January 1827); married before 28 March 1780

(Smithfield Deed 7:286) **MERCY**[7] **EDDY**, living 1781, daughter of Eliphalet[6] (Zacharaiah[5,4,3], Samuel[2], William[1]) and Phebe (King) Eddy (*Eddy genealogy*, p.191).
Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Samuel** (*Angell genealogy*, p.78)
2) **Abigail**, born circa 1775 (calculated from age at death, death notice, *Providence Phenix*, issue of 27 September 1822)
3) **Phoebe**, died unmarried age 40 (*Angell genealogy*, p.78)
4) **Jeremiah**, born 27 January 1781

vii. **GEORGE**, born say 1754; living 6 July 1789 when he was one of those mending the road to the Friend's Meetinghouse (Smithfield TR); married **ELIZABETH**[5] **MOSHER**, born November 1754, living 10 April 1780 (Smithfield Deed 7:287), daughter of Jonathan[4] and Ann (Mott) Mosher (*Mosher genealogy*, p.43-4).
Children, surname *Angell:*

1) **Naomi**
2) **Benjamin**
3) **Mary**

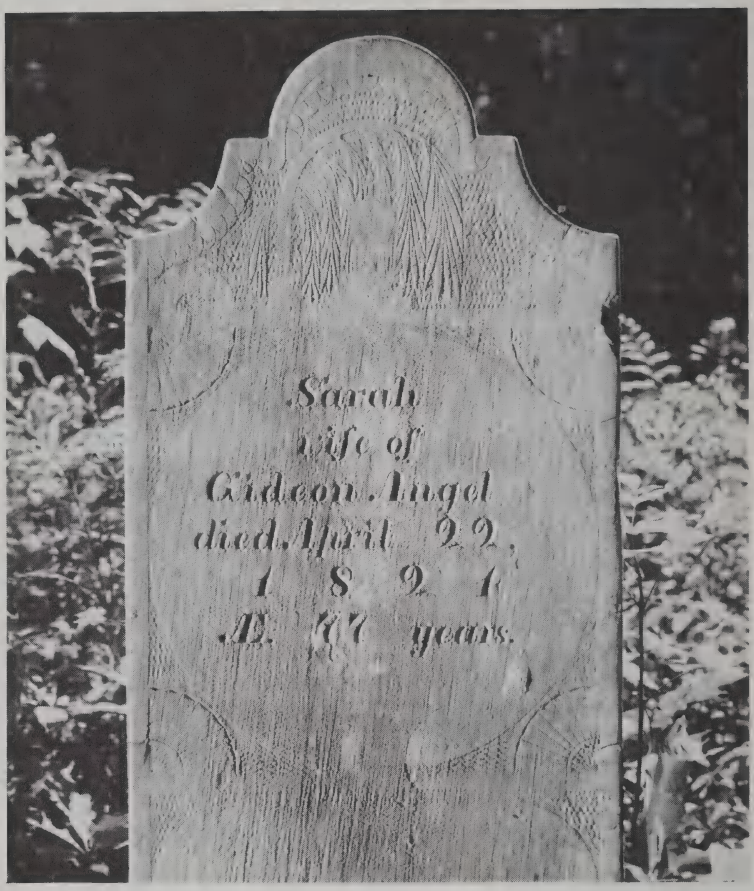
viii. **HEZEKIAH**, evidently died young, since his brother George sold one seventh part of his father's land in 1780, indicating that seven sons were alive at this time, Abiah having stipulated that the boys share evenly and not divide the land until youngest son Benjamin was of age.

ix. **BENJAMIN**, born North Providence, RI 9 March 1760 (*Angell genealogy*, p.79); died North Providence late September 1826 in his 67th year (death notice, *Providence Phenix*, 28 September 1826); married circa 1780-1 **LYDIA**[3] **BENCHLEY**, born Smithfield, RI 14 January 1760 (*Angell genealogy*, p.79), died North Providence 12 May 1831 (*Register* 142[1988]:14-15), daughter of William[2] (William[1]) and Deborah (Arnold) Benchley.
Benjamin went to Saville, NH with his elder brother, Gideon, and worked for him for several seasons, being paid in land. Upon returning to Smithfield for a visit, he decided to remain, and sold his NH land to live the remainder of his life in Smithfield and North Providence (*Angell genealogy*, p.79). He was a Revolutionary War private in August 1778 and a member of the North Providence Rangers under Capt. John Angell (*Register* 142[1988]:14).
Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Lemuel**, born 4 or 11 October 1782 (*Angell genealogy*, p.79)
2) **George**, born Smithfield 24 March 1785 (ibid.)
3) **Pardon**, born 12 May 1788 (ibid.)
4) **Christopher**, born Smithfield 16 September 1790 (ibid.)
5) **Harriet**, born 20 May 1794 (ibid.)
6) **Almira**, born North Providence 28 October 1802 (ibid.)

GIDEON[5] ANGELL (Abiah[4], Hope[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), born Smithfield, RI circa 1746 (calculated from age at death); died Sunapee, NH 24 November 1833, aged 87 years (gravestone, Cooper Cemetery, Sunapee); married North Providence, RI before 1774 **SARAH[3] YOUNG**, born circa 1747 (calculated from age at death), died Sunapee 22 April 1824 (gravestone, Cooper Cemetery, Sunapee), daughter of **JOHN[2]** and **ELIZABETH (BRIANT) YOUNG** (see Young Chapter).

Gravestone of Gideon Angell



Gravestone of Sarah (Young) Angell

After the death of his parents, we may assume that Gideon remained on the family land, waiting for his youngest brother to come of age, so that the estate could be divided. Gideon Angell appeared in the 1774 census of Rhode Island, residing in Smithfield with his young family, consisting of 1 male over 16 years, 1 female over 16 years and 1 female under 16 years old. The brothers, Eber, Solomon and Gideon Angell, appear together in a single entry in the Smithfield Tax List of 1778, no doubt reflecting the joint inheritance of their father's land, although they lived in two separate houses. The tax list shows them with 3 polls, 2 dwelling houses, 2 horses, 13 horned cattle, 22 sheep, 8 swine, 30 acres of pasture, 14 cows it will keep, 12 acres tillage, 120 bushells of grain, 3 acres of orchard, 10 barrels of cider, 30 acres for mowing, 9 tons of English hay, 16 tons of fresh hay, 75 acres of wood and wasteland, 150 total acres, the value of

their personal estates being £104.12.00 and the value of their real estate being £1000, for a total of £1104.12.00 rateable, altogether a prosperous appearance, but one which probably grew more strained as the younger brothers grew up (manuscript tax list, 1778, Central Falls City Clerk's Office).

In 1771, John Wendell placed advertisements in the *Providence Gazette* enticing settlers to come north into the area that had been chartered as Saville, NH in 1768. As people from the Providence area began to relocate in New Hampshire, word was passed regarding the quality of the land and opportunity to be had. By the end of the decade, Gideon Angell, his brothers Eber and Benjamin, and a number of his Young brothers-in-law had made the move. By 1781, Saville had been renamed "Wendell," for the early grantee, John Wendell of Portsmouth, NH. The name Sunapee was finally adopted in 1850 for this area, derived from the Pennacook Indian word for the lake, "*Soo-Nipi*," or "wild geese."

We learn a number of things from grandson John Angell's obituary in 1882. Borrowing liberally from this lengthy write-up, we are told that "Gideon Angell came to Wendell in 1779, three years before the town was incorporated. He was then a young man with a wife and two children." It is possible that he had three children at this time, since the third child, Smith, claims in the 1860 census that he was born in Rhode Island. In a deed dated 7 June 1779, Constant Hart of Charlestown, NH, cordwinder, sold lot #4 in the fourth range, first division in Saville, NH containing 75 acres to Gideon Angell of North Providence, Rhode Island, yeoman, designating Josiah Hart to receive Gideon's £220 (Cheshire Deed, E:629).

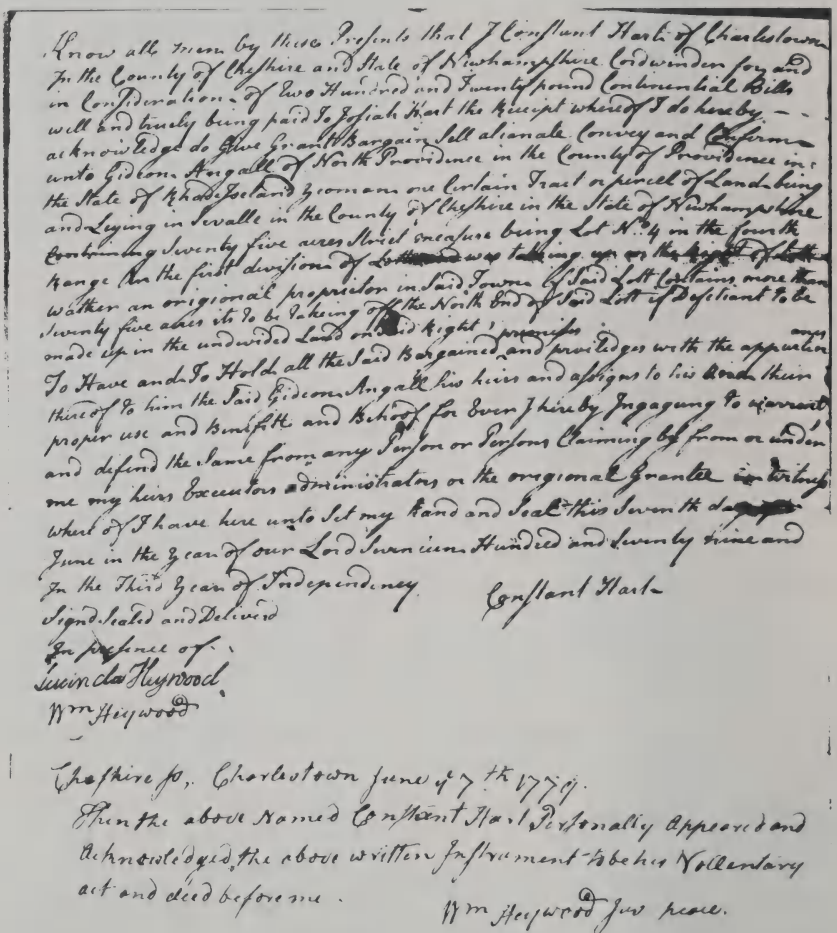
> "Gideon purchased a farm of between four and five hundred acres. It is an indication of his good judgment that no selection in the township could have been better, extending as it did from the easterly accessible hills on the one side, and gently floating south and west to the fertile lands lying in the valley below."

The location is still [1992] a striking one.

> "Here the sturdy pioneer made a clearing, built a log cabin and planted an orchard. A large flat stone that once formed the back of the chimney on the log house is the only thing remaining to mark the sight of that primitive home made in the wilderness over one hundred years ago."

The stone would more aptly be called a boulder and in 1992, no trace of the house nor chimney can be seen on the surface.

> "Gideon afterwards built a frame house, and still later he and his son John built the commodious and pleasant house from which three successful generations of occupants have been carried to their graves."



Know all men by these Presents that I Constant Hart of Charlestown
In the County of Cheshire and State of Newhampshire Cordwinder for and
in Consideration of Two Hundred and Twenty pound Continental Bills
well and truely being paid To Josiah Hart the Receipt whereof I do hereby
acknowledge do Give Grant Bargain Sell alianate Convey and Confirm
unto Gideon Angall of North Providence in the County of Providence in
the State of Rhode Island Yeoman one Certain Tract or pencil of Land being
and Leying in Sevalle in the County of Cheshire in the State of Newhampshire
Containing Seventy five acres Strict measure being Lot No. 4 in the fourth
Range In the first division of Lots [illegible] was taking up on the Right of Lott
Wather an origional proprietor in Said Town of Said Lott Contains more than
Seventy five acres its to be taking off the North End of Said Lott if Desciant to be
made up in the undivided Land on Said Right
To Have and To Hold all the Said Bargained premises and priviledges with the appurtenances
thereof to him the Said Gideon Angall his heirs and assigns to his and their
proper use and Benifitt and Behoof for Ever I hereby Ingaging to warrant
and defend the Same from any Person or Persons Claiming by from or under
me my heirs Executors administrators or the origional Grantee in witness
whereof I have here unto Set my hand and Seal this Seventh day of
June in the Year of our Lord Seventeen Hundred and Seventy nine and
In the Third Year of Independency.

Constant Hart

Signd Sealed and Delivered
In presence of
Lucinda Heywood
Wm Heywood

Cheshire ss. Charlestown June 7th 1779.
Then the above Named Constant Hart Personally Appeared and
Acknowledged the above written Instrument to be his Vollentary
act and deed before me.

Wm Heywood Jus peace.

In a deed dated 15 February 1780, Gideon and Sarah Angell sold all his rights in the real estate of his honored father, Abiah Angell, late of Smithfield, RI, by his last will for the sum of £2,100 to Silas Arnold of Smithfield (Smithfield Deed 7:289). Gideon signed this deed and Sarah made her mark. This cut the final ties Gideon had to Rhode Island, and we have no evidence that he ever travelled back to visit, although both brothers Eber and Benjamin returned to the Smithfield area after a few years.

Once settled in Wendell, Gideon served the town in many capacities, with particular emphasis on the church and schools. He was selectman in 1784. He served on the committee to build the meeting house in 1785 and served on the committee to account for the ministerial land and to choose the first minister to settle in the town. He was chosen a deacon on 27 March 1795 and it was voted that public worship occur half the time at the school house and half the time at the home of Gideon Angell.

Gideon collected the penny tax in 1795 and served on the committee to provide school masters and mistresses in the district. He was on the committee for settling accounts with selectmen in 1796 and served as a grand juryman for one year in Cheshire County 14 March 1798. Gideon was among those who chose the spot a little west of Mr. Joseph Silloways house for the new town house on 10 March 1802. He served on the road alterations committee in 1783, was highway surveyor in 1789, 1791, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1800, 1802; and was fence viewer in 1796, 1797, 1800, 1803, 1807 and 1808. This last service in 1808 when Gideon was in his early sixties marked his final appearance in town office (Wendell Town Records).

Over the years, Gideon took many opportunities to add to his land holdings. In 1781 at a tax sale, Gideon Angell purchased the right of John Huntington to 30 acres in lot #6 of the 75 acre lots (Cheshire Deed 32:22). That same year, he purchased Joshua Whitney's right to the lot #5 in the 4th Range (Cheshire Deed 23:393). From Jonathan Call of Newburyport, MA, baker, Gideon purchased 50 acres next to old Smithfield neighbor Nehemiah Woodward 21 February 1791 (Cheshire Deed 21:229).

Nehemiah Woodward and Sarah's brothers, were part of the cluster of relocated Smithfield men who made many depositions in the 1830s supporting each other in their petitions for Revolutionary War pensions.

From Nehemiah Woodward, minister of the Gospel, Gideon Angell purchased on 9 June 1794 an entire 75 acre lot, #17 in the 3rd Range, that had been granted to the first settled minister (Cheshire Deed 23:373). From this same Nehemiah Woodward, Gideon purchased part of the 75 acre lot in the First Division of Lot #7 in the 9th Range in Wendell on 7 July 1793 (Cheshire Deed 21:223). It is likely that Nehemiah Woodward was a cousin to Sarah (Young) Angell. Sarah's father had a sister, Anne, who married Thomas Woodward, and whose family lived near the Youngs in Smithfield. Nehemiah Woodward was probably a child or

grandchild of this family, but records are lacking to allow a certain conclusion. At any rate, in all his appearances with the Angells and Youngs, Nehemiah Woodward behaves like a relative or at least a very close friend.

Sarah's cousin, Israel Bryant, who had also made the move from Smithfield to Wendell, sold his part of lot #3 in the 2nd Range on 31 October 1800 to Gideon Angell (Cheshire Deed 44:564). Less than a year later, Gideon spent $19 to purchase the residue of the lot Nathaniel Treadwell of Portsmouth, merchant, had sold to Joshua Whitney of Wendell (Cheshire Deed 72:439).

On 2 June 1801, Gideon Angell of Wendell, yeoman, purchased, "the farm on which I now dwell," with barn and buildings from Joshua Whitney of Wendell, gentleman for $800, it being one half of lot 5 in the 4th Range of 75 acre lots, next to the land of Joseph Chase (Cheshire Deed 44:561-2). On 20 September 1802 he purchased land formerly owned by William Gage from Joseph Chase (Cheshire Deed 47:326).

From Obediah Dickinson of Northfield, MA, Gideon purchased part of lots #9 and #2 in the 3rd Division near the Newport line for $800 14 June 1803 (Cheshire Deed 45:409). A highway was laid out beside his house on the road that goes by Smith Angell's house in 1807 and another was laid out across his pasture in 1821 (Sunapee Town Records, p.10).

Although he left no will, Gideon provided land for his children. He sold to John Angell of Wendell part of lots #1 and #2 in the 3rd Division on 7 March 1814 (Cheshire Deed 64:436). He sold 68 acres to his son David Angell of Wendell bordering on the schoolhouse lot 21 October 1816 (Cheshire Deed 76:274).

To son Smith Angell he sold part of lot #7 in the 3rd Range, which Gideon had purchased from Nehemiah Woodward (Cheshire Deed 94:536, 20 October 1818) and "the farm where the said Smith Angell now lives," to him on 4 November 1818 (Cheshire Deed 94:597).

On 4 November 1818, Gideon Angell of Cheshire County sold for $2000 to his son John Angell, yeoman, the bulk of his remaining real estate, calling it "the farm which I now live on scituate in Wendell with the house barn and buildings thereon" and also one other piece south of the road containing 12½ acres adjoining David Angell's land, which he had bought of Israel Bryant; also another piece south of the road leading by the farm bordered by David Angell and Smith Angell, about 147 acres (Sullivan Deed 10:68). This deed was acknowledged the same day, and although it dealt with the homestead land, Gideon's wife, Sarah, did not release her dower. Since the dower rights were often omitted from the body of the deed and only alluded to specifically at the time of acknowledgement, Sarah may never have seen the deed. It was not recorded until 24 September 1832, many years after her death, and about a year before Gideon died.

David Angell tavern, on the original Angell homestead circa 1800

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

i. **DAVID**[6], born RI 28 December 1776; died Wendell, NH 19 November 1827, aged 51 years (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery); married Wendell, NH 12 July 1798 (NHVR) **DEBORAH**[6] **CLAPP**, born Little Compton, RI 7 July 1778, died Wendell, NH 23 July 1842, aged 64 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery), daughter of Job[5] (Elisha[4], Joseph[3], Samuel[2], Thomas[1]) and Sarah (Richmond) Clapp (*Angell genealogy*, p.135 and *Richmond genealogy*, p.177). Taverner.

Children, surname *Angell*:

1) **Welcome Arnold**, born South Sunapee 4 October 1798 (NHVR)
2) **Horace**, born Wendell 6 December 1801 (NHVR)
3) **Lavina**, born Wendell 13 February 1807 (NHVR)
4) **Celia**, born Wendell 10 August 1811 (NHVR)
5) **Lorenzo**, born Wendell 6 September 1816 (NHVR)

\+ ii. **JOHN**, born Smithfield, RI 1 September 1778.

iii. **SMITH**, born RI 4 August 1779 (place from 1860 Sunapee, Sullivan Co. census, State Copy, p.9, date from *Angell genealogy*, p.76); died

Sunapee 19 July 1860 aged 80 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery); married before 1802 **BETSEY[6] CLAPP**, born Little Compton, RI 6 October 1780, died 10 July 1855, aged 75 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery), daughter of Job[5] (Elisha[4], Joseph[3], Samuel[2], Thomas[1]) and Sarah (Richmond) Clapp (*Richmond genealogy*, p.177).
Children, surname *Angell*:

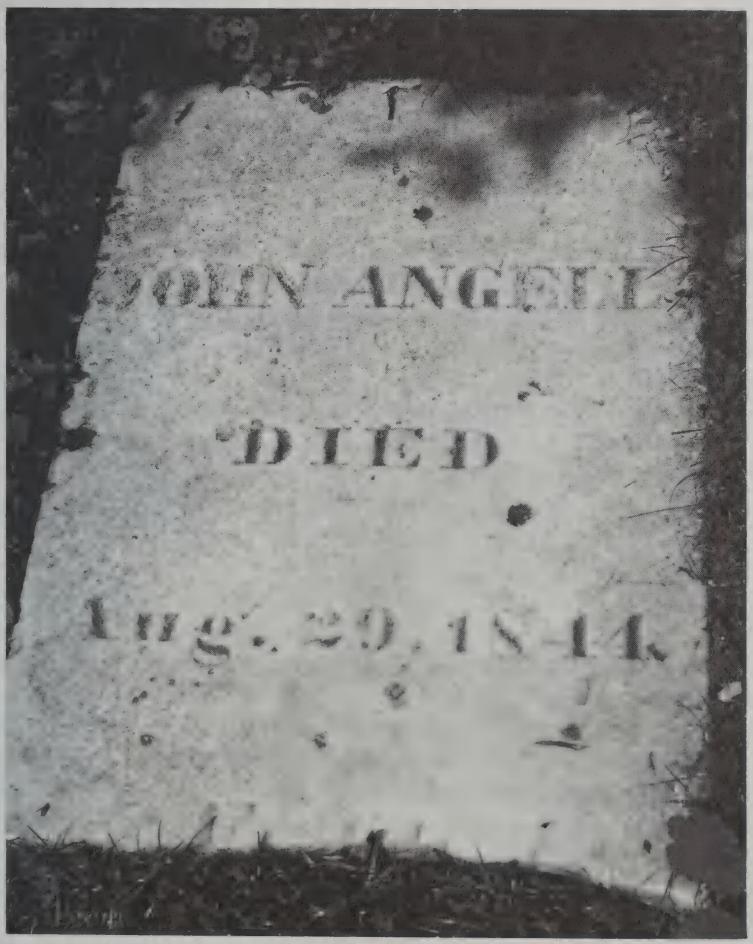
1) **Sally**, born Wendell, NH 19 August 1802 (NHVR)
2) **George**, born Wendell 8 June 1805 (NHVR)
3) **Gideon**, born Wendell 27 April 1807 (NHVR)
4) **Rachel**, born Sunapee 24 July 1809 (Sunapee VR 1:917)
5) **Irene**, born Sunapee 5 July 1813 (ibid.)
6) **Richmond Clapp**, born Sunapee 26 April 1820 (NHVR)

iv. **LYDIA**, born Sunapee, NH 11 September 1780 (Sunapee TR 1:917); married 30 June 1796 **ROBERT LEAR**, born Saville, NH 6 February 1774 the first child in town records (NHVR); no probate found. In 1871 her descendants are said to have numbered 60.
Children, list incomplete and order unknown, surname *Lear*:

1) **Nehemiah** (Lear typescript)
2) **Gideon** (ibid.)
3) **John** (ibid.)
4) **Joseph** (ibid.)
5) **Robert** (ibid.)
6) **David Loren**, born circa 1818 (1860 Sunapee, Sullivan Co. census, State Copy, p.9)
7) **Betsy** (Lear typescript)
8) **Lydia** (ibid.)

JOHN[6] ANGELL (Gideon[5], Abiah[4], Hope[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), born Smithfield, RI 1 September 1778; died 29 August 1844 (gravestone, in the walk at the homestead farm, Sunapee); marriage intention Wendell 17 March 1806 (Sunapee Town Records 1:864, typescript) **REBECCA[6] WAY,** born circa 1778, died Wendell, NH 19 June 1851 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery), daughter of **REYNOLD[5]** and **IRENE (BECKWITH) WAY** (see Way Chapter).

A contemporary gravestone rests near the home John built in Wendell, and a modern stone marks his actual grave in the South Sunapee Cemetery.



Gravestone of John Angell

John was an infant when his parents removed from Smithfield and settled in the wilderness that was to become Sunapee, NH. As part of the second generation of settlers whose burgeoning population was being augmented by additional settlers coming up the Connecticut River Valley, he did not have the relatively high profile enjoyed by his father. He did serve as Highway Surveyor for the Town of Wendell, NH in the years 1820-1822, and 1824, but after that had little to do with town or church government.

The Sullivan County Court of Common Pleas did not discriminate between John Sr. and his son, John Jr., so it is not clear which man took the following actions. At the October 1840 term, John Angell of Wendell, yeoman, sued Daniel S. Currier of Wendell, yeoman, who was called three times, but failed to appear. Angell won $22.37 in damages and $9.78 in costs by default (Sullivan Court 1840 #245). John Angell of Wendell, yeoman, sued his relative Welcome A. Angell of Wendell, laborer, in the October 1842 term. Welcome failed to appear and John Angell recovered $14.23 damages and $6.30 in costs by default (Sullivan Court 1842).

On 1 November 1808, John Angell of Wendell, yeoman, purchased land bounded by David Angell, Israel Bryant and Gideon Angell from Robert Woodward of Wendell, yeoman for $300 (Cheshire Deed 66:418). John Angell purchased two tracts of land from his father, Gideon Angell, including, "the farm which I now live on in Wendell with the house, barn, and building thereon," plus 12½ acres and 147 acres on 4 November 1818 (Sullivan Deed 10:68) and 132 acres, part of lots #1 and #2 in the 3rd Division on 7 March 1814 (Cheshire Deed 64:436).

John disposed of some of his land to his eldest son before his death. On 24 September 1832, the same day that he recorded the deed his father, Gideon, had given him fourteen years earlier, John deeded two parcels of land in Wendell containing about 50 acres to his son, John Angell Jr. for $700 (Sullivan Deed 10:69).

John Angell died intestate. His widow declined administration and J.D. Nettleton was appointed in her stead (Sullivan Probate #103-A). On 16 October 1844, Rebecca petitioned for an allowance from the estate for her support. As her dower, on 26 October 1844, the court caused the following property to be set off for her use: the 2 front square rooms in the house front entry, the bedroom in the west end of chambers, the cellar under the two square rooms, priviledge to the buttery, the east part of the east woodshed (except a spaceway to the backhouse), the north part of the hog pen and a priviledge to pass to and from the same, also the woodhouse and to both wells at the house and two small parcels of land bounded on land of Welcome Angell, Hiram Angell and Gideon Angell.

The inventory of John Angell, late of Wendell, was brought to the court 18 September 1844 by William Young, Bailey Pillsbury and Silvan S. Wilcox:

Land and Buildings	$2500.00
½ doz. dining Chairs	2.52
1 large & 1 small Roc'g Do.	1.50
1 light Stand	1.00
1 looking Glass	.75
1 pr. plated candlesticks	.34
1 pr Fire dogs brass heads	.40
1 pr large do.	.30
1 pink tea Set	.50
1 China Do.	1.75
2 Nappies	.25
2 blue edge Do	.07
9 pink col. Plates	.40
9 3rd Size Do.	.20
8 Do	.25
1 bloc Tin Tea pot	.25
8 Glass plats	.25
1 pr. decanters	.25
1 case knives & forks	.50
1 Waiter	.12
½ doz. tumblers	.12
5 small plates	.10
6 blue edge Do.	.10
4 bowls	.20
½ Doz. large table spoons	
3 German Silver teaspoons	.15
9 Silver Tea Spoons	1.00
½ doz. cups & Saucers	.10
4 white plates	.06
2 pitchers	.14
1 Glass Lantern	.25
1 looking Glass	.42
1 large pewter Platter	.25
1 Coffee Mill	.10
3 Sugar boxes	.10
1 3 ft. Table & oil cloth	1.00
1 Rocking chair	.42
6 dining Do.	1.00
1 wooden clock & case	3.00
- Kitchen Chairs	.50
1 Kitchen Table	.30
1 Kitchen lightstand	.10
1 Kitchen Snuffers	.17
1 Case drawers	.25
1 Small looking glass	.17
1 low case drawers	1.00
1 salt morler	.10
5 tin pans	2.00

7 small do.	.50
2 tin coffee pots	.25
1 Gal Stone jar	.20
Tin cream pot	.17
1 case old knives & forks	.12
1 dust pan	.10
1 tin	.8
Lot tin ware	.75
1 large tin boiler	.50
3 wooden pails	.50
1 Cooking Stove	12.00
1 Iron Basin 25 iron pot 25	.50
1 Spider 15 3 Iron kettles 34	.49
2 small brass -olo	1.00
1 pr Sadirons	.12
1 pr Gun candlesticks	20
2 pr fire shovels & tongs	.40
1 low bedstead, 50 old table 66	.56
2 calf Skins	2.00
1 Side upper leather	1.50
½ Do Sole do	1.50
1 Loom & other apparatus for weaving	2.00
1 linen wheel, 25 flax comb 25	.50
Lot old garden beans	1.00
Lot dry cask in chamber	.25
1 old bed & bedstead in do	.40
2 old quilts, 34 2 comfortables 1.00	1.34
2 coverlets	1.50
lot apples in chamber	.30
1 Iron Kettle, 50 1 old brand do 50	1.00
1 bellows, 10 meal chest 34	.44
about 150 lb. Cheese	6.00
1 Sink, 50, 1 cheese press, 30	.80
Lot cheese hoops 25 cheese tub 50	.75
Large Steelyards 75 small do. 25	1.00
nail hammer, 25 draw shave 30	.55
Augers chissel, Gimblels &c	.75
3 Sycles 25 1 Woollen Wheel 25	.50
1 handsaw 25 2 meat tubs 50	.75
Lot pork 1.00 3 Firkins Butter 15.00	16.00
3 cider bbls 1.50 lot old dry casks 1.00	2.50
About 50 bush. potatoes	6.25
3 old hogs $25 3 Shoats $9	34.00
1 Grindstone 2.50 Woodsaw 75	3.25
2 axes 1.00 Sythes and Snaithes 1.00	2.00
Sap tubs 1.00 2 low bedsteads .25	1.25
lot old iron 1.50 1 corner 2 Whippletes 1.00	2.50
1 horse yoke & holdbackirons	.50

4 Chains 1.50 2 hoes .25 2 shovels 2 much fork 1.00	2.75
2 ox yokes	2.00
2 Iron bars 1.50 1 crosscut Saw 1.00	2.50
2 Saddles 1.00 2 harneses 2.00	3.00
1 lumber sley 3.00 1 Single do 3.00	6.00
2 Iron wedges & hay Knife	.50
2 buffalo robes 2.00 1 Chaise & harness 10.	12.00
1 Scraper 1.00 1 ox sled .75	1.75
1 small plow 2.00 1 large do. 2. 1 sidehill 4.00	8.00
2 old plows .50 2 harrows 4.00 drag .50	5.00
½ undivided lot pine boards	25.00
8 old waggon wheels 1.50 Hemlock plank 5.50	7.00
Lot hemlock & pine board 4 joise	12.00
3 hayrakes .25 1 ox cart & bodies 12.00	12.25
1 bed in woodhouse chamber	5.00
1 low bedstead & cord feather & strawbed in west bed room	5.50
1 high do & cord feather & straw bed in middle kitchen	7.75
1 do. do. do. in east bedroom	9.50
2 blue & white cotton & wool coverlets	4.00
2 check woollen blankets 3.00 3 patch Quilts 3.00	6.00
1 Calico Comfortable .75 Woollen do. .75	1.50
7 White woollen sheets 6 flounce quilt 1.50	7.50
1 fine wool blanket 1.50 10 Sheets 3.50	5.00
19 old Sheets 3.00 12 Pr. pillowcases 1.75	4.75
5 Prs. pillowcases .70 7 Prs do, .75	1.45
5 linen table cothes 4 sands do	5.00
4 roller towels .75 2 cotton table cloths	1.25
2 white chambris .25 lot Corn on ear 10.00	10.25
4 hay forks, 50 lot comfodder 2.00	2.50
Hay in bay & short scaffold in upper barn	70.00
Lot beans not threshed	1.00
about 1 ton meadow hay on lof of bay in middle barn	3.00
one undivided half on same bay Cut at halves	14.00
lot of old hay in same bay @ 4 tons	16.00
south half of hay on short scaffold in do	6.00
Lot oats in Straw 25.00 oats & peas in straw 6.00	31.00
Lot wheat in bundle about 25b	25.00
about 15 B. shelled corn	6.30
3 BushWheat 3. 3 do flax seed 3.50	6.50
1 " beans 1.00 1 b. salt 50 7 sacks .70	2.20
Lot dry measures 25 flax not rolled 75	1.00
Lot hay on long scaffold in lower barn	15.00
all the hay in bay & shed scaffold in do	21.00
1 pr 6 yrs old oxen, 55. 1 pr. 5 yrs old do. 50.	105.00
1 brindle cow 10. 1 stand do 12.	22.00
1 light red do. 11. 1 do Balls on Horns 13.	24.00
3 calves 8. 40 Sheep 45. 1 pr 3 yrs old steers 30.	83.00
1 Pr 2 yrs old Old Steers 20.00 2-2 year Old Heifers 20.00	40.00

	$805.62
Schedule of Notes	
one note Signed John Angell Jr	
dated June 1st 1839 of	35.00
on demand interest annually	
one other Do signed John Angell Jr.	
dated Oct. 11, 1839 of	60.00
One other signed John Angell Jr.	
dated Jan. 10 1842 of	5.00
on demand interest annually	
one note Signed Josiah Forsaith	
dated Sept. 2, 1843 of	22.50
on demand with interest annually	
endorsed April 23, 1844	10.00
One note Signed Hiram Angell dated Oct 26, 1843 of	20.40
on demand with interest	
One note Signed Erastus Angell dated March 13, 1843	
of 12.00 to be paid in labor	
Cash on hand	14.00
Whole amount of Notes & cash	146.96
Whole Do. of other personal Estate	805.62
Total	$952.58

(Sullivan Probate 5:531-3)

Rebecca (Way) Angell survived her husband six years, living in the old house with her single daughter, Lydia. Rebecca left a will:

> In the Name of God Amen, I Rebecca Angell of Wendell in the County of Sullivan and State of New Hampshire, widow of John Angell late of said Wendell, deceased, being weak in body but of sound and perfect memory, blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following to wit:
>
> First, I give and bequeath unto my eldest son, John Angell the sum of one dollar
>
> I do also give and bequeath to my son Erastas Angell the sum of one dollar.
>
> I do also give and bequeath to my son Hiram Angell the sum of one dollar.
>
> I further give and bequeath to my daughter Lydia Angell all my personal estate consisting of bed and bedding and household furniture, whatsoever And also after payment of all my just debts, I give and bequeath all the remaining property [deeded] to me by the Judge of Probate, to my said daughter Lydia Angell.
>
> And I do hereby constitute and appoint my son Erastus Angell sole executor of this my last will and testament.
>
> In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 6th day of June A.D. 1848.

Signed, sealed published & declared by the above entered Rebecca Angell as and for her last will and testament in the presence of us, who at her request and in her presence & in presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto
Rebecca X Angell
William Young
W.A. Angell
M.A. Angell

Children, surname *ANGELL*:

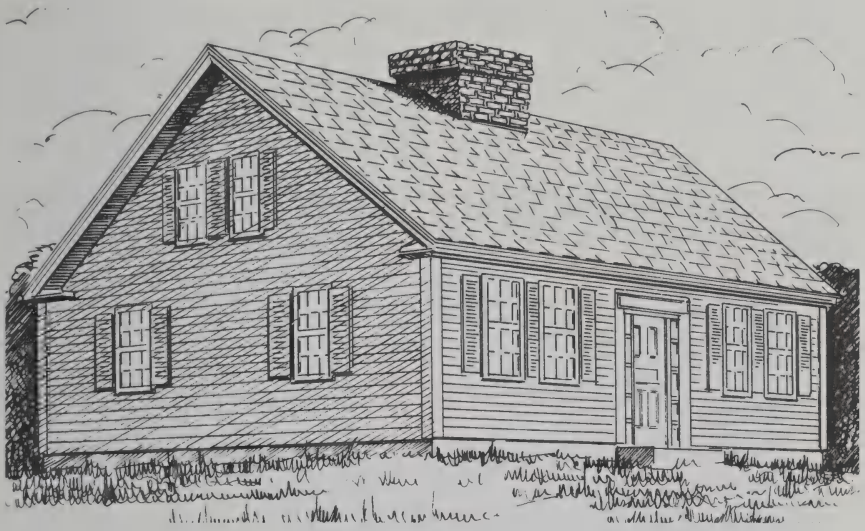
i. **LYDIA**[7], born Wendell, NH 20 February 1807 (Sunapee Town Records 1:918, typescript); died 10 April 1862 (Sullivan Probate #1582-A and gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery); unmarried. A Bible is listed in her inventory.

ii. **Capt. JOHN**, born Wendell or Sunapee 15 June 1809 (Sunapee Town Records 1:918, typescript); died Sunapee 15 June 1882 of pneumonia (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery & NHVR & obituary, *Argus & Spectator*, June 1882); married first Newport, NH 28 March 1836 (NHVR) **ELIZABETH TITUS**, born circa 1812 (calculated from age at death), died Sunapee August 1859 of consumption, age 47 (1860 Mortality Schedule, Sunapee, State Copy, p.1 and gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery); married second 21 September 1860 **HANNAH SAWYER**, born Salisbury, NH 17 July 1819 (NHVR), died Sunapee 19 July 1897 of heart disease (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery & NHVR), daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Judkins) Sawyer. John served as a Captain in the New Hampshire 31st Regiment, 5th Brigade, 3rd Division and was discharged 12 April 1836.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Henry Martin**, born 2 April 1837 (NHVR)
2) **Almon**, born 31 May 1839 (NHVR)
3) **Ellen**, born 27 February 1844 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery & NHVR)
4) **Lizzie Maria**, born circa 17 February 1853

iii. **ERASTUS**, born Wendell, NH 12 June 1815; died Newport, NH 26 April 1889, aged 73 years 10 months 14 days (NHVR) after an illness of eight months, of cancer (*Argus & Spectator*, 3 May 1889, p.2); married first Bradford, NH 18 April 1839 (NHVR) **FANNY GEORGE**, born 11 May 1819, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth George (*History of Sunapee*, 1941, p.134); marriage intention second Sunapee, NH 30 April 1861 (NHVR) **ROSILTHA (SARGENT) DURGIN** of Sunapee, born January 1828 (*Newport History*). Farmer.
Children, surname *Angell*:
1) **Jennie M.**, born Newport 5 February 1850

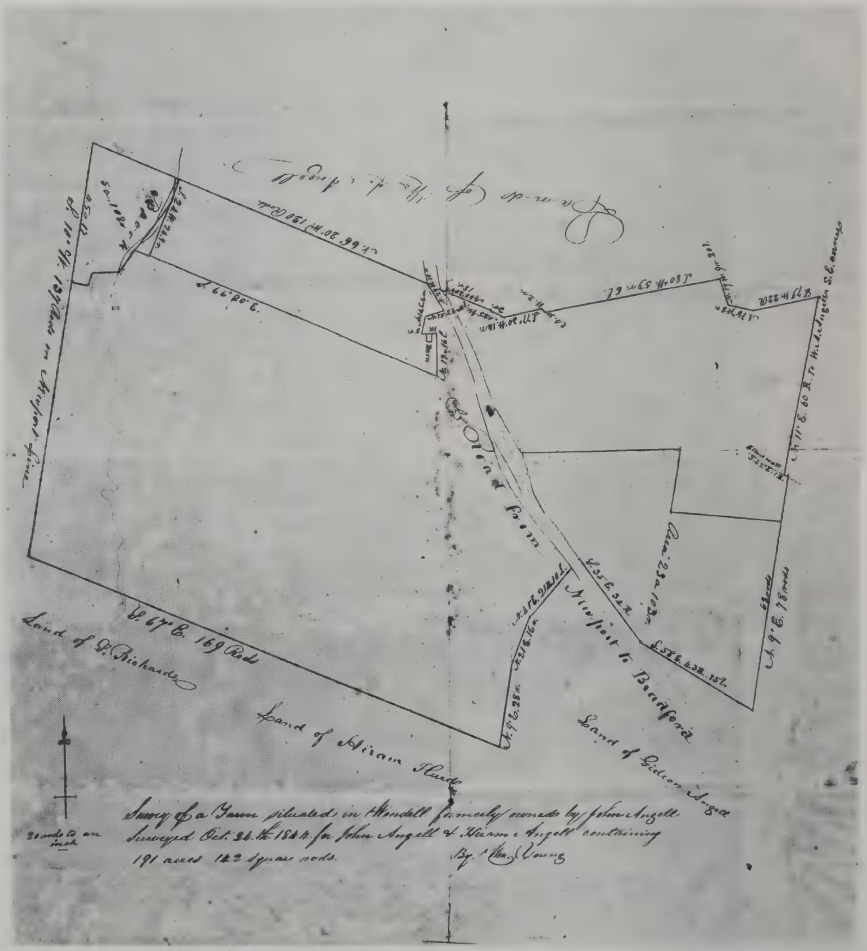
2) **Hiram S.**, born Newport, NH 14 or 15 August 1851 (he may have had an elder brother of the same name who died, because a Hiram age 10 months appears in the 1850 census [State copy, Sullivan County, Newport, household 348/399]).
3) **Abbie E.**, born Newport 19 November 1854

\+ iv. **HIRAM**, born Wendell, NH circa 1820.



Gideon and John Angell homestead circa 1810s

Same house late 1800s



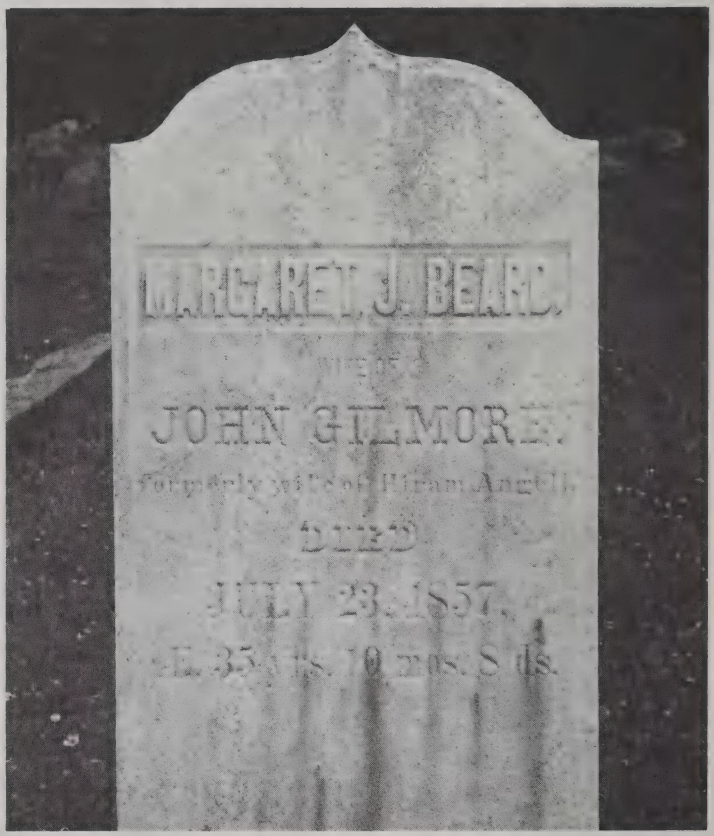
Map of John Angell's property 24 October 1844 surveyed for two of his sons, Hiram Angell and John Angell

HIRAM[7] ANGELL (John[6], Gideon[5], Abiah[4], Hope[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), born Wendell, NH circa 1820 (calculated from age at death); died Newport, NH 29 May 1849, age 29 years (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport); married Newport 16 March 1843 by Rev. John Woods (NHVR) **MARGARET JANE[4] BEARD**, born New Boston, NH 15 September 1821 (calculated), died Newport, NH 23 July 1857, age 35 years 10 months, 8 days of consumption (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, obituary, *Argus and Spectator*, 31 July 1875, p.2), daughter of **ANDREW[3]** and **ELIZABETH (COCHRAN) BEARD** (see Beard Chapter).

Hiram Angell

Margaret J. Angell

Gravestone of Hiram Angell



Gravestone of Margaret Jane (Beard)(Angell) Gilmore

Margaret Jane married second Newport, NH 8 June 1852 (NHVR) **JOHN GILMORE**, born circa 1816 (age at second marriage), died between 1866 (when his last child was born) and 20 June 1870 when a guardianship was taken for that child (Hillsborough Probate #2528), son of Whitefield[4] (James[3], Whitefield[2], James[1]) and Mary (Robb) Gilmore.

Two years after Margaret Jane's death, Gilmore married second New Boston, NH 18 October 1859 (NHVR) to her first cousin Ann Augusta[4] Beard, born circa 1828 (age at marriage), died Ambia, IN after 21 December 1880, when she signed a receipt for legacies from her father's estate (Hillsborough Probate #7056), and before 27 December 1883 when her siblings claimed they were her only heirs (Hillsborough Probate #7056), daughter of William[3] (William[2], Andrew[1]) and Eleanor (McMillen) Beard.

John and Ann Gilmore had two daughters; *Margaret Jane Gilmore*, who died 2 May 1864, age 3 years, 3 months, 16 days (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport, where she is buried in the plot with Margaret Jane

[Beard][Angell] Gilmore) and *Esther H. Gilmore*, born New Boston, NH circa 1866 (1870 census, Hillsborough County, p.211) and died between 20 June 1870 when her mother was appointed her guardian (Hillsborough Probate #2528), and 27 December 1883 when her aunts and uncle claimed they were her mother's only heirs (Hillsborough Probate 7056).

Hiram was elected Highway Surveyor for the town of Wendell, NH in 1840 and 1842. He was also Fence viewer in 1840 and served as Selectman in 1843. It is likely that not long after his marriage, Hiram moved his family to Newport, since he held no further positions in Wendell. He may also have been quite sickly, and unable to do much, since it is believed that he suffered from consumption.

Recent residents of the original Angell farm in Sunapee said that at least one of the large stone walls on the property was built by Hiram Angell.

At the death of his father, Hiram signed a number of documents for his mother, "Rebecca Angell By Hiram Angell" (Sullivan Probate #103-A). Part of the dower land from his father's estate bordered on land of Hiram Angell.

From his brother, Erastus Angell of Wendell, Hiram Angell of Wendell purchased approximately 57 acres of land in Wendell bordering land of Smith Angell for $410 on 18 November 1840 (Sullivan Deed 28:123). It is likely that at this time Erastus moved from Wendell to Newport.

Shortly after their marriage, Hiram and Margaret J. Angell of Wendell quitclaimed their rights in the farm formerly owned by his father John Angell, deceased, except the right of dower set off to his mother, Rebecca Angell, to brother John Angell for $400 on 26 October 1844. Erastus Angell and his wife, Fanny, also quitclaimed their rights to John for the same sum on the same day (Sullivan Deeds 37:238-9). The next day, Hiram and Margaret J. Angell sold the 57 acres Hiram had purchased from Erastus to John Angell for $400. This reunited all the lands owned by Gideon's son John, except the dower lands, into the hands of John's eldest son John.

Hiram and Margaret Jane, and their daughter, Emily Jane, moved to Newport shortly after quitclaiming to John. It is likely that they lived with or near Erastus Angell and his family. While in Newport, Hiram and Margaret Jane sold the William Dow farm which straddled Newport and Wendell and had been owned by father John Angell, to William Cutts of Newbury, NH for $1300 on 16 August 1848 (Sullivan Deed 45:522).

Hiram's early death appears to have been the result of illness, possibly consumption, since one of the debts of the estate was a hefty bill from Dr. Hatch for expenses of the last sickness, $26.10 (Sullivan Probate 2599-A).

The widow declined administration of the estate and her father, Andrew Beard, was nominated in her place 20 June 1849 (ibid.). The judge allowed the widow $250.00 from the estate for her support.

Among the probate documents was a list of items paid by the administrator:

Hiram's Silver Casket Plate
(in possession of author)

Paid Debts of Deceased	
Paid Asa Davis	19.02
Alvin Hatch Estate	25.72
Seth Richard &c.	44.00
Lydia Angell	131.00
Rebecca Angell	19.10
Jonas Cutting	4.08
Amos Little	3.25
David B. Chapin	2.63
Luke Atwood	.26
Lydia Angell	34.00
Polly Messere	8.00
Oliver Comstock	16.97
Esacke Siscko	7.00
Mudget & Higbee	1.50
John Puffer	.36
Bela Nettleton	.41
	$317.30

A guardian, Bailey Pillsbury, was appointed 22 October 1851 to see to the rights of the only child, Emily Jane Angell (Sullivan Probate #2578-A). Margaret Jane and Emily Jane continued to live with the family of Erastus Angell in Newport until Margaret Jane's second marriage.

Margaret Jane Gilmore and her husband, John, witnessed two deeds of her brother, John Beard, both on 16 January 1854 in Newport (Sullivan Deeds 57:357-360).

Child, surname *ANGELL*:

+ i. **EMILY JANE**[8], born Sunapee, NH 15 November 1844 (death record, NHVR); married **SAMUEL BLANCHARD ORDWAY.**

EMILY JANE[8] ANGELL (Hiram[7], John[6], Gideon[5], Abiah[4], Hope[3], John[2], Thomas[1]), born Sunapee, NH 15 November 1844 (death record, NHVR); died Claremont, NH 29 August 1910, age 65 years, 7 months, 14 days, of a cerebral hemorrhage (NHVR); married Newport, NH 15 September 1865 (NHVR) **SAMUEL BLANCHARD ORDWAY**, born Hopkinton, NH 11 March 1844 (death record, NHVR), died Claremont, NH 21 February 1916, age 71 years, 11 months, 10 days, of a duodenal ulcer (NHVR)(see *Ancestry of Samuel Blanchard Ordway*, NEHGS, 1990).

Emily J Angell

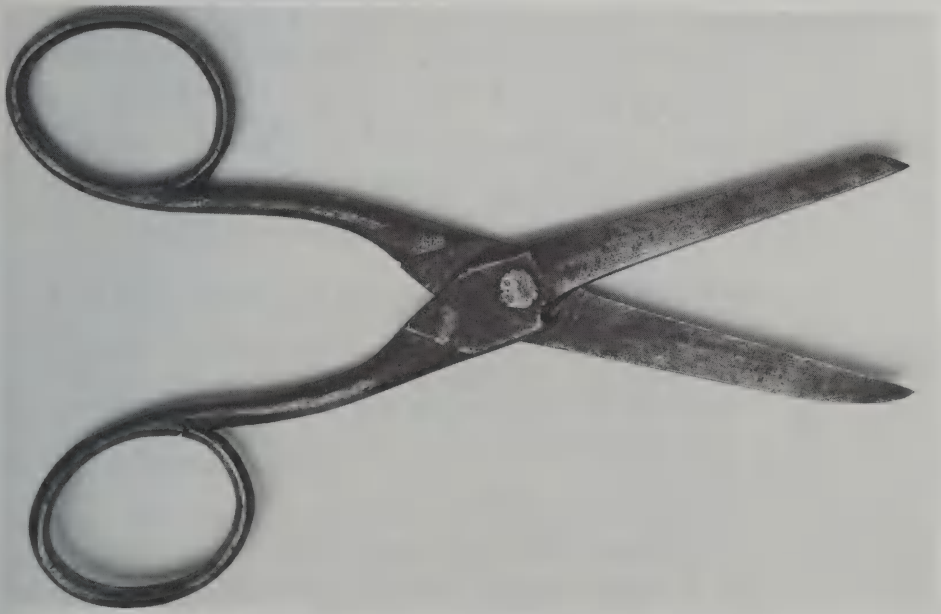
Emily Jane Angell
circa 1862

In 1849, when Emily Jane was only four, her father died, and two years later at the death of her grandmother, Rebecca (Way) Angell, a guardian, Bailey Pillsbury of Sunapee, was appointed to look out for her one quarter interest in her grandmother's dower. Permission to sell this dower land was given by the Probate Court and on 31 March 1852 an auction was held at John Angell's house, and the land was purchased by him for $175 in a deed signed 3 April 1852 (Sullivan Deed 55:300-2). The resulting money was invested for Emily's benefit.

Emily was living with her widowed mother in the household of Erastus Angell in Newport when the 1850 census was taken. Either when her mother remarried or at her mother's death, Emily Jane went to live on the homestead farm in Sunapee with her Uncle John Angell.

Her guardian resigned his trust 24 November 1858 and a new guardian, Silvan S. Wilcox, was appointed the same day. The $103.61 from her father's estate and the proceeds of the sale of her grandparents' land were well invested, and when the money was released to her at her majority, despite paying her expenses for many years, the balance was greater than the original sums.

In January of 1884, Emily Jane Ordway received a legacy of $100.00 from the will of her great-uncle John Cochran, as one of two surviving heirs of her grandmother, Elizabeth (Cochran) Beard (Hillsborough Probate #8616).



Grandma Hogg's scissors, passed down to Emily Jane
(shown actual size)

Her sudden death was most unexpected, as is seen in her obituary:

> Entered Into Rest.
> Mrs. Emily J. Ordway died very suddenly of cerebral hemorrhage, on Monday morning, Aug. 29, aged 65 years and 7 months. The sudden passing away came as a great shock to her family and many friends. She was born in Sunapee, the only child of Hiram and Magaret [sic] Angell. In early life she was left an orphan, and lived with her uncle, John Angell. Sept. 5 1865 she was united in marriage with S.B. Ordway, who, with three sons George and Chester of this town, and Arthur of Ashland, Ohio, are left to mourn her loss. Another son, Emery died five years ago. She was a devoted wife and mother, and a kind neighbor, loved by all. She was a constant attendant of the Baptist church of which she was a member - also a member of the Woman's Relief Corps, of the G.A.R.
>
> Funeral services were held from the house on Maple ave., attended by Rev. O.C. Sargent, who spoke comforting words to the mourning family. The beautiful hymns she so much loved - "Jesus Lover of my Soul," and "Nearer my God to Thee," were sweetly sung by Mrs. Prescott, Mrs. Patten, Messrs. Hawkins and Pierce. The services were in charge of F.M. Spaulding, and she was laid to rest amid a profusion of beautiful flowers, in Mountain View cemetery. The bearers were Charles Freeman, Henry Sanders, George O. Neil and Walter Pierce.

Children, surname *ORDWAY*:

i. **GEORGE BLANCHARD**, born Unity, NH 23 June 1869; died Alstead, NH 15 October 1955 (NHVR); married Claremont, NH 23 October 1895 (NHVR) **LOTTIE MUSETTA**[10] **ROUNDY**, born Unity 19 February 1874 (NHVR), daughter of George T.[9] (James[8,7], Alvin[6], Samuel[5], Robert[4], John[3], Robert[2], Philip[1]) and Frances (Hall) Roundy. Carpenter.
Child, surname *Ordway*:
1) **Edith May**, born Claremont 16 February 1899 (NHVR)

ii. **CHESTER PERLEY**, born Unity, NH 16 December 1870; died Claremont, NH 16 December 1971 on his 101st birthday (NHVR); married Claremont 13 March 1895 (NHVR) **NETTIE ISADORE**[10] **ROUNDY**, born Unity 25 July 1871 (NHVR, death record), died Claremont 10 November 1915, age 44 years 3 months 15 days (ibid.), daughter of Horace[9] (James[8,7], Alvin[6], Samuel[5], Robert[4], John[3], Robert[2], Philip[1]) and Etta (French) Roundy.
Children, surname *Ordway*:
1) **Harold Chester**, born Claremont 4 July 1896 (NHVR)
2) **Herman Perley**, born Claremont 6 February 1901 (NHVR)
3) **Gladys Etta**, born Unity, NH 21 September 1905 (NHVR), to whom this book is dedicated

iii. **EMERY GLIDDEN**, born Unity, NH 7 June 1874 (NHVR, death record); died Claremont, NH 13 September 1905, age 31 years 3 months 28 days [sic], of hemorrhage of lungs caused by pulmonary tuberculosis (NHVR); married Claremont by O.C. Sargent, Clergyman, 30 May 1896 (NHVR) **EVA BELLE**[10] **KEMPTON**, born Croydon, NH March 1878, died Claremont 22 October 1908 of consumption (NHVR), daughter of Frank Warren[9] (Warren Francis[8], Ephraim[7,6,5], John[4], Ephraim[3,2,1]) and Alice M. (Bartlett) Kempton, and adopted 29 October 1884 by George and Louisa (Worthing) Barnes. Carpenter.

She married second Leon Barrows, born Fairfield, VT. They had two sons, surname *Barrows*: *Earl*, born Montpelier, VT September 1906; and a *male child*, born Claremont 6 April 1908, but lived only 13 days and was buried with his mother (NHVR).

Children, surname *Ordway*:

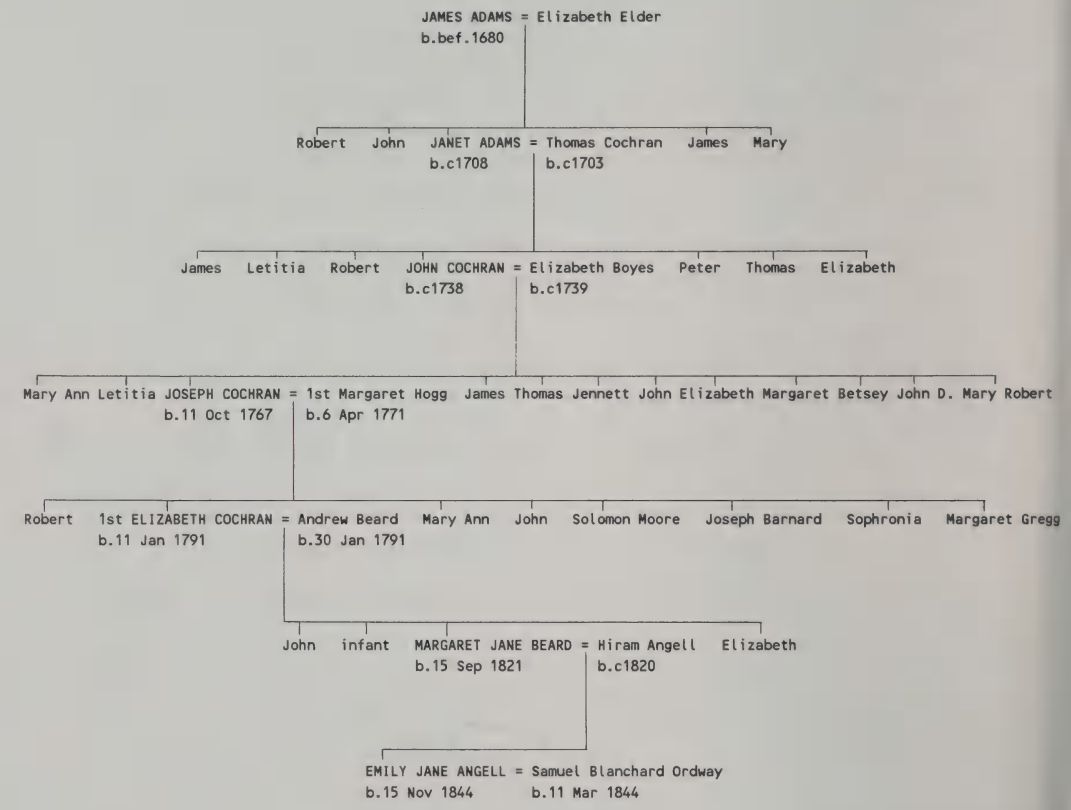
1) **Marion Alice**, born Claremont, NH 29 November 1897 (NHVR), mother of the author.
2) **Stanley Emery**, born Claremont, NH 14 August 1900 (NHVR)

iv. **ARTHUR H.**, born Unity, NH 9 March 1876 (NHVR); died Salt Lake City, UT 29 October 1916 (NHVR); married Barre, VT 24 June 1896 (NHVR) **VIOLA E. PEARL**, born Vershire circa 1878, daughter of George and Cora (Dillingham) Pearl. Stone mason.

Children, surname *Ordway*:

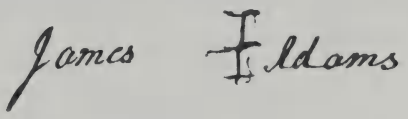
1) **Doris Evelyn**, born Claremont, 7 April 1898 (Sullivan Probate #5435)

ADAMS


JAMES ADAMS = Elizabeth Elder
b.bef.1680
Robert
John
JANET ADAMS = Thomas Cochran
b.c1708
b.c1703
James
Mary
James
Letitia
Robert
JOHN COCHRAN = Elizabeth Boyes
b.c1738
b.c1739
Peter
Thomas
Elizabeth
Mary Ann
Letitia
JOSEPH COCHRAN = 1st Margaret Hogg
b.11 Oct 1767
b.6 Apr 1771
James
Thomas
Jennett
John
Elizabeth
Margaret
Betsey
John D.
Mary
Robert
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN = Andrew Beard
b.11 Jan 1791
b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell
b.15 Sep 1821
b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

ADAMS

JAMES[1] ADAMS, born likely Argyleshire, Scotland before 1680; died Londonderry, NH between 5 March 1742/3 and 25 May 1743 (*NH State Papers*, XXXIII:148-9); married north of Ireland circa 1700 **ELIZABETH ELDER**, born say 1680s, living 5 March 1742/3 (named in husband's will, ibid.), daughter or sister of **JOHN ELDER**.



According to tradition, James Adams was born in Argyleshire and moved before 1700 to Ulster, possibly to Aghadowey, Londonderry, or to Ballywattick, Antrim (Andrew N. Adams, *The Descendants of James and William Adams of Londonderry, Now Derry, N.H.* [Rutland: Tuttle Co., 1894], pp.14-23). He married and his children were born in Ulster. Tradition further says that when his youngest son, James, was ten years old, the family came to America, placing the date of the immigration in 1721.

They settled briefly in Billerica, MA and while there, on 27 March 1722, James purchased of General James McNeal the McNeal homestead in Nutfield along with a second-division lot, totalling 140 acres plus improvements (NHPD 12:573). This evidently included McNeal's proprietary rights, because James Adams was assigned James McNeal's one hundred acres by the selectmen of Londonderry on 28 January 1726/7 (NHPD 15:512). James Gilmore of Londonderry, wheelwright, who had also purchased meadowland from General McNeal, sold part of it to James Adams 30 March 1730/1 (NHPD 19:370). He sold a small amount of the meadow he bought from McNeal to Alexander McMurphy of Londonderry for £6 on 5 March 1726/7 and his wife Elizabeth released her dower (NHPD 16:435).

In 1727, James Adams was one of the many men who signed the Oath of Allegiance in Londonderry (*NH State Papers* XXX:85).

James Thomson of Londonderry, husbandman, sold him a small strip of upland on 15 March 1730/1 (NHPD 19:369) and on the same day, James Adams sold a piece of meadow to this same James Thomson (NHPD 42:264). Samuel Rankin of Londonderry, innholder, sold lot #25, one hundred acres in Chester, to James Adams of Londonderry, husbandman, on 25 April 1739, and another, smaller lot in Chester on 6 April 1741 (NHPD 25:533 and 25:534).

James Adams of Londonderry, yeoman, gave individual deeds to his sons, John and James, for love and affection, on 15 March 1737/8, 25 March 1741 and 3 March 1740/1 (NHPD 23:297; 25:146; 25:155). He also remembered his son Robert of Newcastle, York County, then Massachusetts, yeoman, with 66 acres in Londonderry. Elizabeth released her dower to this land 25 March 1741 (NHPD 25:147).

There is speculation that William Adams, who settled in Londonderry, NH, was a younger brother .

James made a will, to which he made his mark:

> In the name of God Amen I James Adams of Londonderry within the Province of New Hampshire in New England Husbandman Being Sick and full of Pain but of Sound mind and memory thanks be Given to God therefore, Calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to Say Principaly and first of all I Give and Recomend my Soul into the Hands of God that Gave it, and my Body I Recomend to the Earth to be Burried in a Decent Christian manner at the Discretion of my Executors nothing Doubting but that at the Generall Resurection I Shall Receive the Same again by the Mighty Power of God and as touching Such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me in this life I Give Devise and Dispose of the Same in the following manner and form
>
> Imprimis my Will is that my Just Debts & funerall Charges may be paid by my Executors with all Sutable Dispatch and as Soon as May be
>
> Item my Will is that my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Adams Shall Enjoy all my Estate both reall and personall dureing life, Except what is hereafter mentiond in this Will, and at her Death to Dispose of all and Every part thereof among My Children as She thinks fitt and at her pleasure
>
> Item my Will is that my Beloved Son Robert Shall have twenty Pounds old tennor paid out of my Estate, as also my Kean, and my Largest pot, and my Large Bible; and as much of Peace of home made Cloth that is new as will make him a Coat with what he has allready Got together with the Improvement of the meadow that I gave him
>
> Item my Will is that my Beloved Son John Shall have my Broad Cloth Coat and as much of my home made Cloth as will make him a Coat, and at my wife's Death to have a Feather Bed or Sooner if She pleases, together with the Improvement of the meadow that I Gave him with what he has allready Got.
>
> Item my Will is that my Beloved Son James Shall have all my Husbandry utensels for Labour and my Sadle, as also as much money paid him as will buy him Cloath for a Coat which Shall be as Good as the Cloth that my Sons Robert and John has Will'd to them - with what he has allready Got
>
> Item my Will is that my Beloved Son in Law Thomas Cochran Shall have a peace of new Searg to make him a Sute of Cloaths, and ten Pounds in the old tennor to Buy my Beloved Daughter Jennat Cochran a Gown - with what he has allready Got.

Item my Will is that my Beloved Daughter Mary Shall have what Peutor is in my houses and a Round Table a Pot and a Warming pan with what She has allready Got

and I do nominate and appoint John Macmurphy Esqr and James Reid to be Execrs of this my last Will and Testament and do hereby utterly revoke and Disanul all former wills Bequeaths & Exacrs heretofore named Either by word or Writing Ratifying Confirming and allowing this and no other to be my last Will & Testament In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this 5th Day of March 1742/3 and in the Sixteenth year of his Majtes Reign

Signed Sealed Published procu--ed and Declared by me the aforesd James Adams as my last Will & Testament in presence of these Witnesses. James Nimock Alexd Clark Alex Patterson

James his X mark Adams

(proved 25 May 1743, NHPP #1066)

Children, surname *ADAMS*:

i. **ROBERT**[2], born 1701; died Londonderry 16 February 1778 in his 78th year (gravestone, Old Cemetery, Derry); unmarried. Possibly captured several times by Indians while residing in York Co. One account has him cooking his supper when taken by Indians who cried "Now Robert, quick, you go to Canada," and his reply, "Well, if I must, I must, but first let me have my supper" (*Coleman*, 2:229) Pote notes his arrival in prison, "Novbr ye 18th this Day was brought to prison one Robert Adams." One proven captivity began 20 October 1746 and ended 16 August 1747. He petitioned for relief saying that he was obliged to sell what small stock he had at the beginning of the war to prevent its falling into the enemy's hands and that he had been a sergeant in the service about fifteen months (ibid.).

ii. **JOHN**, born circa 1705; living 1743 Sheepscot (Newcastle), ME

\+ iii. **JANET**, born circa 1709 (calculated); died New Boston, NH 7 June 1784 in her 76th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married before 1731 probably Londonderry, NH **THOMAS**[3] **COCHRAN** (see Cochran Chapter).

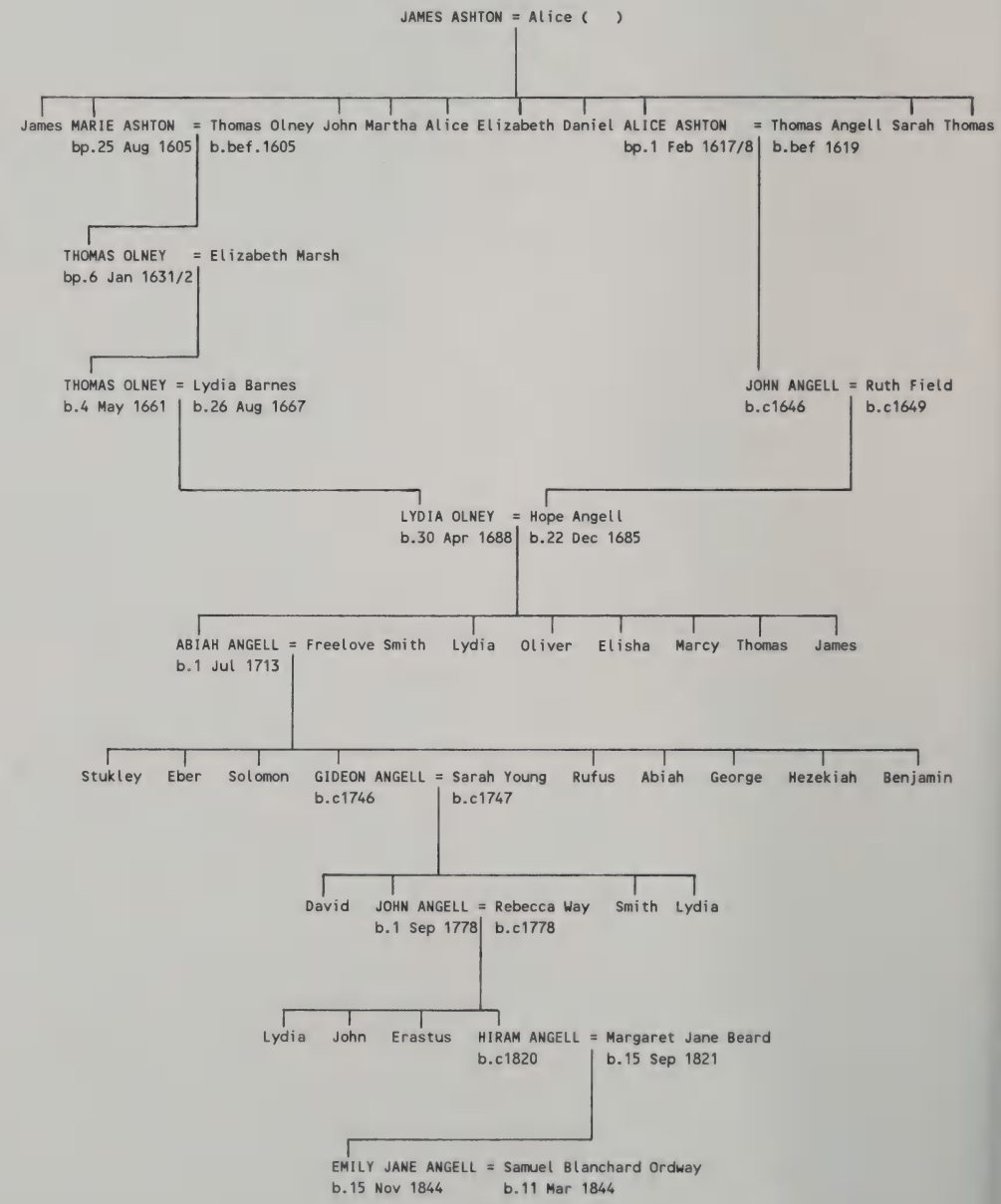
iv. **JAMES**, born circa 1711 (calculated); died Londonderry, NH 15 September 1781 in his 71st year (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry, NH); married circa 1743 **SARAH CAMPBELL**, born 1720, died Londonderry 6 September 1778 in her 59th year

(gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry), daughter of James and Mary (Graham) Campbell.
Children, all but #1 named in father's will (Rockingham Probate, #4697), surname *Adams*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born Londonderry 5 February 1744/5 (LVR, p.33)
2) **James**, named in father's will
3) **Robert**, named in father's will
4) **Sarah**, born 11 June 1752 (Holman ms, p.4)
5) **Janet**, named in father's will
6) **John** (twin), born 5 June 1756 (Holman ms, p.4)
7) **Andrew** (twin), born 5 June 1756 (ibid.)
8) **Alexander**, named in father's will
9) **Mary**, named in father's will

v. **MARY**, living 5 March 1742/3 and possibly married (father's will).

ASHTON


JAMES ASHTON = Alice ( )
James
MARIE ASHTON
bp.25 Aug 1605
= Thomas Olney
b.bef.1605
John
Martha
Alice
Elizabeth
Daniel
ALICE ASHTON
bp.1 Feb 1617/8
= Thomas Angell
b.bef 1619
Sarah
Thomas
THOMAS OLNEY
bp.6 Jan 1631/2
= Elizabeth Marsh
THOMAS OLNEY
b.4 May 1661
= Lydia Barnes
b.26 Aug 1667
JOHN ANGELL
b.c1646
= Ruth Field
b.c1649
LYDIA OLNEY
b.30 Apr 1688
= Hope Angell
b.22 Dec 1685
ABIAH ANGELL
b.1 Jul 1713
= Freelove Smith
Lydia
Oliver
Elisha
Marcy
Thomas
James
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL
b.c1746
= Sarah Young
b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL
b.1 Sep 1778
= Rebecca Way
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL
b.c1820
= Margaret Jane Beard
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL
b.15 Nov 1844
= Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.11 Mar 1844

ASHTON

The Ashtons appear abruptly in the St Albans Abbey, Hertfordshire parish register at the beginning of the 1600s. There is evidence of at least one family with several adult or near-adult males present. No clues have been found suggesting an earlier location for this family, and few Ashton entries appear in this parish after the 1680s. Beyond the parish registers, only the 1687 will of James Ashton and a few references gleaned from records of the American immigrants add to our knowledge of the family. A reconstruction of the Ashtons based on these slim sources is presented below, and for those who might care to try their own reconstruction, abstracts from the parish register follow it.

_____[B] **ASHTON**, born say 1550s; died before 28 December 1611 when his wife is a widow; married say 1570s **MARGARET** _____, born say 1550s, buried St Albans Abbey, Hertford 28 December 1611.

Possible children, surname *ASHTON*:

\+ i. **JAMES**[A], born say 1580s.

ii. **SON**, born say 1580s; died before 19 July 1648; married say 1600s **SARAH** _____, born say 1580s, buried St Albans Abbey 19 July 1648, his widow.

Possibly parents of children, surname *Ashton*:

1) **THOMAS**, born say 1600s; married St Albans Abbey 17 July 1628 **FRANCES HAWKINS**
2) **DANIEL**, born say 1600s, buried St Albans Abbey 10 (7?) December 1640; married before 1630 **SUSANNA** _____.
   Children, surname *Ashton*:
   a) **John**, buried St Albans Abbey 30 January 1630/1
   b) **Susanna**, baptized St Albans Abbey 16 January 1630/1
3) **MARTHA**, born say 1610s; married St Albans Abbey 16 December 1635 **THOMAS REDMAN**.
4) **JAMES**, born say 1620s; died between 5 October 1687 when he wrote his will and 16 October 1687 when it was proved (Archdeaconry of St Albans, Eling 7); married by 1653 **JUDITH** _____, born say 1630s, living 1687 when she was her husband's executrix.

In his will, dated 5 October 1687, James Ashton left bequests to his sons and daughters, John, Charles, Henry, Edward, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, and to Judith now wife of my son in law Thomas Mathers, he of Old Stratford, to grandson James Ashton son of his son John Ashton, and to wife Judith.

Children, surname *Ashton*:

a) **Judith**, baptized St Albans Abbey 26 December 1653
b) **John**, baptized St Albans Abbey 20 July 1656
c) **James**, baptized St Albans Abbey 16 January 1658/9
d) **Marie**, baptized St Albans Abbey 7 April 1660
e) **Elizabeth**, baptized St Albans Abbey 12 October 1661
f) **Charles**, baptized St Albans Abbey 8 November 1664
g) **Anne**, baptized St Albans Abbey 28 August 1666
h) **Marie**, baptized St Albans Abbey 11 March 1668/9
i) **Edward**, baptized St Albans Abbey 26 November 1671
j) **Henry**, born say 1673 (named in father's will)

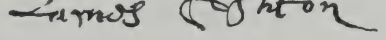
JAMES[A] ASHTON, born say 1580 or earlier; buried St Albans Abbey 27 May 1651; presuming an only wife, he married before 1604 **ALICE _____**, born say 1580s, buried St Albans Abbey 22 May 1643.

In her will, written 21 October 1694, Alice (Ashton) Angell, bequeathed one "Trunke & a Deske which my mother gave to me," to her own daughter, also named Alice (*ERP* VII:77-91). These two objects were valued at 10 shillings in Alice Angell's 1695 inventory (ibid.).

Although the names they chose for their own children were not unusual, among the given names borne by their grandchildren were Epenetus, Nedabiah, Discovered, Hope, and Amphillis.

Children, surname *ASHTON*:

i. **JAMES[1]**, baptized St Albans Abbey 4 March 1603/4; certainly alive 27 October 1682 when his nephew requests land against the lot of his uncle James Ashton (*ERP* XVII:8) and possibly alive in 1691/2 when his meadow is a boundary and he is not called deceased (*ERP* XXI:4-5).



James Ashton was literate and his clear signature is often seen on early Providence records. He first appeared in Rhode Island when he witnessed the deed of William Arnold to Thomas Olney on 11 11mo 1642 (*ERP* I:64-6), but doubtless he was in the colonies some little time before this. He purchased his homelot on Wickenden Street, originally owned by Hugh Bewitt, in 1644 and land was laid out to James "Eshton," sixty acres and one share of meadow including a little of Eddy Pond, in 1648 (*ERP* XV:21).

Epenetus Olney was given a strip of land "to run ye sayd Bredth to ye sea Channell, against fronts of ye lotts of James Aston," 27 October 1682 (*ERP* VIII:117). In his bill requesting this land he says, "I Desire you would Grant me liberty to have forty Foot Square of land above high water marke, against ye lotts of my Uncle James Aston: and in soe Doeing you will oblige yor freind:" 27 October 1682 (*ERP* XVII:8). The deed for this land and a warehouse lott was laid out 3 June 1682 (*ERP* XIV:38). He was called uncle by John Angell, who deposed on 14 December 1716 that in 1667 his uncle, James Ashton had asked him to care for Ashton's 60 acre lot (*Austin*, p.4).

Ashton's public service was extensive and his value to the community acknowledged very soon after his settlement. He was called to serve on the trial of Indians 2 June 1649 (*ERP* XV:25). He went to Portsmouth, RI in the respectable position of Commissioner in 1650 and in 1651 and was paid, with others, £2.12.04 for the latter service (*ERP* XV:48). He was Commissioner again in 1652, 1653, and 1663 (*ERP* II:52,68; III:35, XV:66). He was a

grandjuryman in 1662 (*ERP* III:31) and a juryman in 1652, 1655/6, 1657, 1659, 1660, and 1663 (*ERP* II:62,69,92,103,116,120,132,133; III:37). He is on a list of men who were at court 4 May 1669 (*ERP* XV:73). He held town office 7 4mo 1652 (*ERP* II:64 fragment).

Ashton served on the commission gathered to advise about making war upon the Dutch 29 3mo 1653 (*ERP* II:76). With others he was ordered to take fines from absent soldiers 10 7mo 1654 (*ERP* II:77).

He was added to the Town Council for the levying of the rate 22 September 1659 (*ERP* II:119). His accounting skills ensured that he was asked to do the levying many times, including the years 1662 and 1663 (*ERP* III:28,31,43).

Ashton was backup to Valentine Whitman in choice for Constable 6 June 1659 while in his mid-fifties (*ERP* II:115). With this same Valentine Whitman he was chosen surveyor for the repairing of highways in 1667 (*ERP* III:105). He was a Deputy to the Court of Election in May 1665 (*ERP* III:62).

He was chosen one of the four men sent out to talk to the inhabitants who opposed the fencing in of the neck and learn their reasons for opposition in December 1666 (*ERP* III:89). He swore allegiance to King Charles 31 May 1666 (*ERP* III:101).

With others he conducted the inquisition post mortem on Margaret Goodwin, reporting, as near as they could judge, "that either the terriblenes of the crack of thunder on the second of the third moneth 16[ ] or the coldnes of the night, being she was naked, did kill her" dated 4 3mo 1651 (but more likely a clerical error for 1657, *ERP* II:104).

James Ashton witnessed the written request of John Warner, who, returning to Old England, desired Robert Williams, Thomas Olney and Thomas Harris and others to watch over his child, Rachel Warner (Warwick TR, pp.328-9, 11 July 1652).

James Ashton was one of those who had paid their purchase money and had quittances circa 1650 (*ERP* II:31). He is called a purchaser in 1661 (*ERP* III:12). Land was granted at James Ashton's house prior to 27 11mo 1650 (*ERP* II:55), when he exchanged land with William Hawkins (*ERP* II:11). He drew lot #38 in the 1665 Seven Mile Division (*ERP* III:72), lot #83 in 1675 in the division west of Seven Mile Line (*ERP* IV:46) and lot #75 in a later division that year (*ERP* IV:48). He received an additional 2½ acres of land granted to make up his homelot size 27 April 1657, later laid out on the side of Bayliff's Cove between the great swamp and the salt marsh (*ERP* II:102-106). He drew lot #38 in the division of 17 March 1683/4 (*ERP* IV:66, XVII:32). Ashton traded small pieces of land with William Carpenter of Pautuxett 10 February 1661 (sic) (*ERP* I:84, 92).

He witnessed many deeds, including that of Thomas Olney 27 July 1659 (*ERP* XIV:66), of William Arnold on 27 April 1660 (*ERP* I:60), of John Jones to Thomas Olney Sr. 11 February 1661[/2] (*ERP*

XIV:88) and of Christopher Unthank to Thomas Roberts 1 June 1663 (*ERP* XX:171).

On 29 October 1663, James Ashton and Joshua Winsor made a bond of arbitration, referring all matters in difference between them regarding land in Providence called Mathew Weston's Lot, to Mr. John Wickes and Edmund Calverley of Warwick (*ERP* I:37). James Ashton agreed to forfeit his lot "that now I dwell upon, the houses only Exepted, in Case we doe not stand to ye award of our arbitrators..." 31 October 1663 (*ERP* XV:102). This agreement set to rest a long-standing disagreement, since as early as 8 September 1660, Roger Williams had written to John Winthrop Jr. about the controversy between Joshua Windsor "(a former servant of Your Fathers)," Windsor wishing Winthrop to come by and resolve the issue and Ashton agreeing to Winthrop as arbitor (*Roger Williams' Correspondence*, 2:499-500).

Ashton paid a rate of 10s on 2 September 1650 (*ERP* XV:33). He paid a rate of 3s 9d in the £51 Rate, a fairly low assessment, on 3 June 1671 (*ERP* XV:136). In a letter of 1 April 1676, Roger Williams reported to his brother Richard Williams that the Indians by "barbarous Hands hath burnt pardons Houses Wickendens Sucklins, Robert Hawkins J. Ashtons, T. Hopkins" (*Correspondence of Roger Williams*, 2:721). Ashton's subsequent tax payments showed very modest wealth, making it doubtful that he rebuilt immediately after he was burned out. Despite the fire, he paid a rate of 3s 1½d in the £27 rate of 1 July 1679 (*ERP* XV:188). On the £4 rate he paid 6d and on the £7 rate he paid 9d on 16 July 1680 (*ERP* XV:210). One shilling 3 pence was paid on the right of James Ashton 16 July 1680 (*ERP* XV:214). On 29 October 1684, James Ashton paid a rate of 1s 3d (*ERP* XVII:47). He paid 1s 1d in rates set 1 September 1687 (*ERP* XVII:101), 6d on 31 October 1687 (*ERP* XVII:110) and 8d in the country rate of August 1688 (*ERP* XVII:125).

Thomas Olney Jr. wrote to the town of Providence 10 February 1681[/2] saying that he wished for a forty foot strip of land for a warehouse and wharf lying against James Ashton's lot and also the same grant to James Ashton (*ERP* XV:226), and so, on that same date, James Ashton was granted a forty-foot piece of land for a highway where his house stood in the west end of Providence (*ERP* VIII:109).

James Ashton is called, "formerly inhabetant of ye afore said Towne of Providence," in a deed dated 2 February 1673 (*ERP* XIV:103-4). This may be a reference to James Ashton of Middletown, NJ, who is not distinguished from the elder James[1] in any manner during the short period in which they both must have lived in Providence. Land "formerly belonging to James Ashton," is mentioned in the laying out of land to Eliezer Arnold 28 January 1691/2 (*ERP* XIV:224). The meadow of James Ashton is mentioned in Lawrence Wilkinson's deed of 31 August 1691 (*ERP*

XX:263). Land was laid out to Samuel Whipple in the right of James Ashton on 1 February 1691/2, and on 8 January 1693/4 mentioning the meadow formerly James Ashtons (*ERP* XXI:4-6). The land which formerly belonged to James Ashton then of Providence, is mentioned in the deed of Epenetus Olney 17 March 1708/9 (*ERP* XX:290).

With Samuell Whipple, Thomas Whipple sold to Stephen Hardin 3 acres in the Great Meadow, that is the share of meadow which formerly belonged to James Ashton formerly of Providence on 30 December 1712 (*ERP* XXI:56). The land of James Ashton, deceased is mentioned in September 1738 (*ERP* IX:77). Samuel Whipple changed his sixty acres of land which he bought of James Ashton near Nonpluss 27 April 1695 (*ERP* XI:16).

A number of men named Ashton of a later generation have been assigned to the family of this James Ashton of Providence, even though there is no evidence that James was ever married, nor has any connection been spelled out in deeds or probate between them. If James Ashton had adult sons, why did he request his nephew John Angell to take care of his meadow in 1667? A James Ashton married Deliverance, the daughter of John Throckmorton of Providence, RI in the 1660s. This James Ashton was of Rhode Island and settled in Middletown, NJ in 1665, dying before 19 May 1705 when his widow Deliverance took administration of his estate. They had seven children: James, John, Mary, Alice, Rebecca, Deliverance and Joseph. There may be a relationship between this James and James Ashton of St Albans Abbey and Providence, RI, but what it may be has not been determined.

\+ ii. **MARIE**, baptized St Albans Abbey 25 August 1605; died probably between 1645 (birth of last known child) and 15 7mo 1659 when her husband Thomas refers to persons who might claim thirds in a piece of land he was selling (*ERP* V:77-8); married St Albans Abbey 16 September 1629 **THOMAS[1] OLNEY** (see Olney Chapter).

iii. **JOHN**, baptized St Albans Abbey 7 June 1607; not seen thereafter.

iv. **MARTHA**, baptized St Albans Abbey 12 March 1608/9; buried there 12 November 1624.

v. **ALICE**, baptized St Albans Abbey 10 February 1610/1; buried there 27 July 1613.

vi. **ELIZABETH**, baptized St Albans Abbey 7 March 1612/3; buried there 3 September 1616.

vii. **DANIEL**, baptized St Albans Abbey 2 April 1615; married St Albans Abbey 30 January 1639/40 **DOROTHY STONE**.

Child, surname *Ashton*:
1) **Marie**, baptized St Albans Abbey 26 February 1640

\+ viii. **ALICE**, baptized St Albans Abbey 1 February 1617/8; died Providence, RI 24 December 1694 (*ERP* X:20); married probably Providence before 1642 **THOMAS[1] ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

ix. **SARAH**, baptized St Albans Abbey 23 February 1619/20.

x. **THOMAS**, baptized St Albans Abbey 18 April 1630.

Ashtons in St Albans Abbey, Hertfordshire Parish Register

Baptisms

James, sonne of James Ashton, baptized 4 Mar. 1603/4
Marie, dau. of James Ashton, baptized 25 Aug. 1605
John, sonne of James Ashton, baptized 7 June 1607
Martha, dau. of James Ashton, baptized 12 Mar. 1608/9
Alice, dau. of James Ashton, baptized 10 Feb. 1610/1
Elizabeth, dau. of James Ashton, baptized 7 Mar. 1612/3
Daniel, sonne of James Ashton, baptized 2 Apr. 1615
Alice, dau. of James Ashton, baptized 1 Feb. 1617/8
Sarah, dau. of James Ashton by Alice his wife, baptized 23 Feb. 1619/20
Thomas, son of James Ashton by Alice his wife, baptized 18 Apr. 1630
Susanna, of Daniel and Susanna, baptized 16 Jan. 1630/1
Marie, of Daniel and Dorothy, baptized 26 Dec 1640
Judith, of James and Judith, baptized 26 Dec 1653
John, of James and Judith, baptized 20 July 1656
James, of James and Judith, baptized 16 Jan. 1658/9
Marie, of James and Judith, baptized 7 Apr. 1660
Elizabeth, of James and Judith, baptized 21 Oct. 1661
Charles, of James and Judith, baptized 8 Nov. 1664
Anne, of James and Judith, baptized 28 Aug. 1666
Marie, of James and Judith, baptized 11 Mar. 1668/9
Edward, of James and Judith, baptized 26 Nov. 1671
Charles, of Charles, baptized 10 Aug. 1680
Sarah, of Charles, baptized 16 Dec. 1682
James, son of John, baptized 12 Aug. 1683

Marriages

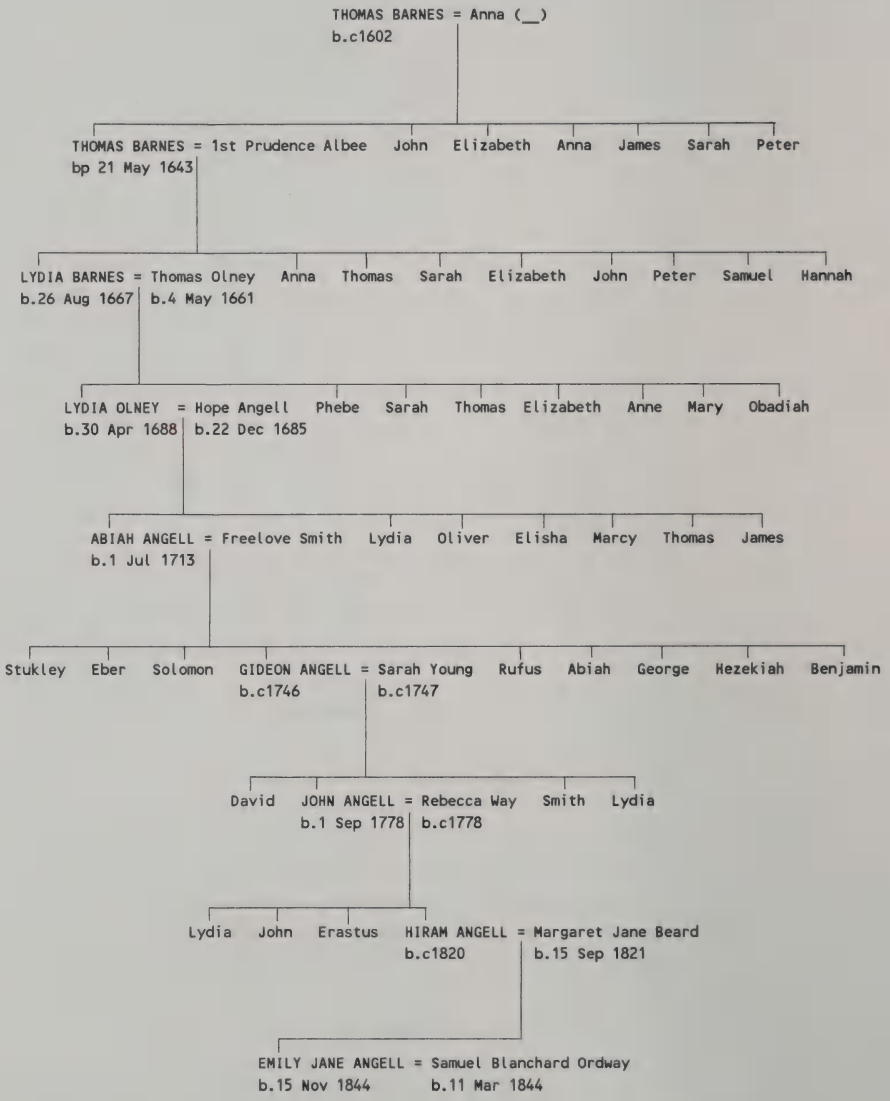
Thomas Ashton and Frances Hawkins married 17 July 1628
Mary Ashton and Thomas Olney married 16 Sept. 1629
Martha Ashton and Tho: Redman married 16 Dec. 1635
Daniel Ashton and Dorothy Stone married 30 Jan. 1639/40
Ann Ashton and George Stonehouse married 7 Mar. 1688/9

Burials

Margaret Ashton, widow, buried 28 Dec. 1611
Alice, dau. of James Ashton buried 27 July 1613
Elizabeth, dau. of James Ashton, buried 3 Sept. 1616
Martha, dau. of James Ashton, buried 12 Nov. 1624
John, son of Daniel Ashton, buried 30 Jan. 1630/1

Daniel Ashton buried 10 (7) Dec. 1640
-----, wife of James Ashton, buried 22 May 1643
Sarah Ashton, widow, buried 19 July 1648
James Ashton Sr., buried 27 May 1651
James Ashton buried 24 May 1659

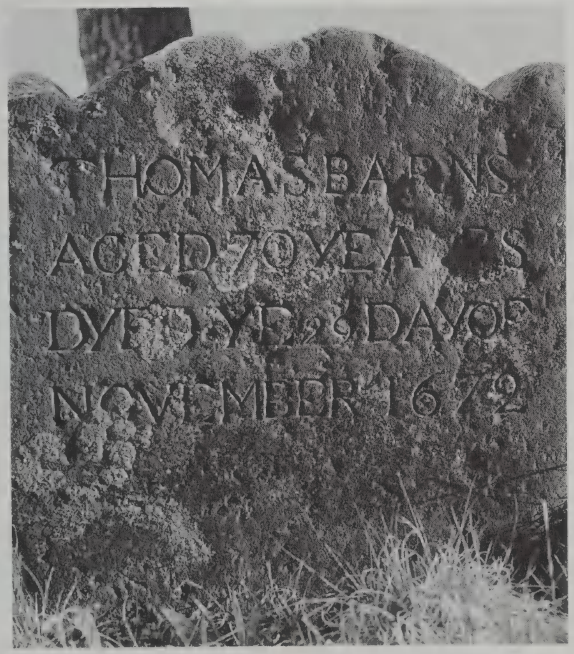
BARNES


THOMAS BARNES = Anna (__)
b.c1602
THOMAS BARNES = 1st Prudence Albee
bp 21 May 1643
John
Elizabeth
Anna
James
Sarah
Peter
LYDIA BARNES = Thomas Olney
b.26 Aug 1667
b.4 May 1661
Anna
Thomas
Sarah
Elizabeth
John
Peter
Samuel
Hannah
LYDIA OLNEY = Hope Angell
b.30 Apr 1688
b.22 Dec 1685
Phebe
Sarah
Thomas
Elizabeth
Anne
Mary
Obadiah
ABIAH ANGELL = Freelove Smith
b.1 Jul 1713
Lydia
Oliver
Elisha
Marcy
Thomas
James
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746
b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

BARNES

THOMAS[1] BARNES, born England circa 1602 (calculated from age at death); died Hingham, MA 29 November 1672 aged 70 years (gravestone, Ship Church cemetery, Hingham); married before 1643 **ANNA** _____, born say late 1610s, living Hingham 13 December 1672 when her husband's inventory was taken under her supervision.

The original gravestone of Thomas Barnes remains in the cemetery behind the historic Ship Church in Hingham. It no longer marks the site of his grave, however, joining other old stones placed in the circle surrounding the Founders' Monument.



Gravestone of Thomas Barnes

Thomas Barnes received a houselot in Hingham in 1637, as well as a planting lot of five acres on the "Playne neck." In 1638 he received a great lot of ten acres on the "Great Playne" first Furlong. In 1646, he purchased Stephen Payne's planting lot at Old Planters Hill and bought a piece of land of Joseph Andrew on the same hill. One year later, he received 2 acres of salt marsh in Conyhassett, the 23rd lot in the first division, and in the third division, he drew lot 19, the sixth lot over the river (Hingham land records, NEHGS SG I Series A, S-S62 [d]).

Thomas Barnes was a freeman in 1645 (*Mass. Bay Records* II:294). He petitioned to settle at Whitehead Neck (undated, Mass. Archives 112:17). He served Hingham as constable, and notified John Otis and John Mansfield of a court action concerning their claim to Hingham land (Mass. Archives 39:5).

His will, written about eighteen months before his death, establishes that his son, Thomas, was still living in 1671:

> The 29 of Aprill 1671
> In the name of god amen I Thomas Barnes of Hingham in the Countye of Suffolke in new England weaver being weake of body but of perfect memory, doe make Constitute and ordaine this my last will and testament for the settleing of that temporall estate which the Lord hath given me all former will or wills either by word or writeing are hereby annulled and made voyd and this to be taken for my last will and noe other
>
> Impr. I doe give and bequeath unto my wife Anna Barnes my whole estate both of houses and lands goods and chattles for her comfortable maintenance dureing the time of her widdowhood beareing the name of Anna Barnes: but in case she shall see cause to change her condition and bee married unto another man then she shall have the best bed and all the furniture there unto belonging: and two milch Cows which she pleases but noething else of the estate and further I doe give libberty unto my wife Anna Barnes in her life time dureing her widdowhood to give and dispose of sume of the moveable goods what she can conveniently spare unto those of my Children wher she see cause to give them.
>
> Item I doe give and bequeath unto my sonn Peeter Barnes after the decease of my wife or when she is married unto another man the houses & home lott with the orchyard and fenceing there unto be longing and also the six acres of planting land lyeing upon the old planters hill: and my two acres of salt marsh lyeing in Cory hassett meadows: and my acre of land lyeing upon ---- hill: and alsoe the one halfe of my devission of lands that is now devided and appoynted to be devided: and alsoe the one halfe of my privilidges of the Commons:
>
> Item I doe give unto my sonn James Barnes my planting lott lyeing in the playne next and a ---- of planting land lyeing upon the old planters

hill which was formerly the land of Joseph Andrews: and alsoe my great Lott lyeing in the great playne and my acre of salt marsh lyeing at Conyhassett over the river and alsoe the one halfe of my devission of land that is now devided and appoynted to be devided and also the one halfe of my privilidges of the Common: these lands that I doe give unto my sonn James he shall not injoye or possess till after the decease of my wife or untill she be married unto another man: unless my wife see cause to give him posession of them sooner

Item I doe give and bequeath unto my sonn Thomas Barnes all my wearing apparrell both of wollen and linnig and alsoe five pounds in Currant pay of this Countrye which my sonn Peeter shall pay unto him or his heirs within one yeare after he posess that which I have given him in my will

Item I doe give unto my sonn John Barnes fortye shillings in currant pay within one yeare after my decease:

Item I doe give unto my daughter Elizabeth Murfett twenty shillings in Currant pay: within one year after my decease

Item I doe give unto my daughter Anna Breame forty shillings in currant pay within two yeares after my decease: and I doe Constitute appoynt and ordaine my wife Anna Barnes sole executrix of this my will to see it p[er]formed and fullfilled in wittnes hereof I have heare unto sett my hand and seale the day and yeare above written

witnes Mathew Hawke Thomas Barnes

A true Inventory of the estate of Thomas Barnes of Hingham in new england weaver who deceased on the twenty ninth day of november one thousand six hundred seaventy and two 1672

Imprimis his wearing apparell	05.10.0
his purse	08.00.0
in Books	00.06.0
In the parlour one bedstead with a featherbed and boulster two pillows and one payer of blankets and Cotten Curtaines	06.00.0
one trundle bedstead with a flock bed and boulster and i pillow & Chaffbed & i payer of Blankets & an old rugg	03.00.0
five payers of Coarse Sheets	02.00.0
six napkins & 4 old towels	00.07.0
four pillow beers	00.10.0
two yards & halfe of a Cotten Cloth	00.06.0
one Joyned table & forme	01.04.0
one Ceader Chest & a box	00.08.0
Seaven Chayers	00.16.0
Seaven old Cushions	00.08.0
one Joyned Stoole	00.02.0
in another rome one bed & three boulsters	

filled with flocks & feathers & one Cotten rugg & two blankets of Cotten & wooll & two old curtains & two feather pillows with beers	05.00.0
in armes & amunition	02.10.0
one trussell table & forme & stoole	00.04.0
one old spining whele & three payer of Cardes	00.08.6
Cotten & Sheeps wooll & flax	02.10.0
in Cotton & wollen yarne	01.02.6
one old Chest	00.02.0
two pewter Dishes	00.07.0
two old pewter dishes & one old bason	00.06.0
two old Chamber pots & two quart pots	00.10.0
one beer bowle; smale bason & old cups	00.09.6
one ringer 7 spoones 2 old porengers	
one brass ketell & two brass skellets	01.02.0
one bed pan	00.06.0
new Iron pot & two old Iron pots & one old Iron skellet & two drying Irons	01.02.0
one old frying pan & tin Candlestick	00.01.8
one Iron moster & speet & gridiron	00.06.0
one payer of smale grales	00.02.6
i haake & crooke & peele & tongs	00.10.0
one wiev Candlstick & a tinn dripening pan	00.02.6
5 painted earthen dishes & i salt	00.02.0
one hour glass	00.01.0
i halfe bushell & another small measure	00.02.0
a peice of sole leather	00.07.0
i payer of Iron fetters & smale chaine	00.05.6
two old siethes; drawing knife i handsaw	
iiii old axes i hammer 2 beetle rings 2 cow bells	01.00.0
one old bridle & sadle & pillion	01.00.0
two wooden botles 4 keelers i chees salt & three trayes & five paylse	00.19.0
one dosen of trenchers 2 stooles and i cheesepress 5 old tubs 2 beer vessells woden dishes & ladels	00.19.0
three sieves	00.04.0
in beefe & salt & butter & cheese & tallo	01.10.0
two potts with honey & suger	00.10.0
in earthen potts & pans	00.03.0
in [blot] feather	00.04.0
in old baggs & baskets	00.06.6
one spade & other old lumber	00.12.0
one cast & plow & yokes & chaine & cops and one wheele barrow & old Cart rope	02.16.0
in Cattell	

three oxen	11.00.0
three Cowes	07.10.0
one heifer two yeare old	01.10.0
two heifers one yere old	02.00.0
three Calves	01.16.0
three swine in the stey	04.00.0
six other swine	02.00.0
in hay	03.10.0
in barley 34 bushells	06.16.0
five bushells of wheat & rey mixed	01.00.0
two bushells of wheat meale	00.08.0
35 bushells of Indian Corne	04.07.6
two old looms & all shyes & other tackeling belonging to them	03.00.0
in lands	
The house lott containeing 3 acres of land with all the houseing & fences upon it	60.00.0
six acres of planting land lying on the old planters hill purchased of Steven Paine	20.00.0
a percell of land at the old planters hill purchased of Joseph Andrewes	08.00.0
five acres of land given him by the Towne lying in the plaine neck	10.00.0
one great lot Containeing ten acres of land given by the Towne	10.00.0
one acre of land on Turkey hill	03.00.0
two acres of salt marsh at Cooys Island	10.00.0
one acre of salt marsh at Conehasset beyond the river	04.00.0
his division of wood in the wayre neck	03.00.0
his three lotts in the three devisions of land lately laid out with his right of Commons granted him by the Towne	40.00.0
in debts due to the estate	04.15.0
The totall Sum errors excepted	£276.13.8

The above written Inventory made & the estate aprised on the thirteenth day of December 1672 by us
Daniell Cushing
Edm[ond] Pitts

Anna Barnes made Oath that this paper containes a just & true inventory of the Estate of her late husband Thomas Barnes deceased to the best of her knowledge & that when she know of more she will discover the same this was then done.
(Suffolk Probate #628)

Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, says that Thomas' son, Thomas, died young, but the foregoing will shows that the son Thomas was living in 1671. If this is the same Thomas baptized in 1643 by Rev. Hobart, then he would have reached at least the age of 29 by the date of his father's will. Although it is has been speculated that Thomas of Swansea was a son of this Thomas, it has never been proven. A strong circumstantial case can be built based on the evidence that this Thomas Barnes did indeed live to adulthood, that his age at death would indicate a birth circa 1642, which is a close match with the baptismal date for this Thomas[2] and finally, Thomas of Hingham calls himself a weaver in his will. In the inventory of Thomas of Swansea are eight spinning wheels, weavers' looms, as well as other cloth making apparatus.

Suffolk deeds show that Thomas did not give this son any land by deed, so it is likely that he settled a sum on him at an earlier date, or perhaps set him up in business as a weaver.

Children, surname *BARNES*:

\+ i. **THOMAS**[2], baptized Hingham, MA 21 May 1643 (Hobart's Journal, p.8), but perhaps a few years old at this date, rather than a twin to brother John.

ii. **JOHN**, baptized Hingham, MA 21 May 1643 (Hobart's Journal, p.8); married Hingham 29 July 1668 (Hobart's Journal, p.29) **ELIZABETH EATON**, perhaps daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (_____) Eaton of Boston.

Children, surname *Barnes*:

1) **Elizabeth**, baptized Hingham 4 July 1669 (Hobart's Journal, p.29)
2) **Mary**, baptized Hingham 4 July 1669 (ibid.)
3) **Elizabeth**, baptized 30 April 1671 (ibid., p.32)
4) **An Infant**, baptized 28 July 1672 (ibid., p.34, "Thomas Barnes' grandchild baptized")
5) **Thomas**, baptized 13 June 1675 (ibid., p.37)

iii. **ELIZABETH**, baptized Hingham, MA 8 December 1644 (Hobart's Journal, p.9); living 29 April 1671 (named in her father's will); married before 29 April 1671 _____ **MURFETT**, of whom no other trace has been found.

iv. **ANNA**, baptized Hingham, MA June 1647 (Hobart's Journal, p.10); married first circa 1667 **BENJAMIN BREAME**, born circa 1640 (deposed 21 November 1665 age "25 yeares or thereabouts", *Suffolk County Wills*, p.259), cooper; married second Boston 12

April 1694 by Cotton Mather (BVR, p.217) **ROBERT**[1] **BRONSDON**, born circa 1638, died Boston, MA 22 November 1701 (*Register* 35[1881]:361).

Robert Bronsdon married first Lynn, MA 15 April 1667 (LVR 2:66) Bathsheba Richards, daughter of Edward and Ann (_____) Richards, with whom he had children *Mary*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, and *Joseph*; married second January 1678 Rebeckah (_____) Cooley, died after 1689, with whom he had children *Rebeckah*, *Sarah*, *Robert*, and *Benjamin*. Robert was a merchant, slave owner and one of those who loaned money to Sir William Phips to recover a Spanish treasure ship sunk off Hispaniola (*Register* 35[1881]:362).

Children, surname *Breame*:

1) **Hannah**, born Hingham 26 July 1668 (Hobart's Journal, p.29)
2) **Benjamin**, born Hingham 8 June 1670 (*Hingham History*, p.91)
3) **Sarah**, born Boston, MA 15 October 1672 (BVR, p.122)

v. **JAMES**, baptized Hingham, MA 8 April 1649 (Hobart's Journal, p.12); living 29 April 1671 (father's will). It is possible that this is the husband of Hopestill _____ and later of Temperence _____ in Boston in the 1670s.

vi. **SARAH**, baptized Hingham, MA 23 February 1650/1 (Hobart's Journal, p.13); died 25 February 1650/1 (ibid.).

vii. **PETER**, baptized Hingham, MA 6 June 1652 (Hobart's Journal, p.14); died Hingham 17 May 1742, aet. 90 years)*History of Hingham*, p.24); married first July 1679 (Hobart's Journal, p.42) **ANNA CANTERBURY**, baptized Hingham 8 May 1653 (*History of Hingham*, p.24), died Hingham 20 December 1729 in her 77th yr. (ibid.); married second Hingham 14 August 1730 (ibid.) **LYDIA (VINTON) TURNER**, died Hingham 17 January 1756, aet. 86 years (ibid.).

Lydia Vinton had married first Jonathan Turner of Scituate.

Children, surname *Barnes*:

1) **Cornelius**, born Hingham 24 August 1684 (Hobart's Journal, p.50)
2) **John**, baptized Hingham 18 April 1686 (Hobart's Journal, p.52)

THOMAS[2] BARNES (Thomas[1]), baptized Hingham, MA 21 May 1643 (Hobart Journal, p.8), but perhaps a few years old at that time, i.e., born say 1641; died Swansea, MA 8 June 1706, "Being in the Sixty fifth year of his age (SVR, p.25); married first Medfield, MA 16 May 1666 (MVR, p.113) **PRUDENCE[2] ALBEE**, born say 1640s, died between 1689 and 1694 (last child and remarriage of husband), daughter of **BENJAMIN[1]** and **HANNAH (MILLER) ALBEE**; married second at Providence but recorded Swansea 12 November 1694 (SVR p.25) **ELIZABETH (BAKER) KING**, born Ipswich, MA say 1645, died Swansea 27 November 1708 (SVR, p.37), daughter of **JOHN** and **ELIZABETH (_____) BAKER**.

Elizabeth Baker had married first as his third wife 5 February 1672 Clement King, with whom she had six children: *John, Joanna, Ebenezer, James, Elizabeth* and *Thomas* (*King genealogy*, p.8). Clement King had married first Joanna Pratt, with whom he had a daughter, *Joanna*, born Marshfield, MA 28 September 1655. He married second Susannah Atwood, with whom he had *Susannah* and an unnamed child.

Thomas Barnes was an important figure in the Baptist Church in Swansea, MA. He was fully assented to 31 5mo 1673 after applying as follows,

> Tho: Barnes proposed and was according to the former order of the church to be propounded the next day; and to [be] admitted this day moneth, if there be no materiall objection proved against him 3d of 5mo [1673] (*Register* 139[1985]:36)

Thomas Barnes was one of the witnesses for Robert Mill, who charged the Swansea church with not giving him a hearing on the reasons for his withdrawal from the church 8 8mo 1674 (*Register* 139[1985]:36).

With Nicholas Tanner, Thomas Barnes appraised the estate of John Medbery of Swansea in 1694 (*Bristol Co. Probate* 1:8).

Although his will is undated, it would appear that it was written several years before Thomas' death, for he names his youngest son, Samuel, executor, but appoints overseers because Samuel although 21 at his father's death was "yet young and tender of years" at the writing.

> In the Name and year of God Amen I Thomas Barnes of Swanzey in the County of Bristoll in the Province of the Massachuset Bay in New England being at this time in some good measure of health Retaining my memory and understanding and with all calling to mind my own mortallyty not knowing how soon my Chainge may come Do for the better settleing of my Temporall Estate and setting my house in ord[r] Doe make Constitute and appoint this my last will and Testament in

manner & form following Viz[t] First and principally I Commit my Spirit to god who gave it and my Body to the Earth to be buried as becometh Christianytie and as may be suttable & Conveinient for them who may be more Especially Concerned therein and as to my worldly Estate which God hath Graciously given me I give bequeath and bestow as followeth = My will and desire is that my Dear and loveing wife Elizabeth Barnes shall have that bed and bedstead that called her bed with all the beding and Curtains belonging to sd bed and bedstead: and a Chest with all other smale things that were hers before Marriage that are Remaining at my Decease and also two Cowes and two calves such as they were as which were her right for her Estate when she became my wife Allso I Give to my said wife, all Vessells both brass and pewter (with a Chest and table) all that were brought into the house since she was my Wife, and allso the plate and money that may be in her keeping to be at her dispose, And allso that my said wife shall Dwel in the house with my Children all the time she bares my name if she acept of it, if not then he or they who own the house after my decease shall pay [or] arrange to be payd to my said wife Twenty shillings a year dureing sd time onely my wife shall Endeavor to make good the agreement Concerning Mary Barnes according to Indenture

Secondly I give and bequeath to my Eldest son Thomas Barnes a bed with the furniture thereto belonging which bed is called my bed as will appear by the information of them that know, and whereas I have given to my son John Barnes Twenty acres of land of my great lott where his house now standeth I do allso give and bequeath to him all my wearing Cloathes both linen and Wollen with the sheets and leather garments, and to my son Peter barnes I give ten pounds to be payd in Currant pay as goods Cattell or the like as he and they shall agree, that may be Concerned therein as shall be Named, and time sett, And I do give and bequeath to my Youngest son Samuel Barnes all the Rest of my said Estate as lands houses money goods Cattels, & tools of all sortes what soever, which is not by this will Disposed of and said Samuel when he comes of age shall Possess and Enjoy the lands and premises above given to him as his proper Inheiritance, on this Condition that he truely pay or cause to be payd these Legacies as followeth first to my daughter Lidia wife to Thomas Ollny at Providence three pounds in Currant pay Secondly to my Daughter Anna wife of Thomas Allen at Swanzey six pounds in Currant pay. Thirdly to my Daughter Sarah wife to Benjaimin Wight at Providence ten shillings and no more because of what they have had allready, fourthly to my Daughter Elizabeth wife to John Bullick at Providence seven pounds in Currant pay because they have had least and to my youngest Daughter Hannah Barnes Thirty shillings in Currant pay but before my Estate be so divided as is mentioned let Care be taken to discharge all my Just and lawfull debts and allso funeral Charges and then Imeadiatly to pay that ten pounds given to my son Peter Barnes as

is above mentioned, and this to be performed by my Executor or Executors as I do nominate Constitute and appoint my wife and my said son Samuel Barns and with them my son in law Thomas Allen to be helpfull and to oversee that this my last will & Testament may be Fulfilled because Samuel is yet young and tender of years and by this will I doe Revoke renounce and make null and voyed all other & former wills Testaments by me heretofore at any time made by word or writing Declaring this to be my last will and Testament unto which I have set my hand (Bristol Probate 2:161)

The inventory of the estate was brought by Elizabeth Barnes, widow, and Samuel Barnes, son, on 3 July 1706 (Bristol Probate 2:163).

An Inventory of the Estate of Mr Thomas Barnes of the Towne of Swanzey in the County of Bristol in New England who dyed the 8th of June 1706 Apprised by us the subscribers the 14 day of the said Instant who were nominated by the said Thomas Barns to be the aprizers thereof

One Hatt, great Coat & Great [ ] Coat	
2 wast coast 2 pair of Br[ ] one of them Leather	
a pair of Stockins and Shoes	04.10.0
one Coat, Jacket, wastcoat breches firkin & shoes	02.00.0
One Hatt great Coate Chesebodied Coat Jacket	
& one other pair of stockins and shoes	02.00.0
Two [ ] shirts one of Cotton and Linnen 3 [ ]	
one Cap one Pocket Handckerchiff	07.16.0
	10.00.0
One Byble other bookes and a pair of spectacles	
	000.14.6
Cash at 14 weight	006.06.6
one bond for money due 1-10 2 one bond for money due 1.5	002.15.0
his house lott of 15 acres house and Barn	140.00.0
one lott of land more of 60 Acres	005.00.0
one acre of salt meadow	002.03.0
Arms and Amunition	
	210.17.0
Two [ ] Beding & furniture thereof	
called his own given to his son Thomas	006.00.0
one bed and its furniture	8.00.0
one Chest puter plates Cups Chair pail & 2 bottles	0.13.0
two Cowes and two Calves	
two silver spoones one gt: pott & warming Pann	
4 pewter platters a plate & salt Celler	
one basin poring or Tin pudden pann	
one brass Kettle 2 brass skillits brass Ladle & Tin Funnel	

Cash at 17 lb weight 17 = 4d one bill 15lb weight due 5th: one bill no mention of weight due 9th one bill no wt named, due 10th one bill no weight due 1.1.2 one bill no weight due 5.5 one bill 17 weight 5s.10 one bill in weight due 3th one note for money due 1.1. one note and or bond for money	
one bed and beding 3.4 and one bed and Beding 3.	000.04.00
one bed & beding 1.10 & one bed and beding 1.10	003.00.00
feathers 1+10 & Linnen yarn 1=3	002.13.00
7 pair of sheets 6 Pillow bears & 6 bolster Cases 4.15, linnen Cloath 1=10	006.05.00
brass & pewter ware 1=12 Iron pots Kettles tramel & Iron household stuff 4=3=6	005.15.06
Tables, Chests Chairs Cubbard Forms & stools	002.10.00
Tubbs Koolers, barrels Trayes & Trenchers	001.15.00
Table Cloathes & Napkins & Course Table Linnen and Towel	003.15.00
Earthen ware and Glass bottles 12: Iron AndIron & Candlesticks 15	001.07.00
Weavers Loomes Slayes Skittles harness & Appurces 4.14 To born 14	005.09.00
bridle saddle pillion & pannel 1.2 one barll: park some beef 40 bushell of grain for familie use 8.0 Tallow and hoggs fatt	009.10.00
8 Spinning wheels wool Cards and a pair of Fichols	001.02.00
A percell of well wrought Indian baskets	000.10.00
Carpenters Joyners and Coopers Tools and a spade	002.14.00
Cart wheels ploughs Chane howes Iron bars yoaks & horse Tarblin	005.04.00
Neat Cattle and one more 36.0 Sheep 12.0 Swine 4.0	052.00.00
2 [ ] bottle wedges Iron sledge sickles and sheep sheirs &c	001.10.00
5 baggs 12 bushells of malt fan [ ] & measures	002.04.00
2 Deer skins 10 Due to the Estate by booke 4.10	005.00.00
sum Total	433.14.03

In his will, Thomas Barnes makes mention of an agreement that "my wife shall Endeavor to make good the agreement Concerning Mary Barnes according to Indenture." This referred to Thomas' granddaughter, Mary, the daughter of ailing son Thomas Barnes, who before his death had bound his only child, Mary, to his step-mother until her majority (*ERP* VI:263).

Children, surname *BARNES*:

\+ i. **LYDIA**[3], born Mendon, MA 26 August 1667 (MVR p.26); died after 1722; married Providence, RI 13 (or 3) July 1687 **THOMAS**[3] **OLNEY** (see Olney Chapter).

ii **ANNA**, born Mendon, MA 12 February 1668[/9] (MVR, p.26); died 5 April 1758 (*Prudence Island Allens*, I:85); married Swansea, MA 24 September 1694 (SVR, p.25) **THOMAS[2] ALLEN**, born Prudence Island, RI in January 1668[/9] (*Prudence Island Allens*, I:85), died Swansea 12 August 1719, son of William[1] and Elizabeth (_____) Allen (ibid.).

Children, surname *Allen*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born Swansea 29 November 1695 (SVR, p.6)
2) **Mathew**, born 22 June 1697 (*Prudence Island Allens*, I:85)
3) **Anne**, born 2 July 1699 (ibid.)
4) **Rebecca**, born Swansea 11 Sep 1701 (SVR, p.137)
5) **Aletha**, born 2 April 1704 (*Prudence Island Allens*, p.85)
6) **Thomas**, born Swansea 13 October 1706 (SVR, p.158)
7) **Abigail**, born Swansea 29 Aug 1709 (SVR, p.31)
8) **Nathan**

iii. **THOMAS**, born Swansea, MA 30 January 1670/1 (SVR, p.20); died Providence, RI 24 September 1706, of "griveous bodily Paines & sores" (*ERP* VI:263); married Providence 25 March 1697 (PVR 1:422) **SARAH[2] STONE**, died Providence 8 December 1699 following the birth of her son (*ERP* VI:263), daughter of Hugh[1] and Abigail (Busecot) Stone.

Weaver.

Children, surname *Barnes*:

1) **Mary**, born Providence 13 April 1698 (*ERP* V:252)
2) **Thomas**, born Providence 1 December 1699 (*ERP* V:252)

iv. **SARAH**, born Swansea, MA 27 August 1672 (SVR, p.18); living 16 September 1706 when her brother Peter makes a receipt for her share of her father's estate (*Bristol Co. Probate* 1:65); married before 5 July 1703 when she co-signs a deed with **BENJAMIN WIGHT** (*ERP* V:123), born Medfield, MA 30 January 1674, died Scituate, RI 28 July 1755 (*Wight genealogy*, which must have date of will, death and probate scrambled somehow, p.20), son of Samuel and Hannah (Albee) Wight.

Children, surname *Wight*:

1) **Benjamin** (*Wight genealogy*, p.20)
2) **Jabez** (ibid.)
3) **Silvanus** (ibid.)
4) **Anne** (ibid.)
5) **Sarah** (ibid.)
6) **Samuel** (ibid.)
7) **Jemima** (ibid.)

v. **ELIZABETH**, born Swansea, MA 14 February 1674[/5] (SVR, p.4); died 20 July 1761 age 87; married Swansea 29 January 1695

(SVR, p.23) **JOHN BULLOCK**, born Rehoboth, MA 19 May 1664, died Barrington, RI 20 June 1739, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Billington) Bullock.

vi. **JOHN**, born Swansea, MA 9 April 1680 (SVR, p.10); died after late 1725 (conception of last child); married Providence, RI 1 January 1702[/3] (PVR 1:319) **MERCY[2] ALLEN**, born Prudence Island, RI say 1680, daughter of William[1] and Elizabeth (_____) Allen.
Children, surname *Barnes*:
1) **Ezra**, born Swansea, MA 21 March 1702/3 (SVR, p.6)
2) **John**, born Newport, RI 28 September 1704 (PVR 1:319)
3) **Abiall**, born Newport 20 June 1706 (ibid.)
4) **Thomas**, born Newport 18 September 1708 (ibid.)
5) **Anne**, born Newport 7 May 1710 (ibid.)
6) **Mercy**, born Providence 26 February 1712 (ibid.)
7) **Phebe**, born Providence 10 May 1713 (ibid.)
8) **William**, born Providence 27 January 1715/6 [perhaps 1714/5] (PVR 1:14)
9) **Amey**, born Providence 27 May 1716 (ibid.)
10) **Freelove**, born Providence 23 February 1717/8 (ibid.)
11) **Benjamin**, born Providence 9 February 1719/20 (ibid.)
12) **Joseph**, born Providence 30 January 1721/2 (ibid.)
13) **Hannah**, born Providence 4 January 1724/5 (ibid.)
14) **Mathew**, born Providence 15 August 1726 (ibid.)

vii. **PETER**, born Swansea, MA 17 June 1682 (SVR, p.10); died circa 1757; married Providence, RI 29 September 1716 **MARGARET[3] (WHIPPLE) BORDEN**, daughter of Jonathan[2] (John[1]) and Margaret (Angell) Whipple and widow of Joseph Borden.
Children, surname *Barnes*:
1) **Nathan**, born Providence 29 August 1718 (PVR 1:13)
2) **Enoch**, born Providence 18 August 1721 (ibid.)
3) **Lydia**, born Providence 29 October 1724 (ibid.)
4) **John**, born Providence 31 December 1726 (ibid.)

viii. **SAMUEL**, born Swansea, MA 17 March 1685 (SVR, p.18); married first Swansea 28 November 1706 (SVR, p.203) **JOANNA REYNOLDS**, died Swansea 19 July 1710 (SVR, p.218); married second before 1713 **JEAN** _____.
Children, with first wife, surname *Barnes*:
1) **Joanna** (twin), born Swansea 6 September 1707 (SVR, p.83)
2) **Elizabeth** (twin), born Swansea 6 September 1707 (SVR, p.58)
3) **Esther**, born Swansea 27 June 1710 (SVR, p.59)
Children, with second wife, surname *Barnes*:
4) **Thomas**, born Swansea 25 April 1713 (SVR, p.158)

5) **[Benja]min**, born Swansea 29 [ ] 1716 (SVR, p.36)
6) **Keziah**, born Barrington, MA 1 April 1718 (*Arnold* 6:22)
7) **Lois**, born Barrington 3 January 1719/20 (ibid.)
8) **Eunice**, born Barrington 26 August 1721 (ibid.)
9) **Hannah**, born Barrington 1 April 1726 (ibid.)
10) **Huldah**, born Barrington 12 November 1727 (ibid.)
11) **Zerdiah**, born Barrington 27 February 1730 (ibid.)
12) **Samuel** (twin), born Barrington 20 December 1732 (ibid.)
13) **Benjamin** (twin), born Barrington 20 December 1732 (ibid.)

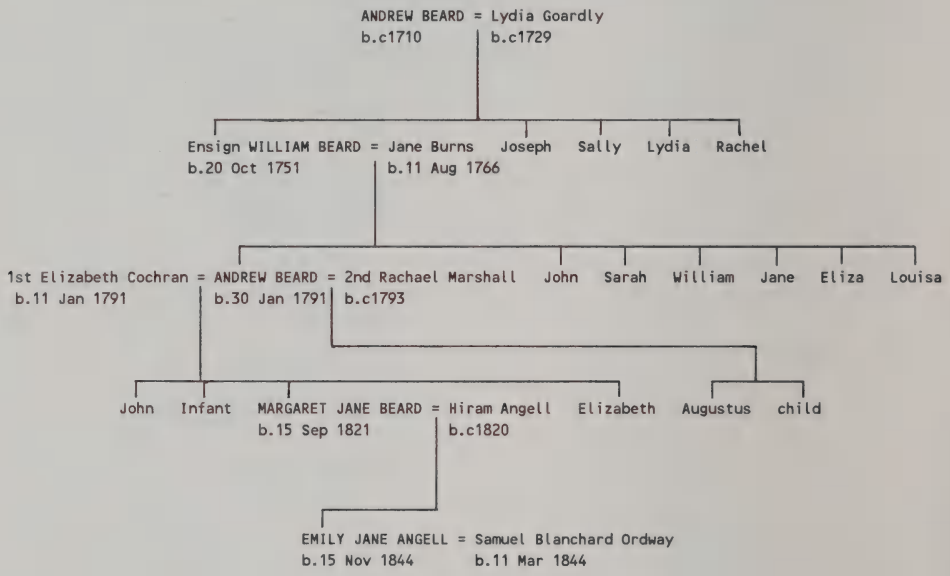
ix. **HANNAH**, born Swansea, MA 21 December 1687 (SVR, p.7); died circa 1712; married after 7 May 1705 (when she is single in her father's will) and before 19 August 1706 when they sign a receipt for the legacy from "Our Honrd father" Thomas Barnes' estate (*Bristol Probate* 1:64) **JOHN[2] STONE**, born say 1675, died 1759, son of Hugh[1] and Abigail (Busecot) Stone.

He married second **ABIGAIL FOSTER**, born 1677, died 1760, with whom he had ten children.

Children, surname *Stone*:

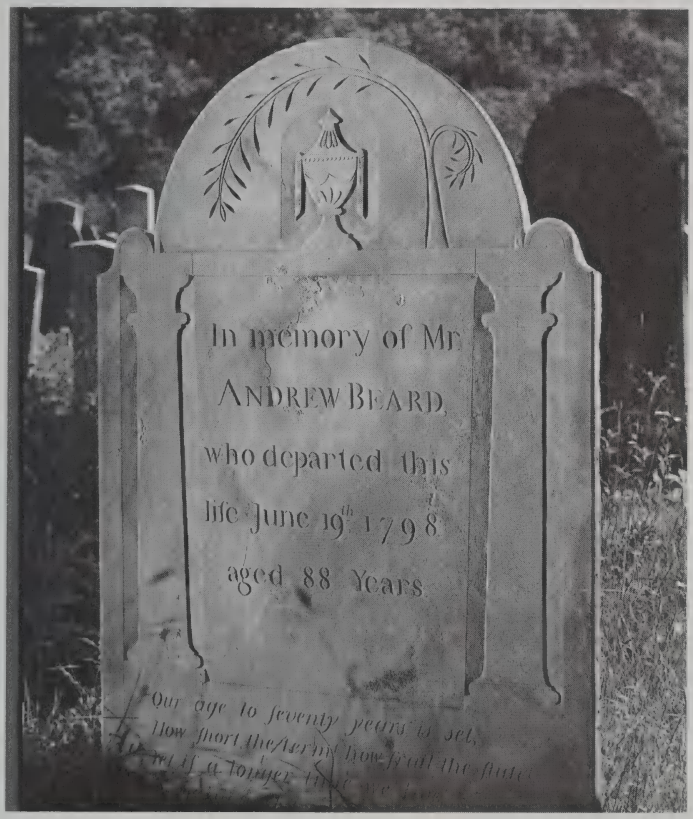
1) **John**, born circa 1705
2) **George**, born circa 1709
3) **William**, born circa 1711

BEARD

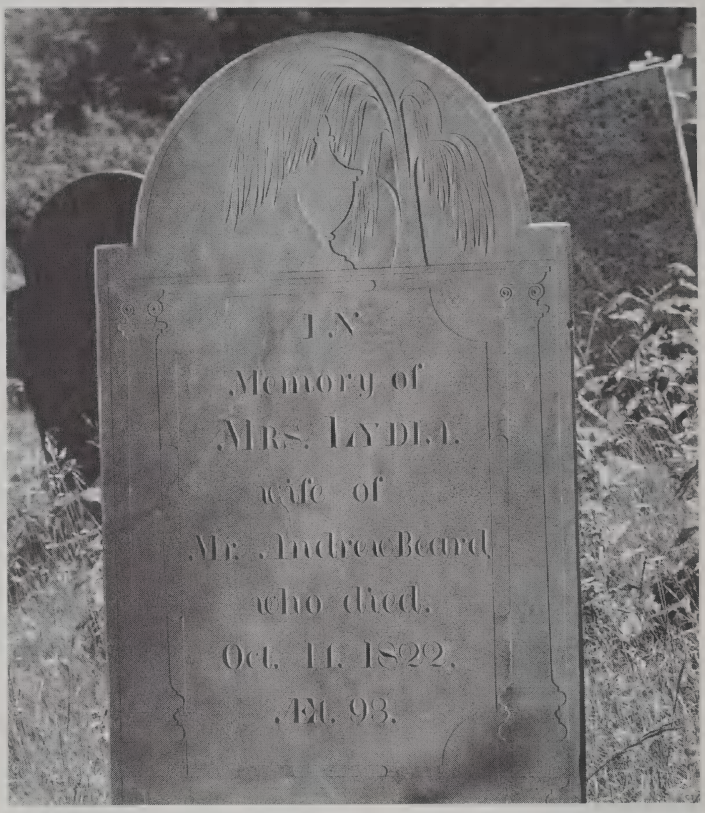

ANDREW BEARD = Lydia Goardly
b.c1710 b.c1729
Ensign WILLIAM BEARD = Jane Burns Joseph Sally Lydia Rachel
b.20 Oct 1751 b.11 Aug 1766
1st Elizabeth Cochran = ANDREW BEARD = 2nd Rachael Marshall John Sarah William Jane Eliza Louisa
b.11 Jan 1791 b.30 Jan 1791 b.c1793
John Infant MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell Elizabeth Augustus child
b.15 Sep 1821 b.c1820
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

BEARD

ANDREW[1] **BEARD**, born by tradition in Ulster, co. Antrim, circa 1710; died New Boston, NH 19 June 1798, age 88 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married circa 1749 **LYDIA GOARDLY**, born Northern Ireland circa 1729 (*History of New Boston*, p.381), died New Boston 11 October 1822, age 93 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).



Gravestone of Andrew Beard



Gravestone of Lydia (Goardly) Beard

The History of Goffstown (p.185) says Andrew Beard came to New England in 1766 and stopped briefly in Litchfield. *The History of New Boston* says that at the raising of his house, a man was accidentally killed (p.380).

Andrew lived a quiet and useful life as a blacksmith in New Boston, NH. Diarist Matthew Patten records "Wrote a lease from James Caldwells to Andrew Beard of John Caldwell Mcneills place in New Boston" (*Patten Diary*, 24 October 1769, p.233).

Andrew Beard of New Boston, blacksmith, deeded fifty acres in New Boston, part of lot #58 in the First Division, to his son William Beard for $250 on 18 March 1793. Andrew made his mark to this deed and was not joined by his wife, although she was living at this date (Hillsborough Deed 48:381).

Andrew Beard left no probate or testamentary deed but both he and his wife have handsome tombstones in New Boston's Old Burying Ground.

Children, surname *BEARD*:

+ i. **WILLIAM**[2], born Ireland 20 October 1751 (*History of New Boston*, p.381).

ii. **JOSEPH**, born circa 1762; died New Boston, NH 18 June 1799, age 37 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married 1784 (*History of New Boston*, p.380) **MARGARET McMILLEN** (Hillsborough Probate #469).
Children, order uncertain, surname Beard:
1) **Anna**, born circa 1786 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)
2) **Sarah**, dead by 1799 (*History of New Boston*, p.380)
3) **Jesse**, born 17 February 1789 (ibid., p.381)
4) **James**, named in father's will (Hillsborough Probate #469)
5) **Lydia**, born circa 1793 (calculated from age at death, gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)
6) **Mary** (Hillsborough Probate #469)
7) **Joseph Goardly**, born circa 1797 (calculated from age at death, gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)

iii. **SALLY**; married **GEORGE ROBINSON** of Tyngsboro, MA (*History of New Boston*, p.381) "both died young."

iv. **LYDIA**, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Wyatt (*History of Goffstown*, p.185); married before 1783 **LESLIE GREGG** of New Boston.
Children (from *History of Goffstown*, p.185), surname *Gregg*:
1) **Leslie**, born 1783
2) **Sally**, died Cavendish, VT
3) **Lydia**
4) **Mary**, born 19 March 1789
5) **Rebecca**, born circa 1790 (death record, VTVR)
6) **Hannah**
7) **Rachel**

v. **RACHEL**, died after 1794 when she signed a deed (*Christie genealogy*, p.33); married say 1780s **THOMAS CHRISTIE**, living 1794 (ibid.); moved to Hartland, VT.
Children, apparently three sons and six daughters (*History of New Boston*, p.382), but names unknown, surname *Christie*.

Ensign WILLIAM[2] BEARD (Andrew[1]), born Ireland 20 October 1751 (*History of New Boston*, p.381); died New Boston, NH 2 January 1832, age 81 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston) or died 14 January 1832 of bilious fever, age 81 (New Boston Presbyterian Church Record, 1:194); married 20 March 1790 (*McQuesten genealogy*, p. 79) **JANE[2] BURNS**, born 11 August 1766, died New Boston, NH 9 February 1830, age 63 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston) or died 8 February 1829 (New Boston Presbyterian Church Record, 1:192), daughter of **JOHN[1]** and **ANN (McQUESTON) BURNS** (see Burns Chapter).

Gravestone of William and Jane (Burns) Beard

Like his father, William was a blacksmith. He was a Revolutionary War soldier, and the *History of New Boston* has this to say about his service:

> William Beard was at work building a house for his father on their new farm, when the news came that the British were landing in Boston. With the leave of his father and mother he immediately repaired to Charlestown in defence of his country, was at the battle of Bunker's Hill, and was one of the forty volunteers who brought some cattle across the neck, under a raking fire of the enemy, in order to prevent their capture (*History of New Boston*, p.381).

William Beard was paid $4.00 for his service in Capt. Gordon Hutchin's Company under Colonel Stark, 4 October 1775, and was one of those who had his own blanket (*NH State Papers* XIV:181, 186). He appears in the list of Captain Gordon Hutchins' Company, Stark's Regiment as William Beard, age 23, of New Boston, husbandman (ibid., XVII:3).

Beard acknowledged receipt of milk money at the camp on Winter Hill on 7 February 1776 (ibid., XVI:926). Ensign William Beard marched from Lyndeborough (next to New Boston) to join the Northern Continental Army in July of 1777, and was discharged 26 September 1777 from Clark's Company after 69 days of service (ibid., XV:188, 163).

In 1777 he was commissioned an ensign and was one of the scouts who commenced the attack at the Battle of Bennington (*History of New Boston*, p.381).

After the war, William Beard was one of the many men who protested the suspension of the collection of the war rate in New Boston (New Boston Town Records, 1:184).

In 1780, William was a surveyor of highways for New Boston (ibid., B:127). He served in this capacity again more than ten years later, in 1791 (ibid., B:180).

In an unusual deed, on 24 May 1785, Joseph Beard of New Boston, yeoman, quitclaimed to his brother, William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, for £200, all rights Joseph might have in the estate of his father Andrew Beard, when Andrew should die, effectively selling his birthright in the lifetime of his father (Hillsborough Deed 14:213).

John and Mary McIntosh of Bedford sold one hundred acres in New Boston, part of lots #19, 21, 30 in the First Division, to William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, for £1400 on 1 April 1779 (Hillsborough Deed 10:495). Beard mortgaged this land for £35 30 September 1784 (Hillsborough Deed 12:11). Barnabas McGannas of Nottingham West, husbandman, sold to William Beard of New Boston, blacksmith, for £400 115 acres in Nottingham West on 4 September 1783 (Hillsborough Deed 12:13). William Beard, blacksmith, sold this land to Joseph Kelley on 10 July 1784 (Hillsborough Deed 13:155).

McIntosh bought back this land from William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, on 5 March 1785 (Hillsborough Deed 14:310). In an apparently conflicting deed, William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, sold a 100 acre farm in lots #19, 21 and 30 in the First Division to his brother, Joseph Beard of New Boston, yeoman, for £200 on 24 May 1785 (Hillsborough Deed 142:14). On 16 May 1785, Matthew Patten records, "...I writ a power of attorney from Smith to Wm Beard and took the acknowledgement of it" (*Diary of Matthew Patten*, p.505).

John Jordan of New Boston, yeoman, sold part of lot #14 in the First Division to William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, on 6 November 1792 (Hillsborough Deed 30:353). Joseph Brown of Chester, NH, husbandman, sold parts of lots #12, and 13 for $193 to William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, on 20 December 1803 (ibid., 91:77).

William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, sold part of lot #14 in the First Division in New Boston for $15 on 19 June 1809 (ibid., 105:608).

David Thompson of New Boston, yeoman, sold part of lot #13 in the First Division to William Beard of New Boston, yeoman, for $333 on 19 March 1811 (ibid., 91:79). He sold another part of this lot for $112 to Joseph Gregg on 10 March 1812 (ibid., 105:609). William Beard of New Boston, husbandman, sold part of lot #58 in the First Division and part of lot #14 First Division to Luther Richards 25 January 1813 (ibid., 119:273).

He sold fifty acres in lot #58 in the First Division to William Beard Jr. and Elias Dickey for $800 on 24 January 1831 (ibid., 165:394). He sold three tracts of land to William Beard Jr. on 24 January 1831 (ibid., 165:406).

Children, birthdates from *History of New Boston*, p.382-3, surname *BEARD*:

\+ i. **ANDREW**[3], born New Boston, NH 30 January 1791.

ii. **JOHN**, born New Boston, NH 5 May 1793; died 15 September 1807, age 14 years 4 months (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston) from the kick of a horse (*History of New Boston*, p.231).

iii. **SARAH**, born New Boston, NH 10 August 1795; living June 1860 (Weare census, 1860 Hillsborough Co., federal copy, p.21); married 24 September 1822 (*History of New Boston*, p.382) **MOODY MARSHALL**, born circa 1798 (calculated from age in 1850 census), living June 1860 (1860 Hillsborough County, Weare census, federal copy, p.21).

Children, seen in 1850 census, surname *Marshall*:

1) **Elbridge**, born circa 1823
2) **Lyman**, born circa 1823
3) **Jonathan**, born circa 1827
4) **William B.**, born circa 1829
5) **Thomas**, born circa 1831

6) **Andrew B.**, born circa 1833
7) **Harvey**, born circa 1836
8) **John L.H.**, born circa 1838
9) **Fanny**, born circa 1843

iv. **WILLIAM**, born New Boston, NH 6 May 1798; died 12 June 1880 age 82 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married first New Boston, NH 8 November 1825 (*History of New Boston*, p.382) **ELEANOR McMILLEN**, born 6 March 1803 (calculated from age at death), died 6 July 1867, age 64 years 4 months (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of Hugh McMillen of New Boston; married second before June 1870 (1870 Hillsborough Co. federal census, p.212) **ROWENA GREGG**, born 17 June 1811 (calculated from age at death), died 14 August 1879, age 68 years, 1 month, 28 days (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of Daniel and Esther (_____) Gregg.

Children, seen in 1850 New Boston federal census, (family 7/9, state copy) and dates from *History of New Boston*, p.382, surname *Beard*:

1) **Asa M.**, born 8 October 1827
2) **Ann Augusta**, born 18 May 1829
3) **Sarah M.**, born 5 February 1836
4) **Cornelius William**, born 29 September 1840, fell at Gettysburg
5) **James M.G.**, born 27 May 1844

v. **JANE**, born New Boston, NH 8 March 1802; said to have had five children, but no marriage or names mentioned (*History of New Boston*, p.382).

vi. **ELIZA** (twin), born New Boston, NH 15 February 1806; died 1852; married **JACOB BARTELL** of Lynn, MA.

Child, surname *Bartell*:

1) mentioned but unnamed in *History of New Boston*, p.383

vii. **LOUISA** (twin), born New Boston, NH 15 February 1806; died Nashua 1840 (ibid.); married New Boston, NH 28 September 1830 by Rev. Ephraim P. Bradford (NHVR) **HIRAM CAMPBELL**, born Bedford, NH 12 February 1806 (NHVR), son of James and Agnes (_____) Campbell.

Children, surname *Campbell* born New Boston, NH (four mentioned in the *History of New Boston*, but not named).

Capt. ANDREW[3] BEARD (William[2], Andrew[1]), born New Boston, NH 30 January 1791 (*History of New Boston*, p.382); died Newport, NH 30 March 1860, age 69 years, of lung fever (obituary, *Argus & Spectator*, 6 April 1860, p.3); married first circa 1816 **ELIZABETH[5] COCHRAN**, born New Boston 11 January 1791 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23), died New Boston 11 January 1826, age 35 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of **JOSEPH[4]** and **MARGARET (HOGG) COCHRAN** (see Cochran Chapter); married second 11 January 1826 **RACHAEL P. MARSHALL**, born NH circa 1793 (1850 Newport, Sullivan Co., NH census), died Newport 29 March 1859, age 66 (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport).

Gravestone of Capt. Andrew Beard

Gravestone of Elizabeth (Cochran) Beard

At the time of his second marriage, he was styled "Lieut. Andrew Beard" (NBTR 2:406).

In 1831 and 1832, Andrew Beard and William Beard Jr. were the subjects of a number of financial executions by the Superior Court of Judicature and the Court of Common Pleas. Debts from $21.05 to $341.04 were claimed against their land (Hillsborough Executions 4:215,226, 243,249,264).

Several years later, in 1837, Andrew Beard moved to Newport, NH where, in a deed later partially destroyed by fire, he purchased eighty acres on East Mountain from Timothy and Susannah Perry of Newport for $600 on 7 March 1838 (Sullivan Deed 25:8 and *Newport History*, p.299). The date is reconstructed from the deed five years later when Andrew and Rachel Beard sold the same land to their son, John Beard of Newport, for $600, and cited their purchase from Perry as the source of their title (Sullivan Deed 35:114). Andrew mortgaged the land near the head of

Beaver Brook 6 April 1839 and the mortgage was released 24 October 1843 (Sullivan Deed 25:12).

Seth and Dexter Richard and their wives, Fanny and Louisa, sold eighty acres in Newport to Andrew and Augustus Beard of Newport on 23 December 1848 (Sullivan Deed 45:288). Andrew and Augustus mortgaged sixty acres of this land 23 December 1848 and the mortgage was released 11 October 1853 (Sullivan Deed 45:289). Andrew and Rachel, Augustus and Nyrah Beard, all of Newport, sold this same land for $700 to John Hurd of Sunapee in a deed acknowledged the same day the mortgage was released (Sullivan Deed 58:25).

According to his obituary, Capt. Andrew Beard was

> a man of much intelligence, and a worthy and much respected citizen. Capt. Beard was a native of New Boston, and had represented that town in the Legislature previous to his removal to Newport (*Argus & Spectator*, 6 April 1860, p.3).

His title, "Captain," came from his service in the militia in New Boston.

Children, with first wife, surname *BEARD*:

i. **JOHN**[4], born New Boston, NH 16 December 1817 (*History of New Boston*, p.382); living 1 January 1884 when he signed a receipt at New Boston for payment of his half of his mother's share of uncle John Cochran's estate (Hillsborough Probate #8616); married before 1849 **EMILY MARSHALL**, born circa 1817 (1850 and 1860 Sullivan Co. censuses, pp.238, 1308), living 1860 (1860 Newport, Sullivan Co. census, federal copy, p.1308), daughter of Asa Marshall (Sullivan Probate 3219-A); moved to Rock Island, IL.
Children, surname *Beard*:
1) **George S.**, born circa 1849 (named in Marshall grandfather's will and in 1850 and 1860 federal censuses, *vide supra*)
2) **Clarence J.M.**, born circa 1856 (1860 Sullivan Co. federal census, p.1308)

ii. **INFANT**, born New Boston, NH 27 January 1820; died 3 February 1820, age 7 days (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

\+ iii. **MARGARET JANE**, born New Boston, NH 15 September 1821 (calculated from age at death); died Newport, NH 23 July 1857, age 35 years 10 months, 8 days of consumption (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery; obituary, *Argus and Spectator*, 31 July 1875, p.2); married Newport 16 March 1843 by Rev. John Woods (NHVR) **HIRAM**[7] **ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

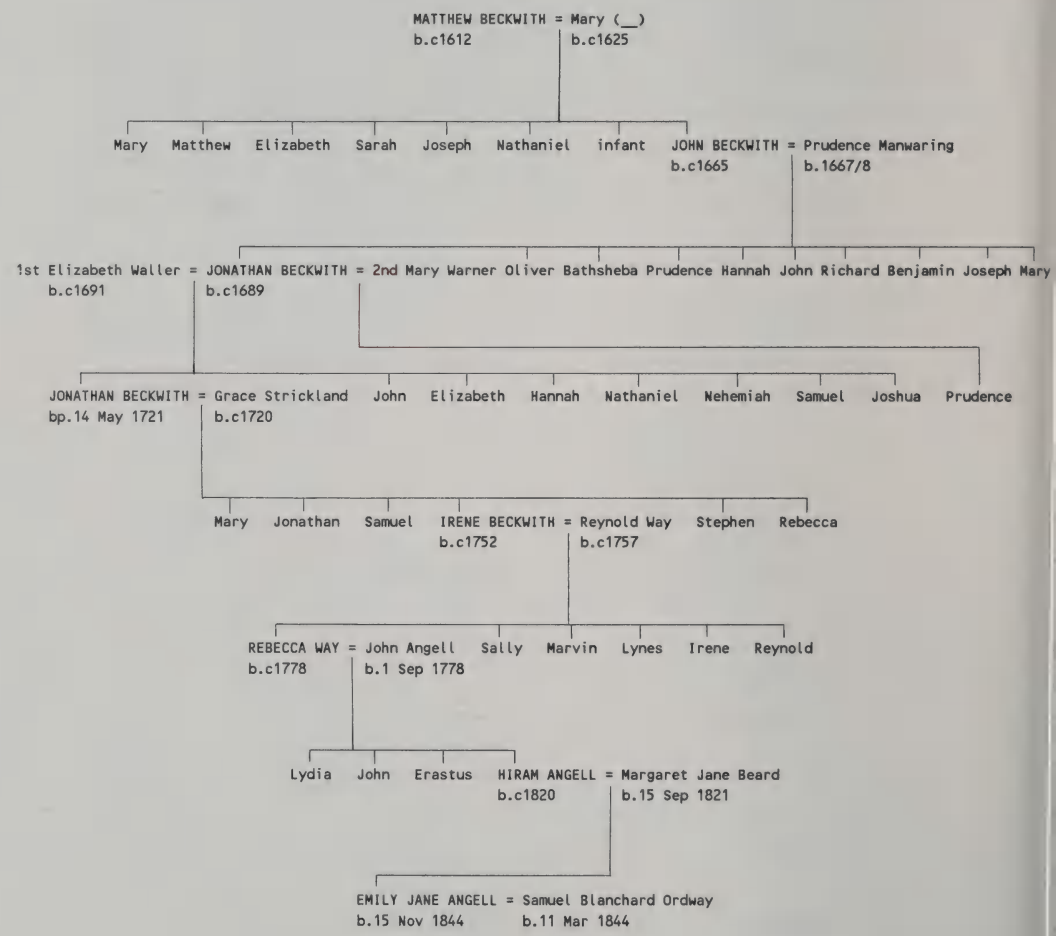
iv. **ELIZABETH**, born 1823; died 3 January 1825, age 15 months (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

Children, with second wife, surname *BEARD:*

v. **AUGUSTUS F.**, born circa 1828; died Petersburg, Menard Co., IL 30 July 1912 (Menard Probate Box #531); married before **NYIAH[5] HURD**, born Sunapee, NH 8 June 1833, living Petersburg, IL 5 July 1905 when her husband names her in his will, but deceased by mid-year 1910 when she did not appear in the 1910 census (1910 Petersburg, Menard Co., IL federal census), daughter of Hiram[4] (Peter[3], Nathan[2], Daniel[1]) and Esther (_____) Hurd.
Children, surname *Beard*:
1) **Hiram A.**, born NH 15 August 1855
2) **Irvin H.**, born NH 3 May 1860 (age 2/12 1860 Newport, Sullivan Co. federal census household 200)
3) **Nellie Sample** (adopted), born circa 1874

vi. **CHILD**, a child of Capt. Andrew Beard died 30 April 1832 of lung fever (New Boston Presbyterian Church Records, 1:194).

BECKWITH


MATTHEW BECKWITH = Mary (__)
b.c1612 b.c1625
Mary Matthew Elizabeth Sarah Joseph Nathaniel infant JOHN BECKWITH = Prudence Manwaring
b.c1665 b.1667/8
1st Elizabeth Waller = JONATHAN BECKWITH = 2nd Mary Warner Oliver Bathsheba Prudence Hannah John Richard Benjamin Joseph Mary
b.c1691 b.c1689
JONATHAN BECKWITH = Grace Strickland John Elizabeth Hannah Nathaniel Nehemiah Samuel Joshua Prudence
bp.14 May 1721 b.c1720
Mary Jonathan Samuel IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way Stephen Rebecca
b.c1752 b.c1757
REBECCA WAY = John Angell Sally Marvin Lynes Irene Reynold
b.c1778 b.1 Sep 1778
Lydia John Erastus HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

BECKWITH

MATTHEW[1] **BECKWITH** alias **BECKET**, born England circa 1612; died New London, CT 21 October 1680 (sic, probably 1681, since he was in court in September 1681 [NL Co Ct 4:3]), aged about 70, by

> "missing his way in a very dark night, fell from a Ledge of rocks about 20 or 30 foot high and beat out his braines against a stone he fell upon. Another man yt was wth him was wthin a yard of ye place but by gods Provide[nce] came not to such an end" (*Register* 9[1855]:50).

He married probably New London before 1643 **MARY** _____, born circa 1625 (CT Archives, Crimes and Misdemeanors III:202), living 13 December 1682 when she filed an amended inventory, dead before 30 January 1694 when her second husband remarried (*TAG* 21[1945]:263). *Beckwith Notes* 6:1 states that widow Mary (_____) Beckwith married second Samuel Buckland, and died by 1690 (*TAG* 22[1946]:51), but this is unsupported.

It has been suggested that the immigrant Matthew Beckwith was the son of one Marmaduke Beckwith of Yorkshire (*The Beckwiths*, p.17), but no proof of this connection has been seen. Onomastics expert George Redmonds of Huddersfield, England, expresses the following opinions on the Beckwith surname:

> Beckwith is a prolific Yorkshire name which derives from the locality now known as Beckwithshaw close to Harrogate. The place-name is first recorded circa 972 as "bec wudu" (i.e., beech wood) and was clearly Old English in origin. The present spelling, first evidenced in 1086, is a result of Scandinavian influence.
>
> The surname is recorded in 1351 and by 1379 there were several Beckwith families living in and around Clint, a village in Nidderdale. This expansion continued in the 16th and 17th centuries, during which time Beckwith spread to several other parts of Yorkshire. One result of this dispersal was a confusion with the name Beckett, made possible because the "w" of Beckwith was not pronounced colloquially. In view of the American evidence it is worth noting that this created an alias in the early 1600s, e.g., Reynold Beckwith/Beckit of Leeds (1605-8) and Richard Beckitt als Beckwith of Stanley near Wakefield (1641). It has been suggested that Matthew and Marmaduke were Christian names used by branches of the family in West Riding.

As a result of the unfortunate first marriage of Matthew's daughter, Elizabeth, we have a possible clue to an extended family for either Matthew or his wife, Mary. When Elizabeth[2] (Beckwith) Gerrard petitioned the Connecticut Court of Assistants for a divorce, several associates of Robert Gerrard came forward to say that he had told them he had no intention of having anything further to do with his wife and that he had some years since started divorce proceedings at the court in Rhode Island. They further reported that he said he was about to put out his child to "his wives Aunt" to bring up (Lacy, p.56, 8 October 1674). Since we know of no other marriage for Robert Gerrard, this could only mean that Elizabeth[2] Beckwith had an aunt, either by blood or marriage, living in Connecticut or Rhode Island.

A Stephen Beckwith being sued for debts and defamation in the CT Particular Court between 1649 and 1656 is not seen in connection with any of Matthew's family, and it is not known whether he had any wife to be Elizabeth's aunt (*Particular Court*, pp.64,65,161).

No other clue is seen to assist with this puzzle. To be a sister or sister-in-law of either Matthew Beckwith or Mary (_____) Beckwith, this aunt living in 1674 must have been in late middle age or older. She was most likely in the New London area, since little Elizabeth Gerrard remained near her mother, even receiving property in the estate of her mother's last husband (Hartford Probate #372).

A close look at Matthew Beckwith's early associates in New London might provide further information. Eldest daughter Mary Beckwith was evidently living in the household of one Goodman Barnard in 1657 when Winthrop saw her (Winthrop Medical Journal I:71). Was she farmed out to the household of an aunt and uncle, as was often done? The only likely candidate for "goodman" Barnard was Francis Barnard who married Hannah "Meruill" in 1644. The original of this record, in Hartford's first Book of Distributions, cannot now be found, and controversy exists over whether the name was Merill, Marvell, or Mervin. Barnard is seen in company with Gregory Wolterton, the tanner, who left the bulk of his estate to John Merrill, son of Nathaniel Merrill of Essex County, MA (see Wolterton Chapter). Barnard and his wife are of the age to be siblings of Mary (_____) Beckwith, but no significant connection between Barnard and Beckwith is evident.

Matthew Beckwith appeared in company with both Thomas Hungerford and Peter Blachfield, who were successively married to Hannah[2] Willey, but whether this is meaningful or simply coincidence is a matter for further study.

On 1 August 1639 before the Particular Court, Matthew Beckwith was fined for unseasonable and immoderate drinking "at the pinnace" (*Particular Court*, p.4). Three years later he sued Mathew Allen, probably for debt, and won 2 March 1642/3 (ibid., p.18). At approximately this time, probably in New London, Matthew Beckwith was married.

Matthew Beckwith and Thomas Hungerford sued Will Edwards for slander, September 1644 (ibid., p.29). Mathew Marvin sued Matthew Beckwith for defamation (ibid., p.62) and Beckwith made public penitent confession of his evil in slandering Marvin 24 April 1649 (ibid., p.63). Matthew Beckwith sued William Williams in June 1651 and sued Thomas Hubberd for debt and won (ibid., p.102).

Beckwith's financial situation must have been doubtful by 1651 when his creditors were given public notice to bring in their debts to the next quarter court and have their causes heard 4 September 1651 (ibid., p.104). The widow Katherine Doxey wrote to John Winthrop Jr. from Southold, L.I. 10 August 1652 asking that he see that her "Citst at goodie Beckits" be returned (*Winthrop Papers* 6:214).

Beckwith sued Thomas Rowell 13 June 1655 and won (*Particular Court*, p.146-7). He petitioned, with others, regarding land owned by the Pequots 18 June 1655 (ibid., p.198). Beckwith was sued by Richard Hartley and 15 May 1660 he sued Thomas Brooks for debt (ibid., p.212).

When Thomas Rowell's estate was settled in 1655, the Probate Court ordered that Lieut. Bull and Matthew Beckwith be first satisfied out of the estate (*Manwaring* I:148). Beckwith was bequeathed £2.2.0 by Peter Collins in his will, likely the paying of a debt (ibid., I:110). He was one of the Pequett Proprietors 13 June 1655 (ibid., 1:143).

John Winthrop Jr. treated Matthew Beckwith for a pain in the back 15 February 1657 (Winthrop Medical Journal, 1:379).

In a more serious suit, Matthew Beckwith was accused of assault and battery by John Richards 4 September 1662. Beckwith was in company with George Halsey, Peter Blachfeild and Thomas Stafford, all fined for the offense (*Particular Court*, p.252).

Appearing in court for the divorce proceedings against Samuel Smith, Mary Beckwith deposed 22 May 1665, age about 40 years, that Sarah Clay would probably go to Roanoake with Samuel Smith and that some years ago Sarah Clay said she would not stay alone in the house with Samuel Smith for if there was ever a whoremaster in New London he was one (CT Archives, Crimes and Misdemeanors III:202).

Thanks to his daughter's unfortunate marriage to Robert Gerrard, Matthew Beckwith was a one third owner of the barque *Endeavour*, built between 1660 and 1664 by Mould and Coit. It made several trips to the West Indies and was sold in Barbados 10 April 1666 for 2000 pounds of sugar (*History of New London*, p.231; *TAG* 22[1945]:50).

Matthew Beckwith was freed from training, evidently because he had reached age 60, 3 June 1673 (NL Co Ct records).

Matthew Beckwith (possibly his son of the same name) killed two wolves in New London in 1673. In a deed acknowledged 6 June 1681, Matthew Beckwith Sr. gave land at Bartlett's Neck to his son Matthew (NL Deed 5:59). In September of 1681, Matthew Beckwith Sr. sued John Robbins for driving away and killing several swine (NL Co Ct, 4:3).

An inventory of the estate of Matthew Beckwith survives in the probate records of the New London district court:

Inventory of the Estate of Mathew Beckwith Sen. Deceased taken this 13th of December 1682 is viz

Imp^{r} One great Coate three Jacketts	
One wasecoat 3 pr Trowsers Old trowers	7.10.00
two Shirts 2 hatts Stockings & shoes & bands	
One fether bed boulster & pillow	4.00.00
One flock bed feather boulster & pillow	2.05.00
One flock bed chaff boulst^{r} & feth billow	1.02.06
One greene rugg & one yellow ditto	2.00.00
5 Blanketts	3.00.00
6 payre of sheets & five pillow	10.00.00
4 Table Cloaths & Tenn Napkin, one Towell	2.00.00
64 to Brass in a belttle & other things	5.00.00
39 to Pewter	4.00.00
Tinn ware 6 in Iron Pott Kookin & hangers	1.06.00
a frying pan tongs [ ]yer & grid iron	0.10.00
2 ould Bedsteds 3 Chests	1.10.00
6 Barells 4 pailes Sundry Chyres & trayes & other wooden ware as Tables &c	2.10.00
One fowling pace & one old gunn	2.00.00
3 peachoovlves a mallhooke a spade & shovel	0.16.00
7 ould houghs 6 [ ]ibles 3 akes 2 Crowns & a sledge	2.10.00
a sett of harrow teeth 3 hedges & Butter Rings	1.00.00
3 Chaynes & other ould Iron	2.00.00
2 In Plow Irons & a Coult not scene	0.15.00
3 Sithes & tackling to them & a square	0.17.06
A Chaffing Dish & Gridle [ ] & Grindstone	0.05.00
A Warming pann & Looking glass	0.05.00
A parcell of goods Bought of Mr Xtons	0.00.00
2 Halfe hides of lether	1.00.00
2 long wheeles & 2 smale ones	0.10.00
2 Sines & 2 Riddles 2 pr lard & pr Hollyards	1.00.00
2 Loomes & ye furniture to them	5.00.00
As pr ett bliny & prunn & Carent tools	0.10.00
smoothing Iron & heat^{r} & flax brabe	0.05.00
Cart wheeles yokes & [ ] & pine	2.00.00
10 Bush of wheate	2.00.00
4 Acres ½ of oats Estem 60 Bush	7.10.00
2 Acres of Rye whereof part sowne Estem	1.10.00
An Acre of poore barley Estem 5 Bush	1.00.00
A firkin of Butt for Capt. Bull	1.10.00
2 ould Sadles & 2 pr Harrow Irons	1.00.00
2 Swine a fatting & 10 other neere as good	10.00.00
13 Small shoatts	4.10.00
2 Oxen	10.00.00

4 Cowes & one Cow Desireable	20.00.00
4 Cattle of 2 y^{r} ould & vantage	10.00.00
4 Cattle of a y^{r} & vantage	6.00.00
3 Calfes	3.00.00
One horse & five Smale mares	20.00.00
one yearling Coult & 2 foales	3.00.00
2 Cattle & 6 hoggs to Mr Xton	18.19.00
14 Sheepe & Lambs	7.00.00
10 Acres of plow Land & Meddow	
30 Acres Estem within fence	
2 houses on the said Land	75.00.00
One hundred Acres Rocky Woodland	5.00.00
	274.06.00

Edwd Palmes
James Avery Sen.
Cary Latham
The mark of William Hough

4 Baggs	00.10.00
a Steere of 3y^{r} ould billed to use	3.05.00
a Cross cutt saw	00.10.00
2 pr Sheeps sheers	00.05.00
a flax hetchell Estem	00.05.00
40 acres of land at ye head of Nyantic River 30 acres of which is said to bee bieling to Nathaniell	
Debts due to the estate are about	7.00.00
By an Indian Squa of about 60 years of age	5.00.00
By ½ an acre of land by the mill pond	2.00.00
	293.01.00

(NL Probate A:52-54)

Mrs. Mary Beckwith, widow, sued the estate of Mr. Richard Haughton, deceased, for money due in the amount of £5.6.0 June 1682. She withdrew the suit (NL Co Ct 4:15).

Children, taken from *TAG* 21[1945]:259-65, surname *BECKWITH:*

i. **MARY**[2], born circa 1643 (age 14 on 17 December 1657 at house of G. Barnard [Winthrop Medical Journal 1:71]); died after 7 February 1692/3 (*TAG* 21[1945]:260); married first Lyme, CT circa 1664 by Mr. Bruen (*TAG* 21[1945]:264) **BENJAMIN GRANT**, born Watertown, MA 6 September 1641, son of Christopher and Mary (_____) Grant (WVR I:9); married second Watertown 10 May 1671 (WVR I:35) **SAMUEL DANIELS**, died 1695 (Suffolk Probate #2256), probably the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Morse) Daniels of Watertown and Cambridge (*Bond's Watertown*, p.752).
Child, surname *Grant*:

1) **Benjamin** (NL Deed 4:65, of Cambridge, MA when he gives receipt in 1693 for inheritance from grandfather Matthew Beckwith)

Children, surname *Daniels:*

2) **Robert**, born Watertown 23 April 1672 (WVR I:36)
3) **Samuel**, born Watertown 1 April 1674 (ibid., I:39)
4) **Joseph**, born Watertown 3 February 1676/7 (ibid., I:42)
5) **Marie**, born Medfield, MA 25 June 1679 (MVR p.44)
6) **Elizabeth**, born Medfield 9 April 1681 (ibid.)
7) **Sarah**, born Medfield 23 March 1683 (ibid.)

ii. **MATTHEW**, born circa 1645 (age 12 on 15 February 1657[/8] [Winthrop Medical Journal 1:379] and age 19 years 22 May 1665 when he deposes that he heard Sam Smith say he got Mrs. Tinker with child, [Crimes & Misdemeanors, III:200]); died Lyme, CT 4 June 1727 in his 84th year (LVR p.220); married first say 1666 **ELIZABETH _____**; married second as her third husband after 24 March 1688 (death of her second husband) **ELIZABETH (GRISWOLD)(ROGERS) PRATT**, divorced wife of John Rogers, widow of Peter Pratt, died probably before 1700 when her father's will was probated and she did not appear), daughter of Matthew Griswold (*Griswold genealogy*, p.190); married third before 19 March 1714/5 when he wrote his will (NL Probate #372) **SARAH (_____) STARKEY**, widow of John Starkey, who was living 30 January 1728/9 (Saybrook Deed 4:162).

Second wife Elizabeth had children with her first husband, surname *Rogers*: *Elizabeth* and *John*. She had a son with her second husband, surname *Pratt*: *Peter*, born circa 1680 (*Griswold genealogy*, p.190).

Third wife Sarah had a son with first husband John Starkey, surname *Starkey*: *Thomas*.

Children with first wife, surname *Beckwith*:

1) **Matthew**, born Lyme 13 April 1667 (LVR p.220)
2) **John**, born Guilford 1669, not in father's will (*Beckwith Notes* 6:3)
3) **James**, born New London 1 June 1671 (ibid.)
4) **Jonah**, born New London 27 December 1673 (ibid.)
5) **Prudence**, born New London 22 August 1676 (ibid.)
6) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 4 February 1678[/9] (LVR p.220)
7) **Ruth**, born Lyme 14 March 1680/1 (ibid.)
8) **Sarah**, born Lyme 15 [25] December 1684 (ibid.)

Child with second wife, surname *Beckwith*:

9) **Grisell**, born say 1692, named in father's will (NL Probate #372)

iii. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1647 (age 10 on 15 February 1657[/8] [Winthrop Medical Journal 1:379] and age 17 in deposition of 1665, [Crimes & Misdemeanors, III:200]); died after 1 September

1719 (division of last husband's estate, Hartford Probate #372); married first circa 1665 **ROBERT GERRARD**, born say 1640s, living in Rhode Island 8 October 1674 when his wife was granted a divorce (Lacy, p.45); married second between 8 October 1674, the date of her divorce decree (ibid.), and probably September 1678 when her first child with second husband was conceived, **JOHN BATES**, born say 1640s, died Haddam, CT 15 January 1718/9 (Hartford Probate #372).

Elizabeth Garrard was charged with adultery, having "committed folly with a stranger in the absence of her husband and brought forth a base born child." Found guilty, her sentence was reduced due to many circumstances, including her "husband's extreme bad carriage towards her and beating of her and making no suitable provision for her maintenance and in going from her and not returning to her for some years." She was whipped and fined £10 (NL Ct 3:67). She accused Joshua Grant, probably her sister's widower, whose estate in the custody of Matthew Beckwith was seized for the use of Elizabeth Garrard's child 2 June 1674 (NL Ct 3:68). Meanwhile, in Rhode Island, her first husband sued her for adultery in the Rhode Island General Court, but did not appear to press charges. Samuel Pratt was her bondsman 12 May 1673 (Newport Ct Bk A:11).

Child, with first husband, surname *Gerrard*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born say late 1660s

Child, born during her mother's abandonment by Gerrard, if so, daughter of Joshua Grant, or possibly a child with the second husband, then surname *Bates:*

2) **Martha**, her husband named in division of mother's second husband (Hartford Probate #372)

Children, with second husband, surname *Bates*:

3) **John**, baptized New London 4 May 1679 (NL Ch 1:92)
4) **Solomon**, baptized New London 1 August 1680 (NL Ch 1:94)
5) **Sarah**, baptized New London 27 August 1682 (NL Ch 1:96)
6) **Jonathan**, named in father's division (Hartford Probate #372)

iv. **SARAH**, born circa 1650 (age 7½ on 15 February 1657[/8] [Winthrop Medical Journal 1:379]); died probably before 2 June 1674 when her sister Elizabeth accused Joshua Grant of fathering her child and he was not charged with adultery; married say 1670 **JOSHUA GRANT**, born Watertown, MA 11 June 1637 (WVR I:5), killed by Indians Arrowsic, ME 14 August 1676 (LND), son of Christopher and Mary (_____) Grant.

Child, surname *Grant*:

1) **Joshua**, born say 1672

v. **JOSEPH**, born circa 1653 (age 4 on 15 February 1657[/8] [Winthrop Medical Journal 1:379]); died Lyme, CT after 20 December 1707

(Lyme Deed 2:355); married say 1675 **SUSANNA TALLMAN**, baptized an adult 9 July 1682 (*TAG* 22[1945]:51), died after 1711, daughter of Peter[1] Tallman of Newport, RI. Joseph was an innkeeper.

Susanna brought her child into court 23 October 1672 and said that Roger Goulding was the father (Newport Ct Bk A:9). Susanna married second 1711 George[2] Way of Lyme (see Way Chapter).

Children, surname *Beckwith*:

1) **Sarah**, born Lyme 14 April 16[ ] (LVR p.220)
2) **Joseph**, born Lyme 15 April 1679 (ibid.)

vi. **NATHANIEL**, born say 1656; died between 25 December 1725 and 10 January 1725/6 (date of writing and proving of will, NL Probate C:110-112); married before 1679 **MARTHA** _____.

Children (all but #1 named in father's will), perhaps some with an unseen first wife, surname *Beckwith*:

1) **Nathaniel**, born Lyme 28 May 1679
2) **John**
3) **Joseph**
4) **Mary**
5) **Elizabeth**
6) **Susanna**
7) **Martha**

vii. **INFANT**, age 3/4 year on 2 April 1660 (Winthrop Medical Journal 1:427), perhaps the same as Nathaniel above.

\+ viii. **JOHN**, born New London, CT circa 1665.

JOHN[2] BECKWITH (Matthew[1]), born New London, CT circa 1665; died New London 5 December 1757, age 92, "John Beckwith aged 92 Died last monday. he lived on ye west Side Nihantick River near Lyme line. hath been blind many years" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.696); married probably New London circa 1687 **PRUDENCE[2] MANWARING**, born circa 1667-8 (calculated from age at death), died New London 17 November 1740, "of the measles aged about 72 or 3" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.369), daughter of **OLIVER[1]** and **HANNAH (RAYMOND) MANWARING**.

Beckwith Notes was fooled by John's long life and erroneously made him a child of the third generation, rather than the second (*Beckwith Notes* 6:4). This was corrected in *TAG* 21[1945]:260.

Prudence (Manwaring) Beckwith received £3 besides what she had already received out of her father's estate as stated in Oliver Manwaring's will of 15 November 1722 (NL Probate #5871).

John Beckwith led a quiet, modest life, rarely appearing in records. In his few deeds he is never joined by his wife releasing her dower. On 17 March 1728/9, John Beckwith of New London, yeoman, sold 100 acres in New London bounded on the east by Nihantick River and the west by the New London - Lyme line for £200 to George Richards (NL Deed 9:112).

Although the identification cannot be certain, it is likely that the John Beckwith who accompanied Mary Beckwith, singlewoman, to the New London County Court in 1729, and stood surety for her in her presentment for fornication, was John[2], her father (NL Co. Ct., vol. 17, #23).

As in all his deeds, John Beckwith made his mark when he sold his rights to the common land to Benjamin Fox of New London 11 March 1731/2 (NL Deed 9:230). He sold further rights to Samuel Lattimore for the same amount 29 May 1732 (ibid. 10:26).

To his loving son, Oliver Beckwith of Lyme, he sold a house and land in Lyme bordered by Samuel Smith and the New London - Lyme line, containing 50 acres 24 November 1733 (ibid., 10:100). John mortgaged his farm 11 January 1733/4 for £50 (ibid., 10:111). Five years later, he sold ten acres near Nihantick River to Edward Robinson (ibid., 12:284).

On 7 June 1743, John Beckwith of New London, for parental love and affection deeded to his two youngest sons, Joseph and Benjamin Beckwith of New London, the homestead of 200 acres and all other land except three other pieces of land given to three "of my sons in New London by three Several deeds bearing even date with these presents" (NL Deed 15:51). The deed of this date to son Jonathan, calls Jonathan "of Saybrook" and was not recorded until 1 November 1759 (ibid., 16:245).

In an elaborate set of releases, we learn that John Beckwith and George Way of Lyme, now deceased, had purchased in partnership with Matthew Beckwith 100 acres in Lyme. In his lifetime, George Way of

Lyme had sold his undivided portion to Robert Latimer and the rights were straightened out in these deeds dated 5 August 1746 (ibid., 15:57-60).

On 9 December 1754, John Beckwith again deeded all rights to his land to his two youngest sons, Joseph and Benjamin (ibid., 16:111). This perhaps stands as a limited testamentary deed, since no probate was made on his estate.

Children, surname *BECKWITH*:

\+ i. **JONATHAN**[3], born New London circa 1689.

ii. **OLIVER**, born New London circa 1691; died New London between date of will 26 December 1758 and its proving 17 May 1759 (NL Probate #378); intention published New London 7 November 1714 to **MARTHA** _____ (*Hempstead Diary*, p.39); married second **ELIZABETH** _____, who survived him.
Children named in father's will, order and mothers uncertain, surname *Beckwith*:
1) **Absalom**
2) **William**
3) **Jesse**, born circa 1718
4) **Martha**
5) **Mary**
6) **Lucretia**
7) **Love**
8) **Ichabod**
9) **Oliver**

iii. **BATHSHEBA**, born New London, CT say 1698; living 12 June 1743 (birth of last child); published New London 9 September 1716 (the publishment was pulled down by his father, yet they still married [*Hempstead Diary*, p.59]), married New London 30 October 1716 (NLVR 2:90) **NATHANIEL DANIELS**, living in late 1742 (conception of last child).
Children, surname *Daniels*:
1) **Mary**, born New London 3 July 1717 (NLVR 2:90)
2) **Rachael**, born New London 14 February 1719/20 (ibid.)
3) **Ruth**, born New London 9 April 1722 (ibid.)
4) **Sarah**, born New London 16 April 1724 (ibid.)
5) **David**, born New London 4 March 1729/30 (ibid.)
6) **Bathsheba**, born New London 11 January 1733/4 (ibid.)
7) **Nathan**, born New London 10 January 1735/6 (ibid.)
8) **Peter**, born New London 23 April 1738 (ibid.)
9) **Stephen**, born New London 12 June 1743 (ibid.)

iv. **PRUDENCE**, born New London, CT say 1699; living 4 July 1754 when her husband wrote his will (NL Probate #1620); married

New London 24 July 1717 (NL First Church 1:164) **ROGER DART**, born circa 1668 (calculated from age at death), died New London 11 December 1755 "...old Roger Darte ys Day aged 80 odd I Supose 6. or 7" (*Hempstead Diary*, dated 12 December 1755, p.660-1).

Children, surname *Dart*:

1) **child**, born circa 1718; died 27 January 1724/5 aged about 7 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.153)
2) **child**, born circa 1719; died 27 January 1724/5 aged about 5-6 (ibid.)
3) **Lucy**, born New London 10 May 1722 (NLVR 2:13)
4) **Ann**, born New London 31 May 1724 (ibid.)
5) **Roger**, born New London 14 July 1726 (ibid.)
6) **Richard**, born New London 20 December 1728 (ibid.)
7) **William**, born New London 12 December 1730 (ibid., 2:14)
8) **Prudence**, born New London 5 December 1732 (ibid.)
9) **Hannah**, born New London 25 July 1735 (ibid., 2:46)
10) **Margaret**, born New London 1 March 1737[/8] (ibid.)
11) **Solomon**, born New London 10 April 1739 (ibid.)

v. **HANNAH**, born New London, CT say 1699; died New London March 1737/8, "George Chappels Wife was buried after meeting 30 odd years of age the Daughter of John Beckwith. She hath been declining over a year" (*Hempstead Diary*, dated 5 March 1737/8, p.331); perhaps the Hannah Chappel who confessed incontinency before marriage (ibid., p.325); married New London 5 November 1718 (NL Ch 1:164) **GEORGE CHAPPELL**.

Children, perhaps not the mother of #5 and #6, surname *Chappell*:

1) **Hannah**, "a young woman Daughter of George" (*Hempstead Diary*, dated 17 June 1739, p.351)
2) **George**, born 3 December 1722 (*Beckwith Notes* 6:10)
3) **Waller**, born 1734 (ibid.)
4) **James** (farmed out to Jonathan Calkins "son of Hannah deceased," NL Ch 1:157)
5) **Patience**, baptized 5 November 1738 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.342 and NL Ch 1:158)
6) **Walter**, baptized 9 December 1739, perhaps the same as #3 (NL Ch 1:25)

vi. **JOHN**, born New London, CT perhaps before 1700; died between Jun 1752 when he signed a receipt and 28 June 1753 when his son took a bond for administration of his estate (NL Probate #350); married New London 24 May 1722 (NL Ch 1:165) **HANNAH BROOKS**, daughter of Henry Brooks.

Children, surname *Beckwith*:

1) **John**, born circa 1722-3
2) **Elisha**, born before 1732

3) **Anna**, named on receipt in father's probate

vii. **RICHARD**, born New London, CT circa 1704; died after 14 December 1759 (NL Deed 16:264); marriage intention New London 4 August 1728 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.200) **HANNAH MOORE**.
Children, all baptized First Congregational Church of Old Lyme 20 September 1741 (Church records 1:10), surname *Beckwith*:
1) **Andrew**, born circa 1733
2) **Abel**, born circa 1735
3) **Elizabeth**, born before 1741
4) **Rebecca**, born circa 1739
5) **Hannah**, born before 1741
6) **Eunice**, born before 1741

viii. **BENJAMIN**, born New London, CT say 1706; perhaps died New London 1785 if the NL Probate #326 administration of Benjamin Beckwith is his; married New London 15 June 1732 (NL First Church 1:169) **HANNAH PEMBER**, baptized New London 30 May 1714 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.35), daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Tucker) Pember. [Hempstead consistently calls Benjamin - William, but the following must be Benjamin's children].
Children, surname *Beckwith*:
1) **Martin**, named in father's probate (NL Probate #326)
2) **Jedediah**, baptised New London 14 January 1738/9 (probably a few years old at this point, *Hempstead Diary*, p.345; also named in father's probate [NL Probate #326])
3) **Mary**, baptized 3 February 1744/5 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.437)

ix. **JOSEPH**, born New London say 1708; died New London between July and 13 December 1773 (NL Probate #359); married 3 October 1734 (NL Ch 1:169) **MARY PEMBER**, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Tucker) Pember.
Children, named in their father's will (NL Probate #359), order uncertain, surname *Beckwith*:
1) **Edward**
2) **Lemuel**
3) **Phebe**

x. **MARY**, born New London say 1710; likely the Mary Beckwith, singlewoman, presented for fornication 25 November 1729 at NL County Court, and offerred John Beckwith as her surety (NL Co. Court, v. 17, #23 & 9 June 1730 #3). On both court dates she failed to appear. Her child not seen, nor whom she accused; probably the Mary who published New London 22 March 1729/30 to **WILLIAM LUTHER** (*Hempstead Diary*, p.219).

JONATHAN[3] BECKWITH (John[2], Matthew[1]), born New London, CT circa 1689; baptized as an adult New London 14 May 1721 (NL Ch 1:138); died New London after 18 October 1758 (NL Deed 16:264) and likely before 14 December 1759 (ibid.); married first New London 11 February 1712/13 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.20) **ELIZABETH[4] WALLER**, born circa 1691, died New London 11 April 1736 "this Day Eliza Beckwith the wife of Jonat Beckwith & the Eldest Daughter of my Aunt Hannah Waller Died of a Long Illness" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.302), daughter of **SAMUEL[3]** and **HANNAH (HEMPSTEAD)(MOORE) WALLER** (see Waller Chapter); married second, intention New London 8 July 1739 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.353) **MARY WARNER**, living 20 April 1740 when her child was born in Saybrook, CT (Saybrook Land records 2:74).

Although Jonathan is called of Saybrook in a 1743 deed in which his father gives him 20 acres of land in New London bordered by land of Robert Latimer, there are no Saybrook deeds for Jonathan (NL Deed 16:245). He may have been living with relatives of his second wife while in Saybrook.

In New London, Jonathan Beckwith of Lyme deeded ten acres of land near Nihantick River to his son Nehemiah Beckwith of Norwich, calling it land, "I the sd Jon[a] Beckwith received of my father for a right of Inheritance" on 18 October 1758 (NL Deed 16:264). He acknowledged it the same day.

On 14 December 1759, the results of an arbitration were recorded between Richard Beckwith and Nehemiah Beckwith, "son of Jonathan Beckwith late of New London," when they were unable to agree how to divide the remaining part of twenty acres in New London Nehemiah had bought from his father Jonathan. This land Joseph and Benjamin Beckwith, sons of Matthew[1] had conveyed to their three brothers, Jonathan, John and Richard, to be divided into thirds. John having died since and his land already set off to his heirs, there remained an undivided two thirds for Richard, and Jonathan's assign, Nehemiah (ibid.).

While the phrase "late of New London," might also mean that Jonathan Beckwith had moved away, it is more likely that the above two land records frame the date of Jonathan's death.

Children (named in *Beckwith Notes* 6:9), with first wife, surname *BECKWITH*:

\+ i. **JONATHAN[4]**, baptized New London 14 May 1721 (NL Ch 1:138).

ii. **JOHN**, not in grandfather Waller's will 1740.

iii. **ELIZABETH**, baptized 24 September 1721 (NL Ch 1:138); died before 1 March 1783 when her husband did not mention her in his will

(NL Probate #3716); married as his second wife New London 9 December 1736 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.313) **ABRAHAM MORGAN,** died New London between 1 March 1783 and 17 September 1783 (writing and proving of will, NL Probate #3716), only son of Richard Morgan (NL Deed 8:355).

Abraham married first _____ Roland, died New London 3 December 1735, "Abrah Morgans wife Died (in Travel on ye 3d of ye month when I was at Court. She was 3 Days in Travel & not DD) the only Daughter of Henery Roland by his 2d wife Eliza who was when a Maid Eliza Douglass the 5th Daughter of my Aunt Mary Douglass Decd" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.297).

Children, order unknown, perhaps a few from her husband's first marriage, surname *Morgan*:

1) **Anna**, named in father's will
2) **Abigail**, named in father's will
3) **Philip**, named in father's will
4) **Abraham**, named in father's will
5) **Elizabeth**, named in father's will
6) **Grace**, named in father's will

iv. **HANNAH**, baptized New London, CT 24 September 1721 (NL Ch 1:138), but not in grandfather Waller's 1740 will.

v. **NATHANIEL**, not in grandfather Waller's 1740 will.

vi. **NEHEMIAH**, under 21 in grandfather Waller's 1740 will; living 14 December 1759 (NL Deed 16:264).

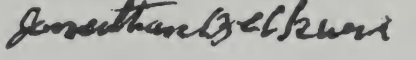
vii. **SAMUEL**, born before 1736, named in grandfather's will.

viii. **JOSHUA**, born before 1736, named in grandfather's will; evidently living 12 June 1773 when his brother Jonathan needed him as surety to stand bond in a lawsuit in a New London court (NL Justice of the Peace Court, ms., Connecticut State Archives).

Child, with second wife, surname *BECKWITH*:

ix. **PRUDENCE**, born Saybrook, CT 20 April 1740 (Saybrook Land record 2:74).

JONATHAN[4] BECKWITH (Jonathan[3], John[2], Matthew[1]), baptized New London, CT 14 May 1721 (NL Ch 1:138), but born circa 1714; died Newark, Wayne Co., NY age 97 in 1807 (*Beckwith Notes*, 2:41); married at Robinson Houghton's farm, New London 22 November 1741 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.384) **GRACE[3] STRICKLAND**, born circa 1720, died Newark, NY 1817, age 97 (*Beckwith Notes* 2:41), daughter of **SAMUEL[2]** and **ELIZABETH (WILLIAMS) STRICKLAND** (see Strickland Chapter).



A month following their published intentions to marry, Joshua Hempstead noted that "I went up to John Smiths to take the Examination of Grace Strickland who Complains She is with child by Jonathan Beckwith" (*Hempstead Diary*, dated 3 March 1741, p.374).

In the Justice of the Peace Court records kept by Joshua Hempstead and donated to the Connecticut State Archives, Hempstead recorded the interrogatories brought when Grace was presented for fornication, as follows:

> Att a Court Held in New London in the County of New London March the 3d 1740/41 Present J. Hampsted Justice of the peace Grace Strickland Single Woman of New London aforesaid appeared before this court and upon oath confest that She was now with Child by fornication and that Jonathan Beckwith of sd New London was the Father of her sd Child and prayed process against the sd Beckwith for the maintainance of the sd Child which was granted
> Questions asked the sd Grace Strickland upon oath
> First When was it that the sd Beckwith did beget you with Child?
> Ans In the beginning of November Last
> Ques. Where was you when he begat you with Child?
> Ans at my fathers house in N London
> Ques had the sd Beckwith Carnal Knowledge of yor Body more than once or twice?
> Ans yes Divers times all which is against the Peace &c and ye good and wholsome Laws of this Colony

She was ordered to return to court at a later date, presumably after the birth of the child, but her return was not noted. This child, Mary Strickland, was baptized at New London Church 26 July 1741 (NLCh 1:30), four months before her parents' marriage.

It was probably this Jonathan who was the "Jonathan Beckwith ye 3d of Lyme" to whom Joshua Hempstead administered the poor man's oath 27 August 1753 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.614).

Jonathan Beckwith brought suit against Henry Latimore for £2 debt at the Justice of the Peace Court in New London 12 June 1773. Through an attorney, Latimore did not challenge the fact that he owed Beckwith

money, but claimed a point of law, that Beckwith was not worth enough money to stand the bond to enter the suit. Jonathan brought Joshua and Jonathan Beckwith, likely his younger brother and son, into court to stand bond, but lost the suit anyway (NLJP, unpaginated).

Jonathan and Grace (Strickland) Beckwith, of Lyme, sold nine acres on Royces Mountain in New London 5 January 1774 to Jonathan Beckwith Jr. Grace's siblings, Priscilla Hambleton and husband James, Annie Davis and husband John, Sarah Holt and husband John, and Lucretia Davis and husband Joseph, were also parties to this deed, which disposed of land that their father, Samuel Strickland, had left in his will to be equally divided among his five daughters (NL Deed 27:140).

On 30 January 1789, Jonathan and Grace Beckwith of Montville, CT deeded land in New London to Samuel Strickland Jr. (NL Deed 27:2). On 10 February 1789, Jonathan and Grace Beckwith of Montville deeded land in Montville to Clement Bishop (Montville Deed 2:290). Both deeds were acknowledged 10 February 1789.

The published series *Beckwith Notes* contains many mistaken identifications and jumbled family groupings. In the family of Jonathan and Grace (Strickland) Beckwith was listed a daughter "Jane." The source of this information was a descendant of the family who no doubt wrote out his responses in a letter in the last century. We believe that it is possible that the word "Irene" was misread by the compilers of *Beckwith Notes* as the more common name, "Jane." No independent verification of a daughter Jane can be found, but an Irene Beckwith was closely involved with Samuel and Jonathan of this family, both before her marriage and after it. Another possible origin for the daughter "Jane" is that son Samuel married a woman named Jane, who may have been remembered as "Aunt Jane" by the western branches of the family who were informants for *Beckwith Notes*.

None of this couple's seven children had recorded births, except Mary, who was born and baptized before her parents' marriage. Jonathan Beckwith left no will listing his children, and the family was mentioned only in passing by the diarist Joshua Hempstead. The following reconstruction is drawn from deeds and the probate of son Jonathan[5].

When Jonathan[5] died suddenly in 1774, the settling of his estate was a very complicated matter. For a number of years, young Jonathan had been in business with his brother, Samuel, as a trader dealing in goods and land. The brothers had taken loans from various people, and Jonathan's portion of the debt had to be paid back. Samuel, taking a bond with his father, Jonathan Sr., became administrator of the estate. Among the creditors to be paid back was Grace Beckwith, who received £7 "for land and money I let him have in seventy-three" (NL Probate #356). This must have been young Jonathan and Samuel's mother.

Irene Beckwith loaned Samuel and Jonathan Beckwith Jr. £12 plus 6s cost, which Samuel repaid in May of 1775 from his brother's estate. We

believe it was this Irene who married Reynold Way. Reynold purchased one hundred acres from Samuel Beckwith 2 September 1788 and sold it back to him 7 March 1797 before moving north to New Hampshire. Stephen Beckwith, who at the time lived in Springfield, Luzerne Co., PA, took fifteen acres of land in Lyme bounded by Reynold Way, from William Moon for non-payment of a debt, then sold it to Reynold Way, who sold it back to Samuel later that month.

In his move to New Hampshire, Reynold Way settled in Newport, the same town in which Jonathan[4] had drawn lot 19 as an original proprietor in 1764. This right was taken by Jeremiah Clement in 1765 and Jonathan never lived on the land. Jonathan and Grace may have stayed briefly in Marlow, NH with their daughter, Irene (Beckwith) Way's family, before going to New York.

The Newport, NH connection may have been a coincidence, but it is unlikely that Irene, as a young single woman, would have loaned money to any but a family member, and the continued connection shown by her husband to Samuel and Stephen in the land dealings in the following twenty years argues for a family relationship. Samuel Beckwith married Reynold Way's sister, Jane. They are buried next to Reynold and Jane's father, Joseph Way, in the Chesterfield cemetery in Montville, CT. While Jane's relationship to Reynold could explain the extended land dealings between the two families, it would not explain Irene's loan to Samuel and Jonathan Beckwith.

It has been claimed that Irene Way was the daughter of Jesse Beckwith, whose son Jesse Beckwith deposed that he had "stood by the side of the said Reynold Way" at his marriage, implying that he was Reynold's best man (Revolutionary War Pension Application W15462). Although Jesse Jr. was a near neighbor, his father's will shows that he was not a brother to Irene Beckwith (9 May 1796, NL Probate #346).

It is interesting to note that Irene and Reynold named their eldest daughter Rebecca, perhaps for Irene's childless sister, Rebecca, who married Robert Latimer. Rebecca is not a Way name, and is rarely seen in Beckwith families. Robert Latimer witnessed the 1788 deed between Samuel Beckwith and Reynold Way. Jonathan Sr. and his wife, Grace, moved to Newark, NY, and lived until their deaths with daughter Rebecca and her husband Robert Latimer.

The *Beckwith Notes* claimed that this couple had a son Daniel, born say 1740s, who married one Chloe Warner, of Herkimer Co., NY and removed to Wayne Co., PA. No independent evidence has been found to support this, despite a concerted search, so he is omitted here.

Children, surname *BECKWITH*:

i. **MARY**[5] (perhaps surname Strickland), baptized New London, CT 26 July 1741 (NLCh 1:30).

ii. **JONATHAN**, born New London, CT say late 1740s; living 1 February 1774, died by 1 October 1774 when an administrator's bond was signed (NL Probate #356).

iii. **SAMUEL**, born Lyme, CT circa 1750; died Salem, CT 25 August 1826, age 76 (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery, Montville); married say 1774 **JANE**[5] **WAY**, born Lyme, CT 22 December 1758 or 1759, died Salem November 1825, age 66 (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery, Montville), daughter of Joseph[4] and Mary (Smith) Way (see Way Chapter). Revolutionary soldier.
Children (named in research report by Gordon Remington 8 June 1992), surname *Beckwith*:
1) **Strickland**, born say 1774 (Lyme Deed 21:97)
2) **Mary**, born circa 1775
3) **Jonathan**, born circa 1778 (Montville Deeds 3:236-7; 4:522, 565; 6:16-7)
4) **Russell**, born circa 1780
5) **Samuel**, born circa 1790
6) **Silas**, born circa 1792
7) **David**, born circa 1794 (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery)
8) **Joseph Charles**, born circa 1796

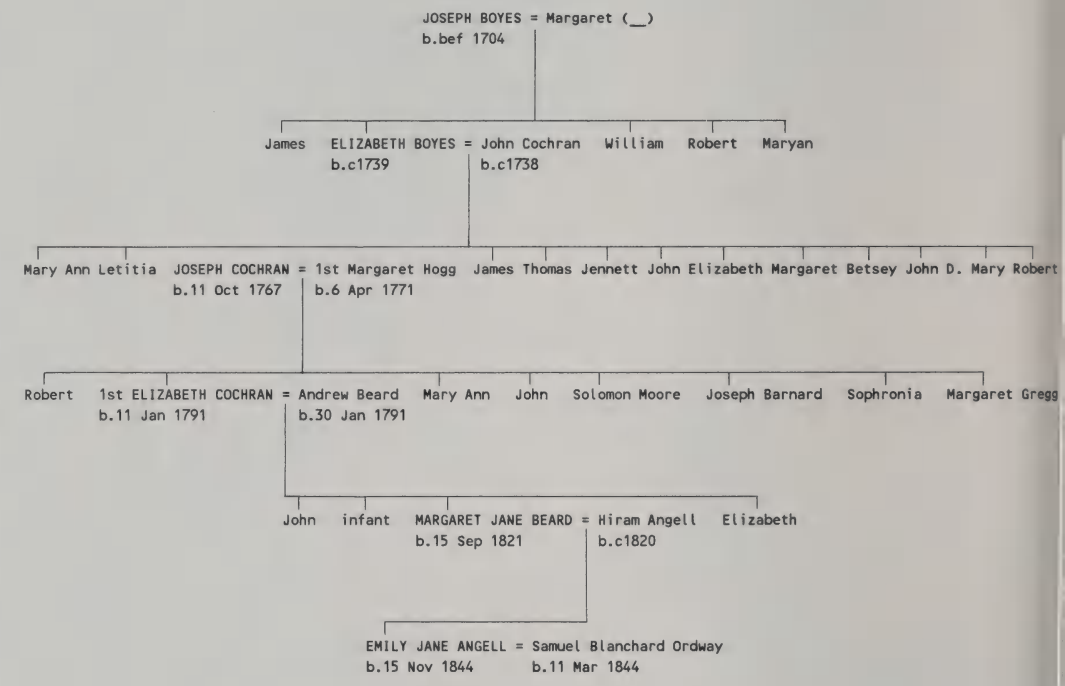
\+ iv. **IRENE**, born Lyme, CT circa 1752; died Newport, NH 30 April 1847, age 95 years (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport); married Lyme, CT 20 February 1777 (Revolutionary Pension Application W15462) **REYNOLD**[5] **WAY** (see Way Chapter).

v. **STEPHEN**, born Lyme, CT circa 1763; died Lodi Plains, Washtenaw Co., Michigan 30 August 1830 (*Beckwith Notes*, 6:39); married before 1793 **HANNAH YORK**, born Voluntown, CT 22 April 1772, died probably Lyons, Ionia Co., MI March 1863, daughter of Amos and Lucretia (Miner) York. School teacher.
Children, see *NGSQ* 80:165-184), surname *Beckwith:*
1) **Lucretia**, born Wyalusing, Luzerne (now Bradford) Co., PA 7 November 1793
2) **George M.**, born Wyalusing 14 September 1794
3) **Dan W.**, born Wyalusing 3 February 1797 (family Bible in the possession of Mark Denman of Danville, IL)
4) **Sebastian D.**, born probably Wyalusing circa 1793-99
5) **Grace Strickland**, born NY or PA 1 February 1800
6) **Minor York**, born probably Milo, Yates Co., NY circa 1802-3
7) **Jefferson Hiram**, born probably Milo, NY circa 1803
8) **Norton Hadley**, born probably Milo or Newark, Wayne Co., NY circa 1803-1810
9) **Melissa E.**, born Newark, Wayne Co., NY circa 1814-5

vi. **REBECCA**, born Lyme, CT circa 1764-70; died near Newark, Wayne Co., NY 2 July 1843 (*Beckwith Notes*, 2:41); married after 1789

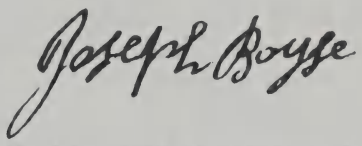
ROBERT N. LATIMER, born circa 1756-66, died Newark, Wayne Co., NY 12 January 1852, age 95 (Newark, NY cemetery inscription). No known children.

BOYES


JOSEPH BOYES = Margaret (__)
b.bef 1704
James
ELIZABETH BOYES = John Cochran
b.c1739
b.c1738
William
Robert
Maryan
Mary Ann
Letitia
JOSEPH COCHRAN = 1st Margaret Hogg
b.11 Oct 1767
b.6 Apr 1771
James
Thomas
Jennett
John
Elizabeth
Margaret
Betsey
John D.
Mary
Robert
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN = Andrew Beard
b.11 Jan 1791
b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell
b.15 Sep 1821
b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

BOYES

JOSEPH[1] BOYES, born before 1704; died probably Londonderry, NH between 11 November 1779 and 29 March 1780, the writing and proving of his will (Rockingham Probate #4602); married before 1738 **MARGARET** _____, died Londonderry, NH 12 July 1784 (family Bible, Revolutionary War Pension Application WF 16196), possibly the widow Fobey.



This is a small family, about whom very little has been written. Despite his early appearance in Londonderry, NH, Joseph Boyes is rarely seen in the records and despite his involvement with other men of the same surname, no relationship is ever spelled out between them. He may well have been the nephew of James[1] Boyes, and thus cousin to the influential Robert[2] Boyes with whom he did so much business in Londonderry, NH.

In his will, Joseph Boyes bequeaths £50 to one John Fobey, giving no relationship. This large sum is one quarter the size of the bequests he left to his daughters. Since John Fobey's death record appears immediately following Margaret's death record in the family Bible of Robert[2] Boyes preserved in Robert's Revolutionary War pension application, it is likely that John was a relative of Margaret's, perhaps a son or brother, suggesting that she could have been the widow Fobey when she married Joseph Boyes or that Fobey could have been her maiden name. We know nothing more about John Fobey or this very rare surname except that he may have had a wife or sister named Elizabeth, who died in 1791 (family Bible).

Evidence suggests that Joseph was closely related to Robert Boyes, Esq. of Londonderry. Information about this man and other Boyes families of the area appears in the appendix to this chapter.

Robert's father, James Boyes, does not mention Joseph in his will, written shortly before his 8 April 1724 death, yet Joseph is witness to the will of another James Boyes in 1747, a son of the first James and brother of Robert, Esq. (NHPP #1597).

Joseph Boyes does not appear on the 1722 Proprietors' List for Londonderry, NH, but Robert Boyes appears twice. Joseph may have been a minor at this time, since we can only make an approximate guess as to his age.

Joseph Boyes is first seen when he buys land in Londonderry from Robert Boyes and his first wife, Jenat, on 6 May 1725 (NHPD 18:278). He sold a share of a sawmill on Beaver River to William and John Gregg on 4 November 1728 (NHPD 22:142). It is unclear why Joseph Boyes would have a share in this sawmill, since the only Boyes with an interest of record is Robert.

In his early deeds, Joseph is given no occupation, perhaps suggesting that he was not yet settled. In the only instance where Joseph is called a "saylor," Robert Boyes of Londonderry sold him land in Londonderry calling Joseph "of New Castle in the province of Georgii," a short-lived name for a section of southern Maine (NHPD 18:522). His proprietor's rights in New Castle are seen in the 11 November 1733 drawing of forty acre lots, in which he drew #20 (Lemuel Shaw Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society).

Joseph Boyes of Londonderry, husbandman, sold land in Londonderry to William Tolford on 4 April 1734, acknowledging it the 8th (NHPD 20:121). He sold land in Londonderry to Margaret McMaster on 13 June 1734 (NHPD 22:4). Joseph Boyes of Londonderry bought land in Londonderry from Robert and Isabella Duncan of Boston 28 March 1744 (NHPD 31:37). Unfortunately, no further relationship between these people can be built from the records.

Joseph Boyes joined the petition to set off the westerly part of Londonderry as a separate parish 12 October 1737 (*Manchester Historical Society Collections* 1:393).

At the 24 October 1740 Province Court, Joseph Boyes of Londonderry withstood the suit of Samuel Huston of Londonderry, husbandman, who claimed he had removed 40 cocks of hay and done other damages to Huston's meadow. Robert Boyes Esqr. and Mr. John McMurphy vouched for Joseph (NHP Court Record #18092).

At the Londonderry Town Meeting of 6 March 1748/9, Joseph Boyes and others entered their dissent to two surveyors of highways being appointed in his part of town where there had usually been only one (*Manchester Historical Society Collections* 1:291).

In the early years of the settlement of New Boston, NH, Joseph Boyes worked closely with Robert Boyes in surveying, building bridges and building homes (New Boston Town Records, A:13). In the 1756 census of the town, Joseph Boyes is listed as settling on four cleared acres with one house for the benefit of John Tyler (*History of New Boston*, pp.460-461). Along with other settlers, he was allowed land provided he build a house on it within three months.

He was chosen one of the rate collectors for New Boston's old parish 5 March 1757 (New Boston TR, 1:331). He chose not to stay in the new town, however, and returned to Londonderry, where he proceeded to sell off his New Boston lands with deeds to Robert Boyes 11 March 1758; to

William Boyes of New Boston, likely Joseph's son, 27 October 1763; and to John Quigly of New Boston 28 June 1766 (NHPD 88:385; 84:63; 101:195).

Joseph Boyes was a deponent in the case of Robert Boyes and James Gregg. On 24 March 1757 he testified that

> Some time between the years 1720 & 1730 I assisted Robert Boyes of Londonderry & Province of New Hampshire now Esq. To fence a Certain Tract of Meadow or Meadow Land which Lies in Londonderry aforesd on Beaver brook between a place Called Horse hills & Beaver Pond & at the time aforesd & Ever Since I Understood by [ ] the sd Meadow to be sd Boyes's propertie & that Capt. James Gregg Late of Londonderry aforesd Flowed sd Meadow by Sd Boyes's Leave
> (NHP Court #21926)

He was chosen one of the surveyors of the westerly side of town 23 March 1762 (*Manchester Historical Society Collections* 1:373).

Joseph Boyes of Londonderry, yeoman, sued Hugh Sterling of Londonderry 20 April 1761 for a debt of £100 and won 29 September 1762 (NHP Court #00493). In the capacity of executors for David Beverley late of Londonderry, Joseph Boyes with John Barnet, both of Londonderry, husbandmen, sued John Clark and George Clark, yeomen of Londonderry for £633 on 23 April 1764 (NHP Court #14981). Joseph Boyes of Londonderry sold 8 acres in Londonderry to Matthew Dickey of Londonderry 28 January 1769 (NHPD 108:163).

Boyes sold land and a share of buildings in Londonderry to his son Robert Boyes of Londonderry 6 May 1771, being land Joseph had purchased from "Robert Boyes Esq. late of Londonderry, deceased, with the west part of the house I now live in and the West Barn on the said Premises" (NHPD 90:415).

In his diary, Mathew Patten made an entry 31 January 1774 "I went to joseph Boices to a Seen meeting" (*Patten Diary*, p.317). The exact meaning of this is not understood and may be a misreading of the original Patten manuscript, which is not readily available. No other "Seen" meetings are noted in the Patten diary.

On 7 January 1797, son-in-law William Livingston of New Boston, gentleman, sold part of lot 17 in the Third Division in the original right of Joseph Boyes to Lesley Gregg of New Boston, yeoman, for ten dollars (Hillsborough Deed 52:406).

Joseph Boyes wrote his will, as follows:

> In the Name of God Amen, This Eleventh Day of November Anno. Domini one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Nine I Joseph Boyes of Londonderry in the County of Rockingham in the State of Newhampshire yeoman. Being weak in Body but of Sound mind and memory and Calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and that it is

appointed unto all men once to die I do make and ordain this to be my last will and Testament That is to Say first and Principally I recommend my Soul to God and my body to the dust to be burried in a Decent manner at the Discretion of the Executors of this my will and Testament and as Touching Such worldly Goods as God in his Provindence hath been Pleased to bless me with in the Life I do Give and bequeath them in the following manner of form, viz.

Imprimis After the Payment of my Lawful Debts and Contingent Charges I do Give and Bequeath to my dear and Loving wife Margrat the East end of my dweling house Chamber, Lower room, and Cellar of the Same with the use of one Third Part of my Estate both real and Personal during Life as also the whole of the Household furniture belonging thereto to be Disposed by her at her death as she shall think fit.

Item I do Give and bequeath to my son William Boyes my white Coat and Jacket

Item I do Give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Cochran the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds Lawful money at the End of Two years after my Discease

Item I do Give and Bequeath to my son Robert Boyes the whole of my Estate both real and Personal he Paying the several sums herein mentioned as Legacies to the rest

Item I do Give and bequeath to my daughter Maryan Liveingston the Sum of Two Hundred Pounds Lawful Money at the End of Two years after my Discease

Item I do Give and bequeath to John Fobby the sum of Fifty Pounds lawful money at the End of three months after my Discease

And I do hereby order Constitute and appoint my Sons William Boyes and Robert Boyes to be Sole Executors of this my will and Testament hereby revokeing and Disannulling all former wills or bequeathments and appointing this and no other to be my last will and Tetament [sic] Given under my hand Seal the day and year above

Joseph Boyes his mark

Signed Sealed & Declared
by the Testator to the
End use and Effect above
prescribed in the Presence
of us
James Nesmith Jur
Hugh Watt
James Boyes

Proved 29 March 1780 (Rockingham Probate #4602)

Inventory of the Estate of Joseph Boyes, Late of Londonderry, presented 27 June 1780:

The Real Estate valued at	£12420:00:00
The farming utensils	385:19:00

Neat Cattle, Sheep, Swine & a mare	2605:00:00
Household furniture	1385:00:00
Wearing Apparel	434:00:00
Provision	114:00:00
Cash hard money 7 Dollars	84:00:00
Some Articles of Household furniture Not Taken before by James Nesmith Geo Corning Simon Kezar	30:00:00

Children, surname *BOYES*:

i. possibly **JAMES**[2], a James Jr. witnesses the will of David Beverland in 1756, to which Joseph Boyes was named an executor (*NH State Papers* XXXV:388). Mathew Patten "Took more than half a day and pieced the stock of a gun for James Boyes Junr Londonderry and charged Twelve shillings and he paid me Eighteen pence toward it" (*Patten Diary*, 9 September 1754, p.7). Only one James can be accounted for among the known descendants of James[1] Boyes at this time, suggesting that if there are two men of this name living in 1756, one could be Joseph's son. This proposed James is not easily distinguished from James[3,2,1] and he is certainly dead without children before 11 November 1779 when his father wrote his will.

\+ ii. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1739 (calculated from age at death); died New Boston 23 October 1821 in her 83rd year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married before 1767 **JOHN**[4] **COCHRAN** (see Cochran Chapter).

iii. **Capt. WILLIAM**, born circa 1740; died circa 1805; married **SARAH ANDERSON**, living New Boston 30 March 1789 (Hillsborough Deed 22:346). This couple likely had children.

iv. **ROBERT**, born 24 June 1743 (family Bible); died Springfield, NH 27 July 1803 (ibid.); married Litchfield summer 1776 (Revolutionary War Pension Application WF 16196) **JANET BOYES**, born Londonderry 25 August 1754 (ibid.), died Wendell, NH 9 November 1845 (ibid.), daughter of James and Margaret (_____) Boyes.

Children, as seen in their family Bible preserved in Revolutionary War Pension Application WF 16196, surname *Boyes*:

1) **Mary**, born Londonderry 9 July 1777
2) **Joseph**, born Londonderry 11 January 1780
3) **Hugh**, born Londonderry 3 May 1783
4) **Margaret**, born Londonderry 30 March 1785
5) **Adam**, born Londonderry 25 July 1787
6) **James**, born Londonderry 29 March 1790

7) **Elizabeth**, born Londonderry (illegible in Bible)
8) **Robert**, born circa 1798 (calculated from age in Revolutionary War Pension Application WF 16196 deposition, 55 years old in 1853)

v. **MARYAN**, living 16 April 1822 (Hillsborough Deed 135:438); married before November 1779 (when she is named in her father's will) **WILLIAM LIVINGSTON**, living 7 January 1797, died by 16 April 1822 (Hillsborough Deed 135:438).
Adopted child, son of William's brother John, surname *Livingston*:
1) **William** (*History of New Boston*, p.439)

SELECTED BOYES FAMILIES IN EARLY NEW ENGLAND

Before the Scotch-Irish arrived in New England, there were several New World Boyes settlers. Luke and Hannah Boyse are seen in Henrico County, VA in the 1630s. Other early representatives of the name included:

MATTHEW BOYES of Roxbury, MA returned to England before April 1657, and settled just outside of Leeds, Yorkshire by 1657 (*Savage*). This Matthew Boyes had a son Joseph, born in Leeds, Yorkshire 14 January 1659/60, who married Mrs. Rachel Ibbetson, and died in Dublin in 1728. An ancestor in this line, Dr. John Boyes, born in 1560 in Yorkshire, had a considerable part in the translation of the King James Bible.

RICHARD BOYES was presented for living apart from his wife 30 June 1674 (NHPD 5:3). He came into court and was allowed until October next to go home to his wife or out of this jurisdiction or pay £20. He was lost at sea during a storm 30 January 1677/8 and Richard Wilcomb of the Isles of Shoals was appointed administrator (NHPD 5:244). Wilcomb brought in an inventory 25 June 1678 of £8.11.2 (NHPD 5:27). While it is clear that he was married, there are no indications of children and it is very possible that his wife had remained in Old England.

In Boston, several families arrived and took an active part in the commercial affairs of the town, but they disappeared from sight, leaving no descendants to carry the surname. Reconstructed from Boston records, they include:

JOHN BOYES, married before 1686 **MARY** _____.

Children, surname *Boyes*:

i. **SARAH**, born Boston 22 August 1686 (BVR p.168)

ii. **ELIZABETH**, born Boston 15 January 1689 (BVR p.183)

iii. **HANNAH**, born Boston 18 May 1691 (BVR p.195)

ANTIPAS BOYES, married Boston, MA 24 January 1659 (BVR p.72) **HANNAH HILL**, daughter of Valentine Hill of Dover, NH. Antipas was prominent in Boston.

Only child, surname *Boyes*:

i. **ANTIPAS**, born Boston 8 February 1661 (BVR p.78) "a single man who died without issue about 1706 in the Barbadoes" (*News Letter*, 27 July - 3 August 1719).

The following persons married in Boston, but their families, if any, are not easily reconstructed.

CHARLES BOYES, married Boston 27 June 1706 (BVR, p.8) **COLLETT GERRISH**.

SAMUEL BOYES, married Boston 27 January 1708 (BVR, p.17) **LYDIA BURRINGTON**.

A 17th century Joseph Boyes family settled in Salem, MA, and many of its descendants spread up and down the New England coast, settling in Maine and Rhode Island. This family is well outlined in the *Essex Antiquarian* 10:58-9) and unfortunately shows no connection to the Boyes families of Londonderry, NH.

Two significant Scotch-Irish Boyes families which did settle in the vicinity of Londonderry and populated its daughter towns following the migration from Ireland in 1718 were that of James Boyes and of Thomas Boyes. An outline of these two families appears below.

1. **JAMES[1]BOYES**, born before 1670 (calculated from the age of his children); died Londonderry, NH 8 April 1724 (*NH State Papers* XXXII:188); married a woman whose name is never seen and who either predeceased him or did not come over. He was a carpenter.

In his will, James Boyes calls himself "sick and weak" and makes his mark. He names no wife, but leaves bequests to his children, James, Janet, William, Robert, Mary and Martha. Robert served as executor of the will and sued his brother James Jr. over a deed that James Sr. had signed the day before he died.

Children, surname *BOYES*:

2. i. **ROBERT[2]**, born circa 1691 (calculated from age at death).

3. ii. **JAMES**, born say 1693.

4. iii. **WILLIAM**, born say 1695.

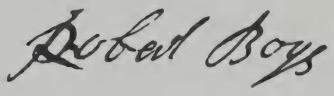
iv. **JENNET**, named in her father's will in 1723; not seen thereafter.

v. **MARY**, born say 1700; died after 10 March 1735 (NHPP 21:74); married Londonderry, NH 7 April 1724 **ARCHIBALD WEAR**,

born say 1700; last seen Ulster County, NY 19 November 1762 (NHPD 68:459). A child or children of theirs burned to death in the fire at the house of her brother, Robert Boyes (*Journal*, 18 February 1739/40).

vi. **MARTHA**, named in her father's will in 1723; not seen thereafter.

2. **ROBERT[2] BOYES**, born circa 1691 (calculated from age at death); died Londonderry, NH 21 April 1768 age 77 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married first before 1723 **JENAT CLARK**, born Ireland circa 1695 (calculated from age at death), died 1730, age 35 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married second South Hampton, NH 29 March 1744 (NHVR) **SARAH PARKE**, born circa 1720s, died after 18 April 1798, when she is the aged mother of deceased son Robert (Rockingham Probate #6448).



The deposition of widow Annas McKean on 6 November 1761 showed that Robert Boyes came to Londonderry in August 1719 from Boston at the request of James McKean, to build a chimney (NHP Court Records #21926). This is a curious deposition in more than one respect, establishing that Boyes was not among the Scotch-Irish immigrants who had come to Londonderry earlier.

> The Deposition of Annas McKean Aged about Seventy two years who Sayeth that in the yar 1719: her then Husband James McKean Esqr Wrot to Robert Boyes Esqr who then was at Boston to Come to Londonderry and Build a Chimtey for him: which was Towards the Latter End of Summer In the fall of the year To the best and that She did not Remember that She Ever saw him in the Town before that time: and that he Lodged at her house and She did not know any other Lodging he had in Town: while he worked there and that her afforesaid Husband James mcKean Esqr built part of the first sawmill in said Town: and Let Robert Boyes Esqr. House after wards 6 November 1761 Annas (her mark) McKean
> (NHP Court #21926)

Ostensibly, Robert brought his family, including his father, James Boyes, to Londonderry with him, although Annas McKean deposes that he boarded with her family while he built the chimney and that she "did not know any other Lodging he had in Town while he worked...."

Robert's career is easily followed, a respected citizen, frequently called upon by his neighbors to serve as appraiser, witness, guardian or surety and even sent back to Ireland to select a minister when Rev. MacGregor died.

Robert of Londonderry deeded to Joseph Boyes of the same, for £46, 40 acres of land in Londonderry, bordered by James Aikens' home lot, Pine Island, and half of a half quarter of the saw mill and street 6 May 1725 (NHP Court #21926). Joseph Boyes sold this land to William Talford in 1734. Robert sued for land against William Mudgett in 1728/9 (NHP Court #18642).

Sarah Jamison, daughter of Alexander Jamison, signed on as Robert's apprentice 12 May 1729, for five years.

Robert Boyes took the Derry petition about parishes to the General Court, where it was heard 2 February 1739/40 and sent to the House 12 February 1739/40 (Journal of the Council & Assembly, manuscript 1729-1742, pp. 172, 178). While he was attending this General Court at Portsmouth, Robert Boyes' house was destroyed by fire and a child or children of his were burned to death, along with a child or children of his sister (*Journal*, 18 February 1739/40). It may be that Robert's sister was running his household, since Janet had died ten years earlier.

Robert left a will naming his children, Samuel and William evidently with his first wife, and Janet, Robert, James, Margaret, Sarah, Elizabeth and Alexander with his second. Mention is made in Robert's estate of a 9 shilling payment made to Joseph Boyes (NHPP #3501).

Robert and his first wife, Janet, appear in several deeds together, the last being 3 December 1728 (NHPD 18:277). Robert and his second wife first appear together in a deed 18 June 1747 (NHPD 52:316).

On 10 September 1740 the New Boston Town Meeting reported that Robert Boyes was paid £25 for his house which was burned on lot #54 (NBTR A:9). On 3 January 1753 Robert Boyes was paid £13.12.0 for laying out the township of New Boston and for building bridges there (NBTR A:13). The Town meeting on 9 February 1753 allowed £5.17.2½ to Robert Boyes, including a beaver hat, for a present given to Colonel Blanchard for his services to the town (NBTR A:13).

Robert was a slave owner, naming his negro man Pomp in his will.

In his will, Robert Boyes refers to his wife, Sarah Boyes. He left land in Chester to son Robert. To son James he left the home lot, part of the sawmill, and responsibility to pay his brother Robert £30 when he reached age 21. To his son Alexander, he left the Peack farm, until Robert's youngest child was 21. When Alexander was 24 he was to pay his brother Robert £30. The testator mentioned his married daughter Elizabeth Ramsey, wife of James Ramsey. To his unmarried daughters, Janet, Margaret and Sarah, he left £150 apiece (NHPP #3501).

The widow's dower was set off 28 March 1786. Matthew Thornton submitted his account and the greater part of the surviving heirs challenged it 18 November 1789. The widow sued one Robert Boyes over sheep at the August Term 1789 (Rockingham Superior Court #10987).

Children with first wife, surname *Boyes*:

i. **ELIZABETH**[3], died Londonderry 4 September 1723 (LVR p.277).

ii. **SAMUEL**, born Londonderry 20 January 1723/4 (LVR p.45).

iii. **WILLIAM**, born Londonderry 20 April 1726 (LVR p.45).

Children with second wife, surname *Boyes*:

iv. **JANET**, born Londonderry 11 September 1744 (LVR p.45); died after 18 November 1789 when she challenged Matthew Thornton's account of her father's estate (NHPP #3501); married circa 1769 **JAMES DOAK**.

Children, surname *Doak*:

1) **Sarah**, born Londonderry 13 November 1769 (LVR p.60)
2) **Margaret**, born Londonderry 16 April 1771 (ibid.)
3) **Martha**, born Londonderry 12 May 1773 (ibid.)
4) **Fanny**, born Londonderry 3 July 1775 (ibid.)
5) **Betty**, born Londonderry 8 March 1781 (ibid.)
6) **James**, born Londonderry 12 June 1783 (ibid.)
7) **June**, born Londonderry 30 June 1785 (ibid.)
8) **Nancy**, born Londonderry 13 September 1788 (ibid.)

v. **ROBERT**, born Londonderry 31 December 1746 (LVR p.45); died in Virginia circa 1781 (Rockingham Probate #6448). In court 21 December 1763 charged as Robert Boyes Jr. of Londonderry, a minor upwards of fourteen years of age. Elizabeth Poore of Londonderry, singlewoman, claimed that in "June Last past...had Carnal Knowledge of hir Body Whearby she is now with Child" (NHP Court #21921). An estate was opened for him seventeen years after his death by brother-in-law James Doak, administrator *de bonis non*. His aged mother was an heir 18 April 1798. No provision made for any child of Elizabeth Poore.

vi. **ELIZABETH**, born say 1748; married before 1768 **JAMES RAMSEY**.

vii. **MARGARET**, born circa 1750 (calculated from age at death); died Londonderry, NH 8 October 1775, age 25 (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); unmarried. In her will of 2 October 1775, she named her sisters Jennet Doack and Sarah Boyes, her brothers Robert, James and Alexander. The will was proved in 1792 (Rockingham Probate #5769).

viii. **JAMES**, born Londonderry say 1753; died Londonderry, NH 10 August 1779 (gravestone, Forest Hill cemetery, East Derry). His will written 3 August 1779 in which he calls himself "James Boyes tertius" mentioned his honored mother, his father deceased, his

eldest brother Robert, and his sisters Janet Doak and Sarah Boyes (Rockingham Probate #4578).

ix. **SARAH**, born say 1756; died Belfast, ME 1824; married after 1779 **Major SAMUEL HOUSTON**, born circa 1754 (calculated from age at death), died Belfast, ME 9 January 1835 (*Early History of Belfast*, p.242). A Revolutionary War soldier and reputedly a member of Washington's body guard.

Children from *Belfast VR*, pp. 102-3, surname *Houston*:

1) **Martha**, born Belfast 3 June 1788
2) **Robert**, born Belfast 9 October 1789
3) **Samuel**, born Belfast 21 September 1791
4) **James**, born Belfast 10 December 1793
5) **Sally**, born Belfast 23 October 1796
6) **Jenney**, born Belfast 17 September 1798
7) **Alexander**, born Belfast 22 August 1799
8) **William**, born Belfast 17 August 1801
9) **Caroline**, born Belfast circa 1803

x. **ALEXANDER**, born Londonderry 23 November 1758 (LVR p. 45); died Londonderry 16 January 1829, age 71 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married **SUSAN** _____, born circa 1764, died 26 June 1831, age 67 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery).

3. **JAMES[2] BOYES** (James[1]), born circa 1693; died 1747; married circa 1720 **MARGARET** _____, living 20 March 1769 (Hillsborough Deed 32:43). She may have been Margaret Cavey, since James mentions his "brother" William Cavey in his will.

James was sued by his brother Robert over a deed signed by their father the day before James Sr. died. There were ultimately no hard feelings, however, for Robert served as executor for James' estate twenty years later. James purchased land in Londonderry from Hugh and Jean Montgomery in 1724 (NHPD 19:93).

In his will, written in 1747, James named his children and wife, Margaret, and provided for "brother" William Cavey for his lifetime, (NHPP 1597). Cavey may have been incompetent. He is not seen anywhere else. Joseph Boyes witnessed this will.

Children, surname *Boyes*:

5. i. **SAMUEL[3]**, born say 1722, named in father's will.

ii. **MARTHA**, born say 1724; living 1747, named in father's will.

6 iii. **JAMES**, born say 1726, named in father's will.

iv. **LETTICE**, born say 1728; living 1747, named in father's will.

v. **JANET**, born say 1730; living 1747, named in father's will.

vi **ANNE**, born say 1732; living 1747, named in father's will.

vii. **MARGARET**, born say 1734; named in father's will; living New Boston, NH 20 March 1769 (Hillsborough Deed 32:43); unmarried.

viii. **MARY**, born say 1736; living 1747, named in father's will.

ix. **ESTHER**, born say 1738; named in father's will; living 20 April 1773 (Hillsborough Deed 3:144); married between 20 March 1769 and 1773 (Hillsborough Deed 32:43 and 3:144) **JOHN MILLER** of Goffstown.

4. **WILLIAM[2] BOYES** (James[1]), born Ireland say 1695; died Bedford, NH before 3 November 1778 when Mathew Patten, "took the proof of Deacon Boies Will and the Execr Thomas Boies did not pay the fees..." (*Patten Diary*, p.375); married say 1730s **MARGARET** _____, living 14 January 1786 when she calls herself a widow (Hillsborough Deed 49:324).

The Patten Diary shows that Margaret was the midwife for the area, and she is seen delivering Patten's children in 1755 and 1759.

Children, named in father's will (Hillsborough Probate #0363), surname *Boyes*:

i. **ALEXANDER[3]**, named first in father's will, apparently incompetent.

ii. **ROSEANNA**, named second in father's will.

iii. **THOMAS**, married before 1764.

iv. **JOHN**, adult 1756 (*Patten Diary*, p.24).

v. **MARY**

vi. **MARGARET**

vii. **WILLIAM**

5. **SAMUEL[3] BOYES** (James[2,1]), married **JANET** _____, died 3 January 1794, age 64 years, wife of Samuel (gravestone, Shipley cemetery, Londonderry).

Children, surname *Boyes*:

i. **MARGARET**, born Londonderry 8 September 1753 (LVR, p.44).

ii. **MARY**, born Londonderry 13 October 1755 (ibid.).

iii. **JAMES**, born Londonderry 6 April 1758 (ibid.).

iv. **JANET**, born Londonderry 23 May 1760 (ibid.).

v. **LYDIA**, born Londonderry 18 April 1762 (ibid.).

vi. **SAMUEL**, born Londonderry 14 September 1764 (ibid.).

vii. **SARAH**, born Londonderry 27 May 1767 (ibid.).

viii. **JOSEPH**, born Londonderry 5 June 1769 (ibid.).

ix. **ROBERT**, born Londonderry 5 July 1771 (ibid.).

x. **HUGH** (twin), born Londonderry 5 July 1773 (ibid.).

xi. **WILLIAM** (twin), born Londonderry 5 July 1773 (ibid.).

xii. **JENNET**, born Londonderry 3 June 1776 (ibid.).

6. **JAMES**[3] **BOYES** (James[2,1]), died after his will was made 2 July 1783; married first **MARY** _____; married second after 1753 and before 1760 **MARGARET** _____. The widow Margaret Boyes of Londonderry, sued Samuel Chase of Londonderry, husbandman, for bad debt in court 3 October 1808. Lydia Boyes was a witness to the note (Rockingham Superior Court #29608).

Children with first wife, surname *Boyes*:

i. **SAMUEL**[4], born 11 October 1751 (LVR, p.43).

ii. **ROSE**, born 22 September 1753 (ibid.).

Children with second wife, named in their father's will, surname *Boyes*:

iii. **JAMES**, born circa 1743 (calculated from age stated in Revolutionary War Pension application WF 15599, 75 on 28 April 1818); died Peeling, NH 11 February 1829 (ibid.), married before 1772 **BETSEY** _____, born circa 1745 (calculated, age 92 on 16 September 1837, ibid.), living 16 September 1837 (ibid.)
Children, surname *Boyes*:

1) **Mary**, non compos mentis (ibid.)
2) **Margaret**, born circa 1772 (age 65 on 16 September 1837, ibid.)
3) **daughter**, born 25 October 1774 (ibid.)

iv. **WILLIAM**, born circa 1766.

v. **JENNET**, born 25 August 1754 (family Bible); married 1776 **ROBERT**[2] **BOYES** (see entry under Robert Boyes, son of Joseph[1] and Margaret (_____) Boyes.

vi. **ELIZABETH**

vii. **MARY**

viii. **MARGARET**

ix. **AGNES**, minor in 1783.

x. **ANN**, minor in 1783.

xi. **HANNAH**, minor in 1783.

xii. **ESTHER**, minor in 1783

The following Susannah Boyes should fit into the Boyes family of Londonderry, but just where is unclear.

SUSANNA BOYES, singlewoman of Londonderry, spinster, in an action of trespass sues Jonathan Cheney of Goffstown, husbandman, "that about the first Day of January AD 1783 at said Londonderry began to Court the Pla[in]t[iff]. under a Pretense of a Design to marry her & followed her with his Courtship making many solemn protestations of his affection & design to marry her from that time until the fifteenth Day of November AD 1784 & then was published to the Pla[in]t[iff] having in the mean time insinuated himself into her good will under Colour & Pretense of Courtship desired & beguiled the Pl[ain]t[iff]. & begot her with Child & then & there utterly forsook her & left her with his Bastard Child to maintain ...& still doth refuse to marry her" 19 July 1788. William Davidson, Minister of the First Presbyterian Church in Londonderry said that in November 1784, Jonathan Cheney and William Rankin, father-in-law to Susanna Boyes, requested him to publish them (deposed 12 August 1788) (Rockingham Court #10478)

Susannah Boyes of Londonderry, spinster, sued Moses Ingalls of Hopkinton, yeoman, for bad debt 16 August 1792 (Rockingham Superior Court #13044).

A seemingly separate Boyes family, with possible connections to Essex County, MA, appeared infrequently in the Provincial New Hampshire records, as follows:

1. **THOMAS BOYES** married before 1734 **MARY BARR**, daughter of John Barr and named in his will in 1748 (NHPP #1527).

Thomas Boyes of Londonderry, yeoman, was sued by Alexander McGregor of Warwick, RI, merchant, for debt incurred 14 October 1738 at Londonderry (NHP Court #14157).

Thomas Boyes was sued by Eliphalet Hale in 1749, presenting a bill "to visiting your Daughter Jane at William Rogerses in Newbury from Sept 2: 1743 till Decemr ye 7 almost every day Sometimes twice a day & at midNight Dilating her thigh in Sundry places & Dres almost every day ..." (NHP Court #10387).

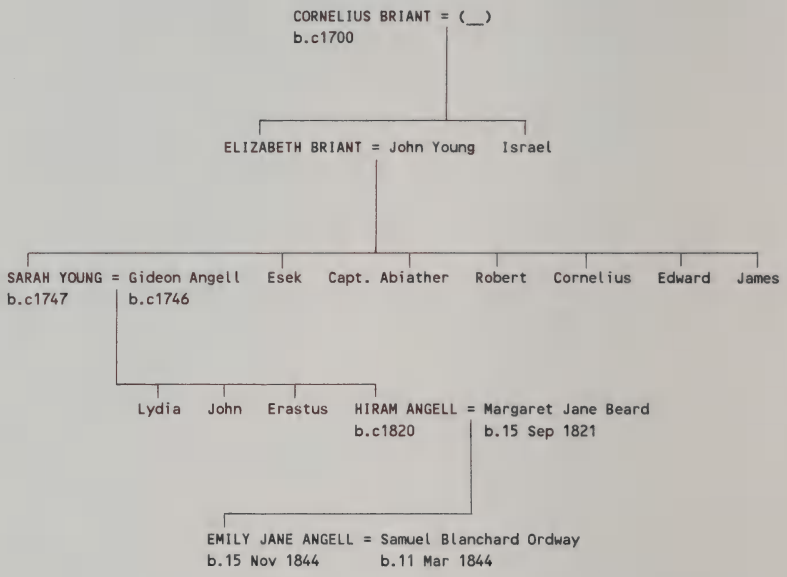
Children, surname *Boyes*:

i. **JANE**, born significantly before 1743 when the doctor treated her leg.

ii. **MARGARET**, a loomworker who lived in the household of her uncle, Robert Fairservice [who married Elizabeth Barr] in 1770 (NHPP #196).

iii. **JOHN**, calls Margaret his sister when she sues Thomas Stuart of Londonderry, yeoman, in the July 1784 Term of Rockingham Superior Court (#7504).

BRIANT


CORNELIUS BRIANT = (__)
b.c1700
ELIZABETH BRIANT = John Young
Israel
SARAH YOUNG = Gideon Angell
b.c1747
b.c1746
Esek
Capt. Abiather
Robert
Cornelius
Edward
James
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

BRIANT

CORNELIUS[1] BRIANT, born before 1717 and probably considerably before this date; last seen Smithfield, RI 15 September 1738 (Smithfield Town Book 1:126). Perhaps his wife was the Mary Briant who was paid by the town of Providence for caring for and washing the clothes of Benjamin Briggs before he died of the smallpox 29 August 1752 (manuscript, Rhode Island Historical Society, 2:88). Another potential wife may be the Elizabeth Briant whose doctor bill was paid by the town of Smithfield 15 September 1742 (Smithfield Town Book 1:167). It is more likely that this Elizabeth was the future wife of John Young.

Cornelius Briant appeared before the Smithfield Town Council in 1738 and requested liberty to stay in the town for some time. He was granted permission to stay for five months, provided he was orderly and departed at the end of that time, or gave sufficient bond to the town (Smithfield Town Book, 1:124). Five months later, Cornelius Briant appeared again before the town council and again requested to tarry in the town, and was allowed six months provided he behaved himself well and then depart or obtain a further license (Smithfield Town Book, 1:126). He does not appear again, but, by inference, he probably took up residence in the town, perhaps by coming up with sufficient bond, for he is presumably related to the Elizabeth Briant whose doctor bill was paid by the town in 1742. The town would not have paid for someone not of Smithfield and no other Briant family is seen this early. No mention is made of Cornelius having a family in these records.

By Revolutionary times, there were several Bryants serving from the Providence area, although only Israel and James, probable sons of Israel (below), came from Smithfield. Charles of Providence and Matthew of Providence appear in the Revolutionary files at the Rhode Island State Archives. Moses Briant of Providence went on the Canada Expedition in 1775. A Nicholas Bryant is seen in Newport in the early 1700s, but no connection with Cornelius was found.

The name Cornelius is not used this early in the known New England Briant families. However, a large number of men of this name can be found in the Dutch church records of Hackinsack from 1698-1714 and are alluded to in a *Boston Transcript* query (11 January 1935, #9431), which said that immigrant Thomas Briant may have been a member of

the Quaker Colony which came from England circa 1680 and settled in Burlington County, New Jersey. A Cornelius Bryant is said to have left Hackensack in 1717 with his brother Simeon and settled at Springfield and Westfield, New Jersey. Given that Cornelius does not appear in the records of towns neighboring Smithfield, such as Scituate, and Glocester, and that he did not appear to have been a legal resident of Providence, a more foreign origin for him can be contemplated, but not proven.

A Nicholas Briant is seen in 1729 in Rhode Island records and his connection to the known Bryant families is not established. This name is never seen in Smithfield, however, and there is some possibility that Nicholas was an immigrant to Newport who travelled up and down the coast.

An Abraham Briant of South Kingston is mentioned many times in the records of that town and in the lower courts. A blacksmith, he is sued and in turn sues a large number of persons in 1740 and 1741 and then fades from sight. No connection is seen to Smithfield or to Cornelius, however.

If Cornelius is the ancestor of all Briants in Smithfield, then his children would be:

\+ i. **ELIZABETH**[2], born circa 1720s; married Smithfield, RI 16 February 1745/6 **JOHN YOUNG** (see Young Chapter).

ii. **ISRAEL**, born probably 1720s but certainly before 1740; living 2 February 1771 (Smithfield Deed 7:35); married perhaps second Smithfield 1760 (*Arnold* 3:42) **SUSANNAH IRWIN**, living 2 February 1771 (Smithfield Deed 7:35), perhaps the widow of William Irwin, if so, then Susannah (Saulsbury) Irwin. Cordwainer.

Possible sons with an unseen first wife:

1) **Israel**, born Smithfield, RI circa 1749-54; died Warner, NH 14 July 1825 (Merrimack Probate #186); married before 1790 **Sarah** _____, living 7 September 1798, but who predeceased him.

Israel Bryant enlisted at Smithfield in September 1775 under Capt. John Spear. He applied for a pension 7 September 1820, age 66 years, a resident of Warner, NH, saying that he lived with his daughter, Fanny, age 30. Both Nehemiah Woodward and Abiathar Young deposed in support of his pension application that they had known him since childhood and knew that he had served in the Revolution (NH Revolutionary Pension application #16062).

An Israel Briant of Newport, New Hampshire, purchased 50 acres in the 1st and 2nd Division #36

from Stephen Willcox of Killingworth, CT for £4 on 26 April 1773. This deed was witnessed by Isaac Kelley 2nd and Nathan Willcoks, and recorded 29 December 1775 (Cheshire Deed 4:481). It is not clear whether this was the young Israel Bryant, soon to enlist in the Revolutionary War from Smithfield, or his presumed father of the same name, who had just two years before sold his land in Smithfield and disappeared completely.

Israel Bryant of Wendell, cordwainer, sold 85 acres on the south end of Wendell to James Bryant of Wendell for £10 16 February 1787, with witnesses John and Jesse Lane. This deed was recorded 15 July 1789 (ibid., 14:397). Israel and Sarah Bryant, husbandman, sold 150 acres in Wendell to David Angell (ibid., 47:212). Israel of Wendell, yeoman, sold land to Gideon Angell of Wendell, yeoman for $123 on 31 October 1800 (ibid., 44:564).

Israel and Sarah his wife sold land in Wendell, NH to Abiather Young 7 September 1798 (ibid., 33:518).

At his death, Israel was entitled to several pension payments, amounting to $33.18, which appeared in his inventory. His children then living, Fanny and Phila, declined administration and Aquila Davis was appointed in their stead (Merrimack Probate #186).

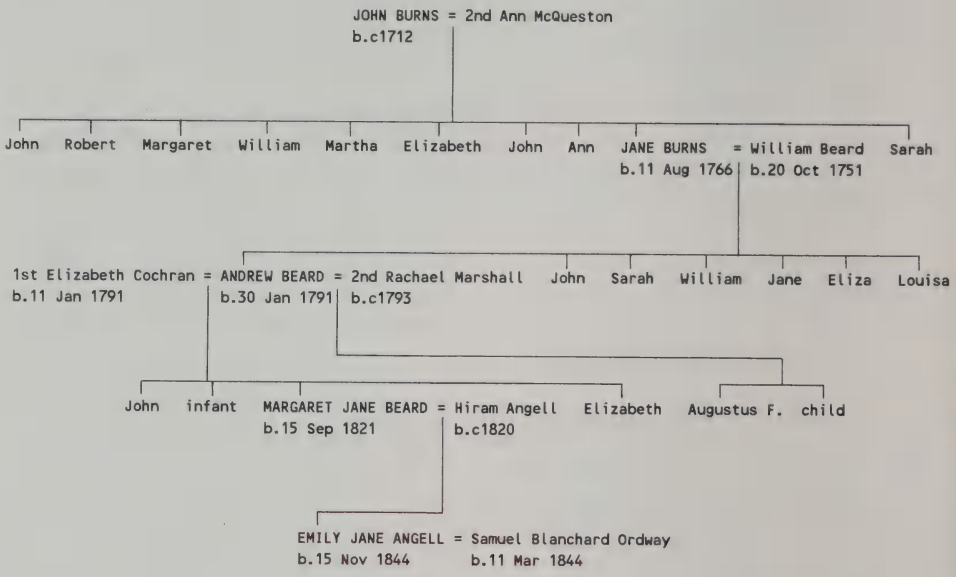
Children, surname *Bryant*:

a) **Phila**, living 1825 (Merrimack Probate #186)
b) **Fanny**, living 1825 (ibid.)
c) **daughter**, implied from 1790 NH census
d) **son**, implied from 1790 NH census
e) **son**, implied from 1790 NH census

2) **James**, born 1756. James appears in connection with Israel Bryant in NH. These men are probably brothers and James is possibly the father of the James Bryant Jr. who married Miss Polly Stanford 14 November 1799 in Packersfield, NH (NHVR). Their daughter, Polly, was born in Nelson, 25 September 1783. They may have moved to Fairfield, Herkimer Co., New York. This James Bryant enlisted in the Revolutionary War at Providence 17 June 1777, and was described as a laborer of Smithfield, age 21, i.e., born circa 1756. William Briant may be of this group also.

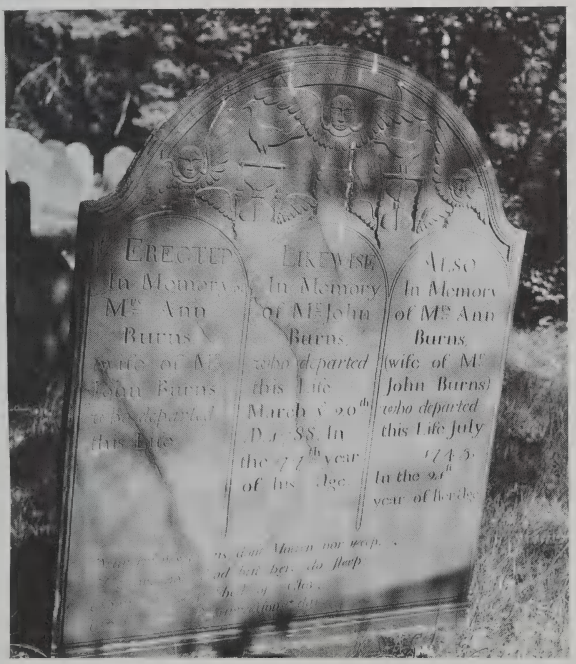
3) **Isaac**, born before 1754; married North Providence 10 December 1775 (*Arnold* 2:22) **Robe Hawkins**.

BURNS


JOHN BURNS = 2nd Ann McQueston
b.c1712
John
Robert
Margaret
William
Martha
Elizabeth
John
Ann
JANE BURNS = William Beard
b.11 Aug 1766
b.20 Oct 1751
Sarah
1st Elizabeth Cochran = ANDREW BEARD = 2nd Rachael Marshall
b.11 Jan 1791
b.30 Jan 1791
b.c1793
John
William
Jane
Eliza
Louisa
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell
b.15 Sep 1821
b.c1820
Elizabeth
Augustus F.
child
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

BURNS

JOHN[1] BURNS, born circa 1712; died Bedford, NH 26 March 1788, in his 77th year (Bedford Town Records 3:735 and gravestone, Old Cemetery, Bedford); married first **ANN** _____, born circa 1724 (calculated from age at death); died Bedford 9 July 1745, age 21 years (gravestone, Bedford Cemetery); married second after 1745 (*History of Bedford*, p.293) **ANN[2] McQUESTON** of Litchfield, NH, probably born Ireland say 1728, died after her husband wrote his will, probably daughter of **WILLIAM[1]** and **MARGARET** (_____) **McQUESTON** of Medford, MA and Bedford, NH.



gravestone of Ann (McQueston) Burns, John Burns and Ann (_____) Burns

Dear Friends, for us don't Mourn or weep.
We are not dead, but here do sleep;
Upon our easy bed of Clay,
Untill the Resurrection day.

In *The History of Bedford*, a tradition of the origins of John Burns is preserved

> John Burns came to America from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1740. He landed first in Boston, where he resided a few years and married. Immediately after his marriage he moved to Bedford....Burns was the individual who accompanied James McQuaid to Concord (Suncook) after corn, at the first settlement of the town when McQuaid was killed by the Indians. Burns was not wounded, but his shirt with seven bullet holes testified to his danger (*History of Bedford*, pp.875-6).

This tradition is probably accurate. The estate of a James McQuaid of Bedford, was probated beginning 6 August 1747 in the Provincial Probate by administratrix and widow Martha McQuaid (*NH State Papers* 33:487).

The name John Burns appears in twelve different New Hampshire towns in the colonial period, but this John Burns is affiliated only with Bedford. An unrelated family of Burnses immigrated from Ireland somewhat earlier than John of Bedford. This other family eventually settled in Milford after stays in Nottingham West (now Hudson) and Amherst, leaving off-shoots in Milford, Monson and several northern and western New Hampshire communities. No relationship is seen with John of Bedford.

In his earliest appearances, John Burns had a close relationship with Daniel Moor. This association with the Moor family lasted throughout Burns' life. On 2 February 1760, James Mathews Jr. and his wife, Mary, of Bedford sold 146 acres in lots 29 Second Division 8th Range and 44 in the third Division and First Division home lot of 25 acres for £101.5.0 to John Burns and Daniel Moor of Bedford, yeomen (NHPD 86:199). On 18 February 1760, John Burns and Ann Burns signed a deed for land in Bedford, and Ann made a circular mark (NHPD 86:148). That same day, John Burns of Bedford, yeoman, received the quit claim deed of Daniel Moor of Bedford for the other half of land they had bought of James Mathews Jr. (NHPD 100:400).

John Burns and his family appeared several times in the diary of Matthew Patten. "I Run the Rang line from the 2d divisions to Col Nichols by john Burns for Capt Moor and Burns and I Lodged at Capt Moors" (28 November 1774, *Patten Diary*, p.333). "Was the meeting of Bedford and Merrymac to chuse a Representative at john Burns when Lieut John Orr was chosen..." (7 December 1778, ibid., p.392). "I got ½£ of Tea and a pound of Coffee from Robt Burns mother" (5 Jan 1779, ibid., p.394). "I paid Mrs. Burns 12 Dollars I owed her son Robt since the 16 of last Febr" (14 July 1779, ibid., p.403). "I writ a Quitance for Robt to sign to his fathers Estate and another to his father for Rie" (27 March 1780, ibid., p.411).

The above quittance was likely in acknowledgment of the deed executed the same day, in which John Burns of Bedford, yeoman, deeded 119 acres in Merrimack to his son Robert Burns of Bedford, trader. He made his mark and his wife, Ann, was to release her dower, but her mark was not made. This deed was not recorded until after John's death (Hillsborough Deed 20:220).

Evidently, Mr. John Burns' house was a frequent site for the Town Meeting, as was noted in Patten's diary and in the town records (Bedford Town Records 3:435, October 1782).

At the end of his life, John Burns provided for his sons William and John by granting them deeds dated 21 March 1788 to land in Bedford and Merrimack. William received 60 acres in lot #44 of the Third Division, and John received 107 acres in lot #107 in the same Division (Hillsborough Deed 20:219, 20:222).

His will was proved 8 April 1788 (Hillsborough Probate #0378).

> In the name of God Amen, I John Burns of Bedford in the County of Hillsborough in the State of New Hampshire yeoman being Sick & weak in [sic] in Body, but of sound Disposing mind and Memory; calling to mind the mortality of my Body that it is appointed for all Men once to Die: do make and Ordain this my last Will & Testament, resigning my Soul to God who Gave it, and my Body to the Earth, to be Buried in a decent and Christian manner at the discretion of my Executors; nothing doubting but at the Ressurrection I shall Receive the same again by the mighty power of God. And the worldly Estate wherewith God hath been pleased to bless me; I dispose of in manner and form following viz
>
> In the first place I give to my beloved Wife her Dower as the Law directs
>
> I give to my Six Daughters viz Margaret McGilvery Martha Henery Elizabeth Campbell Anne Buxton Jean Burns & Sarah Campbell, all that part of a lot of land which I bought of Hugh Morrill viz lot no 10 in the seventh Range in said Bedford suposed to contain 30 acres be it more or less as also all my Household Furniture (after my Wife aforesaid viz Anne Burns hav received her third part as aforesaid) to be divided in equal shares among them
>
> I give my wearing apparrel, my Great plow-Irons & Chains to my three Sons viz Robert Burns, William Burns, & John Burns Junr to be divided in equal shares among them
>
> I give my Son John Burns Junr aforesaid a pair of oxen he paying my Funeral Charges & providing a decent pair of Gravestones to the acceptance of my Executors. And the residue of my live stock to be sold by my Executor to pay my Just Debts & other necessary Charges and the Residue of the money arising from the sale of sd stock to be divided in equal Shares among all the Heirs abovenamed
>
> An the whole of the Residue of my Estate (not already Bequeathed) I give to my Son John Burns Junior aforsaid
>
> And I hereby appoint & Ordain William Moor yeoman and John Orr Esqr both of said Bedford to be Joint Executors of this my last Will &

Testament, hereby disallowing and Revoking every other former Wills Testaments Legacies & Bequests & Executors by me in any wise before named willed and Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Twenty first day of March Anno. Dom. 1788

Sign'd Seal'd Publishd Pronounc'd and Declar'd by the said John Burns as his last Will & Testament in presence of us the Subscribers
Silas Dole
Willm Moor Junr
Jonathan Martin

John his X Mark Burns

30 acres of Land Called the Morral farm	30.00.0
25 acres of Land in Merrimac No 60 Acre Lot	07.10.0
1 yoak of oxen	10.10.0
4 Heffers 3 years old With Calf	09.12.0
4 Cows	12.06.0
2 heiffers 2 years old	03.12.0
1 Colt 3 years old	07.10.0
1 Colt 2 years old	05.08.0
1 old mare	05.08.0
44 Sheep	13.13.0
1 Cow & 3 year old heffer	05.08.0
1 Silver watch	04.16.0
to Cash	00.18.0
1 iron Wedge	00.01.0
2 tables	01.09.0
1 ---- Chist	00.03.0
1 Half Dz of old Chirs & 1 Grat Do	00.07.0
1 Linen Wheele & Keel	00.07.0
1 Churn & 4 Paels	00.03.0
2 Buter tubs 4 Knives & 3 forks	00.06.6
1 Looking glass	00.05.0
13 old Syder Barrels	00.19.0
2 meet Berrels	00.04.0
1 Bed & Beding	00.06.0
1 Bed Quilt	00.18.0
3 Bed Blankets & 2 pare of Sheets	01.05.0
2 Coverlids	00.05.0
3 table Cloths & 6 Napkins	01.05.0
1 Pare of Piller Cases	00.04.0
1 Sute of Clothes	02.14.0
1 Coat & Taint	00.16.0
1 Sute of Close & 1 Gound	00.09.0
2 Shirts & 1 hat	00.16.0
3 Pair of Stokins 1 Silk Hankerchief	00.08.0

1 Pair of Shues & Buckels	00.04.0
2 Candel Sticks	00.10.6
1 Dung fork	00.01.6
1 cow hide 1 Side of Leather	01.03.0
1 Calf Scin & 3 Bells	00.10.0
1 Side Saddle Sadle & pillian	01.04.0
1 Bridle a Coat	00.10.0
1 Pare of Cart Wheels	03.10.0
old Plow irons & Cops & pin	00.07.0
1 Loging Chain Grind Stone & Crank	01.01.6
1 Draft Chain & 3 pts of yoak iron	00.10.0
1 Draft Chane & 1 ox yoak	00.09.6
2 hay forks	00.02.0
1 set of harrow teeth	00.12.10
1 Pair of Plow irons & 1 Draft chain	01.07.0
1 Pair of horse traces & hand saw	00.07.6
1 Pair of Stilyards & iron Bar	00.14.8
1 Copers ads fire Shovel & Tongs	00.12.0
2 Pair of handirons & 2 tramils	00.15.6
2 Eares for plow Wool Combs	00.19.0
1 iron hacket 1 Brass Do	00.18.0
2 Warmin Pan	00.12.0
2 iron pots & 1 Kettel	00.12.0
1 fire-Lock & 1 Coffee mill	00.12.0
1 frying pan	00.01.0
1 Dozn of Puter Plates	00.06.0
4 Plates Do 3 Basons Do	00.14.0
1 Large Bool & 2 Small Do	00.02.0
Notes of hands against Sundry persons	149.17.8

The foregoing is an Inventory of the Estate of John burens late of Bedford Deceas'd; taken April 22nd 1788 pursuant to a Warrant from the Honble Jonathan Blanchard Esqr Judge of Probate &c for the County of Hillsborough to us directed
Samuel Gerrish
Stephen Dole

(Inventory dated 14 May 1788, Hillsborough Probate #0378)

Children with second wife (although the first son could have been a child of the first wife), surname *BURNS*:

i. **JOHN**[2], born before 1750; died Bedford just before 24 March 1761 when Matthew Patten, "went to the funeral of John Burns son John" (*Patten Diary*, p.92).

ii. **ROBERT**, born Bedford, NH 1 January 1750 (*History of Bedford*, p.695); died Merrimack, NH 21 November 1796 (gravestone, Old Burying

Ground, Merrimack); married before 1779 **MOLLY SMITH**, born circa 1757 (calculated from age at death), died 18 March 1796 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack), daughter of Deacon John and _____ (McNeal) Smith.
Children, named in will (Hillsborough Probate 04649), surname *Burns*:

1) **John**, minor upwards of 14 on 18 February 1800 (Hillsborough guardianship #0472)
2) **William**, minor over 14 on 18 February 1800 (ibid.)
3) **Robert**, minor over 14 on 18 February 1800 (ibid.)
4) **Samuel Smith**, minor over 14 on 18 February 1800 (ibid.)
5) **Molly**, born circa February 1785 (calculated from age at death, gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack)

iii. **MARGARET**, born Bedford, NH 12 March 1752 (*History of Bedford*, p.695); died Merrimack, NH 29 December 1839 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack); married circa 1770 **JOHN McGILVRAY**, born circa 1733 (calculated from age at death), died Merrimack 24 December 1793, age 60 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack).
Children, list incomplete, projected from 1790 census, gravestones and Hillsborough deeds, surname *McGilvray*:

1) **Alexander**, born circa 1770s
2) **Ann**, born circa 1771 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack)
3) **John**, born circa 1780s
4) **Jacob**, born circa 1780s
5) **daughter**, born circa 1780s
6) **David**, born circa 1787 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack)
7) **Simon**, born circa 1787 (Hillsborough Deed 109:436 and gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack)

iv. **WILLIAM**, born Bedford, NH 17 July 1754 (*History of Bedford*, p.696); living 10 February 1796 (Hillsborough Deed 49:236); married **MOLLY MILLER**; moved to Pomfret, VT (*History of Bedford, 100 Anniversary*, p.292).
Children, surname *Burns*:

1) **Ann**, born Bedford 30 October 1780 (*History of Bedford*, p.702)
2) **Matthew**, born Bedford 27 August 1783 (ibid., p.703)
3) **William**, born Bedford 20 October 1784 (ibid., p.704)
4) **John**, born Bedford 15 March 1787 (ibid.)
5) **James Miller**, born Bedford 19 April 1789 (ibid., p.705)
6) **Mary**, born Bedford 8 November 1791 (ibid., p.706)
7) **James Miller**, born Bedford 7 March 1794 (ibid., p.707)
8) **Nathan**, born Bedford 19 June 1796 (ibid., p.708)

v. **MARTHA**, born Bedford, NH 26 August 1756 (*History of Bedford*, p.696); died New Boston 5 May 1821 (gravestone, Old Burying

Ground, New Boston); married before 1786 **JOHN HENRY**, born circa 1742 (calculated from age at death), died New Boston 18 December 1813, age 71 years (gravestone, New Boston Old Burying Ground), yeoman.

Children, list incomplete, eldest son briefly administrator of his father's estate (Hillsborough Probate #04649), others from Hillsborough deeds when they quitclaim their rights as heirs at law of their father, surname *Henry*:

1) **John**, born say 1786 died in mid 1814 (Hillsborough Probate #04649)
2) **Samuel**, born say 1788 (Hillsborough Deed 109:347)
3) **Jean Burns**, born circa September 1789 (gravestone, New Boston Old Burying Ground)
3) **Margaret**, born say 1791 (Hillsborough Deed 112:454)
4) **Aaron**, born say 1793 (Hillsborough Deed 126:123)
5) **William**, born say 1794 (ibid., 117:583)
6) **Martha C.**, adult 1819 (ibid., 112:454)
7) **Anna**, born between 1795 and 1801 (Hillsborough Probate #04693)
8) **Jane**, born between 1795 and 1801 (ibid.)

vi. **ELIZABETH**, born Bedford, NH 19 February 1759 (*History of Bedford*, p.696); living 1788 (father's will) but died before 10 February 1796 (Hillsborough Deed 49:236); married before 1786 **JAMES CAMPBELL** of Bedford, living 12 April 1797 (Hillsborough Deed 49:2366). She left surviving children, unnamed in above deed.

A James Campbell has children recorded from 1786 through 1808 in the Bedford vital records, who may be this man, if so, he had children with second wife Agnes _____: *Samuel, Abner, Betsey, Henry, Nancy, Theron* and *Hiram*.

Children, surname *Campbell*:

1) **Polly**, born Bedford 15 July 1786 (*History of Bedford*, p.704)
2) **Anne**, born Bedford 16 August 1788 (ibid., p.705)
3) **Anne**, born Bedford 3 September 1790 (ibid., p.706)
4) **Phineas**, born Bedford 16 March 1793 (ibid., p.707)

vii. **JOHN**, born Bedford, NH 20 September 1761 (*History of Bedford*, p.696); died 30 November 1846; married circa 1786 **ELIZABETH MOORE**, living in 1803.

Children, surname *Burns*:

1) **Esther**, born Bedford 2 September 1787 (*History of Bedford*, p.705)
2) **Mary**, born Bedford 30 January 1789 (ibid.)
3) **Jane** (twin), born Bedford 3 June 1791 (ibid., p.706)
4) **Sarah** (twin), born Bedford 3 June 1791 (ibid.)
5) **John**, born Bedford 7 March 1793 (ibid., p.707)
6) **Wiseman Claggett**, born Bedford 18 January 1795 (ibid.)
7) **Robert McCain**, born Bedford 22 November 1796 (ibid., p.708)

8) **Ann McQueston**, born Bedford 7 October 1799 (ibid., p.709)
9) **Wiseman Claggett**, born Bedford 12 September 1801 (ibid., p.710)
10) **William**, born Bedford 2 August 1803 (ibid., p.711)
11) **Lucy M.**
12) **David**

viii. **ANN**, born Bedford, NH 24 October 1763 (*History of Bedford*, p.697); died Merrimack, NH 29 June 1822 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, Merrimack); married as his first wife before 1786 **ELIJAH BUXTON** of Merrimack, presumably the testator, "feeble in body" when he writes his will 23 May 1827, proved 13 August 1827 (Hillsborough Probate #0797), son of Abigail (_____) Buxton, whom he names in his will.

Elijah Buxton married second Fanny _____, and had a child, *Lucy Jane*, called infant daughter in his 1827 will.

Children, named in father's will (Hillsborough Probate #0797), surname *Buxton*:

1) **Elijah**, born Bedford 8 October 1786, eldest son
2) **Anna**, born Bedford 13 September 1791
3) **Lavina**
4) **Freeman**, youngest son
5) **daughter**, projected from 1800 census
6) **Joshua**, called deceased in father's will

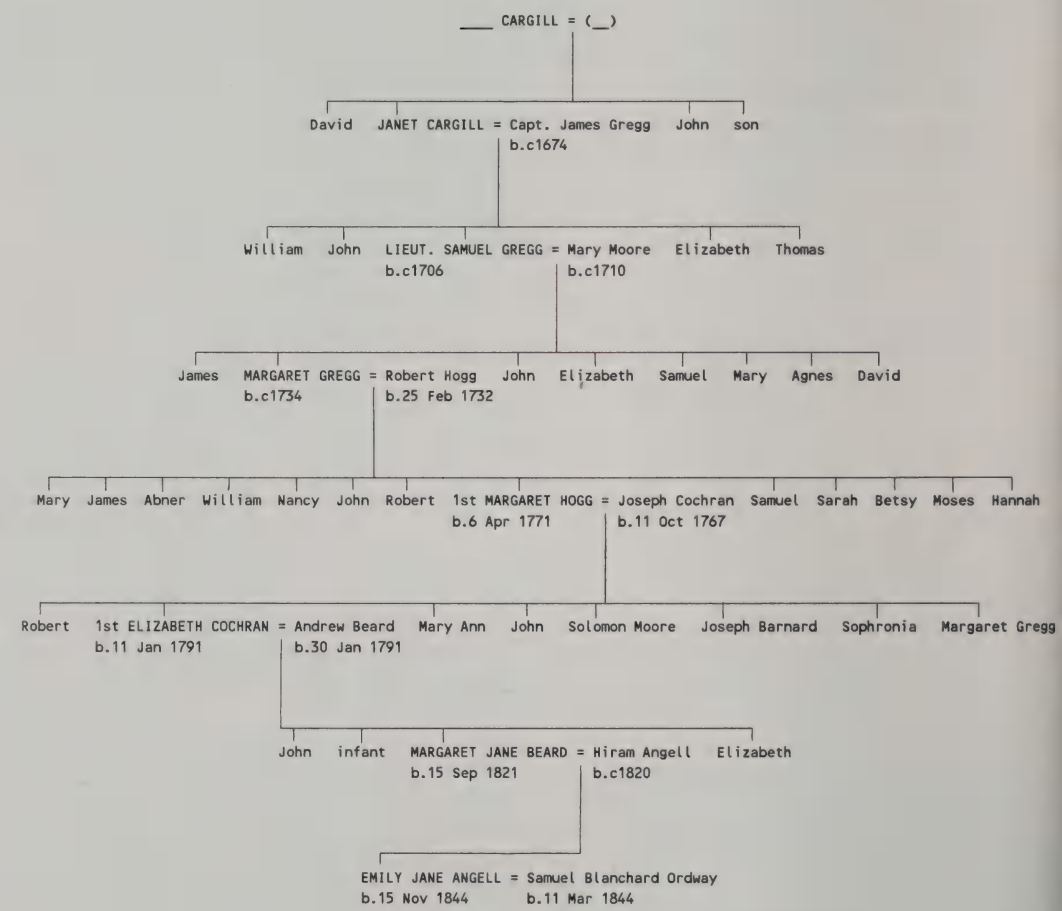
\+ ix. **JANE** (twin), born Bedford, NH 11 August 1766 (*History of Bedford*, p.697); died New Boston, NH 9 February 1830, age 63 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), or died 8 February 1829 (New Boston Presbyterian Church Record, 1:192); married Bedford 2 March 1790 (*History of Bedford*, p.738) **WILLIAM[2] BEARD** (see Beard Chapter).

x. **SARAH** (twin), born Bedford, NH 11 August 1766 (*History of Bedford*, p.697); living 1807; married Windham, NH 25 December 1787 (NHVR) **JOHN CAMPBELL**, living in 1806 (conception of last known child), of Windham.

Children, surname *Campbell*:

1) **Robert Moor**, born Windham 13 December 1789 (NHVR)
2) **Samuel**, born Windham 11 February 1791 (NHVR)
3) **Sally**, born Windham 12 April 1794 (NHVR)
4) **Jean**, born Windham 31 May 1796 (NHVR)
5) **Soffley**, born Windham 11 September 1798 (NHVR)
6) **Patty**, born Windham 10 December 1800 (NHVR)
7) **Mary Ann**, born Windham 11 July 1803 (NHVR)
8) **Eliza**, born Windham 15 July 1807 (NHVR)

CARGILL


___ CARGILL = (__)
David
JANET CARGILL = Capt. James Gregg
b.c1674
John
son
William
John
LIEUT. SAMUEL GREGG
b.c1706
= Mary Moore
b.c1710
Elizabeth
Thomas
James
MARGARET GREGG
b.c1734
= Robert Hogg
b.25 Feb 1732
John
Elizabeth
Samuel
Mary
Agnes
David
Mary
James
Abner
William
Nancy
John
Robert
1st MARGARET HOGG
b.6 Apr 1771
= Joseph Cochran
b.11 Oct 1767
Samuel
Sarah
Betsy
Moses
Hannah
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN
b.11 Jan 1791
= Andrew Beard
b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD
b.15 Sep 1821
= Hiram Angell
b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL
b.15 Nov 1844
= Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.11 Mar 1844

CARGILL

A well-written article written by John and Helen Cargill of Shawnee Mission, KS, published in the *Register* in 1963 corrected the long-standing error which mistook Janet (Cargill) Gregg as a daughter of David[1] Cargill (*Register* 117[1963]:241). The *Register* article suggested that she might be his sister. It further speculated that the immigrant David Cargill was the son of John Cargill who died leaving a will at Aghadowey, Ireland, in 1683, naming his son, John, executor. The will was destroyed in the 1920s and the article wondered what had become of this John Cargill.

Although the authors of the article cited the Lemuel Shaw collection at the Massachusetts Historical Society, the significance of one of the Cargill letters found there was not recognized. In this letter, John Cargill, brother of Londonderry immigrants David Cargill and Janet (Cargill) Gregg, writes from his home in Ireland to his brother in Londonderry, NH, complaining about the lack of communication with nephew, Rev. John Cargill in Virginia (who has unfortunately died, unbeknownst to his uncle). The letter is quoted in full here:

Ballyness Jully the 17th 1733

Brother I recd yours Dated Janry the 17th 1732[/33] and we are sory to hear of your Disorder of Body and of my sisters frailty but considering old age I ame satisfied to hear of your submision to the will of God wch we ought all to be their with content, we are in good health at present blesed be god for the same as for a servant I hade promise of one and likewise he apeared soe to Gilbert Aikin and now I cannot tel this day whether he will come to the ship or not ther is noe hold to be taken to servants words hear they are scarce to be got in this place even among our selves I had ane acct this week out of Ila that our brother and family is in their ordinary health I ame not satisfyed at your son that does not let us hear from him when ther is soe good opertunitys I desire that you would give us ane account in your next of your son John and his family and likewise I desire that you would give our friends in generall our hearty service wising you all well in time and eternity is the desire of your afectionate Brother till Death

John Cargill

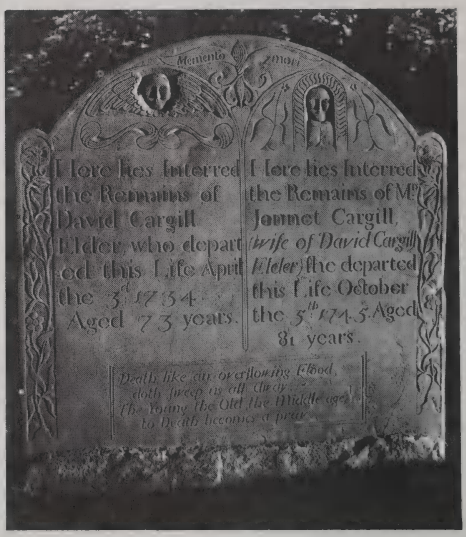
(Lemuel Shaw Papers, Massachusetts Historical Society)

This letter is our first independent support of the Ila (Islay) origin of Janet Cargill claimed in *The Autobiography of Samuel Gregg* (see Gregg Appendix). From this and other sources, we construct a family consisting of David Cargill of Londonderry, his brother John Cargill of Ballyness, another brother (unnamed) in Ila, and sister Janet (Cargill) Gregg.

It is possible that these are the children of John Cargill of Aghadowey who left a will there in 1683. Dwight A. Radford of Salt Lake City has carefully collected data on Scottish and Irish Cargills in an attempt to add earlier generations to what is presently known. He notes that there was a John Cargill, shepherd, and wife Peareone Archer, who had a son John Cargill christened in Rattray, Perth, Scotland on 14 August 1660. This couple and their son are not seen again in Rattray, but a John Cargill is seen in the hearth tax of Ballinrees, Aghadowey in 1663. Perhaps further work will determine whether these records pertain to the family of Janet Cargill (personal communication, 17 April 1991, Dwight A. Radford).

Children of unknown parents, surname *CARGILL*:

i. **DAVID**[1], born circa 1661 (calculated from age at death); died Londonderry, NH 3 April 1734, age 73 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married **JANET SMITH**, born Macosquin, Ireland 1664 (calculated from age at death), died Londonderry, NH 5 October 1745, age 81 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry), daughter of John Smith (Radford report, September 1990).



Children (ages and order from Radford report, ibid.), surname *Cargill*:

1) **John**, born Ballinrees, Aghadowey, circa 1681

2) **Elizabeth**, born Ballinrees, circa 1683

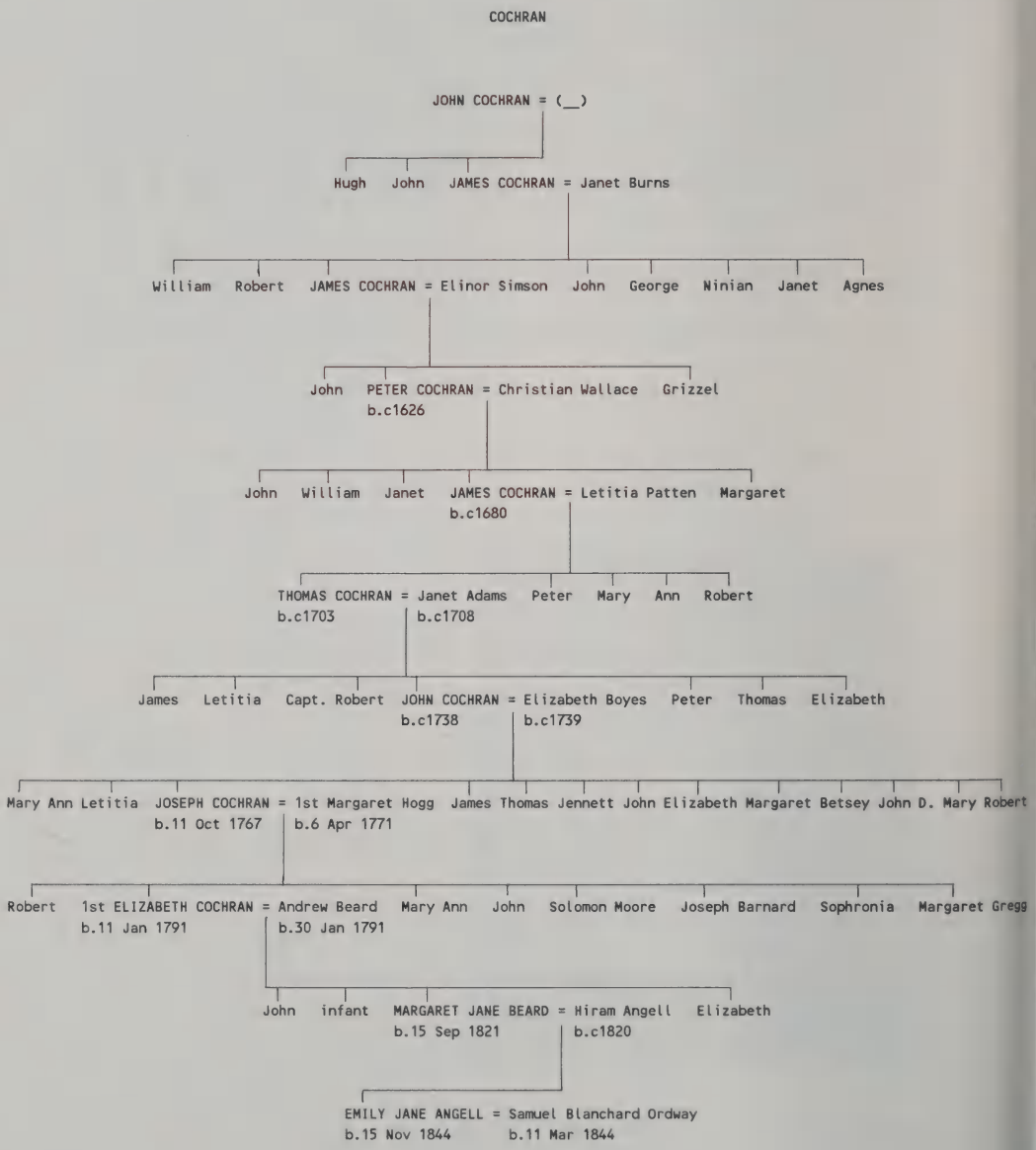
3) **Marion**, born Ballinrees circa 1684

4) **Annis**, born Ballinrees circa 1688
5) **David**, born Ballinrees circa 1690
6) **Mary**, born Ballinrees circa 1693
7) **Jean**, born Ballinrees circa 1695
8) **Margaret**, born Ballinrees circa 1702
9) **Martha**, born Ballinrees circa 1705

\+ ii. **JANET**, born between 1665 and 1672; died between 13 October 1763 and 28 December 1764 when an inventory of her husband's estate mentions payment of what appear to be her funeral expenses (NHPP #2833); married before 1695 **Capt. JAMES[1] GREGG** (see Gregg Chapter).

iii. **JOHN**, living Ireland 17 July 1732 (letter).

iv. **SON**, living in Islay, Scotland 17 July 1732 (letter).


COCHRAN
JOHN COCHRAN = (__)
Hugh
John
JAMES COCHRAN = Janet Burns
William
Robert
JAMES COCHRAN = Elinor Simson
John
George
Ninian
Janet
Agnes
John
PETER COCHRAN = Christian Wallace
b.c1626
Grizzel
John
William
Janet
JAMES COCHRAN = Letitia Patten
b.c1680
Margaret
THOMAS COCHRAN = Janet Adams
b.c1703
b.c1708
Peter
Mary
Ann
Robert
James
Letitia
Capt. Robert
JOHN COCHRAN = Elizabeth Boyes
b.c1738
b.c1739
Peter
Thomas
Elizabeth
Mary Ann
Letitia
JOSEPH COCHRAN = 1st Margaret Hogg
b.11 Oct 1767
b.6 Apr 1771
James
Thomas
Jennett
John
Elizabeth
Margaret
Betsey
John D.
Mary
Robert
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN = Andrew Beard
b.11 Jan 1791
b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell
b.15 Sep 1821
b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

COCHRAN

JOHN[C] COCHRAN, born near Paisley, co. Renfrew, Scotland circa 1510s; died near Londonderry, Ireland after 1570s; married before 1550s to a woman whose name is not preserved.

> the first of our family that settled in Ireland, came from Fernois two miles eastward from Paisley in Scotland... His first settling was at Griblon distant seven miles from Londonderry. He was there employed in the Salmon fishery by the Lord of Strabane. Hugh and James having rescued their father, who was apprehended for debt, obliged them to leave Griblon. They went then to the foot of the Faughan waters and were protected by Lord AsKain, who employed them in their former business. This was in the year 1570 in the minority of James the Sixth, before the English Conquest in the North of Ireland.
>
> He and his offspring lived 110 years in three towns, Moboy, Kileraugh and Carrikeel. Old Peter with his family, John ye man so called, and Jonathon [sic] went to New England. (Deaf Robert)

The first three generations of this family in Ireland are culled exclusively from a transcription of the 1730 recollections of Robert Cochran, known as "Deaf Robert," held by the Presbyterian Historical Society in Philadelphia.

Children, surname **COCHRAN**:

i. **HUGH[B]**, descendants, possibly grandchildren or great-grandchildren, named by Deaf Robert (see his account).

ii. **JOHN**, went to sea, no further known.

\+ iii. **JAMES**

JAMES[B] COCHRAN (John[C]), must have been born Ireland by the 1550s if he rescued his father in 1570; possibly died circa 1620s, aged 70 (Deaf Robert); married **JANET BURNS**, died aged over 90 years (ibid.).

> He was in Trance three quarters of an hour, in which he had some discovery of Heaven and Hell and some visible sight of two persons of the Glorious Trinity the Father and the Son, but he could not so well discern the Holy Ghost. As his wife was weeping by him he said to her, 'Hold your peace, weep not, for you and I will live fifteen years together,' which accordingly was accomplished.
>
> He lived 70 years and his wife above 90. Before her death 42 Grandchildren, 43 of her Grandchildren's children and 3 of the fourth generation. (Deaf Robert)

Children, surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **WILLIAM[A]**, married one Thompson from Londonderry, Ireland.
   Children, surname *Cochran*:
   1) **Hugh**
   2) **Richard**
   3) **daughter**

ii. **ROBERT**, born before 1613 (based on his son's service as elder during the tenure of Rev. James Taylor at Clondermot, 1680-3); married probably 1630s **ELIZABETH SIMSON** from ye Culies, sister of his brother, James' wife. Possibly the Robert Cochran listed in the 1631 County Londonderry Muster Rolls (McCabe), i.e., born between 1571 and 1615.
   Children, surname *Cochran*:
   1) **Stephen**, born Ireland say 1630s, an elder with Rev. James Taylor at Glendermont 1680-83, father of the Robert, born Ireland 26 February 1660 known as "Deaf Robert," author of the Cochran Family Manuscript from which much of this material comes.
   2) **Robert**, born Ireland
   3) **Janet**, born Ireland
   4) **Katherine**, born Ireland

\+ iii. **JAMES**, born Ireland say 1590s.

iv. **JOHN**, born Ireland; died about age sixty; married first **MARGARET ELDER**; married second **SARAH BRENTON**. Possibly the John Cochran in the 1631 County Londonderry Muster Rolls (McCabe), i.e., born between 1571 and 1615.
   Children with first wife, surname *Cochran*:
   1) **James**, born Ireland
   2) **Andrew**, born Ireland

3) **Thomas**, born Ireland
4) **William**, born Ireland
5) **Angus**, born Ireland
6) **Elizabeth**, born Ireland
7) **Jean**, born Ireland
8) **Margaret**. born Ireland

Children with second wife, surname *Cochran*:

9) **John**. born Ireland
10) **Rebecca**

v. **GEORGE**, born Ireland; died before age forty; married **JANET LESLIE** of "ye Leslies of Tirkalihen" (Deaf Robert). Possibly the George Cochran in the 1631 County Londonderry Muster Rolls (McCabe), i.e., born between 1571 and 1615.

Children, surname *Cochran:*

1) **James**, born Ireland
2) **John**, born Ireland
3) **George**, born Ireland
4) **Isabel**, born Ireland
5) **Christian**, born Ireland

vi. **NINIAN**, born Ireland; died age seventy; married **JEAN WHITE** from "ye Ro Waters" (Deaf Robert).

Children, surname *Cochran*:

1) **Marmaduke**, born Ireland father of Jean, wife of John[2] (Peter[1]).
2) **James**, born Ireland
3) **Janet**, born Ireland
4) **Jean**, born Ireland
5) **Mary**, born Ireland
6) **Aenas**, born Ireland
7) **Elizabeth**, born Ireland
8) **Isabel**, born Ireland
9) **Martha**, born Ireland
10) **daughter**, born Ireland

vii. **JANET**, born Ireland.

viii. **AGNES**, born Ireland.

JAMES[A] **COCHRAN** (James[B], John[C]), born Ireland say 1590; died Ireland before the age of 40, say 1630s; married circa 1620s **ELINOR SIMSON** from Culies, sister to Robert[A] Cochran's wife.

Children, surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **JOHN**[1], born Ireland say 1620s; died before age 60, say 1680s; married **AGNES SMITH** from Clamden.

John served as Elder for Rev. John Will of Clondermot. Will was minister there from 1654 to 1679.

Children, surname *Cochran*:

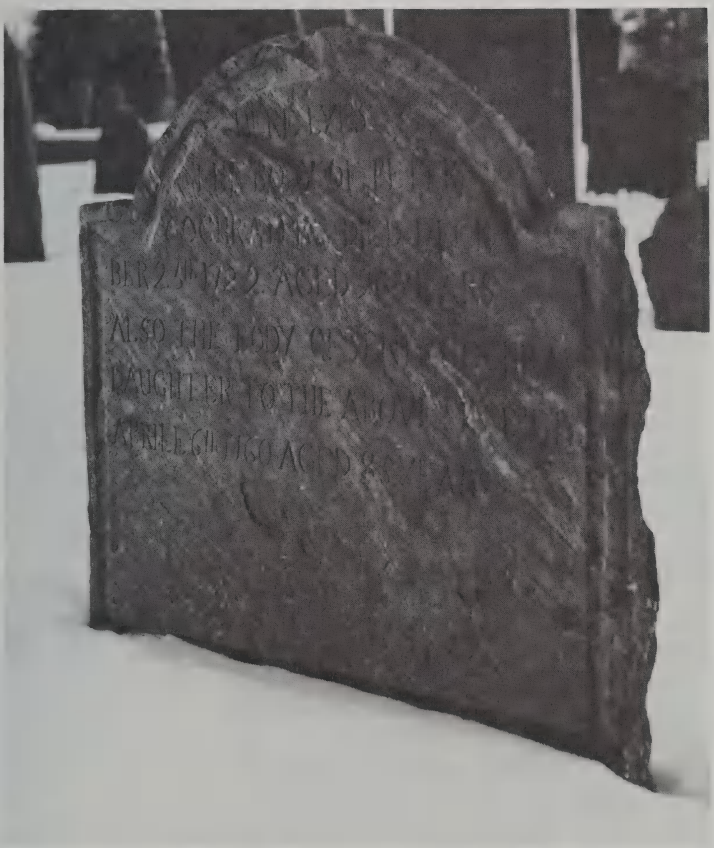
1) **James**, born Ireland circa 1664 (calculated from age at death [Derry Will T808/336I])
2) **John**, "the Man" so called; born Ireland; "married Lillie Kingour from Donaghedy, he had four sons and two daughters, William, James, John and Nathaniel. He went to New England, to ye east and afterwards to ye Nutfield with his family."
3) **Mary**, born Ireland
4) **Grizzel**, born Ireland
5) **Susanne**, born Ireland
6) **Agnes**, born Ireland

\+ ii. **PETER**, born Ireland circa 1626 (calculated from age at death).

iii. **GRIZZEL**, born Ireland; married Mr. Sterat.

PETER[1] COCHRAN (James[A,B], John[C]), born perhaps Londonderry, Ireland circa 1626; died Londonderry, NH 25 December 1722, in his 96th year (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, Londonderry); married circa 1650s **CHRISTIAN WALLACE**, "a christian indeed endowed with wisdom, prudence and charity" (Deaf Robert).

> He was an elder to Mr. John Will in Glendemont [sic, Will was minister there from 1654-79], he went to New England with all his family and settled at Nutfield [Londonderry, NH] east of Boston, his wife and he lived near sixty years together, his age was above ninety years (Deaf Robert).



Gravestone of Peter Cochran

HERE LYES THE BODY OF PETER COCHRAN DIED DECEMBER 25th 1722 AGED 96 YEARS ALSO THE BODY OF JEAN COCHRAN DAUGHTER TO THE ABOVE DIED APRILL 6th 1760 AGED 85 YEARS

It is part of the family tradition that Peter and Christian were survivors of the Siege of Londonderry. In 1689, the fighting between forces supporting James II and forces supporting William and Mary, focused on the important Protestant city of Londonderry. King James came to the fortified walls and demanded entrance in April, Londonderry refused, and the Jacobites laid siege. Crowded with large numbers of Protestants who had fled from the invading forces, the refugees had brought cattle and provisions with them. Even so, the heavy overcrowding soon reduced the supplies and dogs and cats were offerred in the butcher shops. "It is said that fat men were nervous of going out of doors for fear of the covetous and hungry looks bestowed on them by the starving populace" (*The Londonderry Plantation*, p.102). Estimates place the numbers within the walls at about thirty thousand, through the first part of the siege. The Jacobites fired mortars at the walls and blocked the Foyle river to prevent rescue by water. Although several vessels from the English Navy arrived at the barrier in early June, it was not until late July, when the besieged people suffering fever and privation, began to show a willingness to negotiate with the Jacobites, that the Navy forces were ordered to break through the barrier. They arrived at the walls of Londonderry on 28 July 1689 and the Jacobites were forced to abandon the siege.

Children, surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **JOHN**[2], born probably Clondermot, co. Londonderry, Ireland circa 1650s; died Londonderry, NH 1729; married before 1701 **JEAN COCHRAN**, living 3 October 1729 (NHPD 16:524), daughter of Marmaduke. ("They had one son and four daughters, Ninian, Christian, Margaret and Lettea" [Deaf Robert]).

John was an elder for Rev. John Harvey at Clondermot. Harvey was minister there 1696-1731.

Children, order uncertain (NHPD 16:524), surname *Cochran*:

1) **Christian**, born Ireland circa 1701 (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry)
2) **Margaret**, born Ireland
3) **William**, born Ireland circa 1705
4) **Jane**, born Ireland
5) **Lettis**, born Ireland; living 1729
6) **Janet**, born Ireland; living 1729
7) **Agnes**, born Ireland; living 1729
8) **Ninian**, born Ireland; living 1729

ii. **WILLIAM**, born probably Ireland circa 1660s; died Londonderry, NH shortly after 4 May 1738 when he wrote his will (NHPP #957); married perhaps as first wife **AGNES COCHRAN**, daughter of James Cochran; married perhaps as second wife **MARY MILLER**,

named in his will of 1738 (NHPP #957). ("his children Peter, John, Elizabeth and Jean (m. Moor)" [Deaf Robert]).
Children (NHPP #957, except #9,10 & 11), surname *Cochran*:

1) **Robert**, born Ireland circa 1689 (gravestone, Forest Hill Cem.)
2) **Jean**, born Ireland circa 1693 (ibid.)
3) **James**, born Ireland
4) **Anne**, born Ireland circa 1700 (gravestone, Forest Hill Cem.)
5) **John**, born Ireland circa 1703 (ibid.)
6) **Mary**, born Ireland
7) **Janet**, born Ireland
8) **Hannah**, born Ireland
9) **Jane**, born Ireland (m John Moore)
10) **Peter**, born Ireland (brother of Jane)
11) **Elizabeth**, born Ireland (Deaf Robert)

iii. **JANET**, born Ireland circa 1675 (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); died 6 April 1760, age 85 years (ibid.); supposedly married **JOHN COCHRAN**, born Ireland, son of Janet's great-uncle John and second wife Sarah (Brenton) Cochran.
Children (*Chronicles of the Cochrans*):

1) **Peter**, born Ireland
2) **Andrew**, born Ireland (who married his cousin, Mary Rowan)
3) **John**, born Ireland, died 1747?
4) **Margaret**, born Ireland

\+ iv. **JAMES**, born Ireland circa 1680.

v. **MARGARET**, born Ireland; supposedly married **ABRAHAM ROWAN** of Ballikelly, Ireland (*Chronicles of the Cochrans*).
Child, surname *Rowan*:

1) **Mary**, born Ireland (married her cousin, Andrew Cochran)

JAMES[2] COCHRAN (Peter[1], James[A,B], John[C]), born Ireland circa 1680; by tradition died Topsham, ME, "aged forty," circa 1720s; marriage intentions, "James Cochran of Glenderment and Lettia Paton of Ballykelly gave up ye names to be proclaimed in order of marriages ye 4 of March 1702 and married ye 12 of Aprile" (Ballykelly Presbyterian Church, County Londonderry, Ireland) **LETITIA PATTEN**, died probably Londonderry, NH.

Aside from his marriage, this James leaves no mark in surviving public records. Deaf Robert says he was an elder to Rev. John Harvey, who was the Presbyterian minister of Clondermot, Ireland 1696-1731.

An interesting account appears in the Aghadowey Session Book for 1702/3, when Mary Clark of that parish is brought before the congregation to confess her too free association with James Cochran, a soldier, in 1689. It is likely that this James is too old to be the later husband of Letitia Patten.

The Manor of Grocers shows the approximate immigration date for this James Cochran, along with other men from the area near Londonderry, Ireland, who gave up their land and went to New England.

A List of Persons in ye Manner of Grocers y^{t} is Gon and Going to New England & how Disposed of their Land 24 August 1718

Towns Names	Ten^{ts} Names	Gon or Going	Ten[an]ts In their Places
Moyaghlen	Sam^{ll} Niven	Gon	Mr. Harvey
Far Edmreagh	Ja^{s} Sterrett	Gon	Wm Sterrett his Son
White hill	Jo^{s} Cochran	Gon	Ald^{r} Cowan has his Land
White hill	Wid^{w} Cochran	Gon	Ald^{r} Cowan Ditto
Cumru^{r} Kean	Ja^{s} m^{c}Dowell	Going	James Boyd of Famneerin
Gortmen	Cristop^{r} Williams	Going	Alex^{r} Hawen
Evis	Thos Henry	Going	has Sold his Land privatly
Fowlaward	John Craig	Going	Selling his Land moatly
Tamneerin	Ja^{s} Boyd	Going	To Cummker & Sold his Land to Thomas Alo

And Many More Just Now upon Termes of Selling their Land

Freeholds in s^{d} Manner

Culkeerogh	Jas Cochran	Gon
Ditto	Jos Cochran	Gon
Ditto	Jonathan Cochran	Gon
Dumbrmer	Alex^{r} Maukey	Gon

And Maney More Just Now upon Terms of Selling their Land

Children, based on Deaf Robert, surname *COCHRAN*:

\+ i. **Deacon THOMAS[3]**, born Londonderry, Ireland circa 1703.

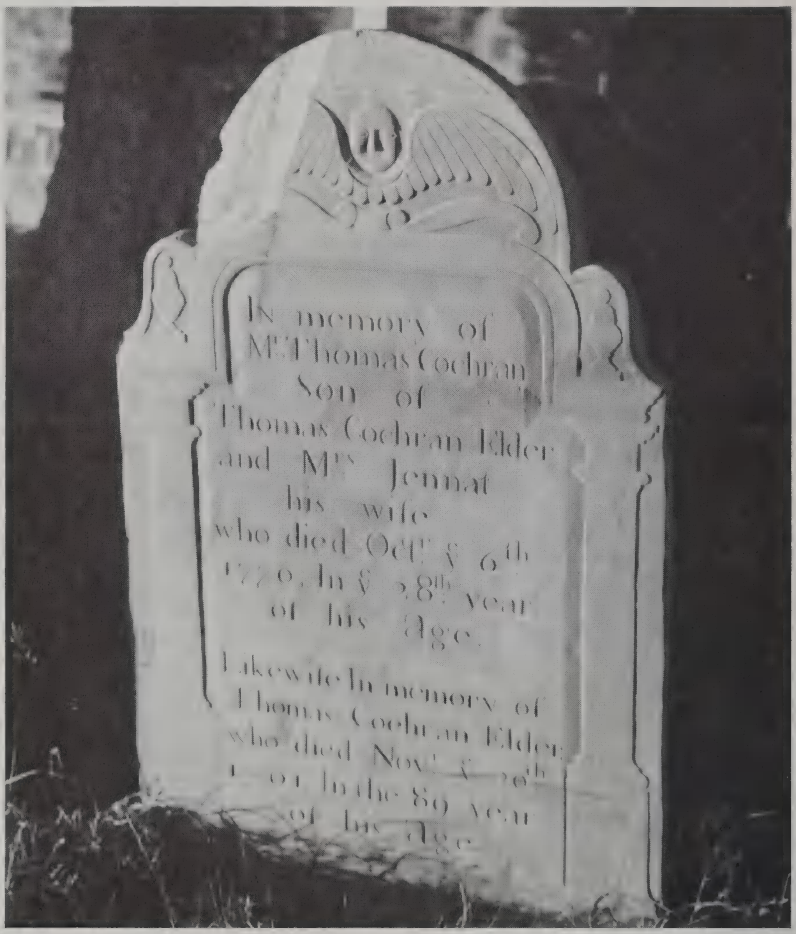
ii. **PETER**, born Londonderry, Ireland, "went to New Jersey" (*History of New Boston*, p.356).

iii. **MARY**, born Londonderry, Ireland; married **JAMES WILSON** of Topsham, ME (ibid.).

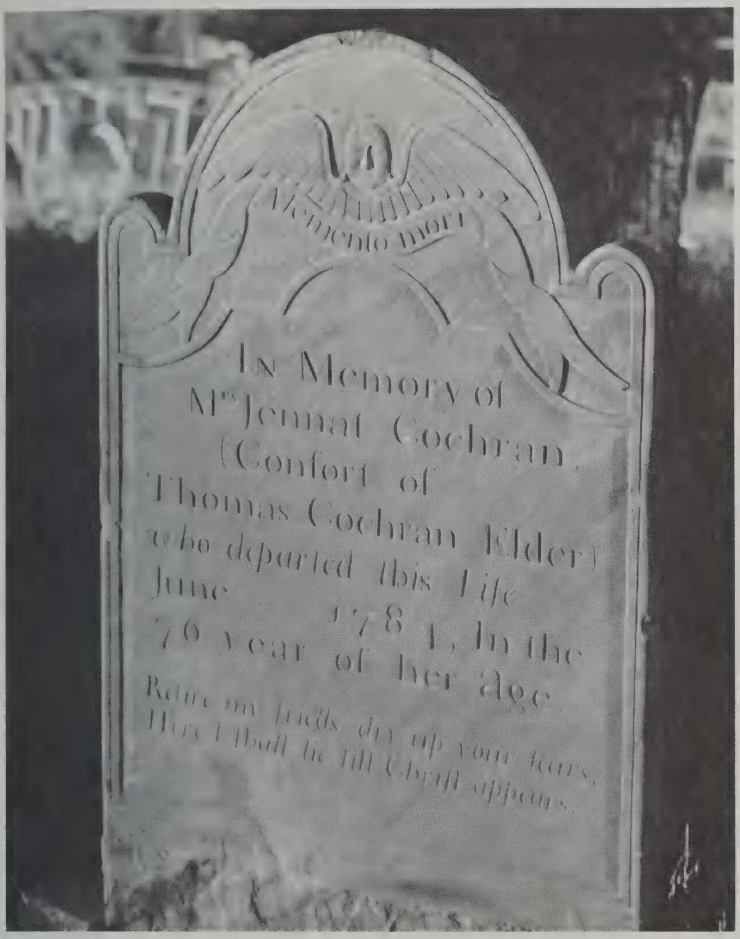
iv. **ANN**, born Londonderry, Ireland circa 1713; died 1789; of Londonderry, NH when she marries Capt. **THOMAS WILSON** (1713-1786), of Ireland and Boston (Private Records of Early History of Topsham, ME). This Ann does not appear in any of the traditional accounts of the Cochran family, and is placed here because there is no record of her would-be sister, Mary, who is said to have married James Wilson, yet there is a record in Topsham of Ann who married a Thomas Wilson. We suggest that Ann and Mary may be identical.
Children, surname *Wilson*:
1) **Lettice**, born Topsham, ME
2) **Margaret**
3) **Mary**
4) **William**, born circa 1741
5) **James**, born circa 1742

v. **ROBERT**, born Londonderry, Ireland; lost at sea with the entire crew of his vessel (Deaf Robert).

Deacon THOMAS[3] COCHRAN (James[2], Peter[1], James[A,B], John[C]), born Londonderry, Ireland circa 1703 (calculated); died New Boston, NH 20 November 1791 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married probably Londonderry, NH prior to 1731 **JANET[2] ADAMS**, born Ireland circa 1708, died New Boston, NH 7 June 1784 in her 76th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of **JAMES[1]** and **ELIZABETH (ELDER) ADAMS** (see Adams Chapter).



Gravestone of Thomas Cochran and son, Thomas



Gravestone of Janet (Adams) Cochran

Not long after reaching his majority, Thomas Cochran swore allegiance to King George II on 9 7ber 1727 (*NH State Papers* XXX:85). He is seen in Londonderry, NH as early as 1727/8, when he purchased 40 acres there from Samuel Graves. The witnesses to this deed were Peter and John Cochran, probably his grandfather and uncle (NHPD 22:252). At a proprietors' meeting at Londonderry 17 April 1729, John "ye man" Cochran, widow Cochran, Peter and Uinice Cochran and Thomas Cochran were among the persons who were laid out amendments of land (*Early Records of Londonderry*, p.97).

Once established in Londonderry, Thomas was active in his buying and selling of land, with many of his deeds involving family members,

particularly brothers of his wife. On 3 January 1731/2, Thomas and Janet Cochran sold 16½ acres in Londonderry to Janet's brother, William Adams, of Londonderry. Both Thomas and Janet signed their names to this deed (NHPD 25:463). On 19 July 1743, John Adams of Sheepscot, Maine, yeoman, sold 50 acres in Londonderry, bordered by his brother, James Adams' land, to Thomas Cochran, their brother-in-law (NHPD 29:400). Thomas Cochran sold 50 acres in Londonderry to David Cochran of Roxbury, MA, trader, on 8 May 1745 (NHPD 30:15). Thomas sold a very small piece of meadow to James Cochran of Londonderry, carpenter, 1 April 1740. This deed was not acknowledged until twelve years later (NHPD 44:240).

In 1733, Thomas Cochran was called a carpenter when he sold 110 acres in the second division to Alexander McMurphy (NHPD 20:237). He sold a small piece of land to James Rodger of Londonderry on 30 November 1748 (NHPD 38:182). In late 1749, Thomas Cochran purchased land from John Endicott of Boston, and from Jonathan Williams, and sold land to John Wallace of Londonderry, William Adams of Londonderry and Hugh Ramsey of Londonderry (NHPDs, 44:155,156; 53:64,66,69).

An active man, Thomas Cochran served Londonderry in several capacities, being elected a surveyor of highways for Londonderry 5 March 1733/4 and surveyor 1 April 1737 (*Early Records of Londonderry*, pp. 171,192). He was elected a fence viewer and appraiser of damages 6 March 1737/8 (ibid., p.200). About this time, Thomas was a tax collector for Londonderry (ibid., p.201).

Thomas and Janet sold their Londonderry home for £1600 to Robert Patterson of Londonderry, husbandman, on 4 April 1752 (NHPD 40:88). This is the last time they are called of Londonderry in deeds and we may assume that at this date or a little earlier, they had built a house in New Boston, NH. It must have been a substantial house, for on 10 March 1763, the first New Boston town meeting was held there, and Thomas Cochran served as moderator and was elected a selectman and pound keeper (*History of New Boston*, pp. 47-48).

Thomas Cochran brought accounts to the town for payment for work done on the roads and for laying out A. Walker's land (New Boston Town Records, A:16). He was frequently a selectman through the 1760s and was pound keeper at the same times (ibid., B:4,6, *passim*). He was one of the committeemen chosen to raise taxes for building a new meeting house (ibid., pp.556-7).

With James Calwell, he was requested to demand the mill irons from Andrew Walker, millman (New Boston Proprietors' records, 1765, fragment, NH State Archives).

When the work on the new meetinghouse proceeded too slowly to suit the town committee, Thomas Cochran and James Calwell were elected a committee to hire workmen to finish the meetinghouse in case Ebenezer

Beard did not finish by the first of July 1767, which costs would be deducted from Mr. Beard's contract (New Boston Proprietors' records, fragment, NH State Archives). The town was ultimately very pleased with the meetinghouse and gave Ebenezer Beard extra land on top of his contract for the special trouble he had in completing it.

Deacon Cochran, as he was called, appears from time to time in the diary of Matthew Patten. "...Mrs Cochrane made me an Herb drink and I sweat considerable that day I felt better and had Deacon Cochranes Mare to ride home on" (13 July 1763, *Patten Diary*, p.127-8). "I sent Deacon Cochranes mare home by Robt Addams who was going up..." (15 July 1763, *Patten Diary*, p.278). "I bot 2 packs of Butter from Mrs Cochran" (7 December 1763, *Patten Diary*, p.132). "I sent Deacon Thomas Cochran by Archibald MacMurphy 9-14-0 Mass old Tenor for 38£ and 6 ounces of Butter I had from him on the 7th of Last December..." (11 January 1764, *Patten Diary*, p.133). "I bot 4 bushell of Rie from Deacon Cochrane and I pd him 17 £ old Tenor and half a Dollar in Silver for it..." (13 February 1765, *Patten Diary*, p.147). "I conversed a while with Deacon Cochrane and his wife Relateing to Mr Houston telling the Story or Report about Jannet Boies &c" (3 November 1767, *Patten Diary*, p.204). "Lodged at Deacons Cochranes with a great Rain" (26 February 1771, *Patten Diary*, p.261). "Lodged at Deacons Cochranes again snowed about 3 inches" (27 February 1771, *Patten Diary*, p.261).

Thomas sold fifty acres in New Boston to Thomas Smith of New Boston on 28 February 1753 (NHPD 68:60). He sold another 50 acres in New Boston to Hugh Blair on 15 June 1757 (NHPD 54:295) and land in Chester to Robert Clark in 1760 (NHPD, 64:67).

As his children reached their majorities, Thomas provided substantial pieces of land for them to settle. For love and good will, he gave his son James of New Boston, husbandman, 200 acres in New Boston 19 March 1756 (NHPD 68:60). To his son, Peter Cochran of New Boston, husbandman, Thomas deeded land on 3 February 1763, and on the same day, he deeded land to his son John Cochran of New Boston, husbandman (NHPDs 76:85,160). Thomas Cochran of New Boston sold one hundred acres in Londonderry to his son [in-law] Robert Hopkins of Londonderry for £30 on 7 September 1769 (Hillsborough Deed 3:382). He sold land to his well beloved son John Cochran, carpenter, 31 December 1781 (Hillsborough Deed 17:485). Deacon Cochran sold 150 acres in New Boston to Thomas Cochran of Francestown for £210 on 23 February 1789 (Hillsborough Deed 24:84).

On 14 June 1768, Thomas Cochran of New Boston, yeoman, sold lot #65 in the second division in New Boston to William Waugh (NHPD 97:526). Thomas Cochran signed a petition to Governor John Winthrop 25 February 1768 to set aside Lot 53 for the first settled minister and Lot 61 for school.

The Cochrans are remembered fondly in the flowery prose of the last century:

> His piety was sincere and consistent, and his character was always above reproach; he was a safe counsellor and faithful friend. He was very useful as a carpenter, aiding gratuitously new settlers in framing and rendering comfortable their dwellings. For many years there was no physician in town, but Deacon Cochran having some knowledge of diseases and their proper treatment was accustomed to care for the sick, and to exercise his surgical skill in setting many a bone. His house was the resting-place of weary travellers and his table was ever free to the hungry. After a few years Dea. Cochran becoming infirm, abandoned his homestead, and lived alternately with his sons, John and Peter, and died, with his son John, November 20 1791, aged 89, a good man, whose memory deserves to be cherished by the whole town as well as by a grateful posterity. The late Mr. Abner Hogg said of him, "He was the best man I ever knew. There was no way in which you could view him, and not pronounce him good."
>
> Deacon Cochran's wife, his "blessed Jenney," as he was wont to call her, was a queenly woman, equal to her husband in all virtues. She was a crown of glory to him and a blessing to the whole town. She carried relief to the sick and joy to the needy, and was a ministering angel in every sorrowing household. (*History of New Boston*, pp.356-7)

The will of Thomas Cochran of New Boston was proved 14 March 1792 (Hillsborough Probate #01550):

> In the Name of God Amen this Second Day of June one thousand Seven Hundred and Ninty I Thomas Cochran of New Boston in the County of Hillsborough and State of New Hampshire yeoman being weak of bodey but through the goodness of God of Sound Mind and Memory thanks to God therefore Calling to Mind the Mortality of My body and that it is appointed for all Men once to Die do Make and Ordain this My last will and Testament, and first of all I Recomend My Soul to God who gave it Me and My Body I Recomend to the Earth to be buried in a Decent Manner at the Discretion of My Executors in hopes of a glorious Resurection, and as touching my worldly Estate with which it hath Pleased God to bless Me with I give and Dispose of the Same in the following Manner Imprimis I will and order that all my Just Debts and Funeral Charges be Paid with all Conv[en]ient Speed after my Decease and it is My will that My Executors get gravestons for My wife Jennet Cochran Deceased and my Sone Thomas Cochran Deceased and MySelf and the Cost to be Paid out of My Estate I allso will and allow My Executors to Get Gravestons for My Son James Cochran Deceased and the last to be Paid and taken out of the Share I will herein will to Said James Cochrans Children
>
> Item I give to my Son Robert Cochran ten Shillings Lawful Money and I will and allow the Remainder of My Estate to be Devided in the

following manner I allow My Son John Cochran one fifth Part. My Son Petter Cochran one fifth Part my Daughter Elisabeth Hopkings one fifth Part which I allow my two Sons John Cochran and Petter Cochran to lay out for the Said Elisabeth as they Shall Judge best
I allow My Son James Cochrans Children viz Robert Cochran Jennet Cochran Nathaniel Cochran John Cochran and Petter Cochran one fifth Part Excepting what it will Cost to set up Gravestons for their Father. to my Grand Daughter Jennet Moor one tenth Part. and to my Grand Daughter Eupheme Ramsey one tenth Part which I allow to be Put into her father Robert Moors hands by him to be laid out for her as he shall Judge best lastly I Do Constitute My two Sons John Cochran and Petter Cochran to be the Executors of this my last will and Testament hereby Revoking all former wills by me heretofore Made and I Do hereby Pronounce this and No other to be My last will and Testament in witness whereof I have hereunto Set My hand and Seal Day and year before written.
Signed Sealed Published Pronounced and Declared in Presence of
William Clark Thomas Cochran
Robert Clark
Ninian Clark

An Inventory of the Estate of Deacon Thomas Cochran late of New Boston Deceased taken agreeable to a warrant from the Honrbl the Judge of Probate for the County of Hillsborough to us the Subscribers

one note Signed by Thomas Cochran for the Sum of	38.11.2
two Notes Signed by Said Cochran amounting to 16.12 with Intrest from the 30th March 1790	16.12.0
one note Signed by Daniel Dana for £3.5.4 with Intrest from the 2d of April 1789	03.05.4
Sundry Notes Signed by William Starret amounting to 110£ with Intrest from the 30th of March 1789	110.00.0
ninty bushels of Rye	15.00.0
old books	02.11.0
one Chist	00.06.0
two old Grain Chists	00.04.0
old Iron	00.02.8
wearing apparel	02.03.8
one Pair of Shoe and one Pair of knee Buckles	00.09.0
beds and beding and bedsteads	03.01.0
one Pew in the Meeting house	04.00.0
old Pewter	00.02.8
	196.08.6

William Clark
Jesse Cristy
Nin Clark

Children, surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **JAMES**[4], born Londonderry, NH 1731; died 21 April 1772, killed by being thrown from a vicious horse (*History of New Boston*, p.392); married **CHRISTIAN AIKEN**, born Londonderry, NH 10 May 1732 (*Aiken genealogy*, p.9), died 22 August 1819, age 85 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret (Cochran) Aiken.
She married second _____ Donovan.
Children (*History of New Boston*, p.410 & 392), surname *Cochran*:
1) **Thomas**, born 25 March 1759
2) **Margaret** (*Christie genealogy*, p.32)
3) **Jennett**, living 1790
4) **Robert**, living 1790
5) **John**, born 27 February 1769
6) **Nathaniel**, born circa 1767 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)
7) **Peter**, born about 1773, Presbyterian minister (*N.H. Native Ministry*, p.534)

ii. **LETITIA**, born circa 1733 (*Moore genealogy*, p.12); died 11 March 1775, age 42 years (gravestone, Forest Hill cemetery, East Derry); married circa 1753 (*Moore genealogy*, p.12) **ROBERT MOOR**, born Londonderry 22 May 1724 (ibid.), died 4 April 1796, age 72 (gravestone, Forest Hill cemetery, East Derry).
Robert Moor married second 1778 (ibid.) Letitia Clark, born circa 1744, and died 6 December 1832, age 88 and had children with her, *Mary, Jane* and *Samuel*.
Children, surname *Moor*:
1) **Eupheme**, born 1755 (*Moore genealogy*, p.13)
2) **Jean**, born 18 July 1758 (calculated from age at death gravestone, Forest Hill cemetery, East Derry)
3) **John**, born 1760 (*Moore genealogy*, p.13)
4) **Thomas**, born 1763 (ibid.)
5) **Janet**, born 1765 (ibid.)
5) **Jehoida**, born 1768 (ibid.)
6) **Mary**, born 1771 (ibid.)
7) **Robert**, born 1772 (ibid.)
8) **Peter**, born 1774 (ibid.)

iii. **Capt. ROBERT**, born circa 1736; died Charleston, SC 22 January 1824 in his 89th year (*SC Historical Magazine*, 55:51); married **MARY ELLIOTT**, born 1739, died 1829, daughter of _____ and Mary (Burnham) Elliot. He was a Revolutionary War Captain, commanding the armed cruiser *Notre Dame* and was captured and imprisoned at St. Augustine, FL (*SC Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, 10:114).
Children, #3 and #4 perhaps the same, surname *Cochran*:

1) **Charles** (D.A.R.)
2) **Mary Elizabeth**, baptized Charleston 19 September 1764
3) **son**, baptized Charleston 14 November 1773
4) **Robert Elliott**, born circa 1774 (obituary, *Charleston Observer*, 7 April 1832)

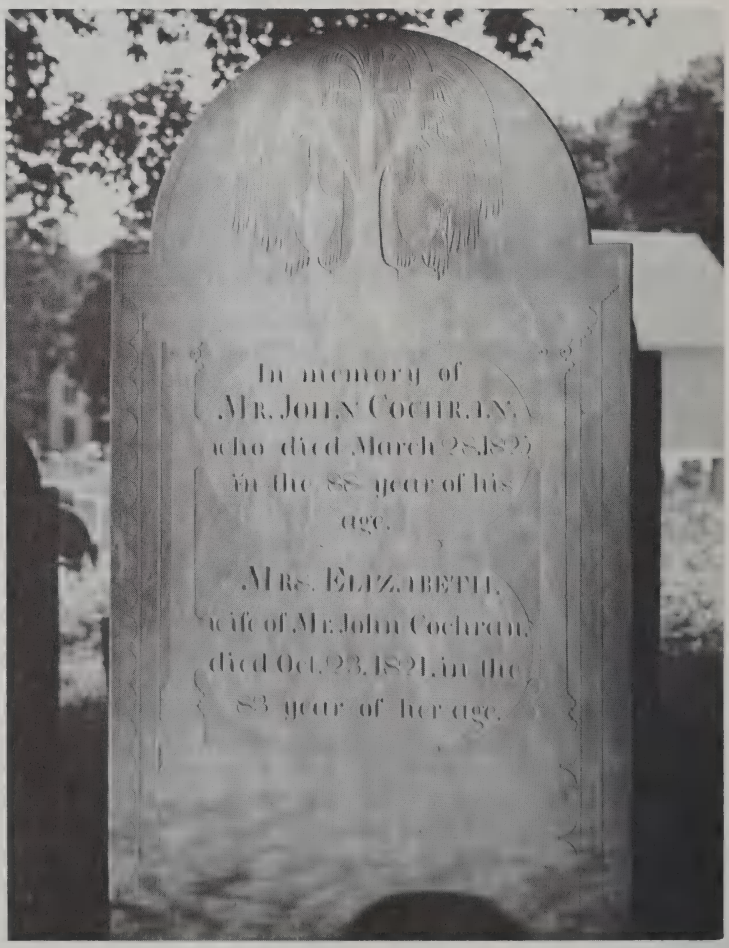
\+ iv. **JOHN**, born Londonderry, NH circa 1738.

v. **PETER**, born Londonderry circa 1739 (calculated from age at death); died New Boston, NH 4 March 1828, age 90 years of slow mortification (NHVR); married **MARY McCURDY**, born circa 1749 (calculated from age at death), died New Boston 2 April 1841, age 92 (NHVR), daughter of Robert and Agnes (_____) McCurdy.
Children (*History of New Boston*, p.360), surname *Cochran*:
1) **Robert**, born New Boston 7 June 1770
2) **Janet**, born 1772
3) **Nancy**, born 1773
4) **Margaret**, born circa April 1776 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)
5) **Letitia**, born 1778
6) **Peter**, born circa 1780
7) **James**, born 1782
8) **David**, deceased before 1826 (Hillsborough Probate #1898)
9) **Jesse**
10) **Mary**, youngest, named in father's will

vi. **THOMAS**, born Londonderry circa 1742; died New Boston, NH 6 October 1770, in his 28th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

vii. **ELIZABETH**, "deranged many years before her death " (*History of Windham*, p.592), but survived her husband (Rockingham Probate #4515); married before 7 September 1769 (Hillsborough Deed 3:382) **ROBERT HOPKINS**, died between 5 February 1779 when he wrote his will and 24 February 1779 when it was proved (Rockingham Probate #4515).
Children, named in father's will, order uncertain, surname *Hopkins*:
1) **Solomon**, a minor upwards of 14 years on 7 September 1784 (Rockingham Probate #5030)
2) **John**, born Londonderry 12 March 1771 (*History of Windham*, p.592-593)
3) **Janet**, a minor upwards of 14 years 16 May 1787 (Rockingham Probate #5290)
4) **Naomi**, named in father's will (ibid., #4515)
5) **Elizabeth**, named in father's will (ibid.)
6) **Thomas**, under age 7 at his father's death (ibid.)

JOHN[4] COCHRAN (Thomas[3], James[2], Peter[1], James[A,B], John[C]), born circa 1738 (calculated from age at death); died New Boston, NH 29 March 1825 in his 88th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married before 1767 **ELIZABETH[2] BOYES**, born circa 1739 (calculated from age at death), died New Boston 23 October 1821 in her 83rd year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of **JOSEPH[1]** and **MARGARET (_____) BOYES** of Londonderry (see Boyes Chapter).



Gravestone of John and Elizabeth (Boyes) Cochran

Because there were so many Cochrans in New Boston, and the records do not show "Sr." or "Jr." distinctions, it is not possible to know whether it was this John Cochran who was town clerk for many years and who unsuccessfully resisted the election of Jonathan Gove as representative.

The *History of New Boston*, remembers him,

> He settled on Cochran Hill, where his daughter Peggy, at the venerable age of 87, now lives, occupying the same house which her father built nearly a hundred years ago, being the first framed house erected in that part of town... Mr. Cochran was an excellent man; having ample means, he maintained a most hospitable table. New settlers made his house their home as long as it was necessary, and travellers were never turned away unfed, his "latch-string being never pulled in" by day nor by night. He was skilled in hunting game, in which he took great pleasure. Mr. Daniel Dodge carries a cane, the head of which is the antler of a deer shot by Mr. Cochran in his own field near his house. He was a man of giant frame, and great personal courage and prowess. Tradition says that having followed a bear to her den, from which she could not be driven, he, with a torch in one hand, and his never-erring musket in the other, entered the den and shot her in her dark recess, and putting a rope around her neck, with the assistance of his neighbors drew her forth as a trophy. Mr. Cochran was very useful as a house carpenter, in which trade he was much employed. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and lived a consistent christian life, and died March 29, 1825, aged 88; his wife died October 23, 1821, aged 83. At his funeral Rev. E.P. Bradford preached from the text Gen. I.1: "And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him." At her funeral Rev. Mr. Bradford preached from the text Gen. xxiii.2: "And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her" (*History of New Boston*, p.358).

When a group of twenty-five descendants of John Cochran held a social reunion with Margaret[5] Cochran at the old Cochran Hill residence just after the New Boston centennial celebration in 1863, a fourteen piece table service of pewter platters and plates was used, brought by Elizabeth (Boyes) Cochran to New Boston from Londonderry as part of her dowery (Holman manuscript, Gregg folder, p.7).

Children, surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **MARY ANN**[5], born New Boston, NH 16 October 1764 (*Christie genealogy*, p.32); died Grafton, VT 9 August 1838 but buried New Boston (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married as his second wife circa 1800 **JESSE**[4] **CRISTY**, born circa 1758, died 26 April 1841, age 83, son of George[3] (Jesse[2], George[1]) and Margaret (Kelso) Cristy (Hillsborough Probate #01545). Blacksmith.

He had married first **MARGARET COCHRAN**, died 26 September 1787 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of James and Christian (Aiken) Cochran and had children, surname *Cristy*: *James, Joseph, William, Clarissa* and *Achsah.*

Children, surname *Cristy*:

1) **Margaret**, born New Boston 27 August 1801 (*Christie genealogy*, p.51)
2) **Achsah**, born New Boston 14 February 1804 (ibid., p.33)

ii. **LETITIA**, born New Boston, NH 1 May 1766 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died New Boston, NH 15 February 1857 (ibid.); unmarried.

\+ iii. **JOSEPH**, born New Boston, NH 11 October 1767 (ibid.).

iv. **JAMES**, born New Boston, NH 5 May 1769 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); died 8 April 1845 age 76 (ibid.); married before 1792 **JANE CROMBIE**, born Londonderry, NH 27 July 1772, died New Boston 12 August 1855 (ibid.), daughter of James and Jane (Clark) Crombie (*History of New Boston*, p.374).

Children, surname *Cochran*:

1) **Letitia**, born 1 November 1792 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23)
2) **Samuel Crombie**, born circa 1813 (from age at death, gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)

v. **THOMAS**, born New Boston, NH 14 April 1771 (*N.H. Native Ministry*, p.534); died Baltimore, MD 1838 (ibid.); married 6 October 1808 (ibid.) **MARY BARSTOW**, died 25 May 1862, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Cushing) Barstow of Hanover, MA.

Mary married second Frederick Conway of Camden, ME.

Thomas was a Congregational minister, graduating from Brown in 1799 and preaching at Camden, ME, Boston, MA and Tyngsboro, MA (*N.H. Native Ministry*, p.534).

Children, surname *Cochran*:

1) **Elizabeth B.** (*History of New Boston*, p.359)
2) **John Boyce** (ibid.)
3) **Nathaniel Barstow** (ibid.)
4) **Deborah Barstow** (ibid.)
5) **Sydney C.T.** (ibid.)

vi. **JENNETT**, born New Boston 20 March 1773 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died 15 May 1863 age 90 (ibid.); married **PETER**[3] **COCHRAN** (Abraham[2], Andrew[1]), born circa 1768 (calculated from age at death), died of consumption New Boston, NH 20 January 1843, age 75 (NHVR).

Children, from *History of New Boston*, p.368, surname *Cochran*:

1) **Jane**

2) **Abraham**, born New Boston 1 September 1802 (*History of New Boston*, p.368)
3) **John Davidson**
4) **Margaret Ann**
5) **Mary Elizabeth**
6) **Andrew**, died young

vii. **JOHN** (twin), born New Boston 10 May 1775; died 20 May 1775 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

viii. **ELIZABETH** (twin), born New Boston 10 May 1775; died 20 May 1775 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

ix. **MARGARET**, born 25 July 1776 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died 9 January 1865, age 88 years 7 mos. (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); unmarried.

x. **BETSEY**, born 16 August 1778 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died by hanging 31 March 1838, in her 59th year (ibid.); unmarried.

xi. **JOHN DAVIDSON**, born 26 October 1780 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died New Boston, NH 14 June 1850 (Hillsborough Probate #02373); married (*History of New Boston*, p.360) **LETITIA CLARK**, may have died as "Mrs. John D. Cochran" New Boston 15 December 1846, age 63 years of an abdominal rupture (NHVR) but certainly died before their son declined administration of his father's estate 4 February 1857, daughter of Ninian Clark.
Children named in *History of New Boston*, p.360, surname *Cochran*:
1) **Thomas Hamilton**, born New Boston 15 June 1812
2) **Robert Clark**, born New Boston 4 November 1813
3) **Jonathan Ramsey**, born New Boston 12 November 1815
4) **John Boyce**, born New Boston 27 May 1817
5) **Mary Letitia**, born New Boston 3 July 1820

xii. **MARY** (twin), born 30 January 1783 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died New Boston, NH February 1868 (Holman manuscript, Cochran file, p.8); married 1812 (*History of New Boston*, p.358) **WILLIAM BROWN**, born 1 July 1787 (Holman manuscript, Cochran file, p.8), died 11 January 1852 (ibid.).
Children, named in the Holman manuscript, surname *Brown*:
1) **Elizabeth B.C.**, born 1814
2) **William Wood**, born Union, ME 9 April 1815
3) **Catherine W.**, born 1818

xiii. **ROBERT** (twin), born New Boston, NH 30 January 1783 (*N.H. Native Ministry*, p.534); died 1 August 1818, age 35 (*History of New Boston*, p.360); married 2 December 1813 **ABIGAIL STACY** of Wiscasset, ME, died Waldoboro, ME 24 September 1843 (*N.H. Native*

Ministry, p.534). Graduate of Brown University, class of 1809. Presbyterian minister.
Children, surname *Cochran*:

1) **General William S**. (*History of New Boston*, p.358)
2) **daughter** (ibid.)

JOSEPH[5] COCHRAN (John[4], Thomas[3], James[2], Peter[1], James[A,B], John[C]), born New Boston, NH 11 October 1767 (*History of New Boston*, p.358); died New Boston 30 October 1851, age 84 years of [cholera] morbus (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston, NHVR); married first **MARGARET[2] HOGG**, born New Boston 6 April 1771, died New Boston 4 September 1840, age 69 years of consumption (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston, NHVR), daughter of **ROBERT[1]** and **MARGARET (GREGG) HOGG** (see Hogg Chapter); married second Lyndeborough, NH 19 November 1844 by Ivory Kimball, **ELIZA McMASTER**, born circa 1793 (1850 Hillsborough Co. census, New Boston, state copy, household 45/50), died Mont Vernon, NH 6 March 1871 (NHVR), daughter of **JAMES** and **MARY (DAY) McMASTER** (1850 Hillsborough Co. census, New Boston, state copy, household 45/50).

Widow Eliza (McMaster) Cochran married second Dexter Fletcher and is buried beside him in the Center Cemetery, Lyndeborough, NH.

Gravestone of Joseph Cochran

Gravestone of Margaret (Hogg) Cochran

At the time of Joseph's death, some controversy existed over the status of his second wife's assets, and neighbors were asked to depose regarding their knowledge of the situation.

> The undersigned being requested to make some statements in regard to the affairs of Dea. Joseph Cochran late of New Boston - Would respectfully represent that we have for many years been well acquainted with Dea Cochran and his Family. It was about 7 years from the time he married his last Wife to the time of his death. It is well known that when they were marryed she did not put her property into his hands, but reserved for herself and has ever had the full control and management of her own property: besides her full proportion in the management of his.

We believe that she brought but very little of any kind of furniture into the house The family consisted of only the two, for about two years: when she brought her mother home to live with her, where she still remains her age is about 83: The Dea owned a small farm which he has for many years had carryed on to the shares, and all his produce, except it may be a few apples and a little garden sauce brought into his house and barne. His health for most of the time till within a few months of his death was good for a man of his age: so that he was able for most of the time to take care of his small stock which he usually kept, and to doe most of the other light work necssary to be done. We believe he was a man who always made good and ample provision for the support, conveniance, and cumfort of his household. Solomon Dodge
William Dodge
William Bentley

His inventory totalled $1,135.00 in real estate and $390.48 in personal estate (Hillsborough Probate #02244).

Children (Holman includes a child "Andrew Kelso" for whom we find no evidence), surname *COCHRAN*:

i. **ROBERT**[6], born New Boston 28 December 1788 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died 5 May 1836, age 48 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married 12 February 1818 (*Christie genealogy*, p.51) **CLARISSA**[5] **CHRISTIE**, born New Boston 3 April 1793 (ibid.), died New Boston or Grafton, VT 1 September 1838 (ibid.), daughter of Jesse[4] (George[3], Jesse[2], George[1]) and Margaret (Cochran) Christie.
Children, surname *Cochran*:
1) **Jesse C.**, born 28 January 1819 (*Christie genealogy*, p.51).
2) **Joseph Foster**, born 21 February 1822 (ibid.)
3) **John M.**, born 11 June 1829 (ibid.)
4) **Margaret Ann**, born 5 June 1837 (ibid.)
5) **Clarissa C.**, born 9 September 1839 (ibid.)

\+ ii. **ELIZABETH**, born New Boston 11 January 1791 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died New Boston 11 January 1826, age 35 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married as his first wife circa 1816 **Captain ANDREW**[3] **BEARD** (see Beard Chapter).

iii. **MARY ANN**, born New Boston 15 April 1796 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died 21 August 1839 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married first 5 September 1813 **BENJAMIN ANDREWS**, died New York City (*History of New Boston*, p.437), son of Joseph and Margaret (Ober) Andrews; married second as his second wife (Hillsborough Probate #8616)

DAVID KELSO, living 1825 (birth of last child), son of Daniel and Mary (McAllister) Kelso (*History of New Boston*, p.384).
Children, surname *Andrews*:
1) **Benjamin C.**, born 8 December 1814
2) **Joseph Foster**, born New Boston circa 1817
Children, surname *Kelso*:
3) **William C.**, born circa 1817 (from gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston)
4) **Mary**, born circa November 1825 (ibid.)

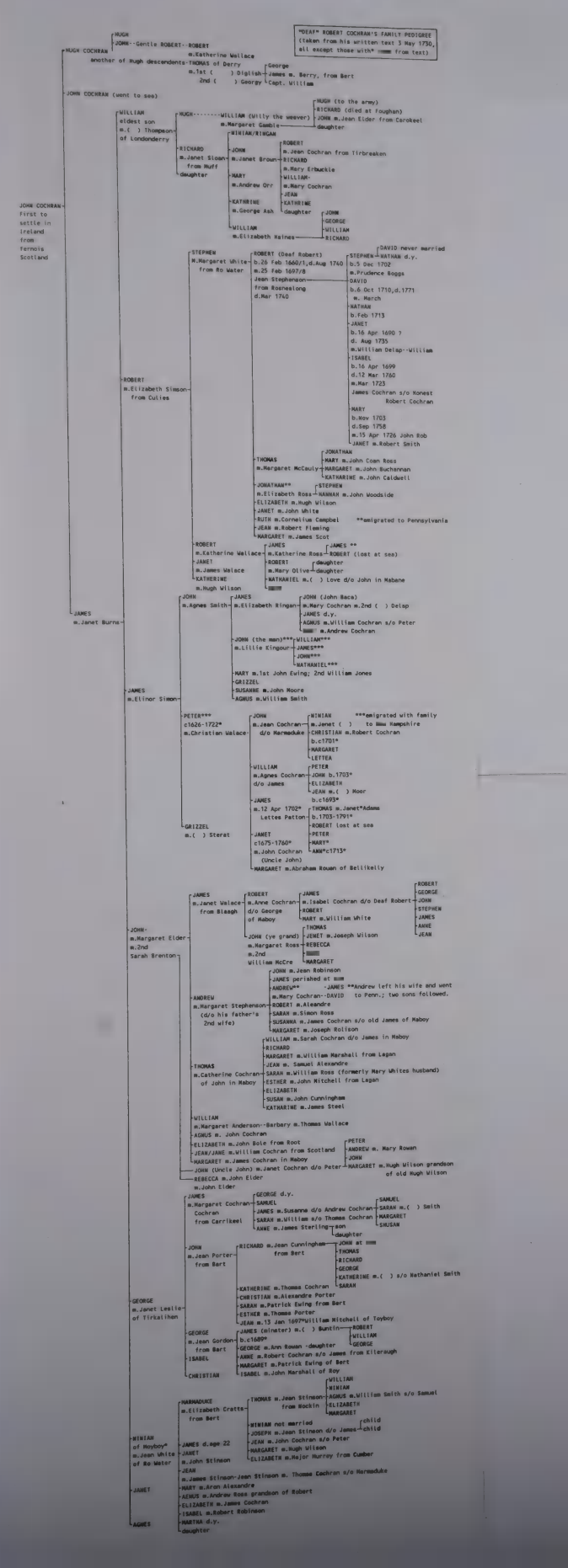
iv. **JOHN**, born New Boston 15 April 1798 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died New Boston, NH 18 October 1883 of consumption (NHVR); married **TAMAR (BENNETT) CORLISS**, born Boylston, MA 21 July 1801 (death record, NHVR), died 31 August 1882 (ibid.), widow of Solomon Corliss. His will written 22 May 1883 names his wife's children and all his siblings' heirs (Hillsborough Probate #8616).
Child, surname *Cochran*:
1) **Mary**, possibly a daughter seen in the 1850 federal census, New Boston, Hillsborough Co., state copy, household 46/51, if so, certainly predeceased her father without children.

v. **SOLOMON MOORE**, born New Boston 26 November 1800 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died New Boston 24 May 1828, age 27 years (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

vi. **JOSEPH BARNARD**, born New Boston 26 August 1804 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died New Boston 2 September 1838, age 34 (NHVR); married New Boston 7 May 1835 (NHVR) **ELIZABETH C. DODGE**, daughter of John and Mary (_____) Dodge. He was a bricklayer, who made his will 30 April 1838, age 33 years, mentioning the child his wife was then pregnant with.
She married second 15 March 1842 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23) Nathaniel Whiting, with whom she had three children.
Child, surname *Cochran*:
1) **Josephine C.**, died 4 March 1839, age 7 months 17 days (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

vii. **SOPHRONIA**, born New Boston 10 February 1808 (Holman manuscript, Cochran folder, p.23); died 28 April 1843, age 35 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground New Boston).

viii. **MARGARET GREGG**, born New Boston circa 1811; died New Boston 28 December 1844, age 33 (gravestone, New Boston cemetery). School teacher.


"DEAF" ROBERT COCHRAN'S FAMILY PEDIGREE
(taken from his written text 3 May 1750,
all except those with* ═══ from text)
HUGH
JOHN--Gentle ROBERT--ROBERT
HUGH COCHRAN m.Katherine Wallace
another of Hugh descendents-THOMAS of Derry
m.1st ( ) Diglish
2nd ( ) George
George
James m. Berry, from Bert
Capt. William
JOHN COCHRAN (went to sea)
HUGH (to the army)
RICHARD (died at Foughan)
JOHN m.Jean Elder from Carokeel
daughter
WILLIAM eldest son m.( ) Thompson of Londonderry
HUGH
WILLIAM (Willy the weaver) m.Margaret Gamble
WINIAM/RINGAN
RICHARD m.Janet Sloan from Muff
daughter
JOHN m.Janet Brown
ROBERT m.Jean Cochran from Tirbreaken
RICHARD m.Mary Erbuckle
WILLIAM- m.Mary Cochran
JEAN
MARY m.Andrew Orr
KATHERINE m.George Ash
KATHERINE daughter
JOHN
GEORGE
WILLIAM
RICHARD
WILLIAM m.Elizabeth Haines
JOHN COCHRAN First to settle in Ireland from Fernois Scotland
STEPHEN m.Margaret White from Ro Water
ROBERT (Deaf Robert) b.26 Feb 1660/1,d.Aug 1740 m.25 Feb 1697/8
Jean Stephenson from Rosnealong d.Mar 1740
STEPHEN- b:5 Dec 1702 m.Prudence Boggs
DAVID never married
NATHAN d.y.
DAVID b.6 Oct 1710,d.1771 m. March
NATHAN b.Feb 1713
JANET b.16 Apr 1690 ? d. Aug 1735 m.William Delap--William
ISABEL b.16 Apr 1699 d.12 Mar 1760 m.Mar 1723 James Cochran s/o Honest Robert Cochran
MARY b.Nov 1703 d.Sep 1758 m.15 Apr 1726 John Rob
JANET m.Robert Smith
ROBERT m.Elizabeth Simson from Culies
THOMAS m.Margaret McCauly
JONATHAN
MARY m.John Coan Ross
MARGARET m.John Buchannan
KATHARINE m.John Caldwell
JONATHAN** m.Elizabeth Ross
STEPHEN
HANNAH m.John Woodside
ELIZABETH m.Hugh Wilson
JANET m.John White
RUTH m.Cornelius Campbel
JEAN m.Robert Fleming
MARGARET m.James Scot
**emigrated to Pennsylvania
ROBERT m.Katherine Wallace
JAMES m.Katherine Ross
JAMES **
ROBERT (lost at sea)
JANET m.James Walace
KATHERINE
m.Hugh Wilson
ROBERT daughter
m.Mary Olive daughter
NATHANIEL m.( ) Love d/o John in Mabane
JAMES m.Janet Burns
JOHN m.Agnes Smith
JAMES m.Elizabeth Ringan
JOHN (John Baca) m.Mary Cochran m.2nd ( ) Delap
JAMES d.y.
AGNES m.William Cochran s/o Peter
m.Andrew Cochran
JOHN (the man)*** m.Lillie Kingour
WILLIAM***
JAMES***
JOHN***
NATHANIEL***
MARY m.1st John Ewing; 2nd William Jones
GRIZZEL
SUSANNE m.John Moore
AGNUS m.William Smith
JAMES m.Elinor Simon
PETER*** c1626-1722* m.Christian Walace
JOHN m.Jean Cochran- d/o Narmaduke
WINIAN m.Janet ( ) to ═══ Hampshire
CHRISTIAN m.Robert Cochran b.c1701*
MARGARET
LETTEA
***emigrated with family
WILLIAM m.Agnes Cochran- d/o James
PETER
JOHN b.1703*
ELIZABETH
JEAN m.( ) Moor b.c1693*
JAMES m.12 Apr 1702* Lettes Patton
THOMAS m.Janet*Adams b.1703-1791*
ROBERT lost at sea
PETER
MARY*
ANN*c1713*
JANET c1675-1760* m.John Cochran (Uncle John)
MARGARET m.Abraham Rouan of Bellikelly
GRIZZEL m.( ) Sterat
JAMES m.Janet Walace- from Blaagh
ROBERT m.Anne Cochran- d/o George of Maboy
JAMES m.Isabel Cochran d/o Deaf Robert--
ROBERT
GEORGE
JOHN
STEPHEN
JAMES
ANNE
JEAN
JOHN- m.Margaret Elder m.2nd Sarah Brenton
JOHN (ye grand) m.Margaret Ross m.2nd William McCre
THOMAS m.Joseph Wilson
REBECCA
═══
MARGARET
JOHN m.Jean Robinson
JAMES perished at ═══
ANDREW**
JANE- **Andrew left his wife and went to Penn.; two sons followed.
ANDREW m.Margaret Stephenson (d/o his father's 2nd wife)
m.Mary Cochran--DAVID
ROBERT m.Aleandre
SARAH m.Simon Ross
SUSANNA m.James Cochran s/o old James of Maboy
MARGARET m.Joseph Rollson
WILLIAM m.Sarah Cochran d/o James in Maboy
RICHARD
MARGARET m.William Marshall from Legan
JEAN m. Samuel Alexandre
THOMAS m.Catherine Cochran- of John in Maboy
SARAH m.William Ross (formerly Mary Whites husband)
ESTHER m.John Mitchell from Legan
ELIZABETH
SUSAN m.John Cunninghame
KATHARINE m.James Steel
WILLIAM m.Margaret Anderson--Barbery m.Thomas Wallace
AGNUS m. John Cochran
ELIZABETH m.John Bole from Root
JEAN/JANE m.William Cochran from Scotland
MARGARET m.James Cochran in Maboy
PETER
ANDREW m. Mary Rowan
JOHN
JOHN (Uncle John) m.Janet Cochran d/o Peter-
MARGARET m.Hugh Wilson grandson of old Hugh Wilson
REBECCA m.John Elder
m.John Elder
JAMES m.Margaret Cochran- Cochran from Carrikeel
GEORGE d.y.
SAMUEL
JAMES m.Susanne d/o Andrew Cochran-
SARAH m.William s/o Thomas Cochran
ANNE m.James Sterling-
SAMUEL
SARAH m.( ) Smith
MARGARET
SHUEAN
son
daughter
JOHN m.Jean Porter- from Bert
RICHARD m.Jean Cunningham from Bert
JOHN at ═══
THOMAS
RICHARD
GEORGE
KATHERINE m.( ) s/o Nathaniel Smith
SARAH
KATHERINE m.Thomas Cochran
CHRISTIAN m.Alexandre Porter
SARAH m.Patrick Ewing from Bert
ESTHER m.Thomas Porter
JEAN m.13 Jan 1697*William Mitchell of Toyboy
GEORGE m.Janet Leslie- of Tirbaithen
GEORGE m.Jean Gordon- from Bert
JAMES (minster) m.( ) Buntin-
ROBERT
WILLIAM
GEORGE
ISABEL
GEORGE b.c1689* m.Ann Rowan -daughter
ANNE m.Robert Cochran s/o James from Ellerough
MARGARET m.Patrick Ewing of Bert
ISABEL m.John Marshall of Roy
CHRISTIAN
WILLIAN
WINIAN
AGNUS m.William Smith s/o Samuel
ELIZABETH
MARGARET
NARMADUKE m.Elizabeth Cratts- from Bert
THOMAS m.Jean Stinson- from Rockin
WINIAN not married
child
child
JOSEPH m.Jean Stinson d/o James
JEAN m.John Cochran s/o Peter
MARGARET m.Hugh Wilson
ELIZABETH m.Major Murrey from Cumber
WINIAN of Moyboy* m.Jean White of Ro Water
JAMES d.age 22
JANET
m.John Stinson
JEAN
m.James Stinson
Jean Stinson m. Thomas Cochran s/o Narmaduke
JANET
MARY m.Aron Alexandre
AGNUS m.Andrew Ross grandson of Robert
ELIZABETH m.James Cochran
ISABEL m.Robert Robinson
AGNES
MARTHA d.y.
daughter

An account of the Cochran family written by a descendant circa 1730 has been preserved in the collections of the Presbyterian Historical Society in Philadelphia, PA. Although a recent search for this document by the librarians and archivist there was unsuccessful, a transcription done in 1866 was filmed by the Latter Day Saints and a slightly different transcription appeared in the journal *Ulster Origins* #7. What looks to be an earlier, handwritten, copy, was also filmed by the Latter Day Saints, and a verbatim version is presented here. We refer to this work as "Deaf Robert" in our text.

A Genealogical Account of the Cochran Family in Ireland & America

written by Robert Cochran circa 1730

John Cochran the first of our family that settled in Ireland, came from Fernois 2 miles eastward from Paisley in Scotland, he had three sons Hugh John, and James; his first settling was at Griblon distant 7 miles from Londonderry, he was there employed in the Salmon fishery by the Lord of Straban.

Hugh and James having rescued their father, who was apprehended for debt, obliged them to leave Griblen, they went then to the foot of the Foughen waters and were protected by Lord AsKain, who employed them in their former business. this was in the year, this was in the year 1570 in the minority of James the sixth, before the English Conquest in the North of Ireland.

He and his offspring lived 110 years in three towns, Moboy, Kilkeraugh and Carrikeel. old Peter with his family, John ye man so called, & Jonathin went to New England.

I can give no particular account in order of the posterity of Hugh Johns oldest son, I have seen several of them and been acquainted with them, viz. Hugh Kittough and John Ro so called and his son Robert, called gentle Robert, and his son Robert they had the oversight of the fishery. Young Robert enlisted in the Kings service and was clerk to the troops.

Thomas another of Hughs descendents who lived in Derry he had two wives, one called Diglish, the other called Georgy, he had three sons, George, James who was a merchant in Londonderry his wifes name was Berry, from Bert. William his youngest son was Captain of a ship [A Thomas Cochran married first Derry Cathedral St Columb's, Parish of Templemore 13 December 1655 Giles Dowgless, buried Templemore 25 May 1673; married second Elizabeth Gregory. Children, surname *Cochran*: 1) Agnes, baptized 16 November 1656; 2)Mary, baptized 18 March 1657; 3) James, baptized 5 May 1660; 4) Jennet, baptized 10 December 1661; 5) John, baptized 31 March 1662; 6) William, baptized 15 July 1669; 7) Ann, baptized 9 March 1673; with second wife: 8)John, baptized 30 October 1675; 9) James, baptized 22 July 1677; 10) William, baptized 18 November 1679]

John son to the first John went to sea, and no farther account can be given.

As to James, the first Johns youngest son, his wifes name was Janet Burns, he had six sons, and two daughters, Wm. Robt. Jas. John George, Ninian or Ringins Janet and Agnes.

He was in Trance three quarters of an hour, in which he had some discovery of Heaven and Hell and some visible sight of two persons of the Glorious Trinity the

Father and the Son, but he could not so well discern the Holy Ghost. As his wife was weeping by him he said to her, hold your peace, weep not, for you and I will live 15 years together, which accordingly was accomplished.

He lived 70 years & his wife above 90. before her death 42 Grandchildren 43 of her Grandchildrens children and 3 of the fourth generation.

Wm ye first James's oldest son was married to one Thomson from Londonderry, he had two sons & one daughter, Hugh & Richard.

Hughs wife was barren & he was so much provoked by his wifes doubling language that he got a child with another woman, who was called Wm. & his wife Margaret Gamble, this Wm. commonly called Willy the weaver, or snaper was the most despisable of his generation, he had 3 sons & one daughter. Hugh to to ye army, Richard died at the Foughan, Johns wife was Jean Elder from Carokeel he was the most respectable of that family. Richard son to Wm. was married to Janet Sloan from Muff he had 3 sons and 2 daughters, Ninian or Ringan, John & William, his age not 40. John Married to Janet Brown had 6 children 3 sons & 3 daughters, Robt. Rich^{d}. & Wm. Jean & Kathrine.

Roberts wife is Jean Cochran from Tirbreaken, Richards wife was Mary Erbuckle.

Wms wife Mary Cochran sister to Rob^{t}s wife Richard had two daughters, Mary & Kathrine, Marys husband Andrew Orr, Kathrines George Ash of an antient and honerable family.

Robert 2nd son to James was married to Elizabeth Simson from ye Culies, he had two sons & 2 daughters Stephen Robert, Janet & Kathrine, his age not 50, Stephens wife was Margaret White from ye Ro water, he had 8 children 3 sons & 5 daughters Robt. Thos. Jonathan, Elizabeth, Janet, Ruth Jean & Margaret, he was an elder by the order of ye Revd James Taylor in Glendermont his age about 50 [Taylor Minister of Clondermot 1680-83].

Robt Doo, or deaf Robert was married, Jean Stephenson from Rosnealong, grandchild to Ringan, he had 7 children 3 sons and 4 daughters, Stephen David, Nathan Janet Isabel Mary & Janet.

Stephens wife Prudence Boggs, that was Robisons wifes Brother in law, he had two children, David is not married Nathen died.

Janets husband was Wm. Delap, they are both dead, they had 1 son called William.

Isabels husband Jas. Cochran son to honest Robert, Marys husband John Rob from Magilizan, Janes husband Robt Smith from ye Lagan. Thomas, Stephens 2nd son married to Margaret McCauly from the Liberties of Londonderry, he had 1 son and 3 daughters, Jonathan, Mary Margaret & Katharine, Marys husband John Coan Ross, Margarets John Buchannan, & Katharines John Caldwell, Jonathens wife Anne Culbert Jonathens wife wife was Elizabeth Ross, of the line of Robt Kittough, he and his wife died in Pennsylvania of the pain in the side, had two children Stephen and Hannah, Hannahs husband John Woodside, Elizabeths husband, Hugh Wilson, Janets John White from ye mountain side, Ruths Cornelius Campbel from ye Root Jeans Robt. Fleming, Margarets James Scot.

I have forgot to set down Williams children, who was youngest son to Richard, his wife was Elizabeth Hains an active woman, well skilled in physick & midwifery, their children John George, William and Richard.

Robt son to ye 1st Robt was married to Kathrine Wallace of Clogh, had 3 sons & 1 daughter, James Robt Nathaniel & Mary he excelled many in piety & holiness, he was an elder by ye order of ye Revd James Taylor of Glendermont his age not 50 years [Taylor Minister of Clondermot 1680-83].

James wife Katharine Ross of ye line of Robt Kittough, had 2 sons Jas. & Robt Robt was lost at sea James went to Pennsylvania, he married a wife at Newtown lanoavady & lives there.

Robt wife Mary Oliver from the Ro Water, they had two daughters Nathaniel being a hopeful youth & a good scholar, after his fathers death sent him to the College, he became an eminent minister of the Gospel, preached at Dunganan, they had two or three children, his wife was daughter to John Love in Mabane [Nathaniel Cochran born near Glendermott, took his M.A. at Glasgow 1707, licensed at Convoy, County Donegal 1715, ordained at First Dungannon, County Tyrone on 30 September 1718, died 27 March 1735 (Fasti)].

Janets husband James Walace from Crochan, Katharine husband Hugh Wilson from Bellikelly.

James 3 son to ye 1 James was married to Elinor Simson from Culies, sister to Roberts wife, he had 2 sons & 1 daughter, John Peter, and Grizzel, his age not 40.

Johns wife Agnes Smith from Clamden, had 2 sons & 4 daughters, Jas. Jno. Mary Grizzel, Susanne & Agnus, he was an elder of ye order of Mr. John Will of Glendemont, his age not 60 [Will, Minister of Clondermot 1654-1679].

Jas. Ro^{s} wife was Elizabeth daughter to Ringan in Moboy he had 2 sons & 2 daughters, John James, Agnus & Mary, he was an elder by order of the Revd John Harvey in Glendemont, his age about 60 [Harvey Minister of Clondermot 1696-1731].

His son John commonly called John Baca, was married to Mary Cochran, from Gorinross she died & he again married one Delap, James was a hopeful youth and is dead. Agnus husband Wm. Ro son to Peter, Mary, husband Andrew Cochran of Carikeel [James Cochran farmer, of Lissahawley, Glendermot Parish, wrote a will 11 December 1723, proved 24 March 1723 (Derry Will, T808/3361)].

John the man so called, married Lillie Kingour from Donaghedy, he had 4 sons & 2 daughters, Wm. Ja^{s} Jno Nath. he went to New New England, to ye east & afterwards to ye Nutfield with his family, I forget Wm^{s} wifes name. Jas. when a boy of 17 years of age was taken by two Indians from a garrison & carried 30 miles into ye woods, being captive the second night when they were asleep he broke both their skulls with their own axes, and brought ye scalps to ye garrison & got a reward for so doing. Marys husband Jno Ewing, 2nd husband Wm. Jones, Susannas husband John Moore, Agnus Wm. Smith

Peters wife Christian Walace, a christian indeed endoued with wisdom, prudence & charity, he had 3 sons & 2 daughters, John Wm. Ja^{s}. Janet & Margaret, he was an elder to Mr. Jno Will in Glendemont [Will Minister of Clondermot 1654-1679], he went to New England with all his family & settled at Nutfield east of Boston, his wife and he lived near to 60 years together, his age was above 90 years, his son John Ro's wife was Jean, daughter to Marmaduke, they had one son & 4 daughters, Ninian, Christian, Margaret & Lettes, Ninians wife Jenet, Christians husband, Robt. Cochran, he was an elder to Mr. Jno Harvey, his age about 60 [Harvey Minister of Clondermot 1696-1731].

Wm. Ro's wife Agnes daughter to James Ro, his children Peter John Elizabeth & Jean, Jeans husband Moor. James son to Peter, married to Lettes Patton from the Sou Water, had 3 sons and 2 daughters, Thos, Robt & Peter, Robt was lost at sea, ship & all the crew, he was an elder to ye Revd John Harvey aged 40 [Harvey Minister of Clondermot 1696-1731]

Thomas's wife is Mary Adams, Grizzel sister to Peter is married to one Sterat. Peter has 2 daughters, one Janet whose husband is John or Uncle John & Margaret whose husband is Abraham Rouan, from Bellikelly;

John the 4th son of ye 1 James was married to Margaret Elder, their children 10, 5 sons & 5 daughters James Andrew, Thomas Wm. Agnus Elizabeth Jean and Margaret. These his first wifes children. Sarah Brenton his 2nd wife bare him 2, John & Rebecca, he was aged about 60.

Jas. wife was Janet Walace from Blaagh, he had 2 sons Robert & John, he was an elder to ye Revd John Will, in Glendermont aged about 30.

His son Robt wife was Anne daughter to George in Maboy, his children 3 Jas. Robt & Mary, he was an elder to ye Revd John Harvey [Harvey Minister of Clondermot 1696-1731].

John ye grand so called by reason of his being a Grenadier in the wars of Ireland A.D. 1689, his wife was Margaret Ross, of the race of Robt Kittough.

James son to Robt & his wife Isabel daughter to deaf Robt had 7 children Robt George, John, Stephen James Anne & Jean.

Rob^{t}s daughter Marys husband is Wm. White, John the Grands children are, Thos, Jenet Rebecca Anne & Margaret, Jenets husband is Joseph Wilson, grandchild to Marmaduke, John ye Grand was an elder in ye congregation of Whilly Creek, where he died, his wife was married to Wm. McCre. Andrews wife was Margaret Stephenson, daughter to his Fathers 2nd wife, his children are, John, Jas. Andrew Robert Sarah, Susanna & Margaret. he was an elder to the Rev. John Harvey [Harvey Minister of Clondermot 1696-1731], his son John's wife was Jean Robison from Kilnappie, Andrew's wife Marey daughter to James Ro, he had a child with another woman, he left his wife in Carrikeel & went to Pennsylvania, his two sons came after him [Andrew named in the will of his father-in-law, James Cochran, written 11 December 1723, proved 24 March 1723 (Derry Will T808/3361)], James went to sea, and perished with Cap^{n} West at Donaghadee. Rob^{t}s wife Aleandre is dead, Sarahs husband Simon Ross grandchild to Robt Kittough, Susans husband Jas. son to old Jas. of Maboy.

Margarets husband, Joseph Rolison from Killnappie.

Andrews two sons that came to Pennsylvania, are James & David.

Thos. 4th son of John his wife was Catharine daughter to John in Maboy, his children are 9, 2 sons & 7 daughters, Wm. Richard Margaret Jean, Sarah Esther, Elizabeth Susan & Katharine. Wm's wife is daughter to James in Maboy, her name is Sarah, Margarets husband Wm. Marshall from ye Lagan, Janes husband is Samuel Alexandre, Sarahs husband is Wm Ross from L. Derry, he was Mary Whites husband, Esthers husband is John Mitchell from ye Lagan, Susannas husband John Cunningham, Katharines husband Jas. Steel, Agnus husband was John Ro, Elizabeths husband John Bole, from ye Root, Janes husband Wm. Cochran from Scotland, Margarets husband Jas. in Maboy, Rebeccas husband, John Elder, I forgot Wm. & John, Wm's wife was Margaret Anderson from

Letterkenny, his age not 40, had one daughter married to Thos. Wallace from Root or Claagh, her name was Barbary, if I knew her childrens names I would set them down. John or Uncle Johns wife Janet, daughter to Peter her children 4 Peter Andrew & John Peters wife is [blank] Andrews wife is Mary Rowan, Margarets Hugh Wilson grandson to old Hugh Wilson.

George 5th son to the 1st James his wife was Janet Leslie of ye Leslies of Tirkalihen, he had 3 sons & 2 daughters, Jas. John & George, Isabel & Christian, his age not 40.

Jas. married to Margaret from Carrikeel had 4 sons & 3 daughters, George died in his youth, & Samuels Jas. wife Susanna daughter to Andrew in Carrikeel, his children 4 Samuel Sarah, Margaret and Shusan, Sarahs husband Smith a son of Nathaniel Smith at Clampeinow, he is an elder to Mr. John Harvey in Glendemont [Harvey Minister 1696-1731]. John^{4} 2d son to George^{3}, his wife was Jean Porter from Bart, his children 6, 5 daughters & 1 son, Richard Katharine, Christian Sarah, Esther, & Jean, Richards wife was Jean Cunningham from Bert, their children 7 John Thos Richd George Katharine & Sarah [only six named]. Jno. is at sea Katharine is married to another son of Nathaniel Smiths.

George 3^{d} son to George married to Jean Gordon, she was of an eminent family, his children 5 James George Anne Margaret & Isabel, aged 50, he was an elder to Mr. Harvey in Glendermont [Harvey Minister in Clondermot 1696-1731]. James was a minister at Dunfanachan & left that & went to ye County of Antrim, and died there, his wifes name Buntin, his children Robt Wm & George, his age about 50 years [James born near Glendermott, educated in Glasgow in 1702, licensed Derry Presbytery 1712, ordained Kilmacrenan and Dunfanaghy, County Donegal 20 September 1715, resigned 1736, died March 1739, i.e., born circa 1689 (Fasti)].

George son to George was married to Anne Rowan, I know nothing of his children, only one daughter married to a daughter's son of John Marshall & Isabella. I forget Johns daughter's husband. Katharine husband was Thos. of Carikeel, Christians husband was Alexandre Porter. Sarahs husband, Patrick Ewing from Bert, Esther's husband was Thos. Porter from ye sand. Jeans husband was Wm. Mitchell from Toboyn [married 13 January 1697 Derry Cathedral], & also James daughters, Anne, husband was Jas. Sterling from ye Root, Sarahs husband was Wm. son to Thos. in Carikeel.

George's daughters, Annes husband Robert from Kilkeraugh. Margarets, Patrick Ewing from Bert, Isabel's John Marshall from Roy.

Ninian was ye youngest of the 6 brothers, his wife Jean White from ye Ro Waters, his children 10, 2 sons & 8 daughters, Marmaduke, James, Janet, Jean, Mary, Aenas, Elizabeth, Isabel & Martha, he was an elder to Mr. John Will of Glendermont his age 70. Mard^{k} wife Elizabeth Cratts from Bert. His children 6, 3 sons & 3 daughters, Thos Ninian & Joseph, Jean, Margaret, and Elizabeth, he was an active man in husbandry, aged 80 years.

Thos. wife Jean Stinson from Nockin, daughter to his aunt Jean, his children 5, William, Ninian, Agnus Elizabeth & Margaret. Agnus husband Wm. Smith, son to Samuel Smith in Lisdillian, Ninian not married, he is minister of ye gosple in Faun.

Josephs wife, Jean Stinson daughter to Jas. Stinson at ye Brae-head, had 2 children, she is dead and he remains a widower. Janets husband John Stinson from Rosnacalogh, Janes husband Jas. Stinson from Knockin, Mary's Aron

Alexandre from Ray. Agnus, Andre Ross grandson to Robt. Killough, Isabels husband Robert Robinson, Elizabeths Jas. Ro from Kilkerough. Martha died in her virginity.

Mard^{k} daughters husband, John Ro, son to Peter, was Jeans husband Hugh Wilson was Margarets husband, Mr Major Murrey minister in Cumber, Elizabeths husband Jas. son to Ringan, was ye stongest of the name, his master at school named him Goliah of Gath, he was aged 22 years.

Now I have wrote many things honerable and commendable belonging to the name, follows that I write what is despicable diminutive. The before mentioned Andrew that left his wife had a fine family of children, he got a child by adultery also John Bakah got a child with his servant maid, & his wife dying soon after, he married her. these are the only 2 scabby sheep that have been in ye flock. there was but 5 bastards in ye name tho three were more excusable, & gave penitent satisfaction therefore I omit the naming of them, there was not one laid to the charge of the female sex, that was the line of Jas. that was ye Father of ye 6 brothers.

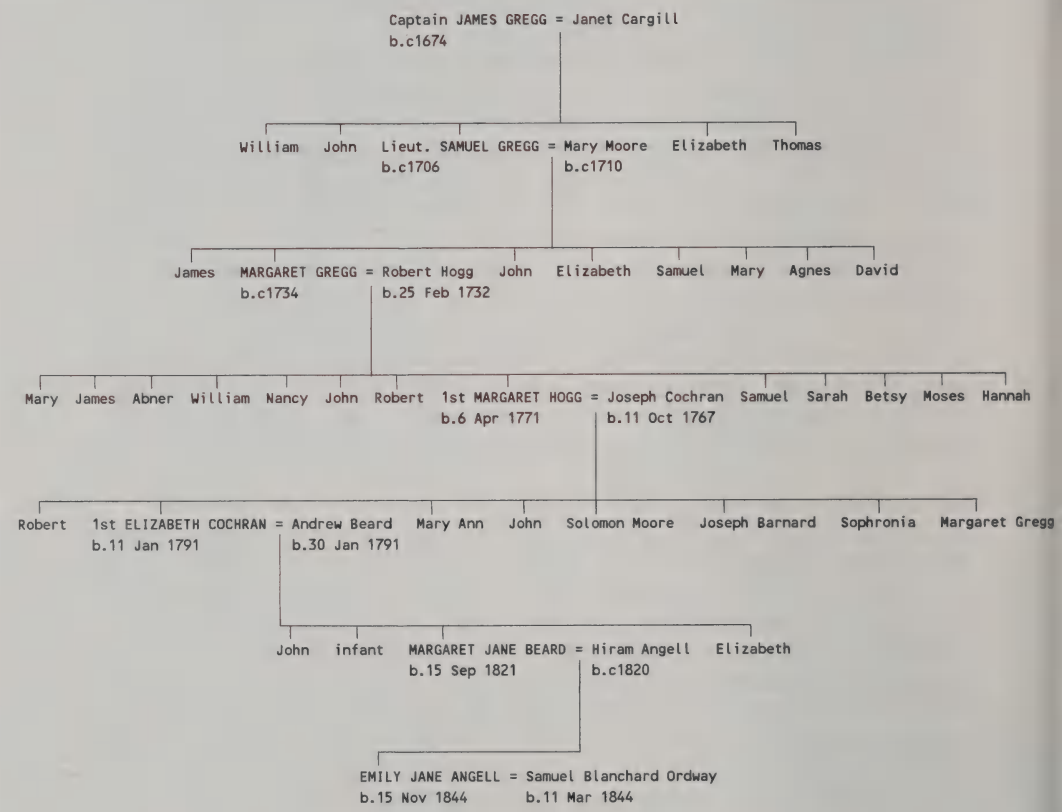
I know yt there many things yt are not in due order by reason of the weakness of my memory, and some may be from misinformation, but I have intended the truth. I had one written before but not in any method I was not much of a scholar. I write these lines in order, I may not be easily censured by those who it may concern. I conclude I may put my hand to what I have written.

Robert Cochran

May 3d 1730
Transcribed A.D. 1769
Transcribed A.D. 1866

Robt. Cochran, alise deaf Robt born Feb. 26th 1660
Jane his wife, they were married Feb. 25, 1697, she died March 1740
Stephen their son born Dec. 5th 1702
David born Oct. 6th 1710 Married March and died June 19th, 1771
Nathan Feb. 1713.
Their daughter Janet born April 16 1690 & died in Aug. 1735
Isabella born Nov. 4th 1699 died Mar. 12th 1760 at 10 in the morning N.S.
Deaf Robert died the last Mond. in Augt 1740
Mary Robe born Nov. 1703 married April 15th 1726 & died Sep. 1758
The family of the above deaf Robert

GREGG


Captain JAMES GREGG = Janet Cargill
b.c1674
William
John
Lieut. SAMUEL GREGG = Mary Moore
b.c1706
b.c1710
Elizabeth
Thomas
James
MARGARET GREGG = Robert Hogg
b.c1734
b.25 Feb 1732
John
Elizabeth
Samuel
Mary
Agnes
David
Mary
James
Abner
William
Nancy
John
Robert
1st MARGARET HOGG = Joseph Cochran
b.6 Apr 1771
b.11 Oct 1767
Samuel
Sarah
Betsy
Moses
Hannah
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN = Andrew Beard
b.11 Jan 1791
b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD = Hiram Angell
b.15 Sep 1821
b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

GREGG

Captain **JAMES**[1] **GREGG**, born Ayrshire, Scotland circa 1674 (calculated from age at death); died Londonderry, NH 10 March 1758 in his 85th year (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married before 1695 **JANET CARGILL** of Islay, Scotland (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*), born between 1665 and 1672, died Londonderry between 13 October 1763 when she deeded her dower right in her homestead to her son Thomas (NHPD 69:452) and 28 December 1764, when an inventory of her husband's estate mentions payment of what appear to be her funeral expenses (NHPP #2833)(see Cargill Chapter).

James Gregg

Gravestone of James Gregg

From the *Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg* (see Gregg Appendix), we learn that

> My grandfather James Gregg was a native of Ayrshire, Scotland, emigrated in 1690, lived in north of Ireland in County of Derry in the Parish of Muaskee. His forefathers came from Aberdeen, Scotland. He was a bleacher of linen cloth.

After a small group of Scotch-Irish led by Rev. James MacGregor arrived in Boston 4 August 1718 from Ireland, they petitioned the Massachusetts Bay General Court for land, a petition which was readily accepted in general terms. James Gregg and other Scotch-Irish came from Casco Bay in the present state of Maine, to Haverhill in April of 1719, where they learned of

> a fine tract of land about fifteen miles distant, called Nutfield, from the abundance of its chestnut, walnut, and butternut trees. Here they determined, after an investigation, to take up the grant which they had obtained from Massachusetts of a township twelve miles square. After building a few temporary huts they returned to Haverhill for their families.... (*History of Londonderry*, p.9)

The settlement was established on either side of a small brook they called West Running Brook (LTR 5:18). By June they were comfortable enough to organize the building of a sawmill on Beaver River, and Robert Boyes, James Gregg, Samuel Graves and Joseph Simonds agreed to complete the mill some time in the month of September following (ibid.).

James Gregg was one of the more than one hundred men to receive a deed transferred by Col. John Wheelwright of Wells from a grant made to Wheelwright's grandfather, from the "whole tribe of Indians between ye River of Merimack & Piscataqua," on 17 May 1629, dated 20 October 1719 (NHPD 11:138). This deed was a matter of some controversy and the settlement of Nutfield, later called Londonderry, was not immediately recognized by its neighbors. During the negotiations for the deed, the would-be town ordered James Gregg and Robert Wear to take a petition to the New Hampshire court to establish government and town authority. The court delayed its consideration of this petition repeatedly (LTR 5:18).

> The Humble petition of the People late of Ireland now settled at Nutfield to his Excellency the Governor and General Court assembled at Portsmouth Sept 23d 1719.
>
> Humbly Sheweth, That your Petitioners having made application to the General Court met at Boston in October last and having obtained a grant for a Township in any part of their unappropriated lands took incouragement thereupon to settle at Nutfield about the Eleventh of

Aprile last which is situated by Estimation about fourteen miles from Haverel meeting House to the North West and fifteen miles from Dracut meeting House on the River merimack north and by East. That your petitioners since their settlement have found that the said Nutfield is claimed by three or four different parties by virtue of Indian Deeds, yet none of them Offered any disturbance to your petitioners except one party from Newbury and Salem. Their Deed from one John Indian bears date March the 13th Anno Dom: 1701 and imports that they had made a purchase of the said land for five pounds, by virtue of this deed they claim ten miles square Westward from Haverel line and one Caleb Moody of Newbury in their name discharged our People from clearing or any wais improving the said land unless we agreed that Twenty or five and twenty families at most should dwell there and that all the rest of the land should be reserved for them.

That your petitioners by reading the Grant of the Crown of Great Britain to the Province of the Massachusetts bay, which determineth their northern line three miles from the River merrimack from any and every part of the River and by advise from such as were more capable to judge of this Affair, are Satisfied that the said Nutfield is within his Majesties Province of New Hampshire which we are further Confirmed in, because the General Court met at Boston in May last, upon our renewed application did not think fit any way to intermeddle with the said land.

That your petitioners therefore imbrace this opportunity of addressing this honourable Court, praying that their Township may consist of ten miles square or in a figure Equivalent to it, they being already in number about seventy Families & Inhabitants and more of their friends arrived from Ireland to settle with them, and many of the people of New England settling with them, and that they being so numerous may be Erected into a Township with its usual Priviledges and have a power of making Town Officers and Laws, that being a frontier place they may the better subsist by Government amongst them, and may be more strong and full of Inhabitants:

That your Petitioners being descended from and professing the Faith and Principles of the Establist Church of North Britain and Loyal Subjects of the British Crown in the family of his Majesty King George and incouraged by the happy administration of his Majesties Chief Governour in these provinces and the favourable inclincations of the good people of New England to their Brethren adventuring to come over and plant in this vast Wilderness, humbly Expect a favorable answer from this honourable Court and your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c, Subscribed at Nutfield in the name of our people Sept ye 21st 1719.

By James Gregg
Robert Wear (LTR 5:377-378)

Acceptance did not come until King George signed an outright grant to the proprietors of Londonderry, dated 21 June 1722 (*History of Nutfield,*

p.78). In anticipation of acceptance, the town of Londonderry conducted business as usual, and in the fall of 1719 selected a committee of seven men to direct town affairs, one of whom was James Gregg (LTR 5:21). He filled this position as selectman until 9 July 1722 when it was voted that Mr Gregg "shall be no longer in the Commite" (LTR 5:44). The town paid the sums of £6.9.3 and £4.5.6 to Mr. Gregg for indeterminant services in May of 1722 (LTR 5:27-28).

He was back in town affairs in January 1723/4 when he was one of three chosen to meet with a similar committee from Chester to adjust the town line with them as well as between Londonderry and Haverhill (LTR 5:48). The Haverhill line to the south was drawn again in 1729, and James Gregg was part of the committee (LTR 5:91). He was named one of the three men to defend the town lines from encroachment in September 1729 (LTR 5:100) and went to run the line with Kingstown in December 1729 (LTR 5:105). He was chosen a surveyor in 1730 (LTR 5:108) and 1731 (LTR 5:126).

James Gregg again served as a selectman for Londonderry in March 1732/3 (LTR 5:145). That this return to the town's highest office roughly corresponded with Robert Boyes' departure for Ireland to seek a new minister may indicate the tenor of town politics. Gregg repeated in 1734 (LTR 5:158). He was part of the committee in 1724 that tried its hand at drafting law, addressing the improper cutting of timber on the town common lands (LTR 5:49-50). He returned to the town meeting as moderator in March of 1727/8 (LTR 5:73) and served again in April 1728 (LTR 5:78), March 1728/9 (LTR 5:80), September 1729 (LTR 5:100), December 1729 (LTR 5:104), and March 1732/3.

James Gregg was elected a Representative in April of 1736 (LTR 5:182).

Captain Gregg and John Mitchell were chosen to establish a road from town to Tower Hill in the spring of 1725 (LTR 5:55). In subsequent years Gregg surveyed and plotted many similar roads for the town (LTR 5:59).

James Gregg had a conspicuous part to play in the development of the church in Londonderry. In January of 1724 he was named one of four men to pursue the finishing of the lower story of the meetinghouse and to establish the general lottery for seating (LTR 5:48). When the meetinghouse required repair, Capt. Gregg was one of three men who were chosen to treat with the workman over cost and timing (LTR 5:68). When it was time to assess the poles and estates for Londonderry to raise a rate to repair the meetinghouse, James Gregg and James Aiken were chosen to make the assessment (LTR 5:84). He was paid 4s per day for this work (LTR 5:88).

After the much lamented death of Rev. MacGregor, Capt. James Gregg and six others were selected to give bond to the new minister, Rev. Mr. Mathew Clark, for his salary (LTR 5:117). Soon a second minister was proposed, and again Capt. Gregg was named to the committee to help

settle such a man (LTR 5:120). He was one of the very large committee, along with his sons William and John, who considered calling to Ireland for this second minister (LTR 5:135). When Robert Boyes made the trip to Ireland and returned, James Gregg was one of those who counted Boyes' expenses for reimbursment (LTR 5:153).

In 1739 James Gregg, John Gregg, John Anderson, James Adams, James Lindsay and William Adams joined together to oppose the calling of William Davidson to come to Londonderry as a minister (LTR 5:228).

An abstract of the petition of inhabitants of old and new parishes in Londonderry, shows much of the conflict in the settlement at this time:

> That whereas in february in the year 1739-40 there was a new parish set off in this town by the Generall Court, Granting Libery to fourty famelyes that lived within the Bounds of the said new parish still to Remain members of the old parish with their estates and at the same time granted Liberty that fourty famelys that lived within the Bounds of the old parish Should become members of the new parish With their estates if they saw cause...that still their was some few famelys and single persons in Both parishes that was not contented because they were obliged to pay there parish Tax where they properly belonged and went to the contrary parish to the publick worship, and that whereas freedom and Liberty is most to be Desired especially in Religious affairs ... the people of this town ... came to a mutuall agreement that all persons who had a mind to become members of the new parish should on a certain day then appointed meet the two committees and sign their names to said agreement which is two tedious here to Insert and those that had a mind to become members of the old parish had the same liberty...that you would be pleased to pass an act to establish this our agreement, and that those persons, with their estates who hath already signed their names with us may become mbmers of the old and new parish as they have signed, and that you would be pleased to Incorporate the new parish into a town & have priveledges as other towns...likewise that you would be pleased to explain the former act Relating to the fourty famelys that is to say whither on the sale of any of those fourty estates the purchaser shall be obliged to pay his parish tax where the estate is signed unto, or whither he may be at his Liberty to go to the other parish if he sees good...

The first of the twelve committeemen who signed this petition was James Gregg (LTR 5:393-395).

He appears paying his "sallary" on pew number 38 in the meetinghouse, totalling 19s in 1755 (LTR 5:258).

Londonderry and Derry architectural historian, Harriet Newell, wrote a series of books about the area and had this to say about the Gregg settlements:

The first James Gregg built here a stone garrison house in 1723, possibly replacing a log cabin. The stone mason was Archibald Stark, father of General John Stark. Over the entrance was a long split stone marked 17 G 23 with a vine and hour glass design.

The Gregg garrison house was torn down in 1810 and the lintel was placed in the foundation of the new house.

The place remained in the Gregg family until 1866 (*Newell* 1:166-7).

James Gregg's gristmill remained in the family until 1824 when Joseph Gregg sold it to Adams and Redfield (*Newell* 1:165).

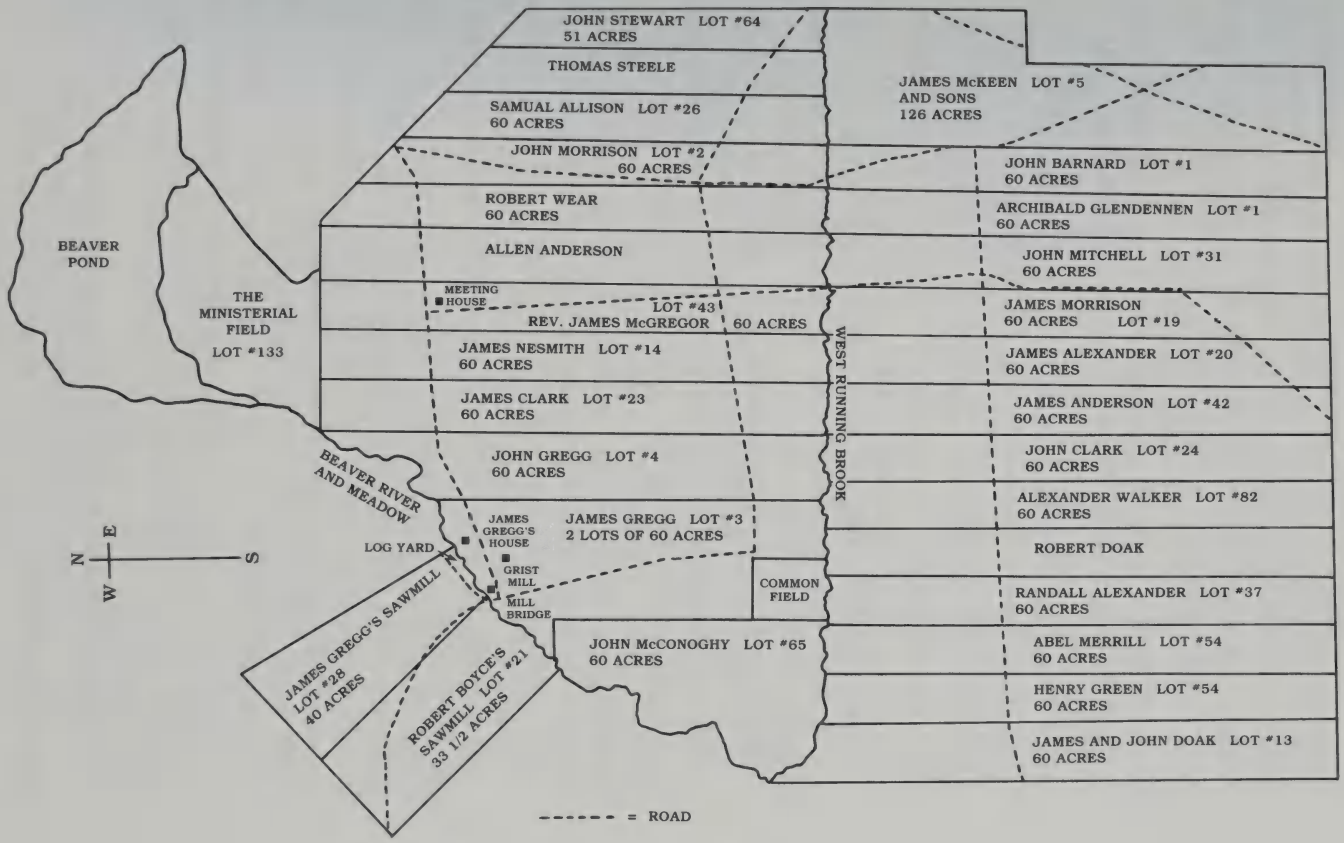
James Gregg was granted a gristmill lot on 19 January 1719/20 (LTR 5:23). The Gregg gristmill was the first in the town, built in 1722, and the earliest road of record ran past it and past his garrison house. The garrison was one of only three in the area during the early years (*History of Nutfield*, p.187). When the town purchased a store of ammunition, including a barrel of powder and bullets and flints, half of it was stored with Capt. James Gregg in 1744 (LTR 5:262) and in 1746 (LTR 5:274).

In the summer of 1721, when it became apparent that there was some dissatisfaction among the inhabitants of Londonderry with the varying quality of the lots assigned them, a committee of three people, including James Gregg, was selected to value the lots and to settle any complaints against them (LTR 5:30). When a petition was brought by fourteen people claiming that the division of land in Londonderry was unequal, Gregg was one of the four men assigned to answer the petition (LTR 5:92).

In January of 1722, as the town considered the division of the land called the Haverhill land, they first allowed that James Gregg was to have three divisions in it and be allowed to improve it (LTR 5:32). In 1721, when the town paid out the funds raised by the regular rate, £4.8.9 was paid to James Gregg for four lots and the sawmill lot (LTR 5:33).

In 1722 when a list was made of the proprietors and their shares, James Gregg and sons were entitled to two shares and James Gregg, Samuel Graves and Robert Boyes were entitled to one share together, having to do with the sawmill lot (LTR 5:41-42). In addition to this, Mr. James Gregg was given 150 acres, as well as a mill stream in the town that he shared with John Goffe for their "good servis in promoting the settlement of the Town" (LTR 5:43). In 1729, Capt. Gregg's return was one of three that was read off and approved in town meeting (LTR 5:98) and he and son Samuel Gregg had one approved in town meeting in 1730, as well (LTR 5:107). As a lotlayer, he had another return made and approved in January 1731 (LTR 5:124). He was one of the nine proprietors chosen to determine the method of laying out the lots in Londonderry's fourth division (LTR 5:147) and shortly thereafter was named to the Proprietors'

SOME EARLY LONDONDERRY LOTS LAID OUT 1720-1729



Committee to act on all matters pertaining to regulation of proprietary lands (LTR 5:151).

James Gregg was quite active in the making of deeds, but saw to it that the majority of his lands remained in family hands. A few exceptions include his sale of forty-six acres in Londonderry bordering the town common to Robert Cochran of Londonderry on 18 February 1724/5. Wife Janet Gregg made her mark to this deed (NHPD 14:639). Joining with two of his sons, James Gregg and wife Janet, William Gregg and wife Janet, and John Gregg and wife Agnes, all of Londonderry, sold fifty acres in Londonderry for £85 to Andrew Cochran on 1 November 1727 (NHPD 16:92). James Gregg of Londonderry sold one full lot adjoining John Archibald's land for £30 to Thomas Wilson of Londonderry on 1 January 1731/2. Janet made her mark to this deed (NHPD 18:410).

James and Samuel Gregg of Londonderry, "for love and good will and Affection wch we have to our good friend James Moor," deeded fifty-two acres in Londonderry and one quarter part of James' amendment land with one quarter part of our meadows at Stone Dam and Pine Swamp on 16 June 1729 (NHPD 23:471). Janet made her mark to this deed. This may have been a wedding present to daughter Elizabeth on the occasion of her marriage to James Moor.

James Gregg was called a gentleman in his deeds and saw that his sons were amply provided with land. For love and affection, James Gregg, gentleman, deeded to his son William Gregg of Londonderry, yeoman, forty acres in Londonderry on 7 March 1745 (NHPD 39:251). For £500, James Gregg, gentleman of Londonderry, sold to his son William sixty acres in Londonderry, on which William Gregg was then living, 15 March 1747/8. This deed was not acknowledged until 27 September 1753, more than a year after William's death (NHPD 42:326). With his sons Samuel and Thomas, James sold another forty acres in Londondery to his son William Gregg, surveyor, of Londonderry in another late recorded deed (NHPD 42:328).

He sold to the heirs of his deceased son William Gregg, for £100 one fourth part of the land laid out to James Gregg and Samuel Gregg in the amendment land, including a quarter of the sawmill lot, totalling three hundred and eighty acres, on 30 May 1755 (NHPD 73:311).

Although James remembered his second son, John, the two deeds show a separation of their interests. He sold sixteen acres in Londonderry, part of his home lot, to son John Gregg, of Londonderry, gentleman, for £400 on 1 May 1753 (NHPD 42:329). Also to son John Gregg, James sold two hundred acres in Londonderry called the Charter Farm 30 May 1755 (NHPD 59:206).

With third son Samuel, James had a closer bond than he had with his elder sons. James sold for £5 to his son Samuel thirty acres of land in Londonderry, being one half of his home lot and half his land laid out on

the northwest side of Beaver Brook and one half of all later Divisions to come, on 1 November 1725 and acknowledged 2 April 1726 (NHPD 46:484). With son Samuel, James sold forty acres in Londonderry in the Second Division lot #93 for £260 to George Moor of Londonderry, carpenter, on 16 April 1745. Janet made her mark, and Mary, Samuel's wife, was mentioned, but did not sign (NHPD 30:17). James sold several tracts of upland and meadow in Londonderry to his son Samuel, by this time also called gentleman, for £100, reserving liberty to pass with wood and hay, "as formerly and upon the same paths that have been used for such or any other business in the past," 30 April 1755 (NHPD 86:192).

For £5 sterling, James Gregg sold to Lt. Samuel Gregg one and a half division of meadow land between Pine Island and Beaver Brook on 28 August 1755 (NHPD 59:405).

With sons Thomas Gregg and Samuel Gregg, James Gregg bought meadow in Londonderry near Beaver Brook from a Londonderry Committee for £20 on 5 March 1732/3 (NHPD 61:321). James sold to his son Thomas for £500 land near the mill on 4 March 1755 (NHPD 124:449). Thomas Gregg of Bradford, Orange County, VT sold this land to John Anderson of Corinth, VT, yeoman, in 1789 (Rockingham Deed 124:449).

To complete his youngest son's patrimony, James sold for £500 to his son Thomas Gregg of Londonderry, yeoman, land by the mill and half the Pine Island and a lot of planting land in the new orchard containing two acres, also half the fourth Division, and also his part of the Pine Swamp Meadow, in a deed acknowledged 12 May 1755 (NHPD 45:412).

Depositions regarding James Gregg's use of the mill dam near his gristmill were entered after his death when his sons were sued by Robert Boyes of Londonderry for flooding his meadow. It seems that in his lifetime, Captain James Gregg had an agreement with Robert Boyes that he could maintain the dam, which flooded one of Boyes' meadows, in return for free grinding of his grain. This is seen in the deposition of Randall Alexander, who told how going to the gristmill, the grain of Robert Boyes was put up before his, and that Gregg told him he was obliged to Boyes for flooding his meadow (NHP Court #21926, deposition dated 3 March 1759).

In 1739, Captain Gregg was one of the men invited to the raising of the sawmill for Robert Campbell, George and Thomas Clark at Litchfield. The incident which resulted from the Captain's hot words is told under Samuel[2] Gregg, below.

James Gregg made infrequent appearances in Matthew Patten's diary, usually as the supplier of rum, in entries for the latter half of 1757 (*Patten Diary*, pp. 38,41,42).

At her husband's death, Janet Gregg declined administration of his estate in the following petition to the Judge of Probate:

LondonDerry January the 25 Day 1762
To Richard Wibird Esqr & Judge Probate Humbeth to your Honor that Whereas my Husbands will Could not Be proved By the witness that I Jenat Gregg to Relice to James Gregg my Husband Deceased Do make Constut appoint & ordaine my son John Gregg & Samuel Gregg my administrators of the whole Estat that my husband James Gregg Died posseded of I Being very old and Infirm Being above Ninty Years of agge & not ablute-- nor -- prays Your Hooner to Exceep theuse my two sons in my stead and now other in my stead & your Complayence will forever oblidge your friend & servant His witness my & Seal the Day above written

witness present — Jenat X (her marke) Gregg
John Moor
James Boyes

An Inventory of the Real & Personal Estate of Captain James Gregg Late of Londonderry in the Province of New Hampshire Deceased

one Dwelling House	300.00.0
Two third parts of a Corn Mill & the Utensils Thereto belonging & Benefit of the Stream	1332.00.0
Two Acres of Land near s^{d} Mill & one D^{o} near Samuel Gregg's Dwelling House	300.00.0
One Feather Bed, & furniture	50.00.0
One Blue Coat & Cart Boxes & hoops	50.00.0
Old Casks	6.00.0
Four old Chests	6.00.0
One Morter, three Chears & one Old Table	5.00.0
Old hand Irons, one Trammal & Old Iron	15.06.0
One Gun, Three old pots, one pair of Shears	18.12.0
One Bible, one wig & Old pewter	18.00.0
One brass Candlestick & one pair of Bellows	2.08.0
One Clock Tole one old bed, Tick a pilcher, one Old warming pan	6.16.0
Total	£2410.12.0

(NHPP #2833)

In the account listed by his administrators, payment was made for £170.6.8 for "his Wife's Funeral Gloves." This large sum indicates that gloves were given to attendees at her funeral. James' estate paid £100 for his gravestone, but no mention was made of a gravestone for his wife.

Matthew Patten attended the vendue of James Gregg's estate 1 January 1759 (*Patten Diary*, p.59).

Children, surname *GREGG*:

i. **WILLIAM**[2], born circa 1695 (calculated from age at death); died 10 May 1752 aged 57 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East

Derry); married Londonderry 11 March 1724/5 (LTR 1:4) **JANET RANKIN**, living 18 September 1754 when Matthew Patten paid her £1.15.0 for carting a grindstone from Haverhill (*Patten Diary*, p.8), daughter of Hugh and _____ (Dunlap) Rankin of Dongiven, Northern Ireland (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*). Scrivner (NHPP #1770).

Children, all living 6 April 1765 (NHPD 100:86) surname *Gregg*:

1) **James**, born Londonderry 11 June 1726 (LTR 5:97)
2) **Mary**, born Londonderry 1 March 1727 (LTR 5:100)
3) **Janet**, born Londonderry 3 November 1730 (LTR 5:107)
4) **Hugh**, under age when his father wrote his will 2 May 1753 (*NH State Papers* 34:378-379)
5) **Agnes**, named in father's will (ibid.)
6) **Frances**, under age when her father wrote his will 2 May 1753 (ibid.)
7) **Naomi** (ibid.)

ii. **JOHN**, born circa 1702 (calculated from age at death); died 28 February 1789 age 87 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married Londonderry 11 March 1724/5 (LTR 1:4) **AGNES RANKIN**, born circa 1707 (calculated from age at death), died 7 October 1743, age 36 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry), daughter of Hugh and _____ (Dunlap) Rankin of Dongiven, Northern Ireland (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); married second after being "obliged to hire a housekeeper a good many years" (ibid.) but before 25 February 1764 (NHPD 89:221) **ROSANNA** _____, born circa 1722 (calculated from age at death), died 14 April 1789, age 67 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry).

Children, surname *Gregg*:

1) **James** (twin), born Londonderry 9 December 1725 (LTR 5:97)
2) **Hugh** (twin), born Londonderry 9 December 1725 (ibid.)
3) **John**, born Londonderry 7 May 1728 (LTR 5:107)
4) **Colonel William**, born Londonderry 23 October 1730 (ibid.)
5) **Elizabeth** (twin), born Londonderry 27 November 1732 (ibid.)
6) **Janet** (twin), born Londonderry 27 November 1732 (ibid.)
7) **George** (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*)
8) **Major Samuel**, born Londonderry 17 April 1739 (see Appendix for his autobiography).
9) **Joseph**, born Londonderry 10 December 1741 (LTR 5:113)
10) **Benjamin**, born Londonderry 10 December 1743 (ibid.)

\+ iii. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1706 (calculated from age at death).

v. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1706; living 23 September 1755 when her husband wrote his will (*NH State Papers* 35:345-346); married

probably before 16 June 1729 when James, Samuel, and Janet Gregg deeded him land (NHPD 23:471) **JAMES MOORE**, died Londonderry between 23 September 1755 when he wrote his will and 4 February 1756 when an inventory of his estate was authorized (*NH State Papers* 35:345-346). The Moores were slave owners.

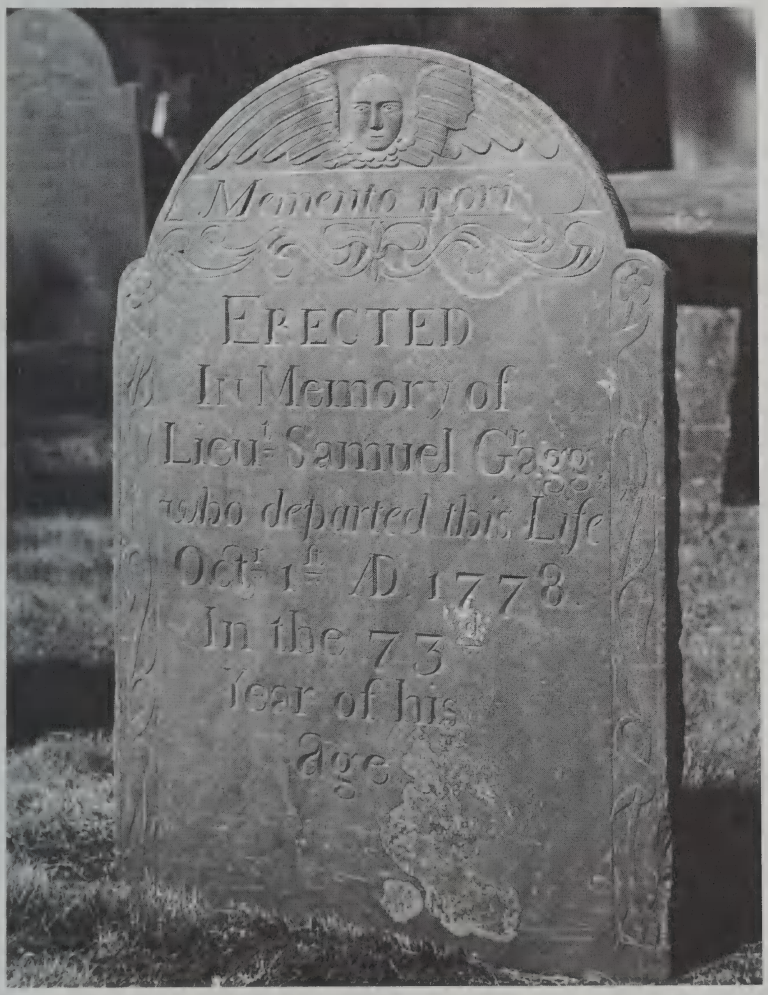
Children, surname *Moore*:

1) **James**, with brother John called "eldest sons" in father's will (ibid.)
2) **John**, with brother James called "eldest sons" in father's will and "now going a soldier on the Crown Point Expedition" (ibid.)
3) **William**, named in father's will (ibid.)
4) **Hugh**, under age in 1755 when father wrote his will (ibid.)
5) **Robert**, called youngest son in father's will (ibid.)
6) **Janet**, named in father's will (ibid.)
7) **Elizabeth**, named in father's will (ibid.)
8) **Sarah**, named in father's will (ibid.)
9) **Mary**, called youngest daughter in father's will (ibid.)

iv. **THOMAS**, born circa 1708 (age 10 in 1718); died after 31 January 1789 (NHPD 124:449); married before 5 May 1762 (NHPD 65:344) **AGNES FERGUSON**, living Bradford, Orange Co., VT 1789. Supposedly had six children and moved to "Cohos Country" according to *Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*.

Lieut. SAMUEL[2] GREGG (James[1]), born circa 1706 (calculated from age at death); died 1 October 1778, in his 73rd year (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry); married circa 1732 **MARY MOORE**, born circa 1710 (calculated from age at death), died New Boston, NH 28 September 1795 in her 86th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

Samuell Gregg



Gravestone of Samuel Gregg

Gravestone of Mary (Moore) Gregg

Samuel Gregg took the 1727 Oath of Allegiance in Londonderry (*NH State Papers*, 30:85).

During the lifetime of James Gregg, Samuel Gregg was overshadowed by his very active and forceful father. Samuel rarely took part in town government, but seems to have tended to the family mills and business. He was voted a surveyor for the westerly side of Beaver Brook in 1750 (LTR 5:296) and in 1756 (LTR 5:328), but was not otherwise evident in town office.

In July of 1739, Samuel Gregg, his brother Thomas and his father James, all participated in the raising of a sawmill for Robert Campbell, George and Thomas Clark at Litchfield. The following depositions tell the story of a hot-blooded encounter which nearly resulted in a man's death.

The Deposition of Jonathan Tyler Jr of Haverhill being of full age Do Testifie and Say that I was hired to build a sawmill for Robert Campbell of Londonderry and George Cleark and Thomas Cleark both of Litchfeild and on the 31 day of July 1739 raised Said saw mill and Captain Grag Samuel Grag and Thomas Grag and Several other men came to the Raising from LondonDerry and Robert butterfeild John Chamberlain and Jonathan Howard from Souhegon East Came also to Said Raising and we all Joyned togeather In Raising the mill very peasablely and quietly Wile after Raising and then Several men began to push one another Into a ditch that was dug to lay one the sils In which was about Eighteen Inches Deep and about three foot longe all in play as I thought Tel Samuel Chamberlain pushed In Thomas Grag aforesaid and he Resented it very much and Closed In with Said Chamberlain and they Both fell Down Togeather and Samuel Gragg and Robertt Butterfeild went to part them and In parting them they fell out themSelves and Chollered one another but they were Soon parted and then they Came to the house of Thomas Cleark and then they began to Differ again and went out to fight and I and Several more men followed them and prevented there fighting at that Time and persuaded them to make pease one With the other which they then did and Samuel Gragg Told Butterfeld that the pease should be for one Day or for a Week or a month or a year or for Ever and Butterfeild Answered it Shall be for Ever and they Both Shook hands and parted In pease (as I thought) and after this I heard nor Saw any diference amounge them while about dailight In and then I heard Somebody Whislee and Saw a parsel of men to geather In a ring about Twenty Rods from the house and I went to see what they were doing and there I Saw Samuel Gragg and Robert Butterfeld down on the ground togeather and I Saw Hugh Gragg put his hand down to Samuel Gragg and Imediately Butterfeild Cryed murdy and one Benjamin Blocket and others took of Gragg from Butterfeild and he was very bad cut and further saith not
(Sworn at Almsbury 20 May 1745, NHP Court #23420)

As with most cases, the story looks different through the eyes of each and every deponent. Robert Read saw it this way:

Robert Read of lawfull age testifieth & Saith that he being at at a Raising of a mil in or near Litchfield on the 31st of July 1739 there was Some differnce in the daytime between two or three of the Graggs and Saml Chamberlain and Robert Butterfield and in the evening next following said day Sometime after Capt Gregg Saml Gregg Thos Gregg Hugh Morrison James Lassley John Taggert and Patrick Taggert was gone home as I thought I together with Robert Butterfield Jona Howard William Richardson and Saml Chamberlain went homewards and about thirty Rods distant from the house was the sd Greggs & others in the Road and I heard one whistle with a Sharp noise at which they immediately gatherd together and I Saw Thos Gregg Strike Robert Richardson without any provocation and Saml Gregg and Robert Butterfield met and I heard them Speak to each other and heard Saml Gregg tell him he had

choaked him once and would choak him again if he would not acknowledg his fault wch sd Butterfield said he would not on which sd Saml Struck him and fastned on him but Butterfield threw him down Thos Gregg immediately fasned on sd Butterfield held him till sd Saml got uppermost sd Robert getting up again Capt Gregg beat him down again and sd Saml was helped up again John Taggert going round them trying to keep the people off that would have reliev'd the sd Butterfield and said that no man should go near them and beat me off so that I could se them no more till after he sd Robert cryd murder and some persons had relieved him sd Butterfield being badly wounded returned with him to clarks house and further saith that in the skirmish my brother told me that two men had their knives drawn with which I looked and saw Hugh Gregg have a naked knife in his hand and sometime after being at the meadows in Company with Several I heard John Taggert (Striking on his knee) Say God I'll Spend my blood before they (meaining the Greggs) shall be brought into this Province meaning the Massachusetts Province (NHP Court #23420)

Jonathan Powers of Lawfull age Testify and Saith that on the 31st day of July in the year 1739 that being at a Raising of a Saw mill and in Company with mr. John Chamberlin and others at the House of Georg Clark there was a Differance aris beten Saml Grag of Londonderry and Robert Butterfield the present Plant. and it came to that that they wer a going a way to fite and I went after them and hendred them fiting at that time whoo then agreed & Shook hands to be at Peace and I went in to the House to Eate Sum Bread and Cheese and Capt. Grag Swore and threatned that it Should not go over So and I prayed him not to Stur up anger again but as he was an old man he Should and over to make Peace after that I went up to the other Clarks after Mr. Chamberlin and prayed him to make hast that we might go Hom for I was afraid there would be Blood Shead by what Capt Grag threatned and while we was there there was a man came Runing in and Sd that Robert Butterfield as Killed and I ran out with haste and aboute forty or fifty rods of came to a grat Companey of men I Judged aboute twenty of over Iresh people Swareing and getting away or just as they could and aboute four or five of English men aboute Robert Butterfield helping him a way from them and we carred him in to the House and found he was cut in the this very badly blead much and while we was binding up his wounds I Saw Sum Iresh men watching in the Enttery of the House to See what was done as I sopposed and I went towards them and they ran away and we got Said Robert Butterfield upon a Horse and Capt. John Chamberlin and Peter Russell and Wm Richardson and I made haste along and left Robert Read Jona Chamberlin and Benjm Blodget with Said Butterfield and as the Deponant with the Sd John Chamberlin Peter Russell Wm Richardson Came homwards aboute a mile where we Came to the same men again which was not their direct way hom and Mr Chamberlin being a Dept. Sherf would have taken Saml Grag and put him under Keepers being the man that Butterfield Said had cut him and the man what we heard

Challing him to fite before but they swore that if any man came to take any of them they would kill them and we told them that they had killd a man we was afraid and if they would Deliver up Saml Grag to Justice or go with us to Mr. Mowers and See what they had don we Should be glad but they said that they had a Pistole and other Weapons and would not go with us and John Taggard Swore that Saml Grag Should not be taken he would fite till he Died first and had a Brood ax in his hand and we --- to make Escape with our live in much Danger and at annother time being at the Great Meadow with Robert Read and others was saying that we would not be in Saml Grags Case for five Hundred Pounds if he could be taken in this Province viz the Massa. and John Taggard Profainly Swore that he would Spend his Blood rather than he sd Saml Grag should be taken in this Province viz the Massets.
(NHP Court #23420)

The Deposition of Thomas Clark of full age testifieth & Saith that I was one of the owners of a Sawmill that was Rais'd at Litchfield upon the last day of July, or the first day of August 1739 but did not not Invite Robert Butterfield to the Raiseing of Said mill notwithstand he was there, and after the Raising of Sd mill within Sight of my House I see Samll Chamberline & Thos Gregg meet together but what words past Betwen them I Know not but I See them take hold of one another and See Thos Gregg Heave or throw down Sd Chamberline, and the See Robert Butterfield Come, and toss Thos Gregg under Sd Chamberline and I heard Samll Gregg Defereing to give them fair play, and I heard Robert Butterfield at the Same time abuse Samll Gregg with his tounge Calling him an Irish Son of a whore and Severall other abusive words this hapned before their was any other Quarel that day there Except what I have Related above to my Knowledge
(Sworn February 1st 1744/5, NHP Court #23420).

Jonathan Chamberlain of lawfull age testith and Saith that upon the 31st of July 1739 or thereabouts I being at the house of Thos Clark I heard Saml Gregg Challeng Robert Butterfield away to fight and Capt Gragg encouraged his Son the sd Saml Gregg to go and fight with Sd Butterfield and take his recompense for as he said his calling him the Son of a Bitch and after that I thought they had been gone home and Sd Butterfield and I was going home whe I had gone about twenty or thirty rods we mett Capt Gregg and Saml Gregg & others upon which there immediately followed a Duel between sd Gregg and Butterfield when forthwith the Irish people called for a Ring in whch Ring Capt Gregg stood with his horse and Run his horse against sd Butterfield and then Thos Gregg fastened upon sd Butterfield and I upp'd him off and kept him away till the affray was over
(Sworn 28 January 1744/5, NHP Court #23420)

It seems that the differences between the "English men" and "Irish men" were wide enough to cause bloodshed. Samuel Gregg brought this case

to the Justices of the Peace 16 August 1739 and petitioned against Jonathan Powers, Peter Russell, William Richardson, Robert Read, Jonathan Chamberlain, Samuel Chamberlain, Benjamin "Bloghead," John Chamberlain and Robert Butterfield for attacking, wounding and evilly treating him. The court found in his favor (NHP Court #24003).

In general, Samuel seems to have been reputed to be a good man in a fight, for he was elected the lieutenant in the town militia by the 1750s and was ever after known as Lt. Gregg.

In later years, Samuel appears to have been a more sober and thoughtful man. His name is first on the list of petitioners who signed the following document sent to Governor Wentworth in 1758, suggesting that he may have been the one to initiate it:

> The Humble Petition, of the Subscribers Inhabitants of Londonderry ... Humbly Sheweth, That the Number, of Taverns, are so Multiplied, in Londonderry Aforesaid, they are become a Snare to the Youth, & of Evil Tendency, to every Age of Injudicious persons, & if they are All Continued (or which is worse Increased) we fear they will More & More Debase, & Debauch, the Manners & Morals of All such persons as Abovesaid.
>
> Therefore Your Petitioners Humbly pray, that for the future there may be but four Taverns, & Retailers, Alowed in Londonderry, aforeSaid, & the Inn-holders, to be Chosen by A majority, of Votes at the Annual Meeting, & so Annually Untill the Circumstances, of the Town Requires a greater, Number, & them that are pro Tempore, to be under such Regulations, in Respect to Travellers, Towns-Men, Sabbath-Days, & every night, as in your Great Wisdoms you think Most Convenient, & most Conducive, to Incourage Virtue & Discourage Vice, & your Petitioners, as in Duty Bound, Will ever Pray.

Samuel Gregg's early properties came from his father and often were near Beaver Brook where the Greggs had a grist mill. He received half of his father's homelot for £5 on 1 November 1725, as well as half of all future divisions to be made in James Gregg's right (NHPD 46:484). His many deeds with his father are seen above. Samuel bought land from John MacMurphy of Londonderry, yeoman, paying £5 for meadow on the west side of Beaver Pond on 19 February 1742 (NHPD 46:486).

Samuel, called a gentleman, purchased 70 rods in Beaver Brook meadow from John Cochran of Londonderry, yeoman, on 14 April 1750 for £2.5.0 (NHPD 57:391). The next month, brothers William, John and Thomas joined Samuel Gregg in quit claiming all rights to Robert Cochran's proprietary share to his heirs 24 May 1750 (NHPD 60:120). On 11 June 1750, Samuel and his brothers William, John and Thomas, quit claimed their rights in land their father had sold to Thomas Willson (NHPD 39:485). In a trade with his brother, Thomas, Samuel switched land in Londonderry, reserving 5 rods for a road on 18 April 1761 (NHPD 70:118).

John Carson of Litchfield, husbandman, sold for £5 to Samuel Gregg of Londonderry, husbandman, a little upland in Bedford 25 December 1752 (NHPD 59:263). The same day he sold two lots of 50 acres each in Bedford to Samuel Gregg (NHPD 59:264). Samuel Gregg of Londonderry, gentleman, sold for £24 to Robert Cunningham of Londonderry, husbandman, his pine swamp meadow on 19 February 1755 (NHPD 49:253). John Wier and Jane his wife, of Londonderry, gentleman, sold two lots of meadow by Beaver Brook to Samuel Gregg for £200 on 4 October 1760 (NHPD 66:254). James Clark of Londonderry, yeoman, and Margaret his wife, sold for £5 a piece of meadow near Beaver Brook on 30 May 1761 (NHPD 66:256). Samuel Gregg, gentleman, sold 35 acres in Derryfield to William Moore of Londonderry, yeoman, on 8 January 1762 (NHPD 67:129).

Samuel Gregg of Londonderry, gentleman, sold 73 acres in Londonderry, being one half of his homestead farm where Gregg was living, being land he had purchased of his honored father, including half the house and 1½ acres of meadow and 190 acres more of Amendment land in a deed acknowledged 10 August 1770 to John Prentice (NHPD 97:502).

Samuel was occassionally called upon to witness wills and appraise inventories. In 1745 he witnessed the will of James Blair of Londonderry and well as took the inventory (*NH State Papers* 33:303) and in 1752, he helped James Moor draw up the inventory of Gregg's brother, William, late of Londonderry (NHPP #1770). His clear signature can be seen on this document.

Something approaching a testamentary deed was made between Samuel Gregg and his son Samuel Jr. on 1 June 1771 when Samuel deeded his son about twenty-four acres and "one half the Farm I [Samuel Sr.] live upon Upland & Meadows I now possess & improve, Also one half of the Buildings on said Farm, Except the Grist Mill & the Privileges thereunto belonging during my natural life" (Rockingham Deed 102:53). This odd deed had a spot for Mary to release her dower, but she did not sign. The deed was acknowledged without her signature ten days after it was written.

Mary does not appear in Samuel's deeds, but is mentioned once as releasing her dower, yet did not sign this deed to George Moor, 16 April 1745 (NHPD 30:17). She served with Matthew Thornton as administratrix of her husband's estate, having been appointed by the court 25 November 1778 (Rockingham Probate #4501). Her thirds were set out 28 September 1779 (ibid.).

> The following Inventory Contains all the Estate, Real, & Personal that has been shewn to us by Mary Gregg & Matthew Thornton Administrators on said Estate

Real Estate (viz) Home Farm Buildings & Improvements	£750.0.0
About 200 acres of Unimproved Land at two Dollar p^{r} acre	120.0.0
Live Stock	217.12.0
Farming Utensils	28.8.0
Household Furniture	80.0.0
Rye & Indian Corn	35.13.0
Hay	81.0.0
Sundry Articles of House-Hold furniture & Farming Utensils	2.6.6
	£1314.19.6

Joseph Cochran William Wallace John Aiken 17 December 1778
(Rockingham Probate #4501)

Children, "they had four sons and four daughters, that growed up" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*), surname *GREGG*:

i. **JAMES**[3], born Londonderry 1 February 1732/3 (LTR 5:107) "eldest son" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); married probably some time after her father's death in 1753 but before 1757, his first cousin **MARY GREGG**, born Londonderry 1 March 1727[/8] (LTR 5:100), daughter of William[2] and Janet (Rankin) Gregg.
Children, surname *Gregg*:
1) **Jonathan**, born circa 1757 (calculated from age at death), died 2 July 1789, age 32 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry)
2) **Betty**, born circa 1761 (calculated from age at death), died 14 August 1788, age 27 years (gravestone, Forest Hill Cemetery, East Derry)

\+ ii. **MARGARET**, born Londonderry, NH circa 1734 "oldest daughter" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); died New Boston 1 September 1786 of consumption, in her 53rd year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston & *History of New Boston*, p.423); married as his first wife before 1759 **ROBERT**[1] **HOGG** (see Hogg Chapter).

iii. **JOHN**, born say 1735 "second son" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); died before probate of his estate 7 January 1767 (NHPP #3364)

iv. **ELIZABETH**, born say 1737 "second daughter" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); married say 1760 her first cousin **JOHN GREGG**, born Londonderry 7 May 1728 (LTR 5:107), died 1789, son of John and Agnes (Rankin) Gregg.
He married second widow Elizabeth (White) Sturt, daughter of Patrick White. They had children, John, James, ---, Betty, Jane and Fanny (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*). "He was a Lieutenant in the Militia" (ibid.).
Children, surname *Gregg*:

1) **Benjamin**, "oldest son" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*)
2) **Ebenezer**, "second son" and raised by his childless uncle George Gregg in Londonderry (ibid.)
3) **William**, "third son" (ibid.)
4) **Agnes**, "oldest daughter" (ibid.)
5) **Mary**, "second daughter" (ibid.)
6) **Janet**, "third daughter" (ibid.)

v. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1740 (calculated from age at death) "third son" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); died 1809 age 69 (*History of Antrim*, p.515-18); married before 1767 **MARGARET WALLACE**, born circa 1743 (calculated from age at death), died a day or so after her husband in 1809, age 66 (*History of Antrim*, p.515-18).
Children, surname *Gregg*:
1) **Eben**, born 25 March 1768 (*History of Antrim*, p.516-518)
2) **Robert**, born 6 November 1769 (ibid.)
3) **David**, born 13 August 1771 (ibid.)
4) **Samuel** (ibid.)
5) **Margaret** (ibid.)
6) **Mary** (ibid.)
7) **Jennie** (ibid.)
8) **John W.**, born 3 November 1780 (ibid.)
9) **Capt. Daniel**, born 12 January 1783 (ibid.)
10) **Elizabeth**, born 30 July 1785 (ibid.)
11) **Lettice**, born 10 May 1788 (blind) (ibid.)

vi. **MARY**, born circa 1740 "third daughter" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); died New Boston 14 January 1803 in her 64th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married circa 1760 **Deacon JESSE CHRISTY**, born Londonderry, NH circa 1736 (*Christie genealogy*, p.21), died Springfield, Clark Co., OH 22 January 1824 (ibid.).
Children, surname *Christy*:
1) **Jean**, born Londonderry 15 October 1761 (ibid., p.22)
2) **Peter**, born New Boston 17 October 1762 (ibid., p.37)
3) **Samuel**, born New Boston 1764 (*History of Antrim*, p.414)
4) **John**, born New Boston 30 October 1765 (*Christie genealogy*, p.39)
5) **Mary**, born New Boston 24 April 1767 (ibid.)
6) **Elizabeth**, born New Boston 30 January 1769 (ibid., p.22)
7) **James**, born New Boston 3 January 1771 (ibid., p.40)
8) **Mary Ann**, born New Boston 25 July 1772 (ibid., p.22)
9) **Jesse**, born New Boston 7 February 1774 (ibid., p.40)
10) **Robert**, born New Boston 21 February 1776 (ibid., p.41)
11) **Anna**, born New Boston 31 March 1778 (ibid., p.22)
12) **William**, born New Boston 20 August 1781 (ibid.)

vii. **AGNES**, born circa 1746 "fourth daughter" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); lived to grow up (ibid.).

viii. **DAVID**, born 2 April 1751 "fourth son" (*Autobiography of Major Samuel Gregg*); died before probate of his estate 27 April 1768 (NHPP #3598).

AUTOBIOGRAPHY
OF
MAJOR SAMUEL GREGG
1806

Copy of Manuscript found among the Papers of Washington P. Gregg, of Boston, Mass., by Miss Lucinda J. Gregg - endorsed: "Samuel Gregg, of Peterborough, N.H. Brief account by him and his family, written in 1805-1806, when he was 66-67 years of age. He was my Grandfather and owing to his age and defective memory, he has made several mistakes in the within which is very difficult for me to correct. W.P. Gregg
[Ed. note: We found the following material to be substantially correct.]

A GENEALOGY OF MY ANCESTORS

My Grandfather, James Gregg, was a native of Ayrshire, Scotland, emigrated about the year 1690; lived in the north of Ireland in County of Derry, in the Parish Muaskee. His forefathers came from Scotland, from a place called Aberdeen. He was a bleacher of linen cloth. He married a Scotch woman. Her name was Janet Cargill. She was from Illa, Scotland. They had four sons and one daughter born to them in Ireland. Their eldest son's name, William; 2nd, John; 3rd, Samuel; 4th, Thomas. Their daughter's name, Elizabeth. Their youngest son was about ten years old and my Grandfather was about forty when the family left Ireland.

They came to America in the year 1718 and landed at Boston with several other passengers, that came in other ships. The ship that they came in as passengers went down East and spent the winter at Casco, which is now called Portland. They came back the next spring to Newbury and a number of them that came over from Ireland that year, joined together and got a township granted them, lying partly west from Newbury about thirty miles, which they called Nutfield. They moved into it in the year 1719. My Grandfather, James Gregg, was one of the proprietors of the Town and helped to lay it out into lots. And he built the first Grist Mill in the town, and was Captain of the first company of the Militia. The town granted him 300 acres of land, which was some compensation for his trouble.

A few years later, my mother's father came over from Ireland. His name was Hugh Rankin. He was a native of Ireland. He was seventeen years old when he was in Londonderry, besieged by the Papists ninety-six days in the year 1689. After that he was married to a woman whose name was Dunlap. They lived in a town called Dongiven in the north of Ireland. I cannot tell what county. He had eight daughters that grew up and not any son. He brought them all to America and brought them to Londonderry, for that was the name of the town after they had got their charter. My Grandmother [p.2] Rankin died in Ireland. The names of their daughters are as follows: 1st, Mary; 2nd, Martha; 3rd, Jane; 4th, Ester; 5th, Janet; 6th, Agnes; 7th, Anne; 8th, Dinah.

I shall turn over to my Grandfather Gregg's family. My Grandfather, James Gregg settled all his sons in Londonderry, N.H. His oldest son, William married to my Grandfather Rankin's fifth daughter, Jinnet Rankin. They had two sons and five daughters. His eldest son's name was James; his second son, Hugh. His eldest daughter's name was Mary; 2nd, Jinnet; 3rd, Agnes; 4th, Fanny; and 5th, Naomi. My father, who was my Grandfather Gregg's second son, John, married my Grandfather Rankin's sixth daughter. Her name was Agnes. They had eight sons and two daughters. The eldest sons, James and his twin mate, Hugh, who died, aged twenty-one. 3rd, John; 4th, William; 5th, George; 6th, Samuel; 7th, Joseph; 8th, Benjamin. Their eldest daughter's name was Elizabeth; 2nd, Jinnet.

My Grandfather Gregg's 3rd son whose name was Samuel, married Mary Moore. They had four sons and four daughters, that growed up. The name of their oldest was James; 2nd, John; 3rd, Samuel; 4th, David. Their oldest daughter's name was Margaret; 2nd, Elizabeth; 3rd, Mary; 4th, Agnes.

My Grandfather Gregg's fourth son was Thomas. He married Agnes Fergeson. They had six children grow up. They went off to the Cohos county a number of years ago and my uncle Thomas died there. My Grandfather Gregg's daughter married to Thomas [James] Moore. They had five sons and four daughters. The name of their oldest was James; 2nd, John; 3rd, William; 4th, Hugh; 5th, Robert. Their oldest daughter named Jinnet; 2nd, Elizabeth; 3rd, Sarah; 4th, Mary. My Grandfather Rankin's oldest daughter's name was Mary, she was married to Allan Anderson. They had no children. His second daughter whose name was Martha married James Doak. They had three sons and three daughters. Their oldest son's name was Robert; 2nd, John; 3rd, James; their oldest daughter's name was Margaret; 2nd, Martha; 3rd, Ester. His

third daughter whose name was Jane, was married to John Crombie. They had three sons and five daughters. Their oldest son was Hugh; 2nd, Jinnet; 3rd, Agnes; 4th, Mary; 5th, Anne. His fourth daughter married Daniel Clyde. They had five sons and three daughters. The name of his oldest son, Joseph; 2nd, Hugh; 3rd, John; 4th, Samuel; 5th, Daniel. Their oldest daughter's name was Anne; 2nd, Mary; 3rd, Agnes. His seventh daugh [p.3] ter (nothing said of 5th and 6th, Mr. William and John Gregg.) Anne Married James Cochran, that was taken with the Indians in the year 1725. They had four sons and five daughters. Their oldest son's name was James; 2nd, John; 3rd, William; 4th, Jonathan. Their oldest daughter's name was Hannah; 2nd, Liley; 3rd, Dinah; 4th, Mary; 5th, Anne. His eighth daughter Dinah married to William Rogers. They went to the Eastward and settled at a town called Roucked -- at the mouth of the Canebeck river - since called Georgetown. They had five sons and three daughters. The oldest son's name was George; 2nd, Thomas; 3rd, Hugh; 4th, John; 5th, William. Oldest daughter's name was Jinnet; 2nd, Margaret; 3rd, Anne.

I shall turn to my Father's family. My father was sixteen years old when he came to America. My mother was Agnes Rankin. They had eight sons and two daughters. My oldest brother James married to Mary McCurdy. They had five sons and three daughter. Their oldest son's name was John; 2nd, Joseph; 3rd, James; 4th, Jonathan; 5th, Benjamin. Their oldest daughter's name was Elizabeth; 2nd, Hannah; 3rd; Mary. My brother James went off from Londonderry in the year 1790 to York State. Settled in a town called Snosbach, since called Litchfield, about 100 miles west of Albany, and about [numbr not given W.L.H.] miles south of the Mowhawk River. Since that he moved about thirty miles farther to the westward, and settled in a town called Augusta, where he settled all his sons but one. His oldest, John, was Captain of a Company of Militia, and his son Joseph settled in a town called Ackworth, N.H. State. Was Captain of a Company in that town. My brother Hugh who was a twin brother with my brother James, lost his sight when he was about thirteen years of age, and died at the age of 21. So much for my oldest brothers.

My brother John was my father's third son. He married to Elizabeth Gregg. She was the daughter of my uncle Samuel Gregg. They moved to Peterborough in the year 1759. They had three sons and three daughters. Their oldest son's name was Benjamin; 2nd, Ebenezer; 3rd, William. Their oldest daughter's name was Agnes; 2nd, Mary; 3rd, Jinnet. Then his wife died and he married again to widow Sturt. Her maiden name was Elizabeth White, daughter of Patrick White. Three

sons and three daughters, Their oldest son's name John; 2nd, James; (no No. 3). Their oldest daughter's name was Betty; 2nd, Jane; 3rd, Fanny. My brother John died in the year 1789. He was Lieutenant in the Militia.

My brother William, who was my father's fourth son married Bar-
[p.4] bara Aiken. They had two sons and four daughters. The name of the oldest son Ebenezer; 2nd, William. His oldest daughter's name was Agnes; 2nd, Jane; 3rd, Rosanna; 4th, Betsey. His wife died and he married again to Agnes McCluer. She was a native of Ireland. She had no children. She died. He married again Widow Abbot. Her maiden name was Holt. They had children. He was Captain of Militia and when the American War began went at the Alarm to Lexington with his Company, stayed a tour and was relieved by Captain Reid. Then he returned home. After there was a call for men to York State to stop the progress of the enemy. He went as a Major and took a tour at White Plains and then returned home. After that there was a call for men to stop Genrl. Burgoyne's army, who was invading our Western Territories. He went as Colonel of the Militia, and a few days before the Battle of Bennington, he was sent out to meet a part of Burgoyne's army who were coming right on to Bennington. He met them several miles beyond Bennington, and finding their force far superior to his, he was obliged to retreat. His name was recorded in the history of the American War. His oldest son, Ebenezer was a captain of a company of the Militia in Londonderry, and his second son is a Preacher of the Gospel.
N.B. My brother William lives in Londonderry.

My sister Elizabeth was my father's oldest daughter. She was next in age to my brother William. She married to John Willison of Blenford, in Mass. She went off with him in the year 1761. They had three sons and three daughters. Their oldest son was John; 2nd, Agnes; 3rd, Betsey. My brother Willison died several years ago. My sister Willison died 1801.

My brother George was my father's fifth son. He married to Sarah Wason. They had not any children. They took my brother John's second son, whose name was Ebenezer, when he was a child and brought him up and made him their heir. They lived in Londonderry.

My sister Jinnet, my father's second daughter, she married William Miltimore. They had four sons and three daughters that grew up. The name of the oldest son, Daniel; 2nd, William; 3rd, James, 4th. (No

mention of daughter's names.) They lived in Londonderry in the South Range, so called. My brother Miltimore's son William is a preacher of the Gospel somewhere in the Eastern County.

N.B. My brother Miltimore was a Tailor by trade.

[p. 5]

I was my father's sixth son. My mother died when I was about five years old. My father had a large family and a good many of us quite small. He was obliged to hire a housekeeper a good many years before my sisters grew up. He governed the family with a very stead[y] hand. He did not indulge too much neither was he too severe. He gave us a chance of schooling, equal to our neighbors, which was poor enough, in those days. My brothers that were older than I, my father gave them land and they began to work for themselves, I was obliged to work very hard at home with my father, till I was almost eighteen years of age. Then it was in time of the French War. There was a great demand for men for to go into the War for the French who were invading our Territories. There was a great many recruiting officers, some enlisting soldiers for the Provincial Service and some for the Batoe Service, and some for the Rengen (Ranging) Service. As my mind at that time led me to go into the Army, I listed with Capt. James Rogers, who was recruiting men for the Rengen Service for one year. I marched off with him for Albany the 10th of March, the year 1758. We marched on and got about 10 miles beyond Worcester, and then we got orders to return to Boston to go to Cape Breton, which was far against my will, for my mind was to go to the Westward. We got to Boston very much fatigued and then we were sent on to Cape William. There was the place of rendezvous for the Regners. There were four Companies of Rangers which met there, viz.: Capt. McCordes; Capt. Rogers; Capt. Stark and Capt. Broncas. We stayed there about a fortnight and then went aboard of vessels and sailed to Halifax.

This was in the month of April and we stayed there to about the first of June. By this time the Grand Fleet was made up, which consisted of about 360 Sail of which 21 were of the line. Sometime about the 1st of June the whole fleet sailed from Halifax for Cape Breton. They arrived in Caberrus Bay in plain sight of the French intrenchment. The 8th day early in the morning, we were put in boats and pushed to the shore and stormed their trenches and drove the French into the City, which was about three miles. Then retreated back toward the Bay and camped that night. Then the siege began which lasted 46 days. The city surrendered with all its contents to the British arms. Sometime in the month of August a party of men was sent to the Island of St. Johns. About 400 commanded by Capt. Roler. There was half of Capt. Roger's Company

and one-half of Capt. Stark's. I went with Capt. Rogers to St. John's Island and was there about three months and helped to build a Fort [p. 6] and then returned to Cape Breton, in the month of November and there was our headquarters for that winter. In the month of March Lieutenant Wm. Duffee was sent out with a party of men to see if there were any French on the back side of the Island of Cape Breton. He took with him about 40 men. I went with him. We took with us 21 days provision. We went most part of the way upon snow shoes. We took a number of French prisoners and returned in fifteen days. When the Spring opened the British fleet met in Cape Breton harbor, and sailed for Quebec about the 4th of June under the command of Admiral Sandos and Genrl. Wolfe. My time was out that I had enlisted for-- I insisted on my discharge and got it and got a passage for Boston. The 7th day of June we sailed from Cape Breton and in nine days we arrived in Boston. This was in 1759.

I came home to Londonderry to my father's and worked with him that summer. The next winter I went to my brother James to learn to make foot wheels, for he was a Wheel Maker. The next Spring I set up wheel making at my father's and worked about one year and found wheel making was no great object. I thought I must have a farm. My two youngest brothers still lived with my father-- viz.: Joseph and Benjamin. I saw that my father's mind was to have them live at Home. I knew that I must turn out somewhere. My father told me that he had lands at Peterborough lying close to my brother John's and that he would give me a lot if I would go there and live. I told him I would go and see it. Accordingly I did, and after I had seen the lands in Peterborough, I told him that if he would give me such a lot that I would go to work on it. In the year 1762 I worked upon my land all summer. In the Fall of the year I put up a frame of a house, and returned to my father's in Londonderry in the Winter. In the March following I was married to Agnes Smiley [March 1763]. She was the daughter of John Smiley of Haverhill and I moved her in June, to Peterborough in the year 1763. I got my house boarded and my chimneys up and got into it in the month of July and began housekeeping. We had a dull prospect. I had but little land cleared and no roads, and four or five miles from either Grist Mill or Saw Mill. No minister and few neighbors. We were but young and it was very discouraging to us, it being a new town and we were not used to the woods.

Notwithstanding the many difficulties that appeared before us, we kept up good courage in hopes for better times. In the course of about one year after we were married, my wife brought me a son and seeing

that we had addition to our family, then we began to work
[p. 7] on our land for to get support for ourselves and offspring, as being at a great distance from our relatives, we did not depend on any assistance from any of them. We were obliged to work very hard. We got a barn up the year after we came to Peterborough. I got land cleared and got some cows and oxen and a horse and in a few years, through the blessing of God we have a living equal to the rest of our neighbors. Before the War broke out, I was appointed a Sergeant of a Company of the Militia in Peterborough, I served in that equal to any Sergeant in any Company, although I was the youngest Sergeant in the Company. A few years after a good many of the old officers resigned their commissions and there was choice of new officers in our Company. I was chosen Second Lieutenant of the Company. I served in that station a few years, then the war broke out between Britain and America. I went with the Company at the alarm to Lexington, more as a leader than a Commander, for I looked on my commission as quite dead. I stayed with the Company about eight or ten days and then returned home. By this time we had four sons and one daughter living. I worked on my farm and did not go into the army, although I had a great inclination to go into the army, but happended not to. A few years after I was chosen 1st Lieut. of a Company. After the war broke out; this state began to regulate the Militia and divide the State into regiments, and I was honored with a Major's Commission in the 23rd Regiment, commanded by Francis Blood, Colonel. I officiated in that station at one muster, which was at Temple and reviewed by Genrl. Bates and Genrl. Lovell, who was our Brigade General, and a few years after I resigned my commission and the regiment was filled up with new field officers. This ended my Military Matters, after serving as an officer of one kind or another for nigh twenty years.

During the time of the American War with Great Britain, I did not go into the war, but I assisted in carrying on the war, equal to any in town according to my interest-- I stayed at home with my family. The war between American and Great Britain commenced on April 19th, 1775, and lasted to the year 1782. Then a Peace was made between Britain and America. And about the year 1785 our youngest daughter was born. Then we had four sons and four daughters, and near about this time our oldest son was married to Rachel Stuart. I gave him a lot of land about one mile from where I live. They had three children; two sons and a daughter. Their oldest' son's name was John; he died when he was about two years old. Their second son's name was Hugh. He was born Dec. 12th, 1787, and their [p. 8] daughter Rachel was born Jan. 8th, 1789. His wife died in about three weeks after Rachel was born.

Then he married again to Hannah Hardy and they had five children when they left this town. They went off to York State in the year 1800, and settled in a town called Augusta. Hugh and Rachel we took and brought up. Hugh was our second son. He married to Sarah Holmes. They settled in Greenfield. They had eight children, seven are now living. Our oldest daughter's name is Sarah. She married to Capt. David Steele. He is now a Colonel. She has had seven children. They are all dead but one. Our 3rd daughter's name was Anne. She was married to James Gregg of Londonderry and had three children -- two that lived-- a boy and a girl. She died in the year 1804. She left the care of her son with his Grandfather Benjamin Gregg and she left the care of her daughter with her sister Polly Gregg. The name of the boy is Franklin; the name of the girl is Lucinda. Our 3rd son was Samuel. Went off to York State when he was about 21 years of age, and stayed there four or five years. He married there to Lucinda Campbell. She lived with him about two years and died.

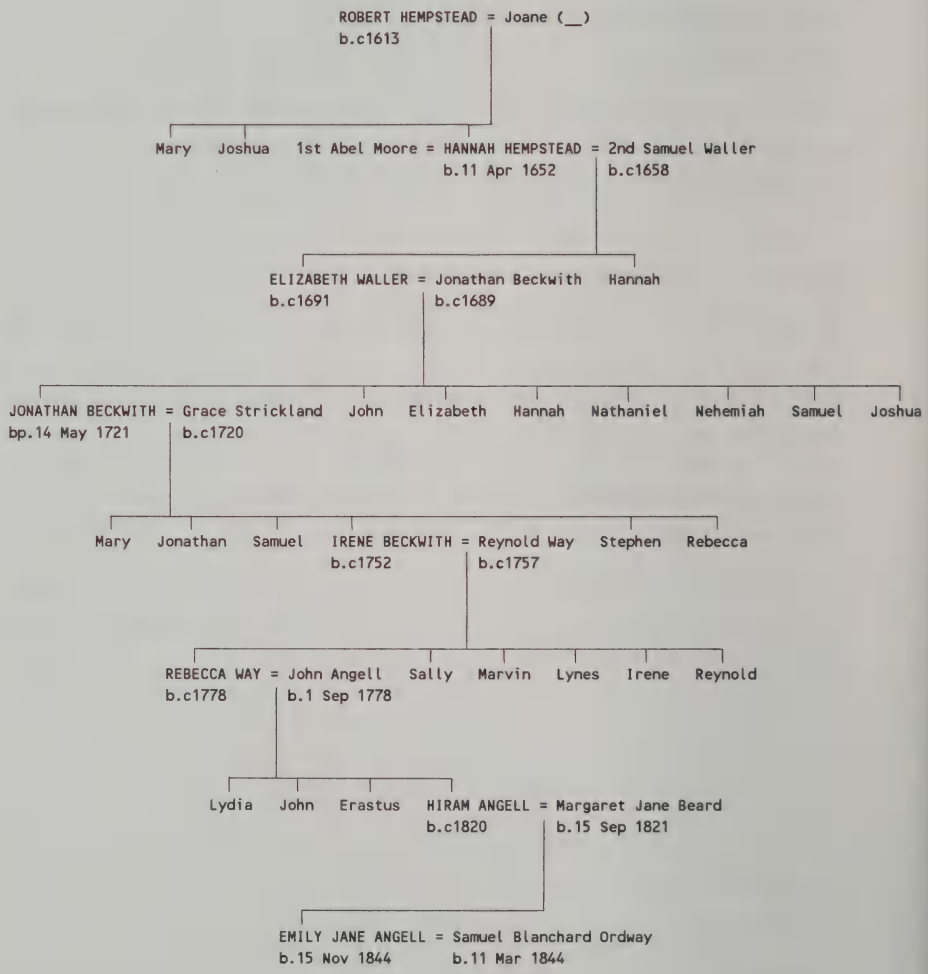
Then he [son Samuel] left York state and settled in Boston. He married to Elizabeth Hopkinson. They had three children; two twin boys and a girl. The names of his boys are Washington, and the other, Jefferson. He follows the Chair making business, etc. Daughter's name Elizabeth. Our 4th son's name was George. I settled him at home with me and gave him part of my farm. He built a house and married to Sarah Moore, daughter of Lieut. Wm. Moore of this town. They lived with me two or three years, then sold his part of the farm and bought another farm about one mile from my house and lived there three years, and sold that farm and went and bought in York State and moved off from here in the month of Nov. 1805. They had three children, two boys and one girl. Their oldest son died in this town. He was about five years old. His name was Stephen. The other two they took with them. The boy's name is George. The girl's name was Nancy. Our 3rd daughter's name was Polly. She took great care of her mother in her sickness and has kept my house since her mother died. She remains single as yet. Our 4th daughter's name is Betsey. She was married in Feb. 1806, to Wm. Hutchings of Boston. She went off to Boston to live 6th of May, 1806. Her husband is a chairmaker. They live in Hanover [St.] at Boston. Hugh and Rachel we took and brought up. They were our son John's children that his first wife had to him. Hugh lived with me till he was about 18 years of age. Then I put him to John [8] Crombie of New Boston, to learn the carpenter trade in April, 1805. And his sister Rachel lived with us until she was bout 17 years of age, then she went off to Groton to learn the Tailor's trade with Gilbert Smith. She went off Feb., 1806.

I have given a small sketch of my family. I shall mention something respecting myself and my wife. We both enjoyed for a long time a considerable good state of health. My wife was very healthy till she had nursed all her children. Then she nursed two grandchildren which wore her almost out. She began to be very weakly and for about ten years before she died, she failed very fast and became very weakly and was so far gone many times, that her life was many times despaired of. At last she fell into a consumption about two years before she died. It seemed to wear her away very fast, notwithstanding all the doctors we employed or the medicines and directions were of no purpose. She kept growing weaker every day to her last. She died Feb. 2nd, 1803, in the 60th year of her age. We were married in March, 1763. We lived together almost forty years. As for myself. I have enjoyed a tolerable state of health for a long time, till about the year 1799, I was taken with a bad cough and shortness of breath, which settled in the Asthma disorder and has continued with me ever since. But before that in the year 1797 I had a sore begin on one of my hips. I had it opened and it became a running sore, and ran about four years and then dried up. And in about the year 1801, I fell and broke one of my legs and put my ankle out of joint. Old age and infirmities of my health is very much impaired. I am scarcely able to keep about, but I have great reason to thank God that he has continued me so long in the land of the living.

I was born in Londonderry, N.H., in April, 1739, and I am now in my 67th year, and I have wrote these few memorandums which I have collected in the year 1806.

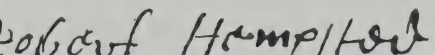
Samuel Gregg.

HEMPSTEAD


ROBERT HEMPSTEAD = Joane (__)
b.c1613
Mary
Joshua
1st Abel Moore = HANNAH HEMPSTEAD = 2nd Samuel Waller
b.11 Apr 1652
b.c1658
ELIZABETH WALLER = Jonathan Beckwith
Hannah
b.c1691
b.c1689
JONATHAN BECKWITH = Grace Strickland
John
Elizabeth
Hannah
Nathaniel
Nehemiah
Samuel
Joshua
bp.14 May 1721
b.c1720
Mary
Jonathan
Samuel
IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way
Stephen
Rebecca
b.c1752
b.c1757
REBECCA WAY = John Angell
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
b.c1778
b.1 Sep 1778
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

HEMPSTEAD

ROBERT[1] HEMPSTEAD, born circa 1613 (deposition, *Winthrop Papers* 6:280); died probably New London, CT between 30 September 1653 and 17 November 1654 (writing of will and date of inventory, NL Deeds 3:14, 28); married circa 1646 **JOANE** _____, born England say 1620s,



died probably New London before 8 May 1660 when her second husband sold land bequeathed to her by her first husband (NL Deed 3:151), calling her "late his wife." Joane has erroneously been called Willey elsewhere (*Winthrop Babcock genealogy*, p.255).

The widow Joane (_____) Hempstead married second as his second wife New London 22 March 1654/5 (*Miner's Diary*, p.13) **ANDREW[1] LESTER**, born say 1620s, died New London 7 January 1669/70 (NL Co Ct 2:4). Lester had married first Barbara _____, who died New London 2 February 1653/4, with whom he had four children, *Daniel, Andrew, Mary* and *Anne.* Andrew Lester married third circa 1661 Ann[2] (Brooks) Fox, daughter of Henry Brooks of Woburn, MA and widow of Thomas[1] Fox. With Ann, Lester had *Timothy, Joseph* and *Benjamin.* Ann married third after 1680, when she is still called Ann Lester in her father's will, Isaac Willey of New London. A good treatment of the Lester family by Charles Dyer Parkhurst outlining the events above, appears in a 1934 typescript, *The Lester Family of New London and Groton, Connecticut*, at the Connecticut State Library.

Banks, in his *Topographical Dictionary*, believed that Robert Hempstead was from Steeple Bumstead, co. Essex, England, but a search of records for that area showed only a William Hempstead in 1538, and no mention of a later Robert (Feet of Fines for Essex, P.R.O. Ref. CP25 [a] 12/65 HIL).

There are several reminiscences of Robert Hempstead in the diary of his grandson, Joshua Hempstead, despite the fact that Robert died many years before Joshua was born. The surviving diaries of Joshua Hempstead have been published in one volume by the New London County Historical Society. This detailed account of Joshua's activities is the most significant record of events in New London during the period

1711 through 1758. It is frequently cited here.

Joshua lived on the homestead and remarked that he "Cut down one half of the great yellow apple tree, east from the house, which was planted by my grandfather 90 years agone" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.346) and later, "...cut down one part of the Crotched old apple tree near their [Trumans] pairtree. a very old Tree. I concluded the same age of the Peartree both of my Grandfathers planting who lived but seven year after the Town was first settled wch was in 1646. 99 year ago in January" (*Hempstead Diary*, 5 February 1745/6, p.455).

A literate man, Robert Hempstead was chosen one of the prudential men for "Pequit plantation," 22 February 1648/9 and again the next year (*History of New London*, pp. 58, 65). He was one of 16 gathered to work for the establishment of a mill to grind corn on 10 November 1650 (ibid., p.66). With Thomas Minor and William Nicholls, Robert Hempstead deposed 17 April 1650 regarding the killing of a number of hogs by Indian women (*Winthrop Papers* 6:34).

In a deposition, we are given an approximate age for Robert Hempstead:

> deposed: Apr: 23 1653
>
> The deposition of Robert Hemsted aged about 40 yeares. This deponent saith that he and Isaack Willy carried the chaine in the laying out of Thomas Minors lott at Poquanuch plaines, and the said Thomas and William Hallet made the stakes and sett them downe where they apointed them, and this deponent doth not remember that they measured any further then within the stakes. This deponent further saith that he remembers that the Towne at the towne meeting did order that such meadow as did not fall out to be within the upland that they measured should be reserved: further he saith that he cannot say that all the land was granted or laid out betweene John Austine and Jacob Waterhouse. Further he saith that they did not begin their measure at the pine tree, but did begin at that part of the plaine next birch plaine. For ther is [nearby?] a peice left unlaied out that runneth from John Austins lott narrower and narrower towards mr. Parks his seller. Also he saith that when they came to measure some lotts where the plaine grew Narrower, and were past the cove above the lands now in controversy, The said Thomas Minor about 2 daie after his land was measured said we must now remember to record these lotts from water to water. Further this deponent saith that about a year after when they went about measuring Carie Lathams lott, Cary Latham said he would have a certaine peice of meadow that lay by the land he was to have measured, and Thomas Minor said then we will have our land runne from water to water also. Cary answered what care I whether you run, let me have my lott to my content seing I am put off the plaine. (*Winthrop Papers* 6:280)

A few months after this deposition, Robert Hempstead made his will,

which was proved 13 June 1655.

The Last Will of Robert Hemstid. September 30th, 1653.
I beeing in p[er]fect memory yet mortall, considering ye uncertenty of my time & nothing more certon than my change, God haveinge blessed me with a portion of these outward thinges, doe dispose of this my state as followeth:
Committing myselfe unto God,

Imprimis: I leave unto my daughter Marie that peece of land I have upon the neck called Mamacocke in Lew of Twenty pound to be sould or kept for her propper use & benifit.

Ite[m]: I give unto my daughter aforesaid 55 pound starling to be made up out of my vissable estate & to be paid unto her or her assigns and delivered to her or her assigns, with ye Land aforesaid, at ye age of sixteene.

Item: I give unto my daughter Hannah, Therty ackers of upland upon ye east side of ye great River joyning unto & upon ye southward side of Mr. Winthrop's Land, being ye first Lott Laid out. I give unto her Ten pound starling more to be paid & delivered to her or her assigns with ye Land aforesaid at ye age of sixteene.

Item: Of Land Therty Ackers of upland upon ye east side of ye greate River Lying betwixt ye Lotts of Will Bordman & John Stibbins to be disposed of and sould by ye ffeffies in trust for the use of my children if ocasion doe require.

Item: I give unto my sonne Joshua ye rest of my Land after his mother's decease, Therty Ackers of upland upon ye westward side of Nahantick River at a place called Mezsargents head, which I Leave to my wife Joane freely to dispose of ass she sees good for her own p[ro]per use, only in case my sonne be capable of improuving land before his mother's decease that then hee shall have that land at Mistick.

Item: All ye land that I Leave to my sonne after his mother's decease but what before is exempted, I Leave to the disposing of Joane my wife dureing her life.

Item: All ye rest of my goods I leave to my wife Joane. In case providence so order that she never marrie my will is that some of ye upland I Leave to my sonne she shall have free Leave to dispose of & alsoe make sale of if the benefit of her or her children shall see call for it.

Item: In case my sonne shall Die before he enioy his land, my will is that Mary, my eldest Daughter, shall have my house Lott for her proper use after her mother's decease, & ye Land at mistick if she die without heires to be divided between the two sisters.

Item: In case any of ye children die, that ye portion or portions of ye Deseased shall be given to ye surviving childe or children.

I leave my wife Joane my executrix, & Obadiah Bruen & John Gadger ffeffies in trust to see with my wife her performance of this my will.
Witness my hand, Robert Hemstid

Witnesses heareof:
James Morgan (his mark)
William Meade
This is the last will of Robert Hemstid, returned to be recorded, Drawed out of his owne will, confirmed with his owne hand by me.
Obadiah Bruen, Recorded
The age of my three children:
Mary Hempstid was borne March 26, 1647
Joshua Hempstid my sonne was born June 16, 1649
Hannah Hempstid was borne April 4, 1652.
This I Robert Hempstid testifie under my hand (Manwaring 1:126)

An Inventory of the goods of Robert Hempstead November 17 1654

Imprimis one Fetherbed and boulster with one flock bed and bolster	06.10.00
one pear of [ ]sheetes w[i]th one rugg and two blankets	03.00.00
one small flock bed and boulster	00.15.00
4 [ ] pillows w[i]th and blanket	01.00.00
1 bedsted curtains and [ ] w[i]th a matt	01.10.00
3 brass kettles and a halfe with [ ] kettle	02.08.00
1 warming pan 19£ of pewter without still	03.07.00
3 iron potts with skillet	02.01.00
3 peare of pothookes 1 fire pan w[i]th peare of tonges	00.13.06
1 [ ] w[i]thout one peare bellowes	00.05.00
[ ] ware	01.18.06
2 [ ] w[i]th one cross cutt saw	00.11.00
1 p[ ] w[i]th iron[ ]	00.18.00
1 peare of stillyardes	01.00.00
3 ar[ ] pitt w[i]th andeirons	00.12.00
[ ]	00.14.00
2 gridiron baggs w[i]th two Hogsheds and two barrells	00.16.00
1 pan [ ] tub w[i]th on butter tubbe	00.06.00
3 milke [ ] w[i]th two hoggheds more	00.12.00
1 [ ] stone w[i]thout small the	00.18.00
1 spade a th[ ] and one [ ]	02.02.06
2 Tables 4 chere[ ] and two sives	01.03.00
2 bra[ ]es	00.06.00
2 cowes 8 yeere old 2 cows 7 year old 1 cow 5 yere old	25.00.00
[ ] steeres two yeer old	07.00.00
Total	65.06.06

Children, surname *HEMPSTEAD:*

i. **MARY**[2], born New London, CT 26 March 1647 (Manwaring 1:126), "the first child of English parents born in this town (*Hempstead*

Diary, p.656); died New London 26 December 1711 (ibid.); married 28 [or 25] September 1665 (NLVR 1:4) **ROBERT DOUGLAS**, born Scotland 1639, died New London 15 January 1715/6, "Uncle Robert Douglass Died this Morning Suddenly. was taken Sick last night. he was at Town yesterday well" (ibid., p.52), son of William and Ann (Mattle) Douglas (*History of New London*, p.300).
Children, named in father's will, the first three "baptised since 5 October 1670" (NLCh 1:81), surname *Douglas*:

1) **William**, named in father's will (NL Probate #1812)
2) **Ann**, named in father's will (ibid.)
3) **Mary**, probably died young, not in father's will
4) **Hannah**, baptized 28 May 1673 (NLCh 1:85)
5) **Sarah**, baptized 31 January 1674[/5] (NLCh 1:87)
6) **Elizabeth**, baptized 17 June 1677 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.297)
7) **Thomas**, baptized New London 22 June 1679 (NLCh 1:92)
8) **Phebe**, baptized 7 August 1681 (NLCh 1:95)
9) **Susannah**, baptized 9 October 1692 (NLCh 1:100)
10) **Ruth**, baptized 9 October 1692 (NLCh 1:100)

ii. **JOSHUA**, born 16 June 1649 (Manwaring 1:126); died 1687 (*Hempstead Diary*, x); married 1669 **ELIZABETH LARRABEE**, born Saybrook, CT 23 January 1652[/3] (SVR 1:15), daughter of Greenfield and Phebe (Brown)(Lee) Larrabee (see Lee Chapter).
Children, surname *Hempstead*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born New London 2 September 1670 (NLVR 1:7)
2) **Phebe**, baptized New London 12 February 1670/1 [sic] (NLCh 1:89)
3) **Elizabeth**, baptized New London 29 December 1672 (NLCh 1:85)
4) **Mary**, born New London January 1674 bpt 28 March 1675 (NLCh 1:87)
5) **Phebe**, baptized New London 16 July 1676 (NLCh 1:89)
6) **Joshua**, born New London 1 September 1678 (**the diarist**)(NLVR 1:13)
7) **Hannah**, baptized New London 30 January 1680/1 (NLCh 1:94)
8) **Patience**, born after 7 October 1683 when father wrote will
9) **Lucy**, born after 7 October 1683 when father wrote will

\+ iii. **HANNAH**, born New London 11 April 1652 (Manwaring 1:126); died New London 26 April 1729, "Aunt Waller died about one of the Clock Sick but one day Aged 77 years. She was my Grandfather Hempsteds youngest daughter & Child & Born here near this house in an old one in April 1652" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.209); married first New London 22 September 1670 (NLVR 1:7) **ABEL MOORE**, son of Miles and Isabel (Joyner) Moore of Boston;

married second as his third wife circa 1690 **SAMUEL[3] WALLER**, (see Waller Chapter).

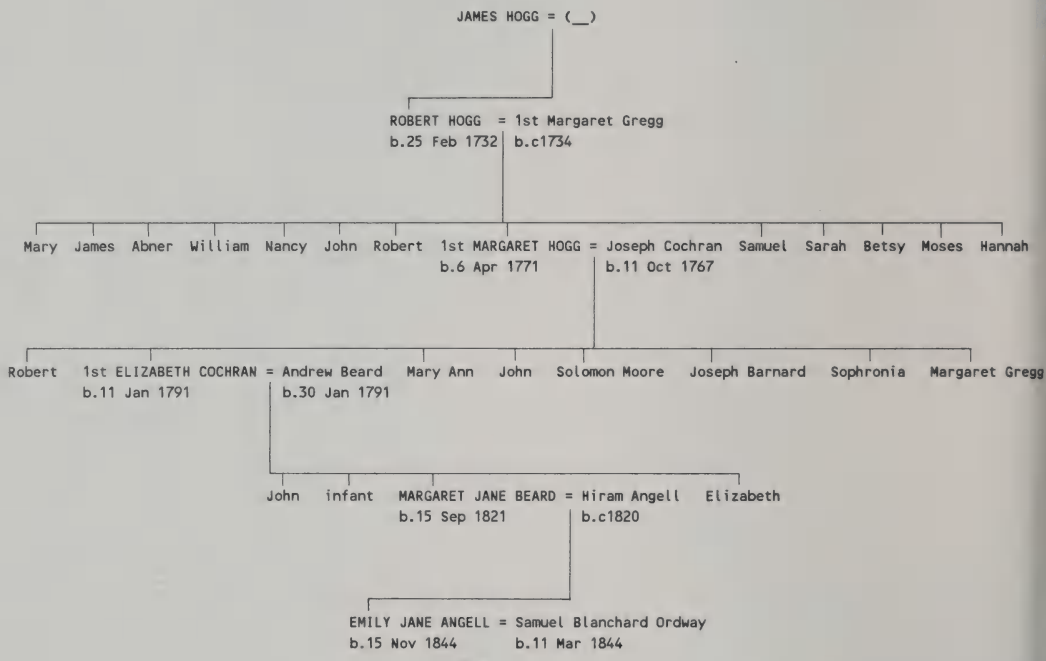
Children, surname *Moore*:

1) **Miles**, baptized 10 March 1671/2 (NLCh 1:84)
2) **Abel**, born 14 July 1674, baptized 9 August 1674 (NLCh 1:86)
3) **Mary**, baptized 28 July 1678 (NLCh 1:91)
4) **John**, baptized 7 August 1681 (NLCh 1:95)
5) **Joshua**

Children, surname *Waller*:

6) **Elizabeth**, born 1691 (see Waller Chapter)
7) **Hannah**, born 1693 (see Waller Chapter)

HOGG


JAMES HOGG = (__)
ROBERT HOGG b.25 Feb 1732 = 1st Margaret Gregg b.c1734
Mary
James
Abner
William
Nancy
John
Robert
1st MARGARET HOGG b.6 Apr 1771 = Joseph Cochran b.11 Oct 1767
Samuel
Sarah
Betsy
Moses
Hannah
Robert
1st ELIZABETH COCHRAN b.11 Jan 1791 = Andrew Beard b.30 Jan 1791
Mary Ann
John
Solomon Moore
Joseph Barnard
Sophronia
Margaret Gregg
John
infant
MARGARET JANE BEARD b.15 Sep 1821 = Hiram Angell b.c1820
Elizabeth
EMILY JANE ANGELL b.15 Nov 1844 = Samuel Blanchard Ordway b.11 Mar 1844

HOGG

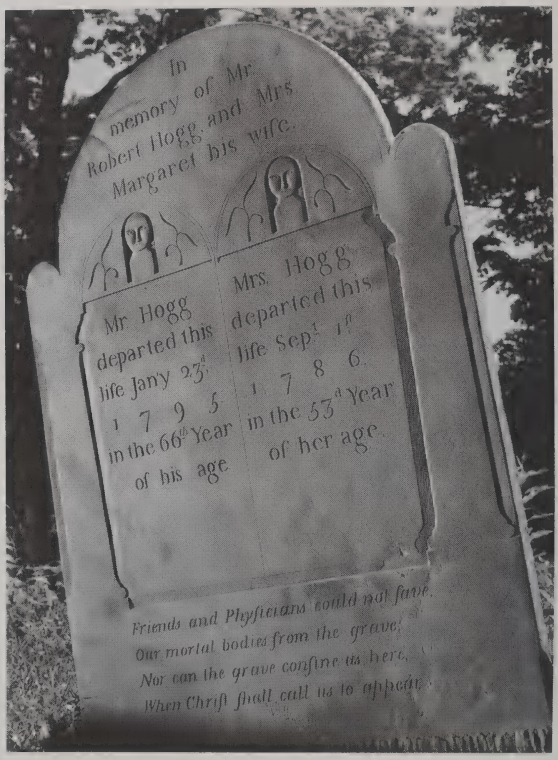
JAMES[A] HOGG, by tradition, the father of Robert Hogg (*History of New Boston*, p.423).

The tradition recorded in the *History of New Boston*, states that Robert Hogg came to America in 1754 and settled in New Boston in 1756. Nothing further is known of his parents or where they may have come from in Ireland.

Child, surname *HOGG*:

\+ i. **ROBERT[1]**, born circa 1730-32 (*History of New Boston*, p.423)

ROBERT[1] HOGG (James[A]), born by tradition Northern Ireland 25 February 1732 (*History of New Boston*, p.423), but by calculation circa 1730; died New Boston, NH 23 January 1795, in his 66th year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married first before 1759 **MARGARET[3] GREGG**, born Londonderry, NH circa 1734 (calculated from age at death), died New Boston 1 September 1786 of consumption, in her 53rd year (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston & *History of New Boston*, p.423), daughter of Lt. **SAMUEL[2]** and **MARY (MOORE) GREGG** (see Gregg Chapter); married second circa 1790 **MARY** _____, probably born circa 1751, living 26 January 1833 (Hillsborough Deed 172:248), but likely died as "widow Hogg" New Boston 19 April 1839 of apoplexy, age 88 years (NHVR).



Gravestone of Robert and Margaret (Gregg) Hogg

By tradition, Robert Hogg came to America when he was 22 years old, circa 1754. Although this arrival date fits comfortably with the first Robert Hogg deed in the Province of New Hampshire, in which Samuel Hogg of Hampstead, NH, sailor, sold land in Starkstown's second range, lot 17 containing 50 acres to Robert Hogg in return for Robert's clearing and settling the 11th lot in the first range on 30 May 1754 (NHPD 44:152), this is not our Robert Hogg, who later settled in New Boston.

Our Robert Hogg makes his first appearance in Londonderry, as a weaver, purchasing 60 acres in Londonderry and a meadow in Windham from Andrew Thompson of Londonderry, weaver on 14 February 1756 (NHPD 86:197).

On 1 February 1765, Robert Hogg of Londonderry paid £2,485 to Robert and Zibiah Livingstone of New Boston for lots 60, 61 and 62, containing 150 acres in New Boston (NHPD 86:169). Later that same year, Robert Hogg of New Boston, weaver, sold the meadow in Windham to Samuel Anderson of Londonderry (NHPD 79:388). Three years later, as Robert Hogg of New Boston, yeoman, he sold the land in Londonderry he bought of Andrew Thompson (NHPD 108:12).

Once he settled in New Boston, Robert Hogg held many town offices. He was a surveyor of highways in 1770, 1774, 1775, and 1776 (New Boston Town Records, B:42,51,56,62). He was town constable in 1780 (ibid., B:127). With John Smith and Nehemiah Dodge, Robert Hogg was elected to serve on the town's Committee of Safety to deal with Revolutionary War matters on 24 March 1777 (ibid., B:92).

After the war, Robert Hogg was among those who sided with John Cochran and the other selectmen in opposing the election of Dr. Jonathan Gove as representative (ibid., 2:169). Robert Hogg was a tythingman in 1785 and 1787 (ibid., 1:178,214).

With other leading members of the town, Robert Hogg protested the suspension of the collection of the war rate in 1785 and again in 1786 (ibid., 1:184).

The inventry of the estate of Mr Robert Hogg late of New boston deseast taken Feby 22nd ye 95

	D. C.
Real estate prised at	633.00
Personal estate one old mare at	15.00
One young horse at	50.00
One yearling colt at	26.00
One pare of oxen at	45.00
One pare of three year old stears at	32.00
One pare of two years old stears at	26.00
One old brindle cow at	10.50
One old red cow at	10.00

One brindle cow 8 years old	11.00
One young brindle cow	11.00
One heffer	13.00
One brindle heffer 3 years old	03.00
One dto	03.50
One yallow hiffer 2 years old	05.50
One red hiffer 2 years old	06.00
One yearling stear	05.50
One yearlin hiffer	05.00
One Dto	04.50
One yearlin bull	06.00
One pare of ster Calves	03.00
One read stear calf	02.50
One red hiffer calf	02.00
One black Dto	12.00
One black Dto	06.00
Eight sheep	12.00
One cart	06.00
One large braking ut plow	03.00
One small Dto	03.00
One seed plow	02.00
One large yoke at	00.75
One small Dto	00.50
One large chain	02.50
One new draft chain	02.00
One old draft chain	00.50
Three iron bars	05.00
One iron harrow	01.33
One ax at	00.33
One old hay fork	00.12
One old dung fork	00.17
One iron cops & pin	00.50
Nine new harrow teeth	01.75
The wareing aparrel	
One new outside coat	04.00
One old outside coat	02.00
One green coat jacket & brichs	01.27
Another suit	05.00
One coat	01.00
Black Jacket & Brechs	02.50
Jacket & Brecks	02.50
One Jacket	00.67
One great coat	01.50
One Jacket	00.50
Three shirts	00.25
One pare of trowsers	00.50

One frock	00.17
One pare of hose	00.50
One pare of hoes	00.25
One pare of Dto	00.12
One pare of Lagings	00.35
One pare of boots	02.00
One pare of shoes	00.42
One pare Dto	00.34
One hat	00.42
Three shots	11.00
One bed & furniture	11.00
One bed	01.67
One bed	04.00
One old chist & a case of Botels	02.00
One old gun	02.00
One old lantern	00.17
One sadle	05.00
One half bushel measure	00.17
Five old caskes	00.20
Two tubs	01.00
One old bridle	00.25
Thirteen new barrells	04.34
Foreteen old barrels	02.00
One old hoggshead	00.67
One loom and tackling	04.00
One small dishkittle	00.50
One table	00.67
Seven old chain	01.00
Arthen ware	01.00
One chirn	00.58
One chirns	00.50
One Dto	00.25
One Buttertub	00.50
One Dto	00.12
One Case of knives & forks	00.34
Two candlesticks	00.12
One bible	00.34
One book	01.00
One Dto	00.17
One Dto	00.67
One Note of hand dated Novr 6th 1794 on Interest	58.00
One Note of hand dated Aprl 7th 1789 on Interest	11.56
One Note of hand dated Febry 22nd 1795	06.94
one Note of hand Dated October 15th 1790 Sined by Daniell Miltimore to Robert Hogg and others his part of sd Note	22.34

Cash	30.54
One old Brass Comb	00.34
One Iron Dto	01.00
one fire Shovel	00.50
Two meal Baggs	00.75
one hat	01.00
	136.23

Nn Clark
Solm Dodge
James Ferson

An adition to the inventory of the Estate of Robert Hogg late of New boston Deceast Viz

one pew in the meeting house	20.00
one hogshead	00.50
one old Chain	00.66
	21.16

New Boston March 7th 1796
Nin Clark
James Ferson
Solon Dodge

(Hillsborough Probate #02222)

Children, "Their children were thirteen in number some dying young" (*History of New Boston*, p.423), surname *HOGG*:

i. **MARY**[2], living 6 March 1828 (Hillsborough Deed 154:256); married **TOBIAS BUTLER**, born Ireland circa 1746 (*History of Antrim*, p.395), died Hillsboro, NH 1829, age 83 (ibid.). He was educated for a Roman Catholic priest (ibid.).
Children, surname *Butler*:
1) **Susan** (*History of Antrim*, p.395)
2) **James** (ibid.)
3) **Robert** (ibid.)
4) **Margaret** (ibid.)
5) **Samuel**, born circa 1793 (calculated from age at death)
6) **Joseph** (*History of Antrim*, p.396)
7) **Thomas**, born 1799 (ibid.)
8) **John** (ibid.)
9) **Nancy** (ibid.)

ii. **JAMES**, born Londonderry, NH 17 November 1755 (Radford report, August 1990); died Warrensville Twp, Cuyahoga Co.,

OH in 1817 (ibid.); married 17 November 1785 **JENNET MORRISON**, born circa 1764, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (_____) Morrison (ibid.). They settled in Warrensville, OH. He changed his name to Prentis in the NH Legislature by a Bill passed 14 December 1808 (Legislative Acts 18:51), then of Langdon. Revolutionary War soldier.

Children, #2-7 named in name-change petition, originally surnamed *Hogg*, after 1808 surname *Prentis*:

1) **Margaret**, born Francestown, NH circa 1785
2) **Betsey**, born Francestown circa 1787
3) **Robert**, born Francestown circa 1790
4) **Sally**, born Francestown circa 1793
5) **Cyrus**, born Francestown 10 February 1797
6) **James**, born Francestown 10 December 1798
7) **Samuel M.**, born Francestown circa 1801

iii. **Lieut. ABNER**, born Londonderry, NH 15 February 1759 (NHVR); died 16 October 1856, age 97 years 8 months 1 day (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston, where his inscription says, "Born in Derry Feb. 15, 1759 Came to New Boston at the age of five with his father Robert Hogg, a native of Ireland, and of Scotch descent, served 3½ yrs. in the war of the Revolution was engaged in the decisive battles at Saratoga, Monmouth & Yorktown was elected to the N.H. Legislature in 1844 and 45 He died Oct. 16. 1856 AE 97 yrs 8 mos. & 1 day"); married New Boston 21 October 1784 by Rev. Solomon Moar (NHVR) **ROSANNAH FERSON**, born circa 1762, died 20 August 1855, age 93 years 1 month 20 days (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston), daughter of James and Janet (Lesley) Ferson (*History of New Boston*, p.352). Revolutionary War veteran and a personal friend of President Pierce.

Children, surname *Hogg*:

1) **Sarah F.**, born New Boston 26 July 1785 (NHVR)
2) **Robert**, born New Boston 25 June 1787 (NHVR)
3) **Hannah**, born New Boston 5 July 1790 (NHVR)
4) **Hannah**, born New Boston 17 October 1792 (NHVR)
5) **Jennet F.**, born New Boston 9 June 1799 (NHVR)
6) **Polly L.**, born New Boston 2 July 1802 (NHVR)
7) **Rebecca**, born New Boston 11 May 1806 (NHVR)

iv. **WILLIAM**, born Londonderry, NH 15 February 1761 (Moretown, VT VRs, p.103); died Moretown, VT 9 June 1841, age 80 (ibid.); married before 1788 (birth of first child) **ELIZABETH FERSON**, born 13 March 1761 (Moretown, VT VRs, p.103), died Moretown 9 September 1842, age 81 (ibid.). Changed his name to Prentis in the NH Legislature by a Bill passed 14 December 1808

(Legislative Acts 18:51).
Children, originally surnamed *Hogg*, after 1808 surname *Prentis*:
1) **Margaret**, born 31 August 1788 (Moretown VRs, p.103)
2) **Anna**, born 3 June 1791 (ibid.)
3) **Robert**, born 12 August 1794 (ibid.)
4) **William**, born 29 December 1797 (ibid.)

v. **NANCY**, born Londonderry, NH circa 1763; died Orange, OH 17 October 1845, age 82 (maiden name Prentis on gravestone, Patterson cemetery, Orange Twp, Delaware Co., OH); married before 1800 **THOMAS PATTERSON**, born circa 1766, died Orange, OH 13 March 1835, age 69 (gravestone, ibid.).
Children, list probably incomplete, surname *Patterson*:
1) **Betsey**, born circa 1800 (calculated from age at death, gravestone, Patterson cemetery)
2) **Samuel**, born 4 April 1803

vi. **JOHN**, born New Boston, NH circa 1767 (*History of Acworth*, p.258); died 1842 (ibid.); married before 1804 (calculated from number of children living in 1808) **POLLY BROWN** and died Plainfield, NH. Changed his name to Prentis in NH Legislature by a Bill passed 14 December 1808, then of Acworth, NH (Legislative Acts 18:51). Eight children alluded to in *History of Acworth*.
Children, #1-3 seen in name-change petition, originally surnamed *Hogg*, after 1808 surname *Prentis*:
1) **Elizabeth**, living 1808
2) **John**, living 1808
3) **Luther**, living 1808
4) **Sarah**, probably born after 1808 (*History of Acworth*, p.258)

vii. **ROBERT**, born New Boston, NH say 1769; married New Boston 9 September 1794 (NHVR) **ELENOR CLARK**, daughter of Ephraim and Huldah (Clement) Clark (*History of Acworth*, p.199). Robert Hogg changed his name to Huntley in the NH Legislature in 1807 (Legislative Acts 17:16).
Children, #1-6 originally surnamed *Hogg*, after 1807 surname *Huntley*:
1) **Clark**, born say 1795 (*History of Acworth*, p.231)
2) **Eleanor**, born say 1797 (ibid.)
3) **Margaret**, born say 1799 (ibid.)
4) **Lucinda**, born say 1801 (ibid.)
5) **Clarissa**, born say 1803 (ibid.)
6) **Lucy**, born say 1807 (ibid.)
7) **Levi**, born say 1809 (ibid.)
8) **Allen**, born Marlow, NH circa 1810 (NHVR death)

+ viii. **MARGARET**, born New Boston, NH 6 April 1771; died New Boston 4 September 1840, age 69 years of consumption (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston; NHVR); married as his first wife **JOSEPH[5] COCHRAN** (see Cochran Chapter).

ix. **SAMUEL**, born New Boston, NH 8 October 1775 (Radford report, September 1988); married New Boston 8 February 1798 (NHVR) **LYDIA CLARK**, perhaps died as "Mrs. Prentiss, wife of Samuel" Walpole, NH 4 March 1849, age 72 years (NHVR), daughter of Ephraim and Huldah (Clement) Clark (*History of Acworth*, p. 199). Samuel changed his name, and that of his wife and living children, to Prentis in NH Legislature by a Bill passed 14 December 1808, then of Acworth, NH.

Children, #1-5 seen in name-change petition, originally surnamed *Hogg*, after 1808 surname *Prentis*:

1) **Polley C.**, born say 1799
2) **Samuel**, born say 1800 (from age at death, NHVR)
3) **Ephraim C.**, born say 1803
4) **Margaret G.**, born say 1805
5) **Theron**, born 1808 (from age at death, NHVR)
6) **Willard** (*History of Acworth*, p.258), probably born after 1808
7) **Nancy** (ibid.), probably born after 1808

x. **SARAH**, born circa 1776 (calculated from age at death); died New Boston 26 February 1845, age 69 (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston); married Goffstown, NH 17 April 1804 **STEPHEN FERSON**, died New Boston Poor Farm 3 July 1863, son of James and Mary (McNeil) Ferson (*History of New Boston*, p.353). They "had an interesting family of children, but all died young save one who is an idiot. He [Stephen] became poor through intemperance, and died at the poor farm..., his wife dying some years previous" (*History of New Boston*, p.424).

Child, only one see, though others alluded to above:

1) **Paul**, died New Boston 11 August 1806, age 1 year 7 mo, 10 days (gravestone, Old Burying Ground, New Boston).

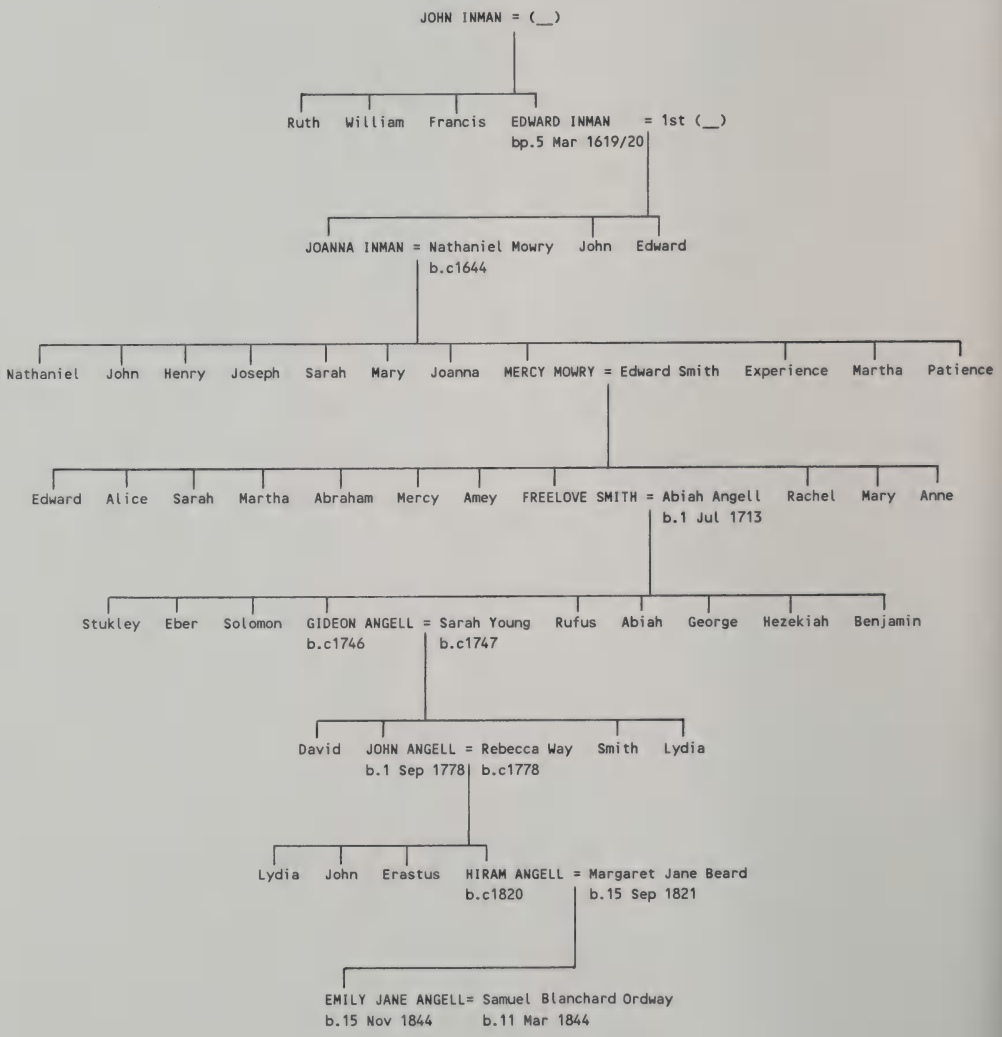
xi. **BETSY**, supposed to have married **SAMUEL FISHER** and moved to NY & PA (*History of New Boston*, p.424), but unseen here.

Children, possibly with second wife, surname *HOGG*:

xii. **MOSES**, born 1780s; living 26 January 1833 (Hillsborough Deed 172:248); possibly married Goffstown 24 April 1806 (NHVR) **SALLY KITTRIDGE**.

xiii. **HANNAH**, born 1780s; living 1850 (New Boston, Hillsborough Co., federal census, family 183/193); married before 1833 (Hillsborough Deed 172:248) **JOHN ROLLINGS**, of Mont Vernon, NH, living 1850 (New Boston, Hillsborough Co., federal census, family 183/193).

INMAN


JOHN INMAN = (__)
Ruth
William
Francis
EDWARD INMAN = 1st (__)
bp.5 Mar 1619/20
JOANNA INMAN = Nathaniel Mowry
b.c1644
John
Edward
Nathaniel
John
Henry
Joseph
Sarah
Mary
Joanna
MERCY MOWRY = Edward Smith
Experience
Martha
Patience
Edward
Alice
Sarah
Martha
Abraham
Mercy
Amey
FREELOVE SMITH = Abiah Angell
b.1 Jul 1713
Rachel
Mary
Anne
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746
b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

INMAN

Proof is lacking of the English origin of Edward Inman, a wealthy fox glover, who settled in Providence, RI after a brief appearance in Warwick, RI. However, a baptism in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, London generally fits what is known of the colonist and is presented here with possible siblings in hopes that further research will either prove or disprove the connection.

JOHN INMAN, born say 1580s; died after 1620; married a woman whose name is not seen.

Children, from St Margaret, Westminster parish register, surname *INMAN*:

i. **RUTH**, baptized St Margaret, Westminster 17 August 1612

ii. **WILLIAM**, baptized St Margaret, Westminster 5 May 1616; married before 1641 **JOAN** _____.
Children, surname *Inman*:
1) **William**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 29 January 1641/2
2) **Elizabeth**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 12 October 1642
3) **Margaret**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 15 February 1646/7
4) **John**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 19 December 1647
5) **Ann**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 19 May 1649
6) **Elizabeth**, baptized St Margaret Westminster 20 September 1652

iii. **FRANCIS**, baptized St Margaret, Westminster 26 April 1618

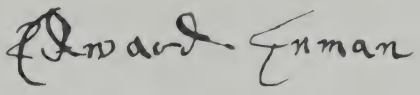
\+ iv. **EDWARD**, baptized St Margaret, Westminster 5 March 1619/20, possibly the immigrant to Rhode Island.

When Abraham Inman of Westmoreland County, VA wrote his will 18 April 1662, he left a bequest to Anne, the wife of one Michael Phillips. Since Edward Inman, the immigrant to Providence, RI, married as his second wife, the widow of one Michael Phillips, it has been suggested that Edward and Abraham could be related. A close look at the chronology of the Rhode Island man's appearances shows that these are separate individuals.

Michael Phillips of Rhode Island had a wife named Barbara, not Anne. Their children were born within the period 1651 to 1675 and probably within 1651 to 1668. The children were clearly with wife Barbara, from the gifts of land, etc., given by Barbara's second husband to the Phillips children.

Michael Phillips appears in 1657 in Westmoreland County, VA and makes sporadic appearances well into the 1690s. Michael Phillips of Rhode Island is not seen directly after 1668 when he became a freeman and is certainly dead by 1676 when his wife was remarried.

EDWARD[1] INMAN, possibly the one baptized St. Margaret Westminster, London 5 March 1619/20 (parish register), if so, then son of John Inman; died Providence, RI before 17 August 1706 when an inventory of his estate was taken (*ERP* X:88); married first before 1646 _____ _____, an unseen wife who was mother of their three children and who died in New England before 13 August 1676 when her husband is certainly remarried; married second between 1668 when her Phillips husband was a freeman at Newport, RI, and 13 August 1676, when Francis Brinley claimed Edward Inman would not pay the debt of Michael Phillips (*ERP* XV:151) **BARBARA (_____) PHILLIPS**, born say late 1620s, died after late 1706 when officials from the town of Providence went to speak with her about the administration of Edward's estate (*ERP* X:88-91), widow of Michael Phillips.



With Michael Phillips, Barbara had six children, *John*, *William*, *James*, *Richard*, *Joseph*, and *Alice*, all of whom appear to have been born between 1651 and 1667. Michael Phillips may have died shortly after his appearance on the freeman's list for Newport.

Edward Inman was recorded as an inhabitant of Warwick, RI before 5 June 1648 (Warwick Town Records, p.79), "receaved in order as they came first." His name appears between that of John Downing and James Sweete. The birth of his eldest son, however, is recorded just one month later, 18 July 1648, in Braintree, MA, in a record which unfortunately does not name Edward's wife, the mother of their son John. The Inmans are not seen again in Braintree.

The Warwick town council ordered that John Downing and Edward Inman should have their lots next to the Indian Field, with only a path left between the Indian field and their lots, the Indian field being over against Mr Houldens (Warwick Town Records, p.90).

Inman was one of the men who obtained a free grant of twenty-five acres of land and right of commonage in Providence 19 2mo 1645, but may not have settled there for some years (*ERP* II:30). He was also among those that had paid their purchase money and had quittances circa 1640s (*ERP* II:31). There is no hint in the Warwick records regarding Inman's reasons for moving away, certainly he had no close philosophical ties to the people of Providence, as subsequent events would illustrate.

He had moved to Providence by 27 October 1651 when he was recorded as a townsman and was granted a small piece of ground by the place where his house was, provided it was no damage to the highway (*ERP* II:60). Later it was found that some of this land was needed for the

highway and on 7 10mo 1652 Thomas Harris and Gregory Dexter were ordered to lay out more ground for him as compensation (*ERP* II:66).

Because his first wife is unknown, the significance of his appearances with men such as James Ashton and Thomas Hopkins cannot be calculated. Certainly he was highly regarded in his first years at Providence, always being treated as a valued neighbor. With James Ashton, he witnessed the request of John Warner, who, about to leave for Old England, was forced to leave his child, Rachel Warner, behind, and asked that Thomas Olney and others watch over her (11 July 1652, Warwick TR, p.328-9).

Francis Brinley, in a letter dated 13 August 1676, appealled to Mr. John Whipple that Michael Phillips during his life was indebted to him and that Edward Inman having married Phillips' relict should be liable for the debt. Brinley said that he had spoken to Inman about this often and that Inman promised to pay the £2.16.0, but had not done so (*ERP* XV:151).

Although he may have been slow to pay this particular debt for his second wife, he made a special point of providing well for her Phillips children.

On 17 August 1686, Edward Inman Sr. deeded Joshua Clark, formerly of Newport but now of Providence, for good respect, "and for that said Clarke married with the daughter of my now wife, and for the propegateing of a Neighbourhood," 66 acres in Providence near Wasquadomsett, part of the tract of land allowed to Inman and his partners by Providence (*ERP* V:157).

Edward and Barbara Inman settled lands on the Pawtucket River ten miles north of Providence on Barbara's three sons, John, James and Richard Phillips on 22 May 1689. Barbara made her mark (*ERP* XX:271-2). Edward Inman Sr. and wife, Barbara, deeded to son-in-law Richard Phillipps of Providence twenty acres in Wesquadomesett on 26 May 1695. Barbara made her mark (*ERP* V:177).

By 3 January 1653 he had built a dwelling in a convenient place for his trade of dressing fox gloves. Since it was not on his homelot, there was some discussion of whether he should forfeit the homelot, but the town's decision was to allow him to retain it (*ERP* II:68). This is the first suggestion of Edward Inman's separation from the tiny settlement. It is possible that his religious or philosophical orientation was not completely compatible with that of the other settlers. Less than ten years after this homelot controversy, Inman and others became even further physically removed from the established government in Providence, as will be seen.

Edward Inman was received a purchaser 27 2mo 1658 and as such attended later meetings of the purchasers (*ERP* II:112, III:12). On that same date, Inman was ordered to pay Samuel Bennett 12s of the 30s he

was to pay the town (*ERP* II:113).

He was called to public service many times including stints as a juryman in 1655/6, 1657, 1659, 1659/60, 1663, 1667, and 1680/1, Commissioner in 1658 and 1662, grand juror 1661, and deputy 1666-68, 1672, 1674, 1676-78 (*ERP* II:92,108,110,116,123, III:23,37,85,109,122,221, IV:1, VIII:14,20,25,92, XV:153,154,168). However, he did not always serve, and was fined at least once for not appearing to serve on the jury. This fine of 20s was laid against him at the General Court 29 March 1681 (Newport Ct Bk A: 57/59). He was added to the Town Council for the levying of the rate 22 September 1659 (*ERP* II:119) and chosen again in June 1660 (*ERP* II:131). On 17 December 1664, Edward Inman was chosen one of the seven men to levy the General Assembly's rate (*ERP* III:58). With Thomas Hopkins, he acted as surveyor of highways in 1666 (*ERP* III:83).

Edward Inman was eleventh on a list of Providence men who swore allegiance to King Charles II on 31 May 1666 (*ERP* III:101).

Edward Inman witnessed the deed of Thomas Roberts 27 July 1658 (*ERP* IV:260) and performed the same service for Robert Colwell the same day (*ERP* V:2). Edward Inman witnessed the deed of Roger Mowry of Providence to William Carpenter of Pautuxett 3 February 1661[/2] (*ERP* I:85-6, XXI:53). On 1 April 1664, Edward Inman witnessed the deed of George Way to Thomas Walling (*ERP* XIV:50). Edward Inman witnessed the deed of William Field to Zachary Rhodes on 27 March 1665 (*ERP* V:57). Edward Inman Sr. witnessed the deed of his daughter, Joanna Mowry and her husband, Nathaniel Mowry 27 December 1695 (*ERP* V:107). With Walter Rhodes, Edward Inman deposed that they had heard Thomas Walling of Providence say he had sold his share of meadow and half his right of commonage to Daniel Abbott of Providence (*ERP* XIV:30-1).

At Providence on 11 3mo 1661, Roger Williams wrote a letter to the Town Council including remarks of Edward Inman, who testified regarding the tragic case of John Clawson. Clawson was attacked by an Indian with a broad ax who sprang from behind barberry bushes, splitting Clawson's chest open. As Clawson lay dying he attempted to speak several times. Inman stated that he had heard John Clawson complain of other men, such as Roger Mowry, Samuel Bennet, Mr. Arnold, but never of Roger Williams. Williams claimed that Clawson had meant by saying his "Maister his Goods," that Clawson intended to leave his property to Williams. Clawson speaking, "by fits," and not being able to answer a word to many questions, in the morning when he "much desired to speak & said, Lift me up & was lift up by Ben: Hernden & Robt Colwell, he could not speake one word," was never able to repeat his intentions before he died (*ERP* XV:83-4).

At a Town Meeting 6 December 1661, the Town Deputies were ordered to "cause Johana Harrad to com before them And to See what Securetye may be put in, to cleare the Towne of what charges may arise concerning her, And if none will put in Sufficient Securety then to Send her back againe unto Boston and this to be don without delay" (*ERP*, XV:87-8). Two years later on 7 December 1663 it was ordered that the bond of the same date, signed and sealed by Edward Inman and Thomas Hopkins,

> "and delivered unto the Towne for theire Securitye from any charge that they might Expend for the releife of Johanna Harrud; (Tho: Hopkins having desired the saide Bond to be returned unto him,) it shall be returned unto the said Tho: Hopkins; by the Towne Clarke;" (*ERP* III:36).

This Thomas Hopkins was son of William and Joan (Arnold) Hopkins of Yeovil, Somersetshire, baptized 1616 and died Oyster Bay, NY 1684, his wife Elizabeth is unidentified. This Johanna Harrud was the sister of John Harrod of Patucksett. She became the second wife of Roger Ammidowne at Rehoboth 27 December 1668, and died 1 July 1711. She was of childbearing age at the time of her marriage, but beyond this we know nothing of her.

It seems curious that Hopkins and Inman would take responsibility for someone who had no relationship to them. It is possible that there was some connection between Edward Inman's unknown first wife and Johanna Harrud. It is equally possible that she was a servant in the households of Inman and Hopkins.

It is difficult to assess Edward Inman's relative wealth. He is treated with respect in early Providence and is called a fox glover, indicating that he was a skilled tradesman. In June 1652, Edward Inman paid a rate of 4s (*ERP* XV:63). Edward Inman paid a rate of 10 shillings in June 1671, an average amount for citizens of Providence (*ERP* XV:135). With William Harris, Thomas Arnold Sr. and Thomas Field, Edward Inman drew up their grievances about the rates and brought it to the Providence Town Meeting 25 December 1671. William Harris read a paper regarding this problem and it was delivered to the town the next quarter day (*ERP* III:204). On 1 July 1679, Edward Inman paid a rate of £0.1.10½ (*ERP* XV:190) and on 16 July 1680 paid rates of 4d, 6d and 10s (*ERP* XV:209, 213) and 25 January 1680/1 £0.1.6 (*ERP* XV:225). One anker (ten gallons) of liquor was charged to him in a list dated 16 June, possibly 1656 (*ERP* II:22). On 10 June 1657 he was charged with 2 ankers of rum and on 3 August with one more anker of rum (*ERP* II:24). On 27 July 1663, Edward Inman gave notice that he had landed 2 ankers of liquors (*ERP* II:27).

Inman's land dealings began in the normal way, with modest purchases

and the standard town lotteries. On 13 December 1652 he bought an acre by Mooshawsuck River from Thomas Harris (*ERP* II:13). Thomas Harris sold five acres to James Braddish in 1654 which was bordered by Edward Inman's house (*ERP* II:14). Inman was granted 5 acres between Mr. Scott's meadow and Mr. Dexter's bridge 27 January 1656 (*ERP* II:99) and took his share of meadow on the north side of George Way's home share, 7 12mo 1658 (*ERP* II:20). Edward Inman of Providence sold to William Carpenter of Pautuxett 60 acres near Rockey Hill 19 12mo 1658 (*ERP* I:98).

Inman deeded to Zachariah Rhoades of Pautuxett a full townsman's right in the common of Providence, being the one Inman acquired from James Bradish 5 February 1661 (*ERP* I:86-7).

On 27 February 1664 and 27 October 1665 the town gave him permission to exchange land (*ERP* III:50, 66). There was concern that the grant of a share of meadow to John Smith, the miller, might impinge on a parcel of land desired by Edward Inman, and Inman's priority was confirmed at a town meeting 3 October 1664 (*ERP* III:57).

With Thomas Walling, Edward Inman brought a bill before the Town Meeting asking that 50 acres of upland be laid out to each purchaser. The bill was referred to the next meeting. This ultimately appears to have resulted in the division of fifty acres around Fox Hill (*ERP* III:65, 68), of which division Edward Inman received lot #73 on 19 February 1665 (*ERP* III:73). Having laid down land to the town as commonage, a grant of land and meadow about a mile and a half from Loquasqussuck was recorded to him 19 February 1665[/6] (*ERP* III:70).

On 14 May 1666 he and John Mowry bought of William Manannion of Punskepage, MA, a Wampanoag, for good consideration, 2000 acres lying from Loquesit northward, bounding partly on Pawtucket River (*RI Land Evidences* 1:20). This enormous parcel was the first controversial purchase of land by Inman and his associates, apparently exceeding the autonomy ordinarily allowed colonists. Inman was considered the leader of the group who had split away, for in subsequent deeds, when Providence granted land bordering this purchase, it was called the land of "Inman and his associates." This land was not purchased with the permission of the Town of Providence, and caused much upset among the town fathers.

At a town meeting 20 September 1662 it was ordered that Edward Inman and two others should meet and "cast up all accountes concerning o^{r} inland Buissenesse, and to order Every mans part what it is and to finish the matter by this day fortnight:" (*ERP* III:27). This must have settled the problem, for it was not discussed again in the public record for more than a decade.

Edward Inman, of Providence, now using the title "planter," sold his dwelling to Stephen Paine, Sr. of Rehoboth, merchant, 2 September 1667

(*ERP* I:26 & III:118). Calling himself late of Providence, he received an additional 500 acres on Pawtucket River from William Manannion for £20, in a deed confirmed by King Philip, Joseph Manannion, Totorom's widow named Kewapam and William Manannion's uncle, Jeffery (*RI Land Evidences* 1:21). This may have been the same deed in which Edward Inman, "now or late of Providence, glover," purchased 500 acres from William Manannion according to a law made 22 May 1662 on 1 May 1675 (*RI Land Evidences* 1:80), merely re-recorded.

Edward Inman and John Mowry, yeoman, sold one sixth part of the land they had purchased from William Manannion to James Blackmore and John Buckman of Rehoboth on 10 October 1672 (*RI Land Evidences* 1:21).

In 1673, Benjamin Herenden had land granted to him, "Not far from ye hous y^t Edwerd Inmans now liveth at" (*ERP* III:243), and Inman himself had a lot laid out to him "Joyneing to william Hakeings lot wheare he Nowe Dwelelleth at W[e]esapasacheck" (*ERP* III:244).

At a town meeting 24 May 1675, Edward Inman drew lot #59 in the Second Division (*ERP* IV:47-8). When Richard Arnold's land was laid out in the Fifty Acre Division in June 1675, his share of the meadow was adjoining the Cedar Swamp "beyond ye former dwelling of Edward Inman" (*ERP* XIV:37).

An agreement between Edward Inman, Stephen Arnold, William Hopkins, John Mowry, James Blackmar, John Whipple Jr., Benjamin Bucklin and John Bucknum, dated 1 June 1675, was entered into the town records regarding the silver mine on Edward Inman's land, in which the signatories agreed to share expenses equally and share the profits (*ERP* XV:147). Evidence of actual production from this silver mine is lacking.

In a letter dated 27 April 1678, Edward Inman requested that the line of division between Providence and the land of Edward Inman and his Associates be revised so that future differences could be avoided (*ERP* XV:178).

Edward Inman and Benjamin Hernden were chosen to see to the repairing of highways 2 June 1679 (ERP VII:49). On this same date, Edward Inman was one of eleven persons who agreed to have pieces of their land set off for Joseph Woodward. Inman gave three acres (*ERP* VIII:50).

While proving the will of John Smith, miller, Samuel Winsor testified that he remembered that Smith was in his right mind at the time and that it was the 22 or 23 day of February 1681/2 at the time when the Trustees of the town of Providence and Edward Inman met at John Whipple's regarding the land in controversy (*ERP* VI:61).

This was the resurfacing of the controversy surrounding Inman's

purchase of land from William Manannion, no doubt again brought to the forefront by Inman's request that the town line be drawn. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold, William Hopkins, John Whipple Jr. and Thomas Olney Jr. were chosen to discuss Inman's right to settle there (*ERP* VIII:110-3).

The result was that Inman and his associates were given a grant from Providence of 3,500 acres in the north part of the town, having already settled their families there. The town parted "with some of their right that so a neighborly amity might be settled, rather than to use extremity by which animosities might arise" (*ERP* XIV:112-4). This truly ended the trouble and it is not alluded to again.

Still a Providence proprietor, Inman drew lot #37 in the division of the lands on the west side of the seven mile line 17 March 1683/4 (*ERP* XIV:66). When James Belloo's land was laid out in the second division in 1683, it was about a mile nearer the town of Providence than the now dwelling house of Edward Inman (*ERP* XIV:92), showing that Inman was some considerable distance from the center of the settlement.

At the town meeting 27 April 1685, Edward Inman was given permission to change his 87 acres of land in Loquassquissick woods, but because the surveyor was busy planting, the town council ordered that no person should try to take up the land in the interim (*ERP* VIII:148). A return of this land was entered into the record 1 June 1685 (*ERP* VIII:151). Later that year, "John Mawrey brought in a woolfs head upon his owne account & Edward Inman Senr" (*ERP* IX:201).

Edward Inman of Providence, glover, for good and faithful service done by James Walling, gave Walling 30 acres in Providence in the northern part of the township called West Quadomesett, bordered by Alexander Bolkom Jr., John Mowry and Edward Inman 7 June 1688. This deed was not recorded until 1753 (Smithfield Deed 3:326).

Edward Inman, glover, and his wife, Barbara, purchased from Stephen and Elizabeth Paine of Rehoboth, land in Westquadomesett, on 26 April 1688 (*ERP* XIV:174-6).

Edward Inman and Nathaniel Mowry wrote to the town of Providence requesting that a highway be laid from their dwelling places to their meadows at "amataco[n]ctt" on 27 January 1691/2 (*ERP* XVII:142).

On 27 July 1696, Stephen Arnold forgave Edward Inman all manner of debts due and demands made or contracted "from the begining of the World unto this preSent day" (*ERP* XX:194). The exact relationship, whether business or personal, between these two men is uncertain.

In the 1690s, Inman resumed the popular practice of exchanging land. There was laid out to Edward Inman twenty eight acres of land that he exchanged with the town adjoining the highway to Mattaty Meadow 7

December 1698 (*ERP* IV:134). On 7 December 1698 he exchanged 28 acres with the town.

On 14 November 1702 he sold to John Sayles for £60 the mansion house, home lands, orchard, meadow and mowing, in all 180 acres at Westquodonesset, partially bounded by his sons, John and Edward Inman, Jr. (*ERP* V:170-5). On 5 October 1703, Inman amended this deed to include 14 acres (*ERP* XX:396-8).

On 17 August 1706 an inventory of his estate was presented to the Providence Town Council by son John Inman. Widow Barbara Inman and son Edward Inman were summoned to appear and Edward Inman appeared 26 August 1706, making oath to his father's inventory exhibited by brother John. The widow Barbara declined to come, and two town officers were dispatched to speak with her. They reported that she declined to swear to the inventory and totally refused to take administration on the estate. Edward and John refused also, causing the Council to chose one of their own, Jonathan Sprague (*ERP* X:88-91). Further probate of the estate is not seen.

In his 1712 will, Edward's son John left his meadow at the little river, which he had had from his father, Edward Inman, to his wife until his son, Valentine, came of age (*ERP* VII:131).

Children with first wife, surname *INMAN*:

\+ i. **JOANNA**[2], born perhaps Braintree, MA say 1640s; died Providence, RI between 18 March 1717/8 and 14 April 1718 (*ERP* XVI:86); marriage intention Providence 28 August 1666 (PVR, p.134) **NATHANIEL**[2] **MOWRY** (see Mowry Chapter).

ii. **JOHN**, eldest son, born Braintree, MA 18 July 1648 (*Register* 36[1882]:47); died 6 August 1712 (*ERP* VII:129); marriage intentions published 20 January 1669[/70](*ERP* V:329) to Sarah Hearnden, but they were not married and she subsequently married David Whipple 15 May 1675; married say 1672 **MARY WHITMAN**, born 16 November 1652 (*Austin*, p.326), died Providence 27 April 1720 (*ERP* XVI:147), daughter of Valentine and Mary (_____) Whitman.

Children, named in father's will, order uncertain, surname *Inman*:

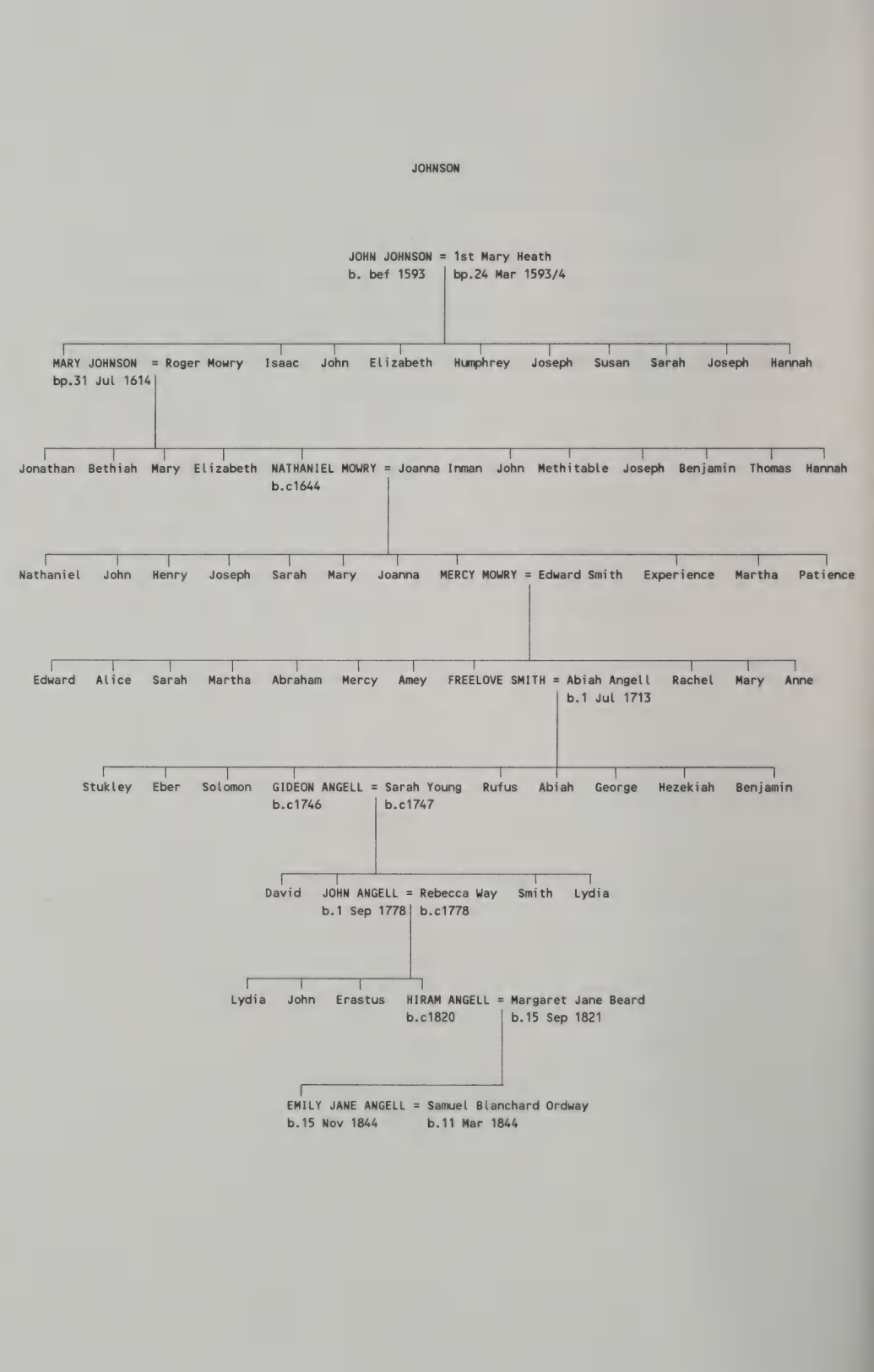
1) **Mary**, eldest daughter (Austin, p.327)
2) **Deborah** (ibid.)
3) **Sarah** (ibid.)
4) **Anne** (ibid.)
5) **John**, born 1684, eldest son (ibid.)

6) **Valentine**, under 21 in 1712 (ibid.)
7) **Naomi** (ibid.)
8) **Joanna** (ibid., p.329)
9) **Tabitha** (ibid.)

iii. **EDWARD**, born Providence, RI 1654; died Smithfield, RI 7 June 1735 (Smithfield Probate 3:87); married born say 1680 **ELIZABETH BENNETT**, died after 1721, but presumably before her husband because administration of his estate went to son Edward (Smithfield Probate 3:87), daughter of Samuel and Anne (_____) Bennett. Carpenter.

Children probably born 1680s and 1690s, order uncertain, surname *Inman*:

1) **Edward** (*Austin*, p.329)
2) **Samuel** (ibid.)
3) **Francis** (ibid.)
4) **Benjamin** (ibid.)
5) **Joseph** (ibid.)
6) **Isaiah** (ibid.)



JOHNSON

JOHN JOHNSON = 1st Mary Heath
b. bef 1593 | bp.24 Mar 1593/4

MARY JOHNSON = Roger Mowry | Isaac | John | Elizabeth | Humphrey | Joseph | Susan | Sarah | Joseph | Hannah
bp.31 Jul 1614

Jonathan | Bethiah | Mary | Elizabeth | NATHANIEL MOWRY = Joanna Inman | John | Methitable | Joseph | Benjamin | Thomas | Hannah
b.c1644

Nathaniel | John | Henry | Joseph | Sarah | Mary | Joanna | MERCY MOWRY = Edward Smith | Experience | Martha | Patience

Edward | Alice | Sarah | Martha | Abraham | Mercy | Amey | FREELOVE SMITH = Abiah Angell | Rachel | Mary | Anne
b.1 Jul 1713

Stukley | Eber | Solomon | GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young | Rufus | Abiah | George | Hezekiah | Benjamin
b.c1746 | b.c1747

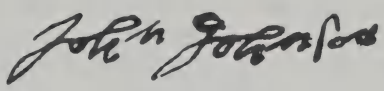
David | JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way | Smith | Lydia
b.1 Sep 1778 | b.c1778

Lydia | John | Erastus | HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820 | b.15 Sep 1821

EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 | b.11 Mar 1844

JOHNSON

JOHN[1] JOHNSON, born probably Hertfordshire, England before 1593; died Roxbury, MA 30 7mo 1659, "Surveyor Generall of all ye armes, dyed & was buried ye day following." (Roxbury Church Records, p.176); married



first Ware, Hertfordshire 21 September 1613 (Ware parish register) **MARY HEATH**, baptized Ware, Hertfordshire 24 March 1593/4 (ibid.), buried Ware, Herts. 15 May 1629 (ibid.), sister of Isaac and William Heath, of Roxbury, MA [*Register* 146[1992]:262-275); married second probably Roxbury, MA circa 1633 **MARGERY** _____, born before 1615, buried Roxbury 9 4mo 1655 (Roxbury Church Records, p.176); married third between Margery's death and burial 9 4mo 1655 and 24 July 1656 when John signed an agreement with the overseers of Barnabus Fawer's will **GRACE (NEGUS) FAWER**, perhaps baptized Shelton, Bedfordshire 5 January 1603/4 (*TG* 6:195), died after 21 December 1671 (Suffolk Probate 7:175).

An excellent writeup of the Negus family appears in *Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and his wife Frances Helen Miller* by Mary Lovering Holman (1948), in which we see that Grace Negus had married first as his second wife before 10 March 1643/4 Barnabus Fawer, who died between 23 December 1654 when his will was written and 2 February 1654/5, when it was proved (Suffolk Probate 1:102). With Barnabas Fawer, Grace had one child, *Abigail*, baptized Dorchester, MA 30 July 1644, who probably predeceased her father (*TG* 6:198).

Of the seventeen John Johnsons in *Savage*, this John is the only one in Roxbury, so that in the few surviving early records of that town, it is not difficult to distinguish his career. However, his identity is not so certainly established in records outside Roxbury.

It is presumed that this John Johnson came to New England with Winthrop in 1630, bringing his children, having buried his first wife in Ware some months earlier. Eliot lists his name alone, without comment, as a member of the First Church. His second wife, Margery, appears later, alone in an undated entry, but among many who came in 1633. This

entry approximately dates their marriage.

John Johnson's career as a responsible member of the community began immediately. He was on a jury of inquest into the death of Austen Bratcher at Mr. Cradock's plantation 28 September 1630 (*Court of Assistants*, p.6). John Johnson was chosen constable 19 October 1630 and became a freeman 18 May 1631 (*Shurtleff* I:366). He served on a jury which heard the case of Thomas Dexter suing Capt. Endicott 3 May 1631 (*Court of Assistants*, p.15). He was one of the ten principal founders of the First Church in Roxbury in 1632 (BRC 34:290).

John Johnson filled a curious role in the early life of Roxbury. He was the confidant of powerful men, filled an important position in the affairs of the early colony, was involved as an overseer or attorney in dozens of his neighbors' affairs, yet kept a low profile in his personal life. He was a person of considerable estate at his death, but did not achieve the consistent rank of "Mr."

With others, John Johnson was to view the ground and set bounds between Charlestown and Newton on 7 November 1632 and reported on them 7 April 1635 (Court of Assistants, pp. 29, 53). He was on a committee to put a cart bridge over Muddy River between Boston and Roxbury on 6 August 1633 (ibid., p.34). He paid 20s toward the building of a "sea fort" for the defense of the colony 4 March 1633[/34] (ibid., p.42). He served as a deputy at the first General Court in 1634, and for fifteen years afterwards.

In the earliest list of Roxbury inhabitants, undated but surely in the latter part of the 1630s, John Johnson's valuation of £15.12 and £6.08 with 6 goats and 4 kids, was one of the highest in the town (BRC 34:49-50).

By order of the court on 31 8mo 1639, John Johnson was freed from training, paying 10s a year to the company (*Court of Assistants*, p.88). This order was further amended the next year, freeing him from training in, "regard of other public servise without any pay to the Company" (ibid., p.104).

When Walter Blackburn returned to England, his wife remained behind for a time, finishing up their affairs. About 1641 she made a letter of attorney to Joseph Weld and John Johnson of Roxbury, authorizing them to collect debts due her husband and forward them on to him (*Lechford's Notebook*, p.60). They handled a mortgage for Blackburn in this capacity (ibid., p.255).

Probably for legal purposes, John Johnson had the scrivener Thomas Lechford not only write out a bill of lading for him, but also a letter to Mr. William Pincheon of Aggawam in 1639 (ibid., pp. 294, 207). In all Suffolk deeds, John Johnson signed his name, and although his scribe wrote that he had made his mark to his will, it is clear from the shape of the marks that he had attempted to sign his full name, therefore we assume that he

was literate. He signed a report of the committee directing that regiments should meet in alternating years (Mass. Archives 67:7a).

He was given a servant, Sam Hefford, for three years on 1 10mo 1640, Hefford having been much misused by his last master, Jonathan Wade (*Court of Assistants*, p.101). John Stowe Sr. of Roxbury made a deed to John Johnson, Joseph Weld and William Park, if they became bound to Samuel Hagbourne 9 12mo 1641 (Suffolk Deed I:25). John Johnson was one of the "sundry p[er]sons" who deposed 7 7mo 1642 regarding the lands John Sams deeded to Thomas Dudley, saying,

> Also I John Johnson do uppon my oath testify that above two yeares since I sould to the said John Sams & his heires three Acres of meddow more or lesse and certaine Rodds of ground adjoyneing thereunto, For wch I received in money fourteene pounds in ful payment for the same, and I do disclaime to have any interest therein: The meddow and lands lyeinge wthin the bounds of Rocksbury in a place there called the Fresh marsh (Suffolk Deed I:37).

It was ordered that the Surveyor [John Johnson] take out of the cattle which came from Providence the money Disbursed for that company, & undertaking, which is twenty five pounds three shillings & nine pence as per particulars 5 10mo 1643 (*Court of Assistants*, p.135). It is more than possible that the person responsible for the cattle in Providence was Johnson's son-in-law, Roger Mowry, who had been a neat herd in Salem.

With William Parke, he was appointed to look into Mr. Samuel Cooke's estate 30 1mo 1643/4 (ibid., p.140).

He witnessed the will of Samuel Hagborne 19 January 1642[/3]. Hagbourne, "a Christian & godly brother dyed of a feaver, upon a deepe could & stopt up with flegme," 24 11mo 1642 (RCR, p.171) and John Johnson came forward to prove the will 8 1mo 1642/3 (*Suffolk Wills*, p.12-3).

He was eligible for membership in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company the year in which its charter was granted, serving as clerk from 1638 to 1640. He was appointed surveyor-general of arms and ammunition in 1644. In March of 1645, by some dreadful accident, the house of John Johnson caught fire, with disastrous consequences. Winthrop says:

> John Johnson [1638], the Surveyor General of Ammunition, a very industrious and faithful man in his place, having built a fair house in the midst of the town, with divers barns and outhouses, it fell on fire in the day time, no man knowing by what occasion, and there being in it seventeen barrels of the country's powder, and many arms, all was suddenly burnt and blown up, to the value of four or five hundred

pounds, wherein a special providence of God appeared, for he, being from home, the people came together to help and many were in the house, no man thinking of the powder till one of the company put them in mind of it, whereupon they all withdrew, and soon after the powder took fire and blew up all about it, and shook the houses in Boston and Cambridge, so as men thought it had been an earthquake, and carried great pieces of timber a good way off, and some rags and such light things beyond Boston meeting house. There being then a stiff gale south, it drove the fire from the other houses in the town (for this was the most northerly) otherwise it had endangered the greatest part of the town. This loss of our powder was the more observable, in two respects: 1st. Because the court had not taken that care they ought, to pay for it, having been owing for divers years. 2d. In that, at the court before, they had refused to help our country men in Virginia, who had written to us for some for their defence against the Indians, and also to help our brethren of Plimouth in their want. At this fire the first book of records of the town of Roxbury was destroyed.
(*History of the Honorable Artillery Company*, pp. 66-67)

Eliot described it:

1645. Toward the end of the first month call'd march; there happened (by Gods p'vidence) a very dreadfull fire in Roxbury streete; none knoweth how it was kindled, but being a feirce wind, it suddenly p'vailed. And in this mans house was a good p't of the Countrys magazine of powder of 17 or 18 barrels; wch made the people, yt none durst come to save the house or goods till yt was blowen up, & by that time the fire had taken the barnes & outhousing (wch were many & great) so yt none were saved.

In this fire were strang p'servations of Gods p'vidence to the neighbors & towne, for the wind at first stood to cary the fire to othr houses; but suddenly turned & caryed it fro' all other houses; only carying it to the barns and out housing thereby. & it was a feirce wind, & thereby drove the vehement heat fro' the neighbour houses, wch in a calmer time would be the x'y heate heve bene set on fire.

But above all the p'servation of all people fro' hurt & other houses fro' fire at the blowing up of the powder many being in greate danger yet none hurt, & sundry houses set on fire by the blow & yet all quenched, through Gods rich mercy in Christ. (RCR, p.188)

The fire made no obvious impact on John Johnson's life or public service. However, it was soon noticed that the loss of the town records seriously affected the land ownership in the town, and as a remedy, it was ordered that a new transcript of land holdings be made (RCR, p.i-ii). From this we have a supposedly complete account of John Johnson's land holdings circa 1652 (RCR, p.i-ii).

John Johnson his house barne, and hous lott on the back side of his orchyard and buildings lying together with liberty to inclose the swamp and brooke before the same, not anoying any highway, conteining in all eight accres more or lesse, upon Thomas Lambs heires towards the west, and upon william Denison towards the south. and three accres of march betweene the home lott and the marsh of the heirs of Samuell Hagborne, upon Thomas Lamb towards the north, and west, and william Denison east, and twenty accres more or lesse of mowing ground upon the marsh of Mr. Thomas Weld, and the land of Thomas Lamb on the east and so compassed with muddy river and stoney river, and ten accres of woodland more or lesse lying betweene the great lotts and the lands of the heires of Samuell Hagborne, and so turning up betweene the lott lately bought of George Bowers and a way leading to Rocky swamp, and foure accres more or lesse lying betweene the way leading to Rocky swamp Northweast and upon the schoole land upon the south and east; and in the last devission, in the first and third alottments of that devission being the fourth lott their one hundred ten accres and one quarter, and one and fifty accres and halfe bought of Edward Porter and John Pettit lying in the thousand accres at Deddam. and six accres more or lesse bought of Jeames Morgan, upon stoney river west, and upon a highway leading to the great pond east. and sixteene accres and a halfe more or lesse bought of Richard Goad lying at rocky swamp, abutting upon the land of Edward Pason west, and upon the land of Edward Bridges east, and an accre and a quarter more or lesse, lately the land of Thomas Lamb, upon the home lott and Meadow of John Johnson Northwest, upon the highway leading to the watermill southeast, and upon the home lott of the heires of Thomas Lamb North, and three accres of woodland more or lesse lately the land of John Stebbins, lying at Rocky swamp. And fower accres of fresh meadow more or lesse lately bought of John Parepoynt lying in the great meades betweene the lands of Isaack Morrill and William Cheiney. And thirteene accres and twenty rod of land wood and pasture bought of Thomas Gardner in the nookes next Dorchester, betweene the lands of Henry Farnham and the lands of the heires of Thomas Stannard.
(RCR, p.16-7)

He witnessed the deed of John Scarborough of Roxbury to Thomas Dudley 14 11mo 1645 (Suffolk Deed I:68).

With Joshua Hughes, John Johnson witnessed the will of Joseph Weld of Roxbury 22 5mo 1646. Joseph Weld, "dyed of a Cancer in his tongue & jawes" 7 8mo 1646 (RCR, p.173) and both Joshua Hughes and John Johnson were present to prove this will 10 8mo 1646 (Suffolk Probate, p.89). John Johnson and Joseph Weld had been connected in a variety of ways over the years in both church and civil matters.

He may have been the John Johnson, who with Edward Carleton was

arbitor in the matter of land claimed between Richard Saltonstall and the town of Watertown 11 November 1647 (Suffolk Deed I:87).

On 20 August 1649 he took the inventory of John Stonnard of Roxbury, who died 13 6mo 1649, "a midle aged man or litle more" (RCR, p.174; Suffolk Probate, p.102) and the inventory of Israel Stoughton 2 2mo 1650 (Suffolk Probate, p.108).

As an overseer to the will of Joseph Weld of Roxbury, he agreed to the 24 6mo 1647 prenuptial contract of Anthony Stoddard with the widow Barbara Weld and to the deed Stoddard made providing for the children of Joseph Weld 5 4mo 1651 (Suffolk Deed I:30; 137).

He sold one hundred acres to Richard Parker 24 May 1650 (Mass. Archives 45:17). He was named overseer of the will of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury 23 October 1651 (Mass. Archives 15B:151).

He is called surveyor general and one of Hugh Prichard's attorneys 27 10mo 1651 (Suffolk Deed I;107). He was paid £5 per year as Surveyor General (Mass. Archives 67:48b). He signed a report of the committee concerning the rebuilding of the Castle and batteries on Castle Island 20 July 1652 (Mass. Archives 67:102).

John Johnson received land in Roxbury from Thomas and Dorothy Hawley 22 June 1652 (Mass. Archives 45:30-1). John Johnson witnessed the arbitration of Richard Russell and Thomas Lake in the matter between James Oliver and Thomas Bell of London 16 5mo 1652 (Suffolk Deed I:215).

With Samuel Stow, he witnessed the promissory note of Edward Burt of Charlestown, Hugh Burt of Lynn, and George Bunker of Charlestown to William Park of Roxbury, to be paid at the house of Mr. Browning at Bell Alley in London, or at the house of Mr. William Peake on Cannon Street, 18 October 1651 and recorded 16 October 1652 (Suffolk Deed I:238). This interesting document is the only connection seen between John Johnson and the family of the man believed to be his daughter's first husband. The Hugh Burt of this agreement was father to Sarah Johnson's supposed first husband, Hugh Burt Jr.

Of his five surviving children, three chose to leave Roxbury to live in other towns, at least for a time. In 1643, son Humphrey Johnson mortgaged his house and yard and a lot in the last division to his father and William Parks. The mortgage was released in 1655 (Suffolk Deed I:44). Shortly before the mortgage was paid, Humphrey moved to Scituate.

With a power of attorney dated 25 June 1652 from Katherine Sumpner of Lambeth, co. Surrey, England, spinster, John Johnson quitclaimed land in Boston of Sumpner's once mortgaged to Joshua Foote to Joshua Hughes, administrator of the estate of Joshua Foote on 24 March 1655/6 (Suffolk Deed I:327; II:237,238). John Johnson took the inventory of James

Astod of Boston 6 8mo 1653 (Suffolk Probate, p. 123).

John Johnson was a confidant of the Assistant Governor, Thomas Dudley, and no doubt served as an advisor on military matters. "Being ye Lds day, at night Thomas Dudley Esqr. dyed & was buryed on ye 6th day following 31 5mo 1653" (RCR, p.175). In his will, Thomas Dudley gave to John Johnson, Surveyor Generall of the Armes and one of his beloved friends, £5 if he should live two years after Dudley's death, asking that Johnson and the others should, "doe for mee & mine as I would have done for them & theirs in the like case" (*Suffolk Wills*, p.46). He further appointed the same beloved friends his executors, saying that his sons lived too far away to serve.

> "Mr. John Johnson, on the 15th of August, 1653, appeered before the Magistrates, & did on his oath present this as the last will of Tho: Dudley, late of Roxbury, Esqr. wh was found in the chest of the said Thomas Dudley, psently after his decease, under locke & key." (ibid.)

With William Parks, John Johnson, as executor of the will of Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley, passed deeds in that capacity (Suffolk Deeds I:20; II:322-4; 264; III:116-7). John Johnson witnessed the deed of Nathaniel Oliver in 1654 (Suffolk Deed II:138). He took the inventory of David Mattox of Roxbury 18 May 1654 (*Suffolk Wills*, p.128).

As attorney for Thomas Bell, once of Roxbury, presently of the City of London, merchant and with Anthony Stoddard and Hezekiah Usher, John Johnson passed a deed to Thomas Clarke 24 January 1656 (Suffolk Deed II:341).

Humphrey Johnson mortgaged to his father John Johnson and to William Parke of Roxbury, his house and yard lately purchased from Jacob Sheafe, and one lot in the last division 22 7mo 1643 (Suffolk Deed I:44). The mortgage was released 27 April 1655 (ibid.).

John Johnson, William Park and Isaac Morrell took the inventory of John Burrell's estate 23 12mo 1656 (*Suffolk Wills*, p.81).

Richard Russell of Charlestown, merchant, John Johnson, William Parks and Griffin Crafts of Roxbury, attorneys to Hugh Prichard of Broughton, co. Denbigh [sic] made a deed to John Pierpoint on 8 January 1656[/7] (Suffolk Deed III:45a-b).

John Johnson came to an agreement with the overseers of the will of Barnabus Fawer, deceased husband of John's third wife, on 24 July 1656 (Mass. Archives 15B:183).

On 16 October 1658, Mr. John Johnson deposed that he saw John Dane sign and publish his last will 7 7mo 1658 (*Suffolk Wills*, p.143).

The will of John Johnson of Roxbury was made the day of his death,

The last will & Testament of John Johnson of Roxbury this 30t of the 7t 59 having my perfect memory & understanding by the blessing of my mercyfull Father, whose reconciled face in Jesus shrift my Soule waiteth to behould I dispose of my worldly goods & estate as followeth My dwelling house & certaine lands I have allready given to my beloved wife during the terme of her natural life according to a deed wch is extant wch deede my will is shall be fullfilled, wherin also I have given her 60 li for her houshould furniture wch house & lands, after my wives decease I give unto my 5 children to be equally divided, my eldest Sonne having a double portion therin, according to the word of God.

I give unto my two grandchildren who have lived wth me, Elizabeth Johnson & Mehittabel Johnson, each of them 5li this to be paide them one yeare after my decease. I have formerly given to my Sonnes Isaak Johnson & Robert Pepper, a parcel of lands of 55 acres in the third division of the Towne, wch I doe hereby confirme.

All the rest of my lands debts & moveable goods, my debts & funeral charges being first discharged, I doe give unto my five children to be equally divided, my eldest Sonne haveing a double portion.

also I make my Sonns Isaak Johnson & Robert Pepper my executors of this my last will & Testament & I request my deare brethren Elder Heath and Deakon Park, to be overseers of this my will & Testament & in token of my love I give ym each 40s

If my children should disagree in any thing I doe order them to choose one man more, to these my overseers, & stand to theire determination.

witness the mark of John Johnson
John Eliot

John Alcocke and Edward Denison deposed 15 October 1659 that they were present when John Johnson signed his will.

An Inventorie of goods and Chattell of John Johnson Late of Roxbury Desesed

Imprimis 2 fether beds 2 bolsters, 3 pilowes 2 sheets 3 blankets and A rugg with curtains and valenss w[i]th a bedsteed	10.00.00
1 tabl 6 Joyn stools and a carpet	02.00.00
10 Cuishons 2 blanckets and a rugg	02.16.00
6 chairs 2 small Joyne stools	00.15.00
A liverey cuberd w[i]th a cloath & cuishon	01.06.08
2 cobirons an Iron and fyre shovell and tongs & bellowes	00.13.00
1 drincking glass 1 houre glass	00.01.06
3 hats & wering Aparell w[i]th boots stockings bands caps hand cherches	20.00.00
2 bibls i psalme booke and 8 books more	01.05.00
12lb of yarn 13 scains	01.04.00

1 curtain rod 1 pair of pinsers 2 pair of sheers	00.03.06
8 silver spoons	02.00.00
1 yard of linen cloth 1 box w[i]th 2 paire of sisers w[i]th sum other small things	00.03.00
1 box with spice	00.02.00
1 bed steed w[i]th 1 fether bed & 1 flock bed & 4 pillows 1 ould [hole] & bolster w[i]th a quilt & a rugg	06.10.00
2 paire of sheets 26 napkins 4 pillowbers 1 cuberd cloath 2 table cloaths w[i]th 1 box	03.14.00
4 pillow beers 1 table cloath 6 paire of shaets	05.16.00
3 fruit dishes of earth	00.01.06
1 yard ½ of broad cloath	01.00.00
in red shagg bayes 3 yards 1/4	00.10.00
allmost 8 yards of searge	02.02.00
11 yards of stufe at 3s for yard	01.13.00
on litl carpet 2 yards of linsiwoolsie	00.13.00
3 remnants of cotten 4 yards and od measure	00.10.00
2 yards of linsiwolsie that is milld	00.08.00
8 porrigers 3 cadl pots 1 pint drinking pot and a drinking cup w[i]th a flagon	01.05.06
1 chest 28 yards of new cloath 2s per yard	02.03.00
1 cass and bottels w[i]th i pair of Irish stockings	00.07.00
2 Chairs 2 cuishons 2 yards ½ cours linen	00.07.00
4 yards of cotten and linen	00.08.00
1 tabl cloath	00.10.00
4 yard 3/4 canves	00.07.06
4 yards 3/4 mor of canvis	00.07.06
2 ould blanckets 1 ould packing cloath	00.06.00
2 remnants of stuff	00.02.00
3 pillow beers 5 napkins 3 towells	00.10.00
2 sives 1 basket 2 bodkins	00.04.02
2 pounds of yarne woolin and linen	00.05.00
1 clos stoole and 1 litl glass cas	00.06.00
1 fether bed 1 pillow 1 bolster 2 blanckets 1 coverlid with 1 bed steed	03.10.00
2 blanckets deliverd to henry Bowen	00.10.00
6 sausers 4 small dishes 2 candlsticks 1 chamber pot	00.15.00
1 fether boulster & 3 yards of dimitie	01.00.00
1 chest 2 ould green ruggs	01.04.00
6 paine & on od speet	06.00.00
18 napkins & towell 15 pillow beers or towells or napkins	01.12.00
1 trunck 5s 1 trunck more 6s	00.11.00
1 tabl and forme	00.06.00
1 canopie for the bed	00.15.00

1 chest	00.02.00
apls in 2 chambers	01.00.00
1 steel mill	00.10.00
1 pannell & 3 lins	00.05.00
in wool 49 13d forth	02.13.05
1 woollin wheel & an ould chest	00.07.00
27 pound of flax 13d for	01.09.03
3 ould hoggsheads 2 barell & 1 half bushels	00.10.00
1 ould cart rope & 7 forks	00.15.06
1 bed 1 boolster 1 pillow 2 sheets 1 blancket 1 rugg & coverlit 1 small fether bed w[i]th 1 small ould bolster & bedsteed	04.00.00
1 costeet 3 piks	02.00.00
1 woolin wheel and hemp in stalks & 2 bed steads w[i]th ould matts	00.05.00
22 soft cheeses being 78 pound	01.00.00
2 fowling peeces & on cutles	02.00.00
24 cheeses being 83 pound	01.07.08
57 of pewter & 18 2 sansers	04.05.06
1 ould pewter dish waits & skalls	00.06.04
2 drinking potts to chamber potts & 1 candle stick	00.08.00
1 ould small flagin and 3 drinking potts	00.07.00
2 poringers 2 candlestick 1 sawser & botl 1 salt siller 1 drinking up 1 vine cup w[i]th ould pewter	00.09.00
in tinn warr 6 peeces	00.03.00
1 bras cettel & 4 milk panns of brass	01.10.00
6 bras cettels & 4 scillits	04.00.00
1 cettle 2 scillits bell metl & 1 chaffing dish 1 ladl 2 scimers 3 candlesticks 1 thine 2 Bras cettls 2 bras cover	00.14.00
2 bras pots on Iron pott	00.15.00
pestl & morter & warming pann	00.14.00
9 peeses of earthen warre 1 lanthern & on gratter & on hechell	00.09.00
8 bottoms of yarn & 3 bunches of flax	00.03.00
1 basket & trenchers in it & 2 tapps	00.02.00
2 paire cobirons 1 Iron 1 paire of tongs 1 fire shoovell	00.18.00
1 peel 2 fine forrks 1 fork & 3 spitts	01.00.00
1 small table 3 chairs 4 stools	00.08.00
9 napkins a litl tabl cloath	00.08.00
1 litl napsack & 8 spoons 11 trenchers	00.03.06
2 lamps 2 spoons 1 morter	00.05.06
1 box w[i]th the suger in it & pepper	00.06.00

1 drinkin sack 1 shreding knife and clever	00.03.00
3 pails 2 platters & 1 ould paile	00.05.00
lumber in the meale room w[i]th 1 cetl	00.06.00
1 chees pres w[i]th milk vesells & a bottl	00.15.00
1 ould sadl 1 tab 1 new barll 1 littel tabl & small lumber	00.17.00
1 ould pott of Iron w[i]th 1 hole in it	00.05.00
cheans beatl rings & wedges 3 axes	01.00.00
in the seller tubs and other caske	01.00.00
1 yoak shackl and pinn	00.05.00
3 tramells 1 crosscut saw 2 winbls	00.13.00
ould Iron 2 tramells 1 gridiron pott hooks 1 hamer 3 litl hooks	00.15.00
5 cows & 2 oxen	30.00.00
dung & grindston	00.15.00
8 planck 300 boards	01.00.00
300 clove boards & polls	00.10.00
1 cart & wheels	04.00.00
1 plow 1 ould plow	00.11.00
12 ew sheepe	07.04.00
3 weathers 1 ram	01.12.00
2 ew lambs	00.16.00
Indian corn About 70 bushells	07.00.00
haie in the barn	12.00.00
oats 15s 4 swine	05.00.00
1 hors 1 cow	13.15.00
16 Cerkes	01.04.00
pott hooks shovell 3 forks 1 raak 1 yoake 1 hack	00.12.00
in mony 23 in peag	28.10.10
in molt 10 bushells	02.00.00
in wheat 2 bushells	00.12.00
26 bushells of indian corn	02.12.00
ould Iron beetl rings chaine & padlock	00.06.00
buter About 19£	00.08.00
20 ackers of medow	80.00.00
the hows and land About it	190.00.00
1 lott ner stonie river let to John peairepoint for years	40.00.00
in the great lotts 1 pastur of About 20 Accers	40.00.00
About 10 Accers of land ner the great lotts & 12 Accers bought of Thomas Garner	[blot]
1 peer of new cloath at bro peariepoints	03.10.--
1 box in the parler	00.03.6

1 brass pott	00.05.00
1 ould warming pann	00.01.00
1 pillyon	00.07.00
2 mor smothing Irons	00.02.00
2 bushells of barly (by Isaack Johnson)	00.08.00
in peagg 1 bushell ½ indian corn (by Mr. Roberd Pepper)	00.09.00
in wood prised at	00.15.00
2 paire linm 4 ould haows	00.02.00
Appls in the two orchyards yet to gather	00.04.00
2 linin wheels	00.03.00
1 new halter for A hors 1 bucket with what belongs to the well	00.04.00
in fowls	00.15.00
in total	623.01.06
debts by spesiallties	38.00.00
1 coult	05.00.00
mor in dets	01.05.00
mor in debts	01.13.08
6 boxes	00.12.00
in Jarcie yarne	00.04.00

At A meeting of ye magistr 15 october 1659 Capt Isack Johnson Robert Pepper deposed saith that this is a trew Inventory of the estate of the late John Johnson to ye best of theire knowledge ...

(Suffolk Probate #218)

Grace Negus Fawer Johnson survived her last husband, leaving a short will dated 21 December 1671:

The Last Will and testament of Grace Jonson in perfect memory but very weak in body. I doe give all my Estate to bee divided equally between my two Brothers Jonathan and Benjamin. And I doe make my brother Jonathan Negus my Executor and my will is that they shall give to them that was helpfull to mee in my Sickness what they shall see cause

Grace X Jonson

wit
Robert Sanderson
Henry Allin
Will proved 29 Xber 1671
(Suffolk Probate 7:175)

Children with first wife, surname *JOHNSON*:

\+ i. **MARY**[2], baptized Great Amwell, Hertfordshire, England 31 July 1614; buried Rehoboth, MA 29 January 1679 (RVR, p.843); married

probably Roxbury, MA before 1636 **ROGER[1] MOWRY**, born circa 1600s; died Providence, RI 5 January 1666[/7](see Mowry Chapter).

ii. **Capt. ISAAC**, bapt. Ware End, Great Amwell, Herts. 1 February 1615/6; died at the head of his company in the Narraganset fight, 19 December 1675 (*Savage*); married Roxbury 20 January 1636/7 **ELIZABETH PORTER**, baptized Ware, Hertfordshire 10 February 1610/11, died "suddenly" Roxbury 15 6mo 1683 (RCR, p.184), daughter of Adrian and Elizabeth (Allott) Porter of Ware, Hertfordshire.

Children, surname *Johnson*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born 24 December 1638 (*Savage*)
2) **John**, born 3 November 1639 (ibid.)
3) **Mary**, baptized Roxbury 10 2mo 1642 (RCR, p.114)
4) **Isaac**, baptized Roxbury 7 11mo 1643[/4] (ibid., p.115)
5) **Joseph**, baptized Roxbury 9 9mo 1645 (ibid., p.116)
6) **Nathaniel**, baptized Roxbury 2 3mo 1647 (ibid., p.117)

iii. **JOHN**, bapt. Ware End 5 April 1618; buried Ware 8 July 1627

iv. **ELIZABETH**, baptized Ware End 22 August 1619; buried Roxbury 7 11mo 1684, "Old Sister Pepper a Xian woman" (RCR, p.185); married Roxbury 14 March 1642/3 **ROBERT PEPPER**, born circa 1620, buried Roxbury 8 5mo 1684, "an old Xian" (RCR, p.185). Robert Pepper is called "a man servant" in Eliot's list. He came about 1640.

Children, surname *Pepper*:

1) **Elizabeth**, baptized Roxbury 3 1mo 1643[/4] (RCR, p.115)
2) **Elizabeth**, baptized Roxbury 1 4mo 1645 (ibid., p.116)
3) **John**, baptized Roxbury 11 2mo 1647 (ibid., p.117)
4) **Joseph**, baptized Roxbury 18 1mo 1648[/9] (ibid., p.118)
5) **Mary**, baptized Roxbury 27 2mo 1651 (ibid., p.119)
6) **Benjamin**, baptized Roxbury 15 3mo 1653 (ibid., p.120)
7) **Robert**, baptized Roxbury 29 2mo 1655 (ibid., p.121)
8) **Sarah**, born Roxbury 28 April 1657 (RVR, p.274)
9) **Isaac**, baptized Roxbury 1 3mo 1659 (RCR, p.122)
10) **Jacob**, baptized Roxbury 4 6mo 1661 (ibid., p.123)

v. **HUMPHREY**, baptized Ware End 5 November 1620; married first Roxbury 20 March 1641/2 **ELLEN CHENEY**, died Hingham 28 September 1678 "Humphery Johnsons wife dyed in the bed in the night by him" (*Register* 121[1967]:202), daughter of William and Margaret (_____) Cheney; married second Roxbury 6 Decem-ber 1678 (RVR, p.274) **ABIGAIL (STANSFIELD) MAY**, widow of Samuel May, who died 17 July 1677.

Children, with first wife, surname *Johnson:*

1) **Mehitable**, baptized Roxbury 29 1mo 1646 (RCR, p.116)
2) **Martha**, baptized Roxbury 12 7mo 1647 (ibid., p.117)
3) **Deborah**, baptized Roxbury 20 11mo 1649[/50] (ibid., p.118)
4) **John**, born Scituate, MA March 1653
5) **Joseph**, born Scituate 24 June 1655
6) **Benjamin**, born Scituate 22 December 1657
7) **Mary**, baptized Scituate 19 April 1662
8) **Nathaniel**, baptized Hingham 15 July 1666 (*Register* 121[1967]:119)
9) **Isaac**, born Hingham [ ] January 1667/8 (ibid.)

Child, with second wife, surname *Johnson*:

10) **John**, born Roxbury 17 November 1679

vi. **JOSEPH**, bapt. Ware End 20 April 1622; buried Ware End May 1622.

vii. **SUSAN**, baptized Ware End 16 July 1623; buried Ware 16 August 1629.

viii. **SARAH**, baptized Ware 12 November 1624, but called "about three years old when her father joined the church," which was no earlier than 1630 (*TEG* 6:178-84); died Swansey, MA between 10 April 1688 when she is named in her husband's will and 6 November 1694 when her inventory is taken (*Bristol Probate* 1:29); married first by 1647 **HUGH[2] BURT**, born 1620 (age 15 years on 17 June 1635 when he embarked for America on the *Abigail*), died Lynn, MA shortly before 8 8mo 1650 when his inventory was taken (*Essex Probate* I:123), son of Hugh[1] Burt (John[A]) of Lynn and of Dorking, co. Surrey (Aspinwall, p.191); married second before July 1653 (as they have a child born before April 1654) **WILLIAM BARTRAM**, born circa 1616-21 (depositions EQC 2:285, 7:197), died 1690 (*Bristol Probate* 1:29). Settled in Lynn and Swansey. There are many difficulties with this identification. Sarah is never the right age in any of the depositions by or about her. The age at her father's joining the church in Roxbury more nearly matches her youngest sister, Hannah, yet William Bartram and Hugh Burt had a wife named Sarah. For a good discussion, see *TEG* 6:178-84.

Children, surname *Burt*:

1) **Mary**, born Lynn, MA 21 July 1647 (LVR 1:93)
2) **Sarah**, born Lynn say 1649, named in her grandfather Hugh Burt's will of 1661

Children, named in their father's will, surname *Bartram*:

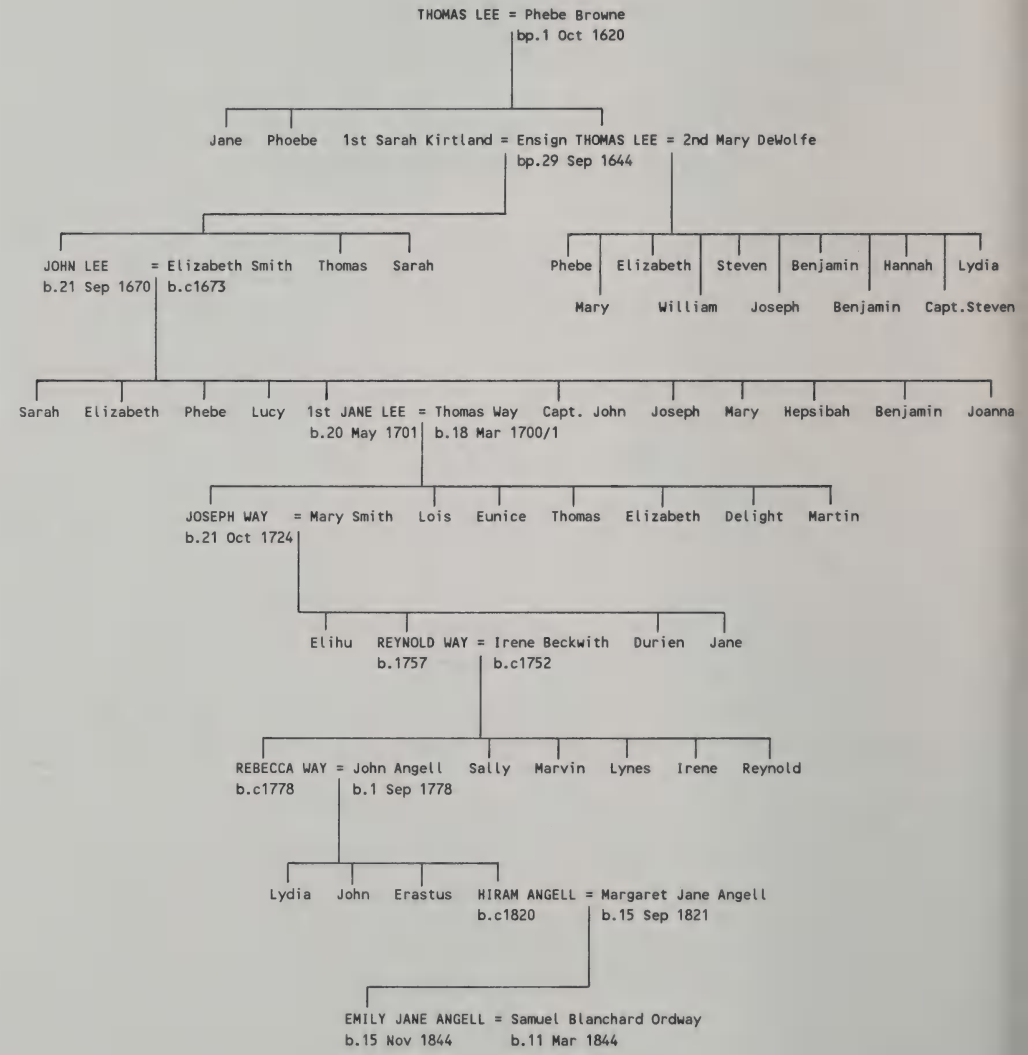
3) **Mary**, perhaps the child born before 6 April 1654 named in the letter between the Lynn and Roxbury church fathers
4) **Elizabeth**

5) **Rebecca** twin, born Lynn 3 April 1658 (LVR 1:43)
6) **Hester**, twin, born Lynn 3 April 1658 (LVR 1:43)
7) **Ellen**, born Lynn 17 October 1660 (LVR 1:43)
8) **Hannah**, born before 1664
9) **Susannah**

ix. **JOSEPH**, baptized Ware 6 March 1626/7 (parish register); buried Ware 30 March 1627 (parish register).

x. **HANNAH**, baptized Ware 23 March 1627/8 (parish register); conceivably the wife of William Bartram in 1654, but more likely a child that died young (*Register* 146[1992]:262-275).

LEE


THOMAS LEE = Phebe Browne
bp.1 Oct 1620
Jane
Phoebe
1st Sarah Kirtland = Ensign THOMAS LEE = 2nd Mary DeWolfe
bp.29 Sep 1644
JOHN LEE = Elizabeth Smith
b.21 Sep 1670 b.c1673
Thomas
Sarah
Phebe
Elizabeth
Steven
Benjamin
Hannah
Lydia
Mary
William
Joseph
Benjamin
Capt.Steven
Sarah
Elizabeth
Phebe
Lucy
1st JANE LEE = Thomas Way
b.20 May 1701 b.18 Mar 1700/1
Capt. John
Joseph
Mary
Hepsibah
Benjamin
Joanna
JOSEPH WAY = Mary Smith
b.21 Oct 1724
Lois
Eunice
Thomas
Elizabeth
Delight
Martin
Elihu
REYNOLD WAY = Irene Beckwith
b.1757 b.c1752
Durien
Jane
REBECCA WAY = John Angell
b.c1778 b.1 Sep 1778
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Angell
b.c1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

LEE

THOMAS[1] LEE, born England say 1610s; died 1645 of smallpox on board ship during passage to America (*Register* 63[1911]:100); married as her first husband **PHEBE[2] BROWNE**, baptized Rusper, co. Sussex 1 October 1620 (*Register* 62[1910]:199-200), died in childbed Northampton, MA 24 December 1664, daughter of **WILLIAM** and **JANE (BURGIS) BROWNE** of Rusper, co. Sussex, England (ibid., 61[1909]:116-8).

Phebe (Browne) Lee married second Greenfield Larribee, born say 1610s, died prior to 5 December 1661 when his estate inventory was presented (*Particular Court*, p.241), with whom she had children, all recorded Saybrook, CT (SVR 1:15), surname *Larribee*: *Greenfield*, born 20 April 1648; *John*, born 23 February 1649[/50]; *Elisabeth*, born 23 January 1652[/3]; *Joseph*, born about the middle of March 1655[/6]; and *Sarah*, born 3 March 1658[/9]. Phebe married third before 5 December 1661, when he appeared in court and declined to deal with the estate of his wife's deceased husband (*Particular Court*, p.241) James Cornish of Saybrook. They had children surname *Cornish*: *James*, born say 1663; and a stillborn child with whom Phebe died in childbed in 1664.

Joshua Hempstead, the noted diarist of New London, CT, was a grandson of Phebe Browne through her daughter, Elizabeth Larribee. Probably at his request, his aunt, Jane (Lee) (Hyde) Burchard, wrote out a record of the Browne family. While several different copies of this account exist, they agree in basic detail. A transcription of what may be the original appeared in the *Register*, 63[1909]:100:

> A Genealogy of my Mother Taken from Aunt Barthard 1723 [*illegible*] following I took from my fathers Joshua Hempsteads Esq papers my Granmother was the Daughter of Old William Brown he Lived in the County of Esex [sic] and town of Rusper In England Come over to New England in ye year 1645 her Granmother Come allso and Granmother Died with the Smallpox on board and their Eldest Son John; they had 3 Children that Come over (viz) Hennery
>
> Phebe & Mary
>
> Hennery Lived att providence had three Sons: Pheebe had three Husbands the first was
>
> Lee the Second Larribie the third Cornish. Lee Died with the

> Smallpox a Comeing over
> _____ & Left 3 Children
> (viz) Jame Pheebe & Thomas = Laribie had five Children (Viz) Greenfield John Elisabeth
> Joseph & Sarah Joseph Died Young; Cornish had Two Sons (viz) James & one still Born
> with which She Died In Child bead att Northhampton; mary Brown married Robert Marvin
> Lived att Southampton on Long Island & att Hempsted Old Great Granfather Brown [*illegible*]
> with his Daughter Mary marvin their predissesors were ministers was time Queen Mary Rine.

From this we learn that Thomas Lee embarked with his wife's family bound for America, but died of smallpox on the passage. Although the Browne family has been found in the parish registers of Rusper, co. Sussex, there is no record of Thomas Lee, nor of his marriage to Phebe Browne; he is only seen in the baptisms of his children (*Register*, 61[1907]:116-8). His occupation and reasons for coming to the New World are also unseen.

Later, Joshua Hempstead says:

> She [Mary (Lee) Riggs] was the 3d Daughter to my uncle Lee who Lived & died in Lyme & was the first of ys name there & Came over a Child with my Grandmother in the first Settlement of this Country. he had 2 Sisters. one was mother of the family of Hides in Norwich & Lebanon &c. (*Hempstead Diary*, p.684)

A fine outline of the Browne family in America appears in *The History and Genealogy of the Cornish Families in America* by Joseph E. Cornish (Boston: George H. Ellis Co., 1907, p.6).

Children, taken from *Register* 61[1907]:116-8, surname *LEE*:

i. **JANE**[2], baptized Rusper, co. Sussex 12 September 1640; died Lebanon, CT 21 January 1722/3 (LVR 1:18); married first Norwich, CT June 1659 (NVR, p.16) **SAMUEL**[2] **HYDE**, born Hartford 1637 (*Hyde genealogy*, p.3), died Norwich, CT July 1677 (NVR, p.16), son of William[1] Hyde; married second as his second wife say 1678 **JOHN BURCHARD**, died Lebanon 17 November 1702 (LVR 1:18).

John Burchard had married first Norwich 22 July 1653 (NVR, p.22) Christian Andrews, with whom he had children, recorded Norwich (NVR, p.23), surname *Burchard*: *Thomas*, born October 1654; *Katherine*, born November 1656; *John*, born January

1657[/8]; *John*, born December 1659; *Sarah*, born May 1661; *Samuel*, born 16 July 1663; *James*, born 16 July 1665; *Abigail*, born November 1667; *Thomas*, born January 1669[/70]; *John*, born 3 February 1671[/2]; *Joseph*, born February 1673[/4]; *Benjamin*, born December 1675; and *Mary*, born June 1677. Six of these thirteen children died in infancy. The date of Christian (Andrews) Burchard's death is unknown and it is uncertain whether she was the mother of John Burchard's last children, Daniel and Lydia, or whether they were Jane's children (*TAG* 16[1940]:227-228). Hempstead, in his diary, visits "Cuz Daniel Birchard" and "Cuz Lydia Raymond," strengthening the case that they are Jane's (*Hempstead Diary*, pp. 595,443,585)

Children, surname *Hyde*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born Norwich August 1660 (NVR, p.16)
2) **Phebe**, born Norwich January 1662[/3] (ibid.)
3) **Samuel**, born Norwich May 1665 (ibid.)
4) **John**, born December 1667 (ibid.)
5) **William**, born January 1669[/70] (ibid.)
6) **Thomas**, born July 1672 (ibid.)
7) **Sarah**, born February 1675[/6] (ibid.)
8) **Jabez**, born May 1677 (ibid.)

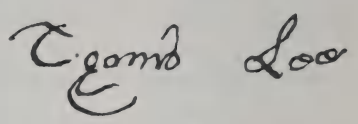
Children, surname *Burchard*:

9) **Daniel**, born November 1680 (NVR, p.23)
10) **Lydia** (*TAG* 16[1940]:227-228)

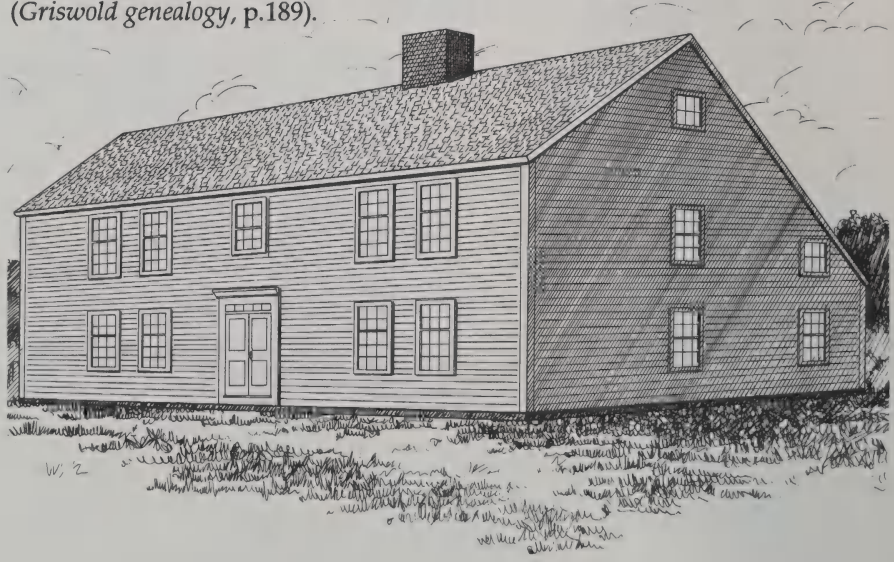
ii. **PHOEBE**, baptized Rusper, co. Sussex 20 May 1642; perhaps married Saybrook, CT 1 November 1659 **JOHN LARGE** of Saybrook (*Savage* 3:56).

\+ iii. **THOMAS**, baptized Rusper, co. Sussex 29 September 1644.

Ensign THOMAS[2] LEE (Thomas[1]), baptized Rusper, co. Sussex, England 29 September 1644 (*Register* 61[1907]:116-8); died Lyme, CT 5 January 1704/5 (LVR, p.242); married first circa 1668 **SARAH[3] KIRTLAND**, born say 1648, died Lyme, CT 21 May 1676 (LVR, p.241), daughter of **NATHANIEL[2]** (Philip[1]) and **PARNELL (_____) KIRTLAND**; married second Lyme 13 July 1676 (LVR, p.241) **MARY[2] DeWOLFE**, born Hartford, CT say 1656, died Lyme 27 October 1724, age 68 (gravestone, Duck River Cemetery), daughter of **BALTHAZAR[1]** and **ALICE (_____) DeWOLFE.**



The widow Mary (DeWolfe) Lee married second after 1 July 1705 (Lyme Deed 2:326) Matthew[2] Griswold, born 1653, died 13 January 1715/6, aged 63 years (gravestone, Duck River Cemetery), son of Matthew[1] and Ann (Wolcott) Griswold. He had married first Lyme (LVR, p.232) 21 May 1683 Phebe Hyde, who died Lyme 29 November 1704 and had children with her (all recorded Lyme [LVR, p.232]), surname *Griswold*: *Phebe*, born 15 August 1684; *Elizabeth*, born 19 November 1685; *Sarah*, born 19 March 1687; *Matthew*, born 15 September 1688; *John*, born 22 December 1690; *George*, born 13 August 1692; *Mary*, born 22 April 1694; *Deborah*; and *Samuel* (*Griswold genealogy*, p.189).



Original home of Thomas[2] Lee of Lyme, built 1660s

The will of Nathaniel Kirtland, father of Sarah Kirtland, mentions his grandchild Lee, meaning Sarah Lee, who would have been about eleven years old when the will was written 17 August 1685 (Suffolk Probate #1535). Nathaniel gave her five shillings, the equivalent of our "one dollar," a sum frequently used to satisfy the legal requirement to acknowledge each heir, she having been given a great portion already by his Uncle West.

There is nothing odd about this, since Nathaniel's daughter, Sarah, was deceased by this time, and her children would have been entitled in her right to a share of Nathaniel's estate. What is curious is that, although the children are recorded in the Lyme records as children of Thomas Lee, with no mention of their mother, it has been assumed that Sarah was also the mother of Thomas Lee's first two sons, as well as this Sarah, but Nathaniel Kirtland makes no mention of the boys. They were born in 1670 and 1672. Little Sarah was born in January of (probably) 1674/5, approximately two years and one month after her youngest brother. The omission of young John and Thomas Lee from Nathaniel Kirtland's will implies that either they were not his grandchildren, or that they had been provided for in some other manner than through the will.

It has also been pointed out that Nathaniel Kirtland's widow did not name any of the Lees in her will of 1694, suggesting an unknown first wife for Nathaniel Kirtland who was mother of Sarah (Kirtland) Lee (*TAG* 36[1960]:88-9).

Thomas Lee sold 100 acres of upland, swamp and bog by the country road to John Robins of Lyme on 16 March 1681/2. His second wife, Mary, made her mark when she released her dower (Lyme Deed 1:120). Thomas Lee deeded land to John Lay Sr. in Lyme 27 November 1683 (ibid., 1:140). On 18 December 1699, Thomas Lee provided land for two of his sons, John and Thomas (ibid., 2:210,212,218). Thomas Jr. received land at Black Point, that his father had bought of Joseph Ingam, as well as other land.

The will of Thomas Lee was proved 19 February 1704[/5].

> June ye 9th 1703 Know all men by this that I Thomas Lee Senior of lime being very sick and weak but in good and perfect memory doe make this to be my last will and Testement and doe will and bequeath my deal Soul unto the hands of the grate and everliveing and mercyfull God beseeching him to recive it for the Sake and merits of the Lord Jesus Christ: My body I will to the dust and to have desent burial: with instant hope of the Resurrection and glory that Shall be reveled: and now I come to dispose of and to devide that estate that is Given me: to my dear and loveing Wife and to those Children that God has gratiously bestowed on me: but as to my two elder Sons John and Thomas they have of me recived thier full portions already and are Sattisfied first I give and bequathe to my dear and loveing Wife Mary one third part of all my

moveable estate to be at her dispose and further I give and bequeath to my wife aforesaid one third part of all my lands and meadows that are within fence: or under improvement on the Iland and planting field with one third part of all my buildings duering her natural life also ordering of her to be at one third part of al the charg in repareing of the fences and buildings and to pay one third part of rates as long as She poseses the lands and buildings further I give to my Son William all my right at pygans hill which I had of the town by a grant being by estemation about Six Score akers and thirty pounds of moveable estate at pay price to be paid to him at ye age of twenty one years the land afoersaid I give to my son William by intaillment to him and his male haiar of his own body lawfully begotten forever:

2ly I give and bestow upon my Son Joseph all my lands and meadows from John Larbes grindle northward: that ar within fence towards brunsons land and to be devided from my Southern or western lands by a line drawn from the grindle over the meadow westward to the fence on the pynt near [blot] Spring and all my land on the plane by Spectecule pond being aboute eighteen akers more or less and all my meadow in the planting feild and one half of my meadow one the grate Iland in qantitie and qallitie these lands and meadows that I give to Joseph I doe give him by intailment to him and ye male haiar of his body lawfully begotten forever

thir[d]ly I doe give to my son Benjamen all my buildings where I now live and all my orchard all the lands and meadows of my homestade and on the grate Iland beside what I have given to Joseph thes lands and meadows I give to Benjamin I doe give him by intailment to him and the male haiar of his body lawfully begoten forever:

4thly I give and bequath to my Son Stephen ten akers of land lying on the hill to the west of flat rock I give it to him and his asigns: and Sixty akers of land on the east Side of bride pond twenty whereof is yet to be laid out and three akers of salt meadow lying Somewhere near gyants neck or bridebrook river which my two Sons John and Thomas ingaged to give me for any of my Sons to whome I Should asigne it: this meadow and the Sixty akers of land I give to my Son Stephen by intailment to him and the male haiar of his body lawfully begotten forever: but now as to my daughters: first I doe acknoledg my daughter Sarah by giveing her five Shillings: but no more in consideration that my Uncle West took her as his own and gave her a grate portion Wherby She is well provided for allready 2ondly [sic] three more of my daughters to wit Phebe Mary and Elizabeth have forty pounds a peece in pay allready recived of me which is as much as I can give them 3ly as to my two younger daughters Hannah and Ledia I doe give them in like manner forty pounds a peece to be paid to them out of my moveable estate if it can be had and if not then I order my two Sons Joseph and Benjamen to pay it to them till thay have forty pounds apeece at[ ] with what moveables there is for them but I order benjamen to pay twice so much to them as Joseph in

consideration of the buildings and further I doe order that: if after my wife has had her part of the moveables and William his part and hannah her part and Lydia her part: that if anything of the moveables be left that Stephen shall have thirty pounds: paid to him out of them and there be not so much then Benjamen Shall make it up to him till he have so much at pay price and it there be more Still of the moveables then william and Stephen Shall have ten pounds a piece more if there be So much and if not So much then what there is my moveable estate that there be overplush still then it Shall be equally devided among my five younger daughters 2ondly [sic] that if William Shall dye and leave no male haiar of his body lawfully begotten then shall the land that I gave to him go to Stephen and if Stephen Shall dye in like manner without a lawfull male haiar then william Shall have his land meadow in like manner furthermore my will is that if either Joseph or benjamen Shall dye and leave no male haiar of his body lawfully begoten the[n] his land shall be equally devided to william and Stephen till one of them be made equaill to Joseph or benjamen that is liveing and the overplush to be devided among them all and if either william or Stephen Shall dye in thier nonage then my will is yt the movables given to him Shall be equaly devided among my five younger daughters

Furthermore my will is concarning the lands that I gave to my elder Sons John and Thomas by intaillments that if either of them Shall dye and leave no lawfull male haiar then the other Shall have all his intail lands Moreover my will is that if by reason of deaths my land shall pass from one of my Sons to another it Shall notwithstanding Stand under the Same SurcumStances of intailment forever: the five Shillins that I gave to Sarah I se cause make up five pounds at pay price out of my meoveable estate I doe here mention what blotings and interlinings there was in this writing before siygning and Sealing in the first page line ye 18th: son is inter l & ye 34 words blotted and Stephen interlined & 1 yr 39th daughters is inter l. haiar & 1 ye 41 y is interl: & l ye 42 :ss: is inter l: & l ye 43rd order is inter: l: page ye 2nd of is blotted in l y 4 & l y 7 shall is inter l l ye 12 devided is inter: l ye line ye 14th given to him: is inter l: And I doe appoint my Loveing wife and my two Sons John and Thomas Lee Ex[ecu]tors of this my last Will I doe here Sygne and Seal to all that is wrighten on both sides of this paper as wittnes my hand and Seal

Wittness by us
Abraham Bronson
Matthew Beckwith Ser
Elizabeth beckwith

Thomas Lee

(NL Probate A:283, proved 19 February 1704/5)

An Inventory of ye Estate of Ensygne Thomas Lee of Lyme DeSeaSed Compiled as paye
Imprimis, The buildings uplands & Meadows

of ye hoomstead	400.00.00
A new feild of 18 acres att Spectle pond Eastwards of ye highwaye	54.00.00
The meadow on ye Island 16 acres	96.00.00
The planting field Meadow 5 acres	20.00.00
60 acres of Land Neer brid pond	30.00.00
120 acres of Land att Pigans Hill	30.00.00
10 acres on ye Hill west of flatt Rock	05.00.00
6 oxen	36.00.00
10 Cowes	37.10.00
2 1 yr ould Stewes	08.00.00
1 bull	03.00.00
7 3yd oulds	20.00.00
5 2yr oulds	10.00.00
6 yearlings	09.00.00
41 sheep	20.10.00
2 horses	04.10.00
3 Mares	03.10.00
4 Swine	02.00.00
1 Swine; 1 featherbed bolster & 2 pillows weighing 75 pound 3.15 3 Coverlitts	01.05.00
1 Sett of Curtains & valence	02.00.00
1 bedstead w[i]th a tester	01.05.00
1 bedtick; 1 bolster; 1 blanket off	00.08.00
1 featherbed bolster & pillow	03.03.00
1 new blankit; 1 ould Coverlit	00.19.00
1 bed half feathers half flocks; 1 ould Rug & 2 Coverlits; 2 beadsteads	05.12.00
18 paire of sheets	19.00.00
2 dosen of napkins 3 Pillow baers 3 tablecloths; 6 dowels	05.07.00
1 Sett of Curtains & Vallenss	01.05.00
1 brass kittle; & 1 Ditto	09.11.06
A warming pan & on brass kittle	00.19.00
2 ould brass Scillits & 26 of New pewter	04.07.00
4 poringers; 1 tankard & 10 of old pewter	01.08.06
Earthen ware; 2 knott dishes branded IW	01.02.00
Milkboles trayes & Ladles & woden dishes	01.04.00
Tin ware; 4 Lanthorne; & Iron potts	02.04.06
1 Iron pott & Iron kittle & a dosen of Spones Five dosen of trenchers	01.02.00
pailes & pigans & cedr tubs	01.04.00
3 tables; 2 Chests w[i]th Lokes	02.04.00
1 Chest w[i]th a Lock & 1 w[i]th no Lock	00.11.00
1 Chest a shovell; a great Chaine	00.14.06
oather Chaires; a box & brush	00.10.00

a half bushill; a Looking glass	00.07.00
Candlesticks; smoothing box & heaters	00.07.00
small stilleards; Great Ditto	01.03.00
1 Spitt; a sawteamill & two oather Ditto	01.05.00
fire shovell; tongs; Casks	02.11.00
Warm Clothes hatt & belt	07.09.00
2 Spining wheeles; a frow; Compases	01.01.00
Copers tooles; hayknife; hathill	01.18.00
a horse Combe; trouell; Cowbell	00.04.00
Tosting Iron & 2 Gimblits	00.05.06
Alger & Gouge; 2 bokes	00.11.06
4 Narrow axes & a hatchit	01.00.00
a Spad; three howes	00.15.00
A Shovell; a mattock	00.12.00
2 Sythes & tackling; 2 Sadles & bridles	01.05.00
1 Side Saddle & bridle; 3 meale sieves	01.01.09
2 Corne Sives; pillian; two plow Chaines a horse Chaine	01.19.00
1 tinberchaine & 2 Chapes 1 pin a great plow & Irones	02.16.00
1 plow & Irones; a plow & Irones	01.05.00
a sickel; a churn; woodden bottle 4 Forks yoke Irons 2 paire	01.08.10
Cart & Wheeles; beetle & wedges Cask; 1 muskit	04.02.00
3 yards carsie; woollen yarn	02.00.00
a mare and a gun	02.00.00

This Inventory was taken & apprized by us
Matthew Beckwith
John lay
Francis Smith
Lyme 19 February 1704 [no total given]

(NL Probate #3130)

Widow Mary Lee, making her mark, was joined by John and Thomas Lee in leasing the house and lands to William Lee on 1 July 1705 (Lyme Deed 2:326).

Children with first wife, surname *LEE*:

\+ i. **JOHN**[3], born Lyme 21 September 1670 (LVR, p.241).

ii. **THOMAS**, born Lyme 10 December 1672 (LVR, p.241); died Lyme between 18 January 1749/50 when he wrote his will and 28 September 1752 when it was proved (NL Probate #3132); married Lyme 24 January 1695 (LVR, p.242) **ELIZABETH GRAHAM**,

born say 1670s and survived him.
Children, surname *Lee*:

1) **Mary**, born Lyme 22 October 1698 (LVR, p.242)
2) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 8 April 1701 (ibid.)
3) **Esther**, born Lyme 18 August 1703 (ibid.)
4) **Thomas**, born Lyme 19 December 1705 (ibid.)
5) **Samuel**, born Lyme 7 July 1708 (ibid.)
6) **Eunice**, born Lyme 18 September 1711 (ibid.)
7) **Elisha**, born Lyme 7 March 1714[/15] (ibid.)

iii. **SARAH**, born Lyme 14 January 1674[/5] (LVR, p.241); living Saybrook 14 February 1750/1 when she made a receipt for her share of her husband Lynde's estate (Guilford Probate); married first Saybrook, CT 24 May 1693 (SVR, p.22) **DANIEL BUCKINGHAM**, died Saybrook 11 October 1725 (SVR, p.44); married second shortly after 22 January 1727/8 (date of marriage contract seen in his Guilford Probate) **NATHANIEL LYNDE**, died shortly before 20 October 1729 when his will was proved (Guilford Probate).

Nathaniel Lynde married first _____ _____, with whom he had children, surname *Lynde*, named in his will: *Nathaniel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Hannah, Susannah, Sarah* and *Ann. Lydia*, who was not in his will but appears in a division twenty years later, is called his daughter (Guilford Probate). Daniel was a slave owner, and his inventory included a mulatto boy named Quash.
Children, surname *Buckingham*:

1) **Sarah**, born Saybrook 21 September 1695 (SVR, p.43)
2) **Daniel**, born Saybrook 9 April 1698 (ibid.)
3) **Hester**, born Saybrook 16 April 1698 (ibid.)[sic?]
4) **Stephen**, born Saybrook 4 August 1703 (ibid.)
5) **Ann**, died Saybrook 11 October 1725 (SVR, p.44)
6) **Temperance**, named in father's 14 December 1725 division (Guilford Probate)
7) **Thomas**, perhaps, named in Daniel's probate papers but not called his son (Guilford Probate)

Children with second wife, surname *LEE*:

iv. **PHEBE**, born Lyme 14 April 1677 (LVR, p.241); died Lyme 14 August 1707 in her 31st year (gravestone, Duck River Burying Ground, Lyme); married as his first wife Lyme circa 1696 after the following rhyme appeared, "Reinold Marvin and Phebe Lee, Do intend to marry, And though her dad opposed be, We can no longer tarry" (*Marvin genealogy*, p.49) **Capt. REINOLD MARVIN**, born Lyme 1669, died Lyme 18 October 1737, age 68 (gravestone, Duck River Burying Ground, Lyme).

Marvin married second Lyme 30 June 1709 (LVR, p.246) Martha Waterman, born Norwich 6 December 168-, died Lyme 18 November 1753, daughter of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman. Their children, surname *Marvin*, were all recorded LVR, p.247: *Martha*, born 3 April 1710 (LVR, p.247); *Elisha*, born 26 September 1711; *James*, born 26 May 1713; *Sarah*, born 8 March 1715[/6]; *Elisha*, born 8 March 1717[/8]; and *Meriam*, born March 1719.

Children, surname *Marvin*:

1) **Phebe**, born Lyme 3 December 1696 (LVR, p.246)
2) **Reinold**, born Lyme January 1698/9
3) **Daniel**, born Lyme 24 February 1701/2 (LVR, p.246)
4) **Lydia**, born Lyme 12 January 1703/4 (ibid.)
5) **Easter**, born Lyme 3 April 1707 (ibid.)

v. **MARY**, born Lyme, CT 23 April 1678 (LVR, p.241); died Colchester, CT between 18 June 1759 and 17 June 1761 (writing and proving of will, Colchester Probate #2568). Hempstead visited her, "In evening was at Col Stephen Lee's to visit Mrs. Riggs, widow of Capt. Riggs, late of Derby. She is my kinswoman and own sister to Col. Lee. Her first husband was Joseph Beckwith and her second was Deacon Sterling of Lyme" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.684); married first Lyme 18 May 1699 **JOSEPH[3] BECKWITH**, born Lyme 15 April 1679 (LVR, p.220), died East Lyme 9 August 1741 (*Beckwith Notes* 6:4), son of Joseph[2] (Matthew[1]) and Susanna (Tallman) Beckwith (see Beckwith Chapter); married second Lyme 16 May 1745 (LVR, p.6) **Capt. DANIEL STERLING**, born Haverhill, MA 19 September 1673, died Lyme 30 June 1747 (LVR, p.6); married third as his second wife **Capt. JOHN[4] RIGGS**, born Derby, CT April 1676 (DVR, p.86), died Derby, CT 24 September 1755 in his 80th year (DVR, p.86), son of Samuel[3] (Edward[2,1]) and Sarah (Baldwin) Riggs.

Daniel Sterling had married first Lyme 6 June 1699 (LVR, p.5) Mary (Marvin) Ely, born circa 1666, died Lyme 16 October 1744 in her 78th year (LVR, p.6), daughter of Reinold and Sarah Marvin. She married first Richard Ely of Saybrook. Daniel and Mary had children (recorded LVR, p.6), surname *Sterling*: *Elizabeth*, born 18 April 1700, *Daniel*, born 28 October 1702, *John*, born 28 October 1704, *Joseph*, born 30 June 1707, *Abigail*, born 9 September 1709.

Captain Riggs had married first Derby, CT 23 February 1699/1700 (DVR, p.86) Elizabeth Tomlinson and had children, surname *Riggs*: *Samuel*, *Anne*, *Elizabeth*, *Joseph*, and *Sarah* (*Riggs genealogy*, p.8).

Children with first husband, surname *Beckwith*:

1) **Joseph**, born Lyme 1 June 1700 (LVR, p.220)
2) **Thomas**, born Lyme 1 July 1702 (ibid.)

3) **Hezekiah**, born Lyme 5 February 1704[/5](ibid.)
4) **Mary**, born 20 August 1706 (ibid.)
5) **Susannah**, born 14 May 1708 (ibid.)
6) **Mary**, born Lyme 3 April 1710 (ibid.)
7) **Lydia**, born 16 February 1712/3 (ibid.)
8) **Elijah**, born Lyme 15 December 1715 (ibid.)
9) **Nathan**, born Lyme 22 February 1717/8 (ibid.)
10) **Dorothy**, born 19 September 1720 (ibid.)
11) **Stephen**, born Lyme 6 March 1722[/3] (ibid.)
12) **Matthew**, named in his mother's will

vi. **ELIZABETH**, born Lyme 20 October 1681 (LVR, p.241); died Lyme 29 August 1731 (LVR, p.254); married Lyme 28 December 1699 (LVR, p.253) **SAMUEL PECK**, died Lyme 28 June 1734/5 (LVR, p.254).
Samuel Peck married second Lyme 25 January 1731/2 (LVR, p.254) widow Martha Barbor of Killingworth and had one child, *Martha*, born Lyme 4 June 1733 (LVR, .254).
Children, surname *Peck*:
1) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 26 April 1702 (LVR, p.253)
2) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 14 May 1705 (ibid.)
3) **Samuel**, born Lyme 12 July 1707 (ibid.)
4) **William**, born Lyme last of August 1709 (ibid.)
5) **Benjamin**, born Lyme 6 March 1711[/12] (ibid.)

vii. **WILLIAM**, born Lyme 7 April 1684 (LVR, p.241); living 21 November 1734 when Joshua Hempstead wrote, "Wm Lee & his wife here al night." (*Hempstead Diary*, p.281), but deceased by 14 June 1737 when his widow took administration of his estate (NL Probate #3134); married Lyme 1 November 1715 (LVR, p.242) **MARY GRIFFING**, born say 1695 and survived him, perhaps one of the eighteen children of Jasper and Hannah (_____) Griffing of Southold, L.I.
Children, surname *Lee*:
1) **Ezra**, born Lyme 7 January 1716/7 (LVR, p.242)
2) **Lydia**, born Lyme 2 March 1718/9 (ibid.)
3) **Abner**, born Lyme 1 June 1721 (ibid.)
4) **Elias**, born Lyme 27 November 1723 (ibid.)
5) **Abner**, born Lyme 26 October 1726 (ibid.)
6) **Azubah**, born Lyme 24 April 1729 (ibid.)
7) **Cyrus**, born Lyme 26 February 1731/2 (ibid.)

viii. **STEVEN**, born Lyme 27 June 1686 (LVR, p.241); died Lyme 5 December 1694 (LVR, p.241).

ix. **JOSEPH**, born Lyme 14 May 1688 (LVR, p.241); died 19 January 1705[/6] (manuscript tipped into NEHGS copy of *Genealogical Table*

of the Lee Family by Rev. William Henry Hill, [Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1851]).

x. **BENJAMIN**, born Lyme 8 October 1690 (LVR, p.241); died Lyme 12 October 1692 (LVR, p.241).

xi. **BENJAMIN**, born Lyme 22 December 1692 (LVR, p.242); living 1 July 1705 when he is named in his brother's lease (Lyme Deed 2:326).

xii. **HANNAH**, born Lyme 25 February 1694/5 (LVR, p.241); living 14 April 1766 when she received her portion in a division of her husband's estate (NL Probate #2331); married Lyme 23 June 1713 (LVR, p.232) **JOHN GRISWOLD**, born say 1690s, died between 13 April 1762 and 5 October 1764 (writing and proving of his will, NL Probate #2331).

Children, surname *Griswold*:

1) **Mathew**, born Lyme 25 March 1714 (LVR, p.232)
2) **Phebe**, born Lyme 22 April 1716 (ibid.)
3) **Thomas**, born Lyme 15 February 1718/9 (ibid.)
4) **Hannah**, born Lyme 10 January 1723/4 (ibid.)
5) **Luce**, born Lyme 6 July 1726 (ibid.)
6) **Sarah**, born Lyme 2 December 1728 (ibid.)
7) **Clerine**, born Lyme 30 May 1731 (ibid.)
8) **Clarene**, born Lyme 9 February 1732/3 (ibid.)
9) **Deborah**, born Lyme 1 March 1734/5 (ibid.)
10) **John**, born Lyme 15 May 1739 (ibid.)
11) **Lydia**, named in father's will (NL Probate #2331)

xiii. **Capt. STEVEN**, born Lyme 19 January 1698 (LVR, p.241); died between 16 March 1763 when he wrote his will, "Being Sick With the Small pox..." (NL Probate #3128) and the date of his inventory 27 April 1763 (ibid.); married first Lyme 24 December 1719 (LVR, p.241) **ABIGAIL LORD**, born say 1700, died Lyme 19 September 1742 (LVR, p.241); married second Lyme 25 January 1742/3 (LVR, p.241) widow **MARY (_____) PICKITT**, who died of the smallpox shortly before her husband wrote his will 16 March 1763. She was nursed eleven days by Margaret Starr (NL Probate #3128). Slave owner.

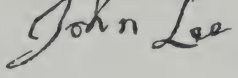
Children with first wife, surname *Lee*:

1) **Hannah**, born Lyme 21 September 1720 (LVR, p.241)
2) **Abigail**, born Lyme 10 August 1722 (ibid.)
3) **Stephen**, born Lyme 4 May 1724 (ibid.)
4) **Joseph**, born Lyme 2 September 1726 (ibid.)
5) **Frederick**, born Lyme 14 November 1728 (ibid.)
6) **Benjamin**, born Lyme 12 December 1730 (ibid.)
7) **Daniel**, born Lyme 9 September 1732 (ibid.)

8) **Thomas** (twin), born Lyme 26 August 1734 (ibid.)
9) **Jane** (twin), born Lyme 26 August 1734 (ibid.)
10) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 18 August 1736 (ibid.)
11) **Joseph**, born Lyme 23 May 1738 (ibid.)
12) **Lydia** (twin), born Lyme 20 April 1740 (ibid.)
13) **Silas** (twin), born Lyme 20 April 1740 (ibid.)

xiv. **LYDIA**, born Lyme 18 February 1701[/2] (LVR, p.241); living 9 June 1703 when father wrote his will.

JOHN[3] LEE (Thomas[2,1]), born Lyme, CT 21 September 1670 (LVR, p.241); died New London or Lyme, circa 16 January 1715/16 "John Lee buried. Died ye Measells." (*Hempstead Diary*, p.53); married Lyme 8 February 1692 (LVR, p.240) **ELIZABETH SMITH**, born circa 1673, living 24 August 1745 when her son mentions her in his will (NL Probate #3109), possibly the widow "Elizabeth Baley" who died 17 December 1761, aged 90 (gravestone, Stone Church Cemetery, East Lyme), daughter of **RICHARD[2]** (John[1]) and **JOANNA (QUARLES) SMITH** (see Smith Chapter).



The widow Elizabeth married second Groton 2 July 1728 (GTR 1:41) John Bailey of Groton. This marriage is incorrectly recorded as occurring in 1722, but the corrected record of 1728, as it appears in the slip index at the Connecticut State Library, is more likely. John Bailey had married first Groton 25 December 1713 Elizabeth Stallin and had children recorded in the Groton VRs with her, surname *Bailey*: *Elizabeth*, born 31 July 1715;, *Priscilla*, born 4 August 1717; *John*, born 7 December 1719; and *Samuel*, born 25 October 1722 (GVR 1:108, etc.).

At the Old Lyme Historical Society, in a file on the Lee family, is the following letter, reputedly written by John Lee on his deathbed:

> The solemn charge of John Lee, of Lyme, Connecticut, given on his death bed to his children, January 13, 1716 [sic]. Who departed this life on the 17th of the same month, in the assurance of faith.
>
> I charge you, my dear children, that you fear God and keep the commandments, and that you uphold His public worship with as great diligence and constancy as you can, and that you be constant in the duty of secret prayer twice every day, and all the days of your life, and all of you that come to be heads of families that you be constant in family worship evening and morning with your families, besides your prayers at meat, and that in your prayers you pray for converting grace for yourselves and others, and that God would show you the excellency of Christ, and cause you to love and believe in Him, and show you the evil of sin and make you hate it and forever flee from it, and that you may never give over until you have obtained converting grace from God. Furthermore I charge you to choose death rather than deny Christ in any degree. Also I charge you that you never turn Papist or Heretic but serve God in the way that you have been brought up, and avoid all evil companions lest you be led into temptation and a snare. Also be very careful to avoid all excess in drinking, also to avoid profaneness and all other sins. Also I charge you always to be dutiful to your mother and kind to one another. This I leave in charge to all my posterity to the end of the world, charging every person of them to keep a copy of this, my

dying charge to my children

John Lee of Lyme deeded to William Coit of New London, his upland on the Neck at Black Point, being about ten acres 9 November 1700 (Lyme Deed 3:15).

John Lee wrote his will about one week before he died, and it was proved 13 March 1715/6.

Lyme January ye 9: 1715/16
I John Lee of Lyme in ye County New London & Colony of Connectticut do make This alteration in & to my former will bearing date febuery ye 10: 1708/9 as followeth: furstly I give to my Son John all this tract of Land whear I now dwell with ye buildings & orchards & fences: Except ten acres in ye northwest Corner thereof which by Estemation is ninety acres and all my medow att Nilesis Crik being about two acres further my will is that [my] wife shall have one third part of these Lands [ ] & medow dureing her natureal Life furt[her]more I order my Son John to pay to my broather St[e]phen Lee five pounds in mony thre yers after he ye sd John Lee Comes to age for which he shall the abovesaid made in fe semple: Secondly I give to my [son] Joseph all my Land att ye Litle plain being about forty acres also fifteen acres of Land lying west of ye Litle plain over the brook as also to him I give all my medow att black point & I give to him all my medow att meanocok Revier on ye Est Side of Joyents neck

thirdly I give to my Son Beniamin ten acres of Land being of this tract where I now dwell att the northwest Corner there of Lying thirty four Rods in width north & South & I also give him forty acres of Land lying west from my house over ye brook & part on this Side & all my medow att brid brook river

this alteration Shall in [no] wise break ye Intialment in ye former will of mine: as for my daughter Sarah She hath Reseveed her portion allredy but if there Remains any thing after my other daughters are made Equel with her then ye Remainder Shall be Equely davideed amongst them all: also I give to my wife all the Corn & meat that is Layed in for my familys Euse my flax & I give to wife twenty pounds more over & above of ye third part of my personall Esteat for ye bringing up ye Children

Also my will & plasure is that all my part in ye Common & undiveded Land be & remain for a perpetuall Common for Euse of this town for ye end for which it was given: that is to Say my part in that Survey brought in by Captain Ely & others in ye year 1714 & in all ye Rest of ye Common & undevided Land

also I Give to my Son Joseph a previledg of pastuering one hors & Seven nete Catle such as he shall bring in ye best of the grass Land which I have given to my Son John: six weeks in ye fall of ye year begining att indien har[v]est finished for ye Space [of] ten yers Six weeks in Each year

also I oblige my Son John to Cleare for my Son Joseph Six acres of Land

fit for ye plow att ye Litle plaine Joyning to that wich is Clared allredy which I have given to my Son Joseph & to begin ye work as Soone as Joseph Comes to ye age twenty one years & to finish it in Six years which if he Refuse to do then I give Joseph Liberty to Improve Six acres of ye best of my Son Johns plow Land ten years Six acres in Each yeare which is in Consideration of what I have Cleared for my Son John
all enter Lineing on both Sides this peaper was before sineing & Sealing
Sineed & Sealed
in presence of John Lee
George Way
Thomas Lee

Marach ye 8: 1716: An Inventorie of ye Estate of mr John Lee Late of Lyme desesed: valued as mony

The buildings and one hundred acres of Land being the homested	285.00.00
forty acres of Land at ye Little plain	60.00.00
forty acres of Land Lying over ye high way West from ye house	40.00.00
fifteen acres of Land Lying over ye high way West from ye Little plain	07.10.00
Six Acres of Swampie low Land at bride pond	03.00.00
3 acres of medow at black poynt	13.10.00
5 acres of medow Lying on the easte Side Joynts neck	22.10.00
2 acres of medow att noyleses Crick	09.00.00
5 acres of medow at brid brook river	23.15.00
Wareing apairel; books	06.19.06
1 yoke of oxen; 14 Cows	67.00.00
6 thre year olds; 2 two year olds	24.00.00
1 four year old Ster; 1 bull	07.00.00
11 yearlings; 15 Swine	20.04.00
33 Sheep; 1 horse; 1 mar	17.01.00
Saddeles and brideles; puter	05.17.04
Spons; Earthen wear	00.11.04
Glass boteles; trayes & dishes	01.05.00
Warming pan; Gun & Sword	03.13.00
1 belt; 1 line; 2 frieings pans	00.13.03
2 tramiles; Smothing box & heaters	01.00.00
tonges & fire Slice; gridiron	00.09.06
3 Chestes & 2 boxes; table; mony	09.13.00
	634.12.05
1 pear of Stilyerd, 7 Chaers	00.13.00
bariles Tubs & Churn; Faces & baskits	01.13.00
4 Wheels; Leathre; yarn	03.15.08
Wooll; Cards & Candelstick	00.06.11
1 Raser; 3 hieds; Grinstone	02.03.07

Husbandri tolles; needeles & Siscurs	05.17.06
4 Meal Sacks; bords	01.04.06
2 Coverlits & 1 blankit; 9 pear of Sheets	07.08.00
3 pillow beers; Six towels	00.12.00
table Lining; 2 Covrlits	03.07.00
4 Coverlits; 3 Coverlits	03.15.00
1 featherbed & bolster & 2 pillows	03.07.00
2 bedtickins and 1 bolster	00.06.00
3 bedsteds; 1 bed & bolster tickin	01.09.00
1 Brass Citle; 1 dito; 1 Skillit	04.15.00
1 Iron pot; 1 dito	01.01.06
1 Iron Citle; treachel	01.04.00
1 Steel trap; 1 pear of Shears	00.15.00
	48.17.02
	683.09.07

A True Inventori as it was preseneted by Elisabeth Lee widow of John Lee of Lyme desea[s]ed to us the aprisears being there unto apoynted and Sworen
George way
William miner
Thomas Lee (NL Probate #3108)

In the file of John's brother Steven are several receipts for taxes paid by Elizabeth Lee, widow, the latest of which was dated 20 March 1716/7 (NL Probate #3125).

Eldest son John wrote his will in 1745, saying,

> "...my will is that My honored Mother have the use of the two west Loer Rooms and a free passage ... during her Natural Life I also give her the brown mare which is mine. I also give my sd Mother thirty pound pr year to be paid out of the use of my Lands during her Natural life and sd thirty pounds to be paid to her by my Executors after Named in bills of credit at the value of silver of thirty shillings per ounce."

Children, surname *LEE*:

i. **SARAH**[4], born Lyme, CT 12 November 1693 (LVR, p.240); died 31 May 1732 in her 49th year (gravestone, Old Stone Church cemetery, East Lyme); married as his first wife Lyme 21 December 1712 (LVR, p.239) **JOHN LAY**, born Lyme 25 March 1683 (LVR, p.238), died 18 November 1760, age 77 or 78 years (gravestone, Old Stone Church cemetery), son of John & Sarah (_____) Lay.
He married second Lyme 10 January 1732/3 (LVR, p.239) Ruth (Smith) Robins, widow of Edward Robins, with whom he had *Richard*, born Lyme 16 Oct 1733 (LVR, p.239) and *Ichabod* (twins).

He married third Abigail (Worman) Mack.
Children, surname *Lay*:

1) **Sarah**, born Lyme 10 September 1715 (LVR, p.239)
2) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 4 July 1720 (ibid.)
3) **Amos**, born Lyme 19 March 1722/3 (ibid.)
4) **Lucy**, born Lyme 8 August 1726 (ibid.)
5) **Phebe**, born Lyme 28 March 1730 (ibid.)

ii. **ELIZABETH**, born Lyme, CT 30 April 1695 (LVR, p.240); died young.

iii. **PHEBE**, born Lyme, CT 2 March 1696[/7] (LVR, p.240); perhaps married Norwich, CT 31 June 1722 (NVR, p.3) **JAMES ELDERKIN**.

iv. **LUCY**, born Lyme, CT 20 June 1699 (LVR, p.240); died after 4 February 1744/5 when her last child was born; married Lyme 17 January 1716/7 (LVR, p.265) **AMOS TINKER**, son of Amos and Sarah (Durant) Tinker.
Children, surname *Tinker*:

1) **Joseph**, born Lyme 5 November 1717 (LVR, p.265)
2) **Amos**, born Lyme 17 February 1719/20 (ibid.)
3) **Lydia**, born Lyme 5 November 1723 (ibid.)
4) **Lucy**, born Lyme 9 February 1725/6 (ibid.)
5) **Benjamin**, born Lyme 6 May 1728 (ibid.)
6) **Sylvanus**, born Lyme 9 December 1730 (ibid.)
7) **Parthenia**, born Lyme 25 November 1732 (ibid.)
8) **Phinehas**, born Lyme 6 February 1734/5
9) **Eunice**, born Lyme 31 March 1737 (ibid.)
10) **Martin**, born Lyme 28 June 1739 (ibid.)
11) **Jehiel**, born Lyme 11 November 1741 (LVR, p.266)
12) **Betty**, born Lyme 4 February 1744/5 (ibid.)

\+ v. **JANE**, born Lyme, CT 20 May 1701 (LVR, p.240); died Lyme 16 March 1738/9 (LVR, p.270); married circa 1722 **THOMAS**[3] **WAY** (see Way Chapter).

vi. **Capt. JOHN**, born Lyme, CT 17 May 1703 (LVR, p.240); died Lyme 26 August 1745 "Capt John Lee of Lyme our Chief Lawyer in this County Died about 2 Clock in ye morning aged 50 odd" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.447); married first Lyme 14 March 1723 (LVR, p.240) **LYDIA ALLEN**, died Lyme 25 October 1731 (LVR, p.240); married second Lyme 17 February 1731/2 (LVR, p.240) **EUNICE**[4] **LEE**, died Lyme 20 April 1741 (LVR, p.240), daughter of Thomas[3] (Thomas[1,2]) and Elizabeth (Graham) Lee; married third Saybrook, CT 7 October 1741 (LVR, p.240) **Mrs. ABIGAIL TULLY** of Saybrook, who survived him, living 5 May 1750 when a division

was made of his lands (NL Probate #3109).
Children with first wife, surname *Lee*:
1) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 2 November 1724 (LVR, p.240)
2) **Lydia**, born Lyme 13 August 1727 (ibid.)
3) **Parthania**, born Lyme 15 October 1730 (ibid.)

Children with second wife, surname *Lee*:
4) **John**, born Lyme 25 July 1733 (LVR, p.240)
5) **Martain**, born Lyme 26 July 1735 (ibid.)
6) **Gils**, born Lyme 27 July 1737 (ibid.)
7) **Ama**, born Lyme 1 August 1739 (ibid.)
8) **Andrew**, named in father's will (NL Probate #3109)
9) **Eunice**, named in father's will (ibid.)

vii. **JOSEPH**, born Lyme, CT 24 November 1705 (LVR, p.240); perhaps married Lyme 21 August 1727 (LVR, p.240) **MARY ALIN**.
Children, surname *Lee*:
1) **Lemuel**, born Lyme 7 November 1728 (LVR, p.240)
2) **Samuel**, born Lyme 15 October 1730 (ibid.)
3) **Sarah**, born Lyme 9 August 1733 (ibid.)
4) **Hester**, born Lyme 22 October 1735 (ibid.)
5) **Joseph**, born Lyme 27 January 1737/8 (ibid.)
6) **Jason**, born Lyme 20 August 1740 (ibid.)
7) **Calea**, born Lyme 28 March 1743 (ibid.)

viii. **MARY**, born Lyme, CT 30 January 1707/8 (LVR, p.240).

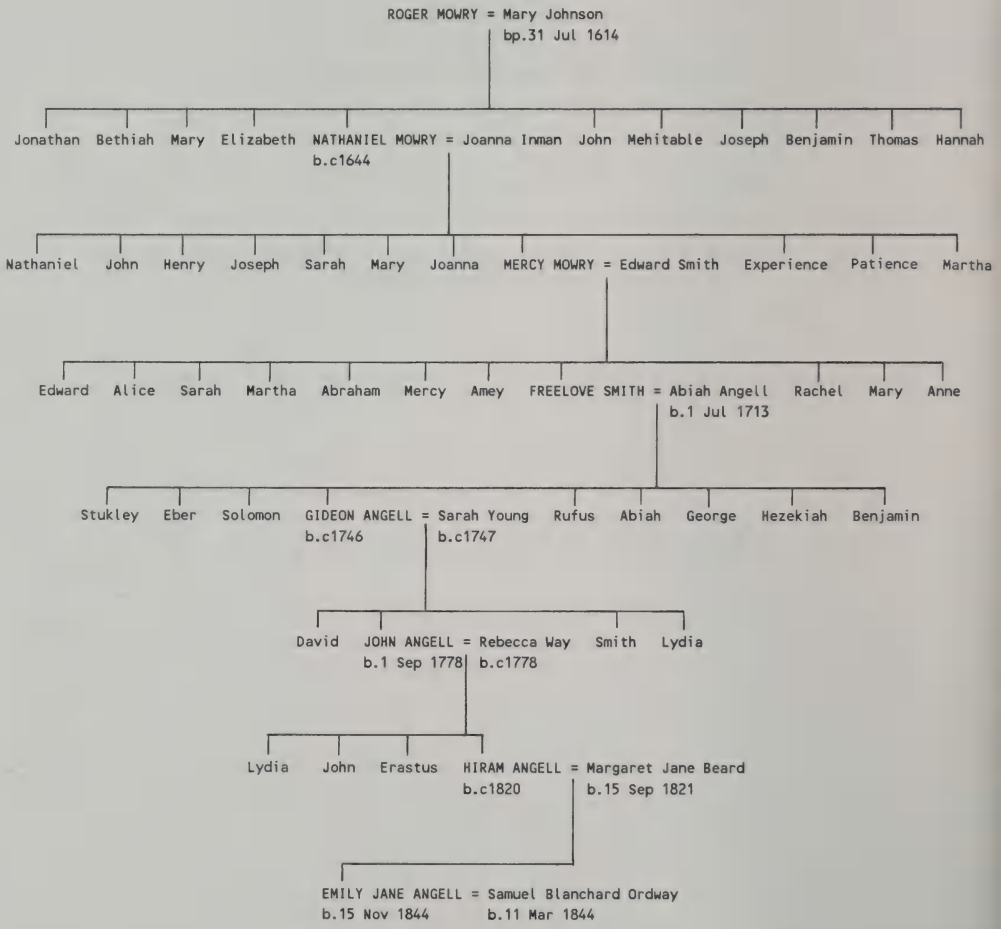
ix. **HEPSIBAH**, born Lyme, CT 16 May 1710 (LVR, p.240); married Lyme 25 February 1735/6 (LVR, p.22) **ELISHA LEE**, born Lyme 7 March 1714[/5] (LVR, p.242), died Lyme 16 April 1747 (LVR, p.22), "Elisha Lee of Lyme aged 30 odd my 2d Cuzen Died...buried..." (*Hempstead Diary*, p.479, 17 April 1747), son of Thomas[3] and Elizabeth (_____) Lee.
Children, surname *Lee*:
1) **Phebe**, born Lyme 19 December 1736 (LVR, p.22)
2) **Cate**, born Lyme 10 April 1739 (ibid.)
3) **Elisha**, born Lyme 3 March 1740/1 (ibid.)
4) **Seth**, born Lyme 25 July 1743 (ibid.)
5) **Cate**, born Lyme 8 September 1745 (ibid.)

x. **BENJAMIN**, born Lyme, CT 4 September 1712 (LVR, p.240); died between 2 April 1777 when he wrote his will and 14 June 1777 when it was proved (NL Probate #3093); married Lyme 25 March 1736 (LVR, p.239) **MARY ELY**, living 13 February 1786 (NL Probate #3093), daughter of Daniel and Mary Ann (Champlin) Ely.
Children, surname *Lee*:

1) **Mary Ann**, born Lyme 13 November 1738 (LVR, p.239)
2) **Benjamin**, born Lyme 27 February 1740/1 (ibid.)
3) **William**, born Lyme 8 April 1743 (ibid.)
4) **Lucia**, born Lyme 17 January 1745/6 (ibid.)
5) **Martin**, born Lyme 14 June 1748 (LVR, p.240)
6) **Abigail**, born Lyme 30 November 1752 (ibid.)
7) **Esther**, born Lyme 27 July 1753 (ibid.)
8) **John**, born Lyme 14 May 1755 (ibid.)
9) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 25 May 1757 (ibid.)
10) **Lemuel**, born Lyme 3 May 1760 (ibid.)
11) **Daniel**, born Lyme 5 July 1762 (ibid.)

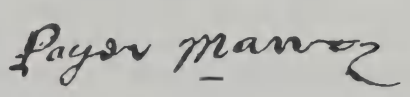
xi. **JOANNA**, born Lyme, CT 28 April 1715 (LVR, p.240); living 5 August 1735 (Lyme Deed 6:106). Her brother John leaves, "...a Certain Mantle that was bought for my sister Joanna in her Infancy..." to his daughter Ama (NL Probate #3109).

MOWRY


ROGER MOWRY = Mary Johnson
bp.31 Jul 1614
Jonathan
Bethiah
Mary
Elizabeth
NATHANIEL MOWRY = Joanna Inman
b.c1644
John
Mehitable
Joseph
Benjamin
Thomas
Hannah
Nathaniel
John
Henry
Joseph
Sarah
Mary
Joanna
MERCY MOWRY = Edward Smith
Experience
Patience
Martha
Edward
Alice
Sarah
Martha
Abraham
Mercy
Amey
FREELOVE SMITH = Abiah Angell
b.1 Jul 1713
Rachel
Mary
Anne
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746
b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

MOWRY

ROGER[1] MOWRY, born circa 1600s; died Providence, RI 5 January 1666[/7] (*Register*, 52[1898]:207); married probably Roxbury, MA by 1636 **MARY[2] JOHNSON,** baptized Great Amwell, Hertfordshire, England 31 July 1614 (parish register), buried Rehoboth, MA 29 January 1679 (RVR, p.843), eldest daughter of **JOHN[1]** and **MARY (HEATH) JOHNSON** (see Johnson Chapter).



Mary married second Rehoboth, MA 16 March 1673/4 (RVR, p.220) John[1] Kingsley, buried Rehoboth 6 January 1678[/9] (*Early Rehoboth*, 1:32]. He had married first Alice _____, buried Rehoboth 14 January 1673 (RVR p.843) and with her had *Edward*, *Enos* and *Freedom*, and perhaps others.

The surname Mowry is seen in many different spellings in colonial records. The versions "More" and "Moorie" are particularly difficult to discriminate from the common surname, Moore. A few possibly random appearances of the name in early Salem, MA may be relatives of Roger. Hannah Mowry was a member of the church at Salem in early times, and Elizabeth, a member of the church in 1642, subsequently removed. Family tradition suggests that Roger Williams and Roger Mowry were kinsmen of some sort. It is unclear whether the Katherine Mowre, servant to John Hathorne of Lynn, aged 17 years on 25 1mo 1653/4, who appeared in court, was one of this family or a completely different family or surname (EQC 1:330).

Roger was one of the group of freemen 18 May 1631 (*Shurtleff* I:66). He was a member of the church at Salem in 1636.

It was agreed with Roger Mowry, neat herd, by the town of Salem, that he should begin the keeping of all the town's cattle the fifth of the next second month and to continue eight months, with the help of another sufficient man. He was to be ready at the pen gate an hour after sunrise each day to take them. Those who did not have their cattle ready, were to bring them after the herd. He was to have 7s per head of all except bulls, to be paid in four equal payments and always one-quarter before hand.

In Salem on 20 February 1637 he had fifty acres laid out and on 25 June

1638 he was granted a strip of meadow containing 2½ acres and 1½ acres of upland. At the Salem First Church on 2 April 1637 Roger Mowry had his son Jonathan baptized. His other children were baptized there: Bethiah on 17 June 1638; Mary on 16 January 1640; Elizabeth on 20 January 1643 and Benjamin on 20 May 1649 (*Perley*, 3:29). His name was in a list of Salem inhabitants 25 December 1637 and five persons formed his family (*Perley*, 1:463). We can account for Roger, Mary, and little Jonathan and must further speculate that Hannah and Elizabeth cited above may have been adult members of the family at this date.

Roger Mowry served on the jury of trials at the Essex Quarterly Courts in January 1641 (EQC 1:33). On 25 March 1642 he and Lawrence Southwick agreed to keep the cows in all things according to agreement of last year, except wages, which were to be 5s per head.

With John Elderkin, he was witness to a presentment by the constable of Lynn of Jabez Hacket for uncleaness with Jane Somers, 29 10mo 1646 (EQC 1:107). This suggests that Roger Mowry was in Lynn at this time, either as a resident or on business. Due to the destruction of the Lynn town records, it is difficult to trace his full activities. However, Mary's sister, wife of William Bartram, was in Lynn at this time, providing a family tie to attract the Mowrys to the town.

It seems that he left Salem or at least built a new house about September 1649, for mention is made of "where Rogr Morey's old house stood" (EQC 1:175). The road past his house at Salem was to be repaired by the town 28 12mo 1649 (EQC 1:185).

Mrs. Lydia Bunker sued Roger Morey for debt at the June 1650 court (EQC 1:193). A poor reading of the records in this case led Torrey and others to think that Lydia might have been a daughter of John Johnson, but recent research has shown that this is not the case.

Mowry came to Providence much later than 1643, though the deposition of Nathaniel Felton of Salem, made 18 September 1700, declares that Roger Mowry removed from Salem before the year 1644, having sold his land in the woods to Emanuel Downing (Essex Deed 15:5-6). This has been interpreted to mean that the Mowrys were in Providence by this date, but they do not surely settle there before 1652 when he appears on the list of receipts of rates dated June 1652, paying £1.10.00, one of the highest receipts (*ERP* XV:63).

Land was laid out to Roger Mowry in early 1656 as requested in a bill he presented to the town (*ERP* II:92). On 27 August 1656 he had a house lot laid out to him upon the hill over against Roger Williams' meadow. He was one of those who had paid all their purchase money and had quittances (*ERP* II:31).

He was appointed by the Court of Commissioners to keep a house of entertainment. A convenient sign was to be set out at the most

"perspicuous" place of said house to give notice to strangers on 25 May 1655. Roger Mowry had it entered on the town books that he bought two ankers [20 gallons] of "Strong waters" from Mr. "Frogmorton," 13 June (*ERP* II:22). This entry is undated, but follows entries of 1659. Later entries in the list are 1656, however. On 21 July he entered two more ankers of liquors, on 8 September 2 ankers liquors, on July 29 1656 4 ankers of liquors, on 27 October 1656 3 ankers of liquors, on December 14 1656, 2 barrels of sack (*ERP* II:22-24).

On 27 January 1657 he was allowed 6d for this day's firing and houseroom. Evidently the Town Meeting had been held at Mowry's inn (*ERP* II:110). His involvement in town affairs went beyond supplying a warm fire. In 1655 Roger Mowry was chosen to serve as one of two constables for the town of Providence (*ERP* II:81). That year, he made a search of the town with Samuel Bennett and found that Mr. Fowler, Marie Pray and Mr. Sayles had wine and liquors which they had not entered (*ERP* II:84). He was selected as a juryman to attend the next General Court of Trials at Warwick in 1657 (*ERP* II:106). In 1658 Roger Mowry served as Commissioner and he was selected a juryman 18 February 1661 (*ERP* III:13). The town chose Roger Mowry to be the administrator of the estate of William Robinson, deceased, at a Town Meeting on 1 October 1657 (*ERP* II:108).

At the Quarter Court 27 January 1657[/8], Arthur Fenner, Roger Mowry, Valentine Whitman and John Sayles were empowered to "treat wth ye Indians yt lay claime to ye meddowe of Lokusgussuck & cleere it for ye Towne & yt they above mentioned be accommodated therein" (*ERP* II:109). On 15 January 1658 he bought a house and 4 acres from Robert Colwell (*ERP* II:16), which is referred to when five additional acres were laid out to Robert Colwell in the year 1658 (*ERP* I:42-43). This property was sold by Mowry to Thomas Olney Sr. of Providence 19 March 1658/9 (*ERP* I:62-3). On 27 April 1659, "Rogger Mawrey in the face of the Court acknowledgeth, that he sold unto Robert Colwell The house and land, which Robert Colwell now dwelleth in..." (*ERP* II:22).

On 6 August 1658 he testified to the births of his children Benjamin, Thomas and Hannah (*ERP* II:18).

Due to the vagaries of early recording in Providence, several of Mowry's deeds are lost. A partial deed, with its date obscured, shows that Roger Mowry of Providence sold to John Acres of Dorchester, MA about 90 acres of land a mile outside of Providence (*ERP* I:14-16). It was ordered that the deed be recorded in 1667, and in the order it reveals that it bore a date of 12 June 1660 (*ERP* III:118). Epenetus Olney evidently purchased land from Roger Mowry, mentioning it when he petitions the town for a half pole of additional land the length of the lot (*ERP* II:122).

On 23 November 1660 Henry Neale of Braintree, MA, carpenter, sold to

Roger "Mawrey" of Providence everything he had in Providence, including his house, which had been purchased from Daniel Comstock (*ERP* I:57-8). Anne Smith of Providence, widow of John Smith and also widow of Samuel Comstock, sold to Roger Mowry four acres in the row of houses in the north part of Providence, next to a parcel already owned by Mowry on 4 May 1661 (*ERP* I:58-9).

Roger Mowry was granted the opportunity to exchange 6 acres of land on Wanasquatucket Plain for the same amount of land on the other side of Neotaconkonitt River, but three acres of the new land had already been taken up by Henry Fowler, so the Town then granted to Roger Mowry all the new land and granted other lands to Henry Fowler (*ERP* II:126).

When Roger Mowry's daughter Mehitable sold 12 acres of land to Henry Esten on 3 June 1685, her then husband, Timothy Brookes, recited their right to the land, saying,

> for & in Satisfaction of a Certaine Sum of money which ye sayd Roger Mawrey promised unto ye sayd Eldad Kinsley in Marriage with his sayd Daughter Mehittabell for part of her portion, did fully freely & Absolutely Give, Grant, make over & Confirme unto ye sayd Eldad Kinsley a Certaine quantetye of land Containeing by Esteemation twelve acres... (*ERP* XIV:129).

Roger Mowry gave a gift of four acres to his daughter Bethia, who married George Palmer, as seen in Palmer's deed of 30 September 1662 (*ERP* IV:108-9). Despite the literacy of Roger and his sons, both daughters, Bethia and Mehitable, made their Xs.

Roger Mowry took William Burrowes into his house on 10 October 1661, an agreement having been made with the town that Mowry would keep him (*ERP* III:7). The next year, Mowry agreed to keep him another year (*ERP* III:26-7). This arrangement continued into 1664, when William Burrows died (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:519).

When John Clawson was attacked by an axe-wielding Indian and lay dying, he attempted to communicate his desires for the disposition of his estate. After his death, several persons came forward to support or deny Roger Williams' entitlement to the estate, including Edward Inman who said that he had heard Clawson complain of some men, such as Roger Mowry, but not of Roger Williams (*ERP* XV:83-4). Perhaps Mowry was a tough master.

On 30 7mo 1659 John Johnson of Roxbury made his will, leaving the primary portion of his estate to his five children, with a double share to his eldest son, having already provided for his third wife, Grace (Negus) Fawer (*Suffolk Wills*, pp.156-7). Soon after John's death and the proving of

his will, Mary Moorre, "eldest daughter of John Johnson," and her husband Roger of Providence, sold her one-sixth interest in the estate by deed of 12 October 1659, making her mark (Suffolk Deed 3:314).

Writing his will on 21 January 1661[/2] Isaac Heath of Roxbury, who died of a "sore throat, being ye issue of his cold wth fever" (Roxbury Church Records, Doc. 114, p.199), willed 20s to his kinswoman Mary Mowry. He also mentioned the time left to serve by Benjamin Mowry, implying that this young relative was serving in his household, leaving him £5 if he served out his time (*Suffolk Wills*, p.184).

On 1 January 1664, Elizabeth Heath of Roxbury, widow of Isaac, bequeathed to "Thomas Morry, 10s to bee paid him a litle before his time of service now Come out, & as much to his Mother that now is, to bee paid her within a moneth after my Decease" (*Suffolk Wills*, p.242). This implies that Mary had placed her son, Thomas, with her kinsman Isaac Heath's widow in Roxbury to be raised in that town, just as her older son Benjamin had been.

On 3 February 1661[/2] Roger Mowry of Providence sold to William Carpenter a full right of commonage equal with that of any other purchaser, which Mowry had bought of Henry Naile (*ERP* I:85). On 22 December 1662, Roger Mowry of Providence sold to William Carpenter of Pautuxett the right of Robert Colwell in the lands between the Pautuckett and Pautuxett Rivers (*ERP* I:70-76). A few days later, he was one of six men chosen to serve on the petit jury for the town court of trials (*ERP* III:12-3).

On 25 March 1661[/2] Roger Mowry was one of ten men chosen to levy the rate (*ERP* II:144). At a Town Meeting 18 June 1663, Roger Mowry was chosen one of six men to hear cases in the town (*ERP* III:37).

In the Division on the East Side of the Seven Mile Line, Roger Mowry drew lot #74 on 19 February 1665[/6] (*ERP* III:73).

On 6 May 1669, though he had left a will and made her executrix, administration on Roger's estate was refused by his widow Mary, because the estate was insolvent (*Records of the Colony of RI*, 2:244). The Town Council gave her over £20 of the estate at her request, to help relieve her old age and for good reasons to them appearing. This was opposed by the Assembly at 6 May 1669 and the council was further given full power to settle the estate.

She had accepted administration by 5 September 1671, when she sold to Stephen Pain of Rehoboth the dwelling house, outhousing and three house lots and commonage, and Pain in turn sold this property to Samuel Whipple of Providence on 2 September 1671 (*ERP* III:206-13). To this deed the widow made her mark.

Settlement of the estate appears to have been uneven, as illustrated by Jonathan Mowry's presentation to the Town Meeting, saying that he had

taken possession of twelve acres of upland that had been his father's right, being the "son & heire apparent to ye sayd Roger Morey" (*ERP* VIII:93).

Neither the will nor the inventory survive, and were missing as early as 1677 when Arthur Fenner and John Whipple Jr. were appointed to view the town books which had survived the war and noted that Mary Mowry's administration papers and bond were missing. So too on 29 August 1709 when the brothers Nathaniel, Ebenezer and William Jenckes wrote to the town regarding the laying out of lots on the West Side of the Seven Mile Line,

> "...some Time before the former Indian war: Our Honred father bought two Rights of Common on the weste side the seven mile line: (of the widow morey) the which Rightes were by the Towne Counsell of Providence ordred to be at her Dispose for the Raiseing of money to pay her Deceased husbands Debts, but the sd widow morey when shee sould these Rights unto our sd honrd Father: Culd not inform him who the originall proprietor of sd Rights were but Referd him to the Inventory of her husbands Estate for further Information; and with all told him that shee thought originally those two Rights Did belong unto Daniell Comstocke; and henry neale but she was not certaine of it; But when our sd father Came to make serch for a ferther Information by the Inventory the Inventory Culd not be found, nor is it yet to be heard of: but when the devision of land on the weast sid the seven mile line was agreed on and the severall proprietors came to draw: (their lots) our sd father did venter to Draw on the aforesd Rights of Comstock & Neale but sence the lots have been layd out and the Returns given in it doth appere that Neales Right was sould by Roger Morey in his life time to william Carpenter: so that it Doth now appear that Neales Right was Not one of the two Rights ordred to the wido mory by the Town Councell to be Disposd of by her for the purpose aforesd: But it is Evident that two Rights were ordred her to dispose of: for that part of the two, lieing with in the seven mille line were sould to Samuell whiple and allowed of by the Town Councell..." (*ERP* XVII:259).

Following Roger's death in 1666, Mary waited 7 years before remarrying to the newly widowed John Kingsley of Rehoboth. Her choice was not destined to bring her a life of ease, however, as John's letter of May 1676 to Mr. Joseph Haynes shows:

> Ser, I sallvtue you with al that cal on the Lord Jesus, thayer Lord & oweres. I did despach a few lines to new noriage & so to you & the rest on your river, but fearing it should not com to your hand & those which it concernes, I nowe, in my sicknes that the Lord hath laid on vs as hee did on Iob. I am now in an fever or ague, yet I doe ivdg I folow Pale

[judge I follow Paul], I can say truely that since ovr wares begun my flesh is so gon with feare, care & grife & now this sickenes, my skin is redey to cleave to my bones. Now being vnknowne to you beloe on the river, I say I am the 1 man & onely left of those that gathered the Chuvrch that is now in dorchester, yet of lat have lived at rehoboth or seconke & hath sufered deepe, with my neighbovres. now to tel you what wee have & how wee are like to sufer, my hart wil not hould to write & sheetes would [not] contayne. I am not able to beare the sad stories of ovr woeful days, when the lord made ovr wolfish heathen to be our Lordes, to fier our towne, shout & holow, to cal to vs to com out of our garisones. Som did goe out alive, with sucsese; but had not ovr god restrayned them, thay were enow to have swalowed vs all vp. thay burnt our miles, brake the stones, ye, our grainding stones; & what was hid in the erth they found, corne & fowles, kild catel & tooke the hind quarters & left the rest, yea, all that day that the Lord gave lisones [license], they burnt cartes wheles, drive away our catel, shipe, horses, in a word had not the Lord restrayned thay had not left won to have tould of our woful day. wee lost but on siley man that day. Wee are shut vp in our garisones & dare not goe abroad far to our outlandes, without som strength. Som of our souldieres are removed, nobodey comes to say, how doe ye. counsel from Bost. & Plimoth was to stay, oneless all had gon that could & left the rest to perish, yet now every rod of ground neare garison is broaken vp & where house & barne stood now put in beanes & sqvashes but alase, what wil doe against famin.

Now to leave all ovr danger, fear of sord, famen stares vs in the face. Now to my comfort I heare you have store of corn, ye, tho you doe not sow in some years. Now misery cales for mersey but I consave is distres. The day, to see the blesed & loving God thus angrey, & wee have not a Profet to tel how longe, & to say this or these are new englandes sinn. For general sin cales vseley for generall plagve which is now Deare bretheren, there be power in your handes, doe not say, goe away com agayne. It is betur to die by sord then famen. Therefore I beg in my Lordes name, to send vs som meal; for if wee send it [to] road island there is won wolf in the way, & hee wil have money, which won of 40 hath not it to pay, tho thay starve; yea 1sh for 1 bushel, caring & Bringing There is unother, that is the miller, be in som of your minde to say, who doe not the hed men write, but onely this ould pore man. I say onely, I wil lay a mantel of my shoulder & goe pakewardes.

There is but too that knowes of my writing, & the won descoriged me; but I know how ernest Pal beged prayeres that which hee cales grase might be expekted I pray if this com in to the hand of aney that fere god, doe not stifel it, but impart it to others, that those who have a wiling mind may hav a hand to save vs from famen. I doe not beg for money to bild houses. Oh noe, noe. if any wil send meale, pray let deacon Walker distribt it. I knowe no man like minded.

it would be a dishoner to such a people as you, to vse agrements to stir

you vp to such a worke. I leave this & you all to the good hand of god, throu Jesus Christ, who is the devine head of that blesed Covenent of Grace & fovntayn of all good. Bere with my writing, who came of my sicke bed to make an end of these lines.

4 or 5 of 3 Mon. 1676

John Kingsley

If aney that here or reede wil trvst mee won barel of indien meal & won of wheat, I do promies to pay, I or mine, when the Lord shall tvrn to his people with Justice

if aney know or here that Enoes Kingsley be alive, at northamton, lett know that I his father am a live tho no shelter for my gray head, onely with won swine God left when hee sent our enemyes to be ovr lordes, & Blesed be his holy name hee gave & hee tooke I prayed sevn yeares to be fited to sufer comon calamity so the thing I fearyd is com on mee; but alas I am redey to fant in the day of adversetey & show my strength is smal.

(*Early Rehoboth*, 2:20-3)

A list of "The charges That Several Persons have ben at in the Towne of Rehoboth Relating to the late Warr..." taken 26 January 1676/7 showed that "John Kinsley" had lost the modest sum of £2.04.03 (*Early Rehoboth*, 3:42).

Children (*Austin* adds a fictitious Roger, omitted here), surname *MOWRY*:

i. **JONATHAN**[2], baptized Salem First Church 2:2:1637 (*TAG* 32[1956]:194); died Plymouth 19 May 1708 in his 75th year (Plymouth VR); married first Plymouth 8 July 1659 (ibid.) **MARY (BARTLETT) FOSTER**, born circa 1634, died Plymouth 26 September 1692 (ibid.), widow of **RICHARD FOSTER** and daughter of Robert and Mary (Warren) Bartlett; married second circa 1694 **HANNAH (PINCEN)(YOUNG) WITHERELL**, born Scituate 4 December 1642 (SVR, p.296), living 12 May 1720 (Plymouth Probate, 2:133), daughter of Thomas Pincen.

Mary Bartlett had married first Plymouth 10 September 1651 Richard Foster, with whom she had children, surname Foster: *Mary* and *Benjamin* (*TAG* 32[1956]:193-195).

Hannah Pincen had married first 15 January 1661 George Young, with whom she had five children. She married second circa 1673/4 John Witherell, with whom she had four children (ibid.).

Children, named in *Austin*, p.147, surname *Mowry*:

1) **Jonathan**, born Plymouth circa 1661
2) **John**, born circa 1666
3) **Hannah**, born circa 1673-5

ii. **APPIA/BETHIAH**, baptized Salem First Church 17:4:1638; married 30 September 1662 **GEORGE PALMER**, supposedly died Warwick, RI circa 1669 (*Hall-Baldwin genealogy*, p.137). He complained bitterly to Roger Williams about being "wronged aboute Roger Mories daughter," 6 August 1656 (*Correspondence of Roger Williams*, p.470). George is "formerly of Providence," in 1671 (*ERP* III:214) and was a wine cooper.

iii. **MARY**, baptized Salem First Church 16:11:1639[/40].

iv. **ELIZABETH**, baptized Salem First Church 27:1:1642; living in 1690 when she appears in an account of payments from the estate of her brother, John (Providence Probate A50).

\+ v. **NATHANIEL**, born Lynn, MA circa 1644.

vi. **JOHN**, born Lynn circa 1640s; died Providence 7 July 1690 (Providence Probate A50); married before 1674 **MARY** _____, who apparently died about the same time as her husband in 1690. John was one of those who "staid and went not away" during King Phillip's War (*ERP* XV:151).

Children, surname *Mowry*:

1) **Mary** (*Austin*, p.349)
2) **John**, born Providence circa 1674 (*ERP* X:25)
3) **Experience** (*Austin*, p.349)
4) **Sarah** (ibid.)

vii. **MEHITABLE**, born Lynn circa 1640s; living at the proving of her second husband's will (*Bassett Preston ancestry*, p.48); married first after publishing in an unusual manner: "Eldad Kingsley of Rehoboth hath this day declared his intention of marriage with Mehitabell Mowrey of Providence it being the first time of publishing," 9 May 1662. Court adjourned for a quarter of an hour and Kinsley again declared his intentions (*ERP* III:23) **ELDAD KINGSLEY**, born 1638, died 28 August 1679, son of John Kingsley; married second as his second wife before 3 June 1685 when they made a deed together (*ERP* XIV:129-31) **TIMOTHY[2] BROOKS**, born say 1620s, died Salem NJ between the March 1709 writing of his will and its October 1712 proving (*Bassett Preston ancestry*, p.48), son of Henry[1] and _____ (_____) Brooks.

He married first Woburn, MA 21 December 1659 Mary Russell, who died Billerica, MA 15 September 1680, and had children, surname *Brooks*: *Timothy, Timothy, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Hephsibah, Abigail, Anne, Lydia, Rebecca,* and *Josiah* (*Bassett Preston ancestry*, pp.48-49).

Children, with first husband, surname *Kingsley*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born 29 January 1663 (*Austin*, p.349)
2) **John**, born 6 May 1665 (ibid.)
3) **Samuel**, born 1 June 1669 (ibid.)
4) **Jonathan**, born 21 February 1671[/2] (ibid.)
5) **Mary**, born Rehoboth, MA 7 October 1675 (*MD* 21:37)
6) **Nathaniel**, born Rehoboth 5 February 1678[/9] (*MD* 21:107)

viii. **JOSEPH**, born 1647; died 27 May 1716, "died at his own house in James Town" (*Quaker Deaths*, 1:24); married **MARY WILBUR**, died 17 April 1720, a celebrated "doctoress" (ibid., 1:29), daughter of William Wilbur.

Child, surname *Mowry*:

1) **Mary**, born 17 October 1672 (*Austin*, p.349)

ix. **BENJAMIN**, born probably Lynn, MA 8 May 1649 (*ERP* II:18); died after 1719; married say 1676 **MARTHA (HAZARD) POTTER**, widow of Ichabod and daughter of Thomas and Martha (_____) Hazard.

Children, named in *Austin*, p.351, surname *Mowry*:

1) **Roger**
2) **Joseph**
3) **Benjamin**
4) **John**

x. **THOMAS**, born Providence, RI 19 July 1652 (*ERP* II:18); died Roxbury, MA 25 December 1717 (Suffolk Probate #3930); married Roxbury 6 September 1673 **SUSANNA NEWELL**, baptized Roxbury 6 2mo 1656 (RCR, p.121), died Roxbury between 1 August 1729 when she wrote her will, and 22 December 1729 when the will was proved (Suffolk Probate #5881), daughter of Abraham and Susanna (Rand) Newell.

Children, surname *Mowry*:

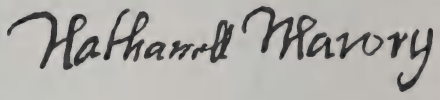
1) **Thomas** (*Austin*, p.351)
2) **Abigail** (ibid.)
3) **Abigail**, baptized Roxbury 4 2mo 1680 (RCR, p.135)
4) **Mary**, baptized Roxbury 20 6mo 1682 (ibid., p.137)
5) **Susanna**, baptized Roxbury 17 3mo 1685 (ibid., p.139)
6) **John**, baptized Roxbury 17 5mo 1687 (ibid., p.141)
7) **Elizabeth** (*Austin*, p.351)
8) **Nathaniel** (ibid.)
9) **Mehitable** (ibid.)

xi. **HANNAH**, born Providence, RI 28 September 1656 (*ERP* II:18); died before 1718; married Portsmouth, RI 3 December 1674 **BENJAMIN SHERMAN**, born Portsmouth, RI 1650 (*Sherman Directory* 1:240), died Portsmouth 24 September 1719 (ibid.), son of

Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman.
Children, named in *Austin*, p.351, surname *Sherman*:

1) **Benjamin**, born 26 December 1675
2) **Jonathan**, born 7 March 1677
3) **Joseph**, born 11 February 1679
4) **Hannah**, born 20 March 1680
5) **Amey**, born 25 October 1681
6) **Sarah**, born 1684
7) **Isaac**, born 22 April 1686
8) **Mehitable**, born 4 March 1688
9) **Deborah**, born 3 September 1691
10) **Abigail**, born 13 March 1694
11) **Freelove**, born 14 September 1696
12) **Bethiah**, born 1699

NATHANIEL[2] MOWRY (Roger[1]), born Lynn, MA circa 1644; died Providence, RI 24 March 1718 (*ERP* XVI:50); marriage intention Providence 28 August 1666 (PVR p.134) **JOANNA[2] INMAN**, died Providence between 18 March 1717/8 when she is provided for in her husband's will and 14 April 1718 when her daughter is paid for care of Joanna during her [last] sickness (*ERP* XVI:86), daughter of **EDWARD[1] INMAN** and his unseen first wife (see Inman Chapter).



It is possible that Nathaniel was a Quaker, since when he was called to serve on the jury of trials in 1688, he appeared before the court, but refused to take the oath (Quakers do not swear oaths of any kind), and was fined 5s (Newport Ct Bk A:111). Yet, Nathaniel Mowry had been chosen the sole grand juryman from Providence to serve at the next court of trials years earlier 21 August 1684, without mishap (*ERP* VIII:141). Later, with James Belloo, Nathaniel Mowry was chosen a petit juryman to serve at the next Newport court of trials at the quarter meeting 27 January 1690/1 (*ERP* VIII:176). There may be another reason why Nathaniel would not take the oath in 1688, but it is not evident.

Despite, or perhaps because of, the closeness of Joanna Inman to the family of her father's second wife, the Mowrys had quite a bit of difficulty with one of the Phillipses. In court 14 November 1693, James Phillips was indicted for burning Nathaniel Mowry's hay, spoiling his dam, killing his cattle and several violent threats. Phillips pled not guilty, and the court found him not guilty, but he was required to give a bond of £20 for his future good behavior (Newport Ct Bk A:118).

Nathaniel began his appearances in public records very early. Just barely of age, he made his mark as a witness to the deed of George and Bethia Palmer of Providence, conveying land given to Bethia by her father Roger Mowry, to John Scott of Providence 30 September 1662 (*ERP*, IV:108-9). In later documents, Nathaniel signed his name. Ten years later, Nathanial Mowry was a freeman, 1 May 1672 (*Austin*, p.346).

Although he was taxed a modest 7d on 16 July 1680, his involvement in town affairs had been for years typical of a comfortable and prosperous inhabitant. On 27 January 1667, Gershom Walling, son of Thomas, was apprenticed to Nathaniel Mowry until he was of age. This was a result of the letter Mowry wrote to the town, saying:

> I pray the Towne to declare their mind whether I shall have Tho. Wallins child [Gersham], now in my keeping and if it be their pleasure I desire that the Towne would take order for his binding to me (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:785).

With John Mowry and John Inman, Nathaniel took up a stray mare branded [and] with her a yearling foal, perhaps belonging to the town of Warwick, 7 September 1669 (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:785). Nathaniel Mowry brought in a wolf's head, killed by his teenaged son, Joseph, on 7 December 1687 (*ERP* IX:191).

With Arthur Fenner, Valentine Whitman, Eleazer Arnold and John Inman, Nathaniel Mowry gave bond for £15 to hold the town harmless from any charges relating to allowing William Garrard to reside within the township on 27 January 1681/2 (*ERP* VIII:108).

Nathaniel Mowry and his brother, John, were among the associates of Edward Inman, when he struck off from the Town of Providence and purchased land from the Indians. The Town agreed to acknowledge the separate and independant purchase for the sake of peace, and allowed a modest amount of meadow to the settlers 26 April 1682 (*ERP* XIV:112-4).

With wife Joanna and his brother John Mowry and wife Mary, he deeded to John Reed of Norwalk, CT for £20 certain rights to land in Providence, a confirmation of a deed made years previously (*ERP* XIV:139-41). When Nathaniel Mowry took up land on the west side of the river by the Keyes, it stirred up a small controversy, as it was supposed that the land might have belonged to either James Clarke or Nicholas Power. The town considered the matter and declared that the land was town common land and free for Nathaniel Mowry to take up 27 January 1692/3 (*ERP* XI:2). Several years later, Nathaniel Mowry deeded the land at the Keyes, "For & in Consideration of the well being & settlement of..." his son Joseph Mowry (*ERP* V:105-7). Joanna made her mark to this deed.

On 17 February 1700/1 Nathaniel Mowry, "for & in Consideration of the Well being & Setlement of my Son Henry Mawrey, as also for the Good Affection that to him I beare..." deeded to him about one hundred acres west of the Pautucket River near "Wesquadomesett" (*ERP* XX:56-8). Joanna did not make her mark on this deed.

It was granted to Nathaniel Mowry that he could change ten acres of land at Mattateconit and take it elsewhere on the common 8 March 1700/1 (*ERP* XI:62). He made another exchange a few years later when he was permitted to lay down three pieces of meadow and take up a presumably similar amount of upland "in luie thereof" (*ERP* XI:85).

On the 22 February 1706, Mowry sold to Edward Manton one quarter right in lands on the west side of the Seven Mile line (*ERP* XX:191-3) and on 13 July 1706, without wife Joanna, he sold to Samuel Bates another one quarter part of a purchase right on the west side of the Seven Mile line (*ERP* XX:115-7).

Mowry witnessed a deed of James Bick, selling back the family burial ground on a farm sold to Bick by John Mowry, son of John, 3 February

1710 (*ERP* XX:492, 522). It was necessary to run a special dividing line between the homestead farms of Nathaniel Mowry and John Sayles 16 March 1710/11 (*ERP* XX:424).

Nathaniel served as administrator of his brother, John's estate in 1690. He kept a meticulous account of the payments for services to this estate, apparently in his own precise hand. He paid his sister, Elizabeth, for help during "theare" sickness, apparently meaning that both John and his wife Mary were ill at the same time. There are payments for transporting Experience and Sarah, John's two youngest children, to "Conannicoat" [Jamestown], where Joseph Mowry lived (Providence Probate A50).

Although in his lifetime he held very few elected town offices, in June of 1693, Mowry was chosen one of three town constables (*ERP* XI:4).

In a deposition taken 6 January 1711[/12] Nathaniel called himself 66 years of age, placing his birth circa 1644. This makes him approximately 72 at the time of his death. His will was written less than a week before his death:

> I Nathaniel Mawrey of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations In New England, yeoman, being weake of body but of sound and dissposeing memory Praise be given to God for the same: doe make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following
>
> first and Prinsipally I Commit my sperit Into the Marcifull hands of almighty God my Creator: and my body I Cummit to the Earth to be decently buried after the decression of my Executor here in after named: and as to the Worldly Esstate which the Lord hath Lent mee in this present Life I Give and bequeathe as followeth
>
> Imprimis: I Give and bequeathe unto my son Nathaniell mawrey one hundred acres of Land which is scituate and Lieing upon the hill Called Wansecutt hill with in the Towne ship of Providence afore said: To Have and To Hold the said hundred acres of Land beit more of Less with the previledges and appurtinanses, unto him my afore said son Nathaniell his Heirs and assigns for Ever
>
> 2dly I Give and bequeathe unto my son John Mawrey Ten acres of Land which Lieth adjoyning to his home stead and also thirty acres of Land Lieing upon the west side of the afore said Wansocutt hill Within the Towneship of Providence afore sd it being the one halfe of sixty acres of Land which [lieth] in Partinership betwixt my Cousen John Mawrey and my self: To Have and To Hold the sd ten acres and the said Thirty acres of Land unto him my sd son John and unto his Heirs and assigns with all and singulior the Previledges and appurtinanses thereunto belonging for Ever
>
> 3dly I Give and bequeathe unto my son Henry Mawrey fifty acres of Land to be Taken of on the North side of my Home stead Whereon I now Dwell which is scituate within the Towne ship of Providence above said

and upon Wesquotomsit hill the said fifty acres to be devided of with a streight Line and to be of Equal breadth through out from East to West on the North side of my sd home stead: To Have and to Hold the said fifty acres of Land with all and singulior the previledges and appurtinanses there in Contained unto him my sd son Henry Mawrey his Heirs and assigns for Ever

4thly I Give and bequeathe unto my son Joseph Mawrey the Remainder part of all my Home stead which I suppose to be one hundred and ten acres of Land with the dwelling house standing there on orchard and all other and singulior the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging: he allowing the previledge of the dwelling house to his mother dureing the term of her naturall Life: To Have and To Hold the said hundred and ten acres of Land be it more or Less with the dwelling house and orchard and previledges afore sd unto him my afore sd son Joseph Mawrey his Heirs and assigns for Ever: provided he doth not Charge the money I have had of him so as to have Resstitution out of my other Esstate: It being under that Consideration of the money I have had of him: that I Gave him so much more then the other of his brothers

5thly I Give and bequeathe unto my daughter Martha Mawrey one halfe house Lott so Called in a Late devision made in and about the Towne of Providence afore said: and halfe a Right in the Common Lands on the East side of the seaven Mile Line in said Providence the said halfe Lott and halfe Right in the Commons being in the Origanall Right of Richard Pray: Item I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said daughter Martha a small piece of meadow Lieing att a Place Called Popple swamp neere Matete Connet: Within the Towne ship of Providence afore said To Have and To Hold the said Lands Commons meadow and Previledges afore sd unto her my afore said daughter Martha Mawrey her Heirs and assigns for Ever

6thly I Give and bequeathe unto my Loveing wife Johannah Mawrey my dwelling house dureing the term of her naturall Life and after her decease to go to my son Joseph or his Heirs or assigns as afore said: Item I Give and bequeathe unto my sd Loveing wife all my house hold goods to be fore her use dureing the term of her naturall Life and after her decease then the said Household Goods of what sort so Ever to be Equally devided amongst my six daughters namely Sarah Phillips Mary Arnold Johannah Pheteplace Patiance Smith Marcy Smith and Experiance Malavory: and to be unto them there Heirs or assigns for Ever

7thly I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said six daughters as namely Sarah Phillips Mary Arnold Johannah Pheteplace Patiance Smith Marcy Smith and Experiance Molavory: all my whole stock of Cattle to be Equally devided amongst them my afore said six daughters and to be unto them theire Heirs and assigns: Excepting onely one Cow I have already varbaly given to my daughter Martha Mawrey and a meaire Coult which is not to Come into the devision

And my will is that my two sons Joseph Mawrey and Henry Mawrey

shall take the Care and Provide for theire Mother my wife dureing the time of her naturall Life as she may have nessesaryes fit for her Condition in her old age: and I doe name and appoynt my son Joseph Mawrey to be my sole Executor to this my Last Will and Testament: In Witness where of I do here unto sett my hand and seale this: 18th day of march in the fourth yeare of his majestyes Reigne George King of Greate Brittan &c: anno Dom: 1717/8

signed sealled & pronounced
In the presence of us — Nathaniel Mawrey
John Mawrey — his mark
Joseph Bolkcome
Richard Waterman Junr

Att A Towne Councill held att Providence this 4th day of Aprill: 1718 The within will was Examined approved and allowed to be Recorded.

A True Inventory of all the Goods and Chattles and Creadits of Nathaniel Mawrey of Providence who deceased march the 24th 1717/8

Imprimis his wareing apparril	11.08.00
Bills of Creadit	04.14.10
a feather bed & bedstead and furniture belonging to it all old	08.00.00
four sheets a Table Cloath two napkins and sum other old Linin	01.08.00
a paire of stillards	00.16.00
a Chest	00.07.00
an old Chest and a box	00.02.00
a paire of money skales and two pare of Cards and some old things	00.14.06
a stone Jugg and sum Rum in it and a Earthin pott and sugor	00.08.00
four Bags sum meele and a Riddle	00.11.00
Rye in a Barrill	00.10.00
three pewter platters	00.17.00
four pewter basons two plates and two porringers	00.16.00
three old basons seaven spoones an oald pott and some old pewter	00.07.06
a Chamber pott	00.03.00
two brass Kettles	02.00.00
two skillits a old warming pan	00.12.00
two Iron potts a Iron kettle and pott hooks	00.18.00
two fryeing pans one very old	00.05.00
a Churn a sett work tub two barrils & sum old Lumber	00.08.06
hoggs fatt in a tub & a Earthin pott	

and other old things	00.07.00
two tubs a paile and four trays	00.09.00
Pork in two barrils	04.00.00
a Grind stone an iron pin a Candle stick and a Trouel	00.06.00
a narra ax: 2: old axes and an adds	00.07.00
2 augors 2 Chizels a hamer and pincher	00.05.00
2 bettle Rings 3 wedges an old Cleavis and pin	00.03.06
a square a sickle a hooke and sum other old things	00.05.00
an old Gun	00.06.00
two old Cheains and an narra ax	00.12.00
a peale 3 hoos & speade	00.08.06
hors trasses taile Cheaine Coller and hames	00.06.00
a saddle maile pillion and bridle	00.12.00
a Carte Rope and halter	00.06.00
a old Bible and four old Books	00.07.00
a Tobaco box tongs a knife and Glass bottle	00.01.04
two beds in the Chamber	05.03.00
salt in a barrill	00.02.00
beans some malte and hops	00.09.00
nailes & old Iron some sheepes woll and two Calves skins	00.11.00
two Tramels and fire tong	00.10.00
Plough Irons	00.04.00
Indian Corn	00.10.06
a spining whele	00.02.06
two Barrils Cyder some Empty Cask and trays in the seller	01.14.00
a mayr	09.00.00
six Cows 2 heiffers 5 yeare olds & sum hay	42.00.00
four swine	01.14.00
Total	106.08.02

Praisied march ye 31st 1718 by John Mowre
Samuel Comstock junr.

Son Joseph gave bond as executor (*ERP* XII:37), and inherited the homestead, bequeathing it in the 1750s to his own son, Joseph (Smithfield Town Book 2:177).

An interesting selection of accounts paid was submitted by Joseph Mowry 4 April 1718. These included a payment to sister Martha Mowrey for, "her trouble and Care for what shee did for my mother in the time of her sickness twelve shillings" and to "John Sayles Junr for digging the tow [sic] Graves six shillings" and Richard Sayles for "his worke towerds makeing of the two Coffins six shillings" with John Arnold, and "for bords for the Coffins and his work towards makeing fifteene shillings." Also,

"Paid to Docter Bowing fourteene shillings" (*ERP* XVI:86-88).

Children, surname *MOWRY*:

i. **NATHANIEL**[3], born Providence, RI say 1667; living 18 March 1717/8 (father's will).

ii. **JOHN**, born Providence, RI say 1669; died after 1730; married Providence 29 March 1699 (*ERP* V:313) **ELIZABETH CLARKE**.
Child, surname *Mowry*:
1) **Jacob** (*Austin*, p.347)

iii. **HENRY**, born Providence, RI say 1671; died Smithfield, RI 23 September 1759 (Smithfield Probate 2:315-322); married first Providence 27 November 1701 (*ERP* IV:87) **MARY BULL**, daughter of Isaac Bull; married second Glocester, RI 4 January 1733/4 (*Mowry genealogy*, p.32) **HANNAH (PACKARD) MOWRY**, died before 17 December 1754 when she is not mentioned in Henry's will (Smithfield Probate 2:315-322), daughter of Nathaniel Packard, widow of John (son of John Mowry).
Children, surname *Mowry*:
1) **Mary**, born Providence 28 September 1702 (*ERP* IV:87)
2) **Uriah**, born Providence 15 August 1705 (ibid.)
3) **Jonathan**, born Providence 1 June 1708 (ibid.)
4) **Jeremiah**, born Providence 7 April 1711 (ibid.)
5) **Sarah**, born Providence 5 April 1717 (*ERP* IV:88)
6) **Elisha**, named in father's will (Smithfield Probate 2:315-9)
7) **Phebe**, named in father's will (ibid.)

iv. **JOSEPH**, born Providence, RI say 1672; died Smithfield, RI 11 June 1755 (Smithfield Probate 2:177); married Providence, RI 3 June 1695 (*ERP* V:267) **ALICE WHIPPLE**, born 3 June 1675 (*Mowry genealogy*, p.39), died after 19 May 1746 when she is named in her husband's will (Smithfield Probate 2:177), daughter of Eleazer and Alice (Angell) Whipple.
Children, all named in father's will, surname *Mowry*:
1) **Daniel**, born Providence 6 September 1697 (PVR, p.426)
2) **Joseph**, born Providence 26 February 1698[/9] (ibid.)
3) **Oliver**, born Providence 26 September 1699[/1700] (ibid.)
4) **Alice**, named in her father's will (Smithfield Probate 2:177)
5) **Waite**, named in her father's will (ibid.)

v. **SARAH**, born Providence, RI 5 April 1674; died after 2 June 1718 when she acknowledged receipt of her father's bequest (*ERP* XVI:80); married before 18 March 1717/8 (her father's will) **RICHARD**[2] **PHILLIPS**, born 1667, died Smithfield 13 December

1747 (Smithfield Probate 3:367-8), son of Michael[1] and Barbara (_____) Phillips.
Children, named in *Austin*, p.347, surname *Philips*:

1) **John**
2) **William**
3) **Richard**
4) **Mercy**
5) **Ruth**

vi. **MARY**, born Providence, RI 1675 (calculated); died 27 January 1742, age 67; married before 1695 **JOHN[3] ARNOLD**, born 1 November 1670, died Smithfield 27 October 1756 (Smithfield Probate 2:216-19), son of Richard[2] (Thomas[1]) and Mary (Angell) Arnold.
He married second Hannah _____ named in his will.
Children, from *Mowry genealogy*, p.53, surname *Arnold*:

1) **William**, born 9 October 1695, named in father's will (Smithfield Probate 2:213-19)
2) **John**, born 29 May 1697
3) **Daniel**, named in father's will (ibid.)
4) **Mercy**, born October 1701, named in father's will (ibid.)
5) **Anthony**, named in father's will (ibid.)
6) **Seth**, born 26 July 1706, named in father's will (ibid.),
7) **Israel**, named in father's will (ibid.)
8) **Anna** (*Austin*, p.349)
9) **Susanna**, named in father's will (ibid.)
10) **Abigail**, named in father's will (ibid.)

vii. **JOANNA**, born Providence, RI say 1678; died after 2 June 1718 when she acknowledged receipt of her father's bequest (*ERP* XVI:80) and before 1750 (Phetteplace typescript, p.3); married Providence 4 August 1709 (PVR, p.134) **WALTER PHETTEPLACE**, died 29 December 1753 (*Austin*, p.349), son of Philip Phetteplace.
Children, named in *Austin*, p.349, surname *Phetteplace*:

1) **Jonathan**, executor of father's will (Phetteplace typescript)
2) **Job**
3) **Philip**
4) **Benjamin**
5) **Sarah**, born say 1714
6) **Mercy**

\+ ix. **MERCY**, born Providence, RI say 1680; living 26 November 1741; married as her first husband say 1700 **EDWARD[3] SMITH** (see Christopher Smith Chapter).

x. **EXPERIENCE**, born Providence, RI say 1684; died after 13 October 1718 when she was given administration of her husband's estate

(*ERP* XVI:83); married before 18 March 1717/8 (Providence Probate A173, her father's will) **JOHN MALAVERY**, died Providence 18 September 1718 (*ERP* XVI:84), son of John and perhaps Elizabeth (_____) Malavery.

Children, named in will, surname *Malavery*:

1) **John**, under 21 in 1718
2) **Nathaniel**, under 21 in 1718

xi. **PATIENCE**, born Providence, RI say 1686; married before 1708 (birth of first dated child) **JOSEPH SMITH**, probably the one who died Smithfield 27 December 1754 (Smithfield Probate 2:186).

If so, assumed children, surname *Smith*:

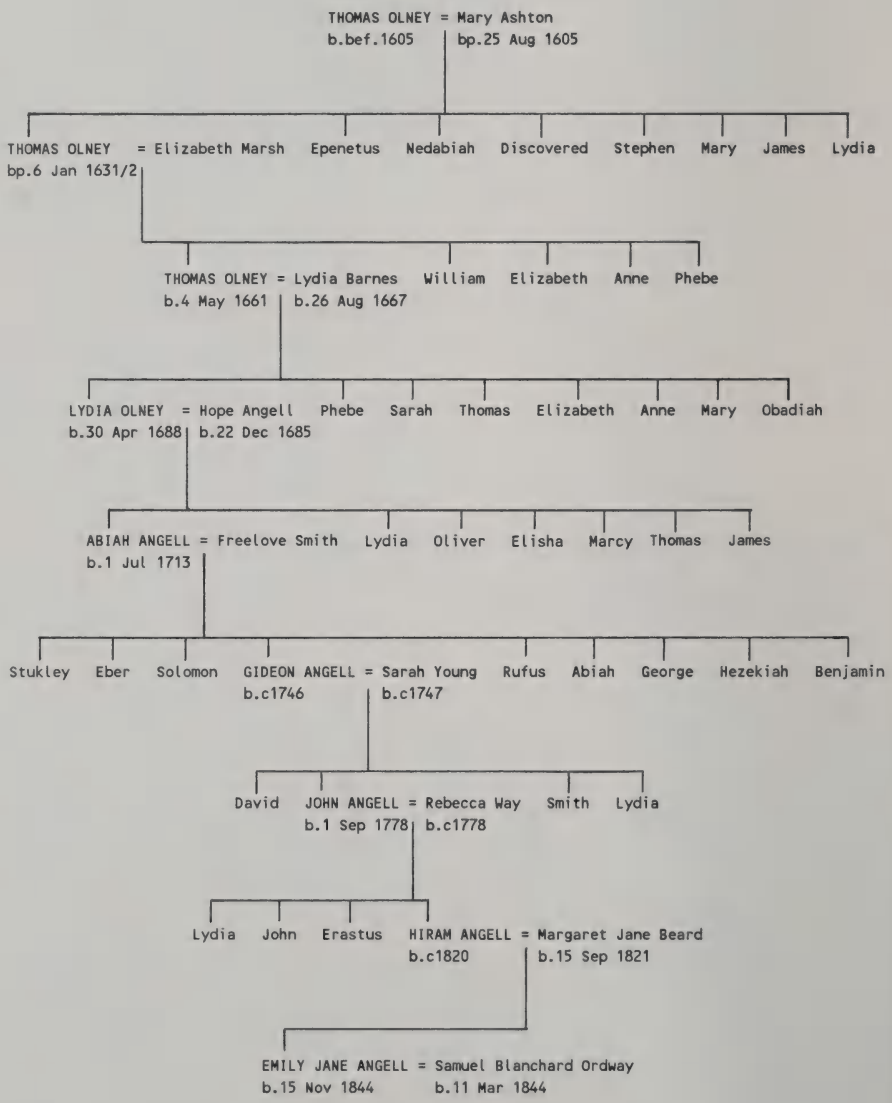
1) **Jacob**, executor of his father's estate (Smithfield Probate 2:106)
2) **Susanna**, born 26 May 1708 (*Austin*, p.349)
3) **Joseph**, born 4 February 1710[/11] (ibid.)
4) **Abigail**, born March 1712 (ibid.)
5) **Samuel**, born December 1713 (ibid.)
6) **Jethro** (ibid.)
7) **Rebecca** (ibid.)
8) **Bathsheba** (ibid.)
9) **Dinah** (ibid.)
10) **Elnathan** (ibid.)

xii. **MARTHA**, born Providence, RI say 1690s; died after 1775 (*Austin*, p.349); married Providence 8 May 1718 (ibid.) **JOHN SMITH**, born Providence 8 December 1694 (ibid.), died Glocester, RI 28 March 1778 (*Arnold* 3:60), son of Benjamin and Mercy (Angell) Smith.

Children, named in *Arnold* 3:60, surname *Smith*:

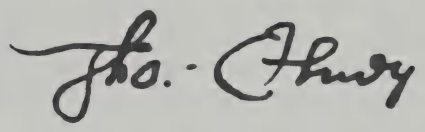
1) **Benjamin**, born Glocester 8 September 1719
2) **Elias**, born Glocester 21 September 1722
3) **Mary**, born Glocester 9 July 1724
4) **Esther**, born Glocester 23 December 1728
5) **Rufus**, born Glocester 11 May 1730
6) **Anna**, born Glocester 21 January 1731/2
7) **Martha**, born Glocester 1 March 1734/5

OLNEY


THOMAS OLNEY = Mary Ashton
b.bef.1605 bp.25 Aug 1605
THOMAS OLNEY = Elizabeth Marsh
bp.6 Jan 1631/2
Epenetus
Nedabiah
Discovered
Stephen
Mary
James
Lydia
THOMAS OLNEY = Lydia Barnes
b.4 May 1661 b.26 Aug 1667
William
Elizabeth
Anne
Phebe
LYDIA OLNEY = Hope Angell
b.30 Apr 1688 b.22 Dec 1685
Phebe
Sarah
Thomas
Elizabeth
Anne
Mary
Obadiah
ABIAH ANGELL = Freelove Smith
b.1 Jul 1713
Lydia
Oliver
Elisha
Marcy
Thomas
James
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746 b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778 b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

OLNEY

THOMAS[1] OLNEY, born England before 1605; died Providence, RI between 16 June 1682 when his son is called "Jr." and 9 October 1682 when his inventory was taken (*ERP* VI:90); married St Albans Abbey, Hertfordshire 16 September 1629 (parish register) **MARIE ASHTON**, baptized St Albans 25 August 1605, died probably between 1645 (birth of last known child) and 15 7mo 1659 when Thomas refers to persons who might claim thirds in a piece of land he was selling (*ERP* V:77-8), daughter of **JAMES** and **ALICE (_____) ASHTON** (see Ashton Chapter).



Thomas Olney, his wife, Marie, and their small sons, Thomas and Epenetus, immigrated to the New World on the ship *Planter* in April, 1635 (*Hotten's Lists*). They settled in Salem, MA, where their third son, Nedabiah, was baptized in 1637. In that year there were five persons in Thomas Olney's family and he received three acres in the Salem land grant (*Perley*, 3:463).

Thomas' ability and competence were soon recognized, for by 27 4mo 1637, he was selected as a member of the jury to hear cases in the Essex Quarterly Courts (*EQC* 1:6).

The family's sojourn in Salem was short; they were among those invited to leave the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and they moved to Providence, RI, where Thomas rose to a position of importance in the tiny colony. His clear, concise hand is seen on countless deeds and other official documents. From the Rhode Island Colony Records, we find a substantial record of his considerable service to the community, frequently under the title of respect, "Mr."

In 1655 he appeared on a list of freemen of Providence, with his son, Thomas Jr. (*ERP* 1:298-9). The use of "Jr." and "Sr." was erratic in the early records, and sometimes, even after the younger Thomas' majority, the entries appear as an ambiguous "Thomas Olney," so that distinguishing between the two is somewhat difficult.

Thomas Olney was a signer of the first compact (undated, but probably between 13 July 1638 and 27 July 1640) and received a homelot in

Providence (*ERP* II:24). On 8 8mo 1638 he was one of those prominent men given a deed to Providence by Roger Williams (*ERP* V:306-8). He was named one of the committee to form a government for Rhode Island (*ERP* II:42). He deposed regarding the lands purchased from Osamequin (*ERP* II:33). On 27 July 1640 he was one of thirty-nine signers of an agreement for a government in Providence. Thomas Olney was Providence's first treasurer (*ERP* I:2).

Thomas Olney was by occupation a shoemaker. This is borne out by his inventory, which included considerable numbers of shoemaking materials. However, Olney is much better known in his role as Court Assistant, Town Councilman and Clerk.

As Assistant, he took the testimony of Peter Buscot of Warwick 11 7mo 1649 (*ERP* XV:26). From time to time, Thomas Olney was moderator at the town meeting. He first served in that capacity 27 2mo 1649, and repeated this service in the years 1650, 1653, 1656/7, 1659-67 (*ERP* II:40, 42,45,61,71,99,114,119,120, 121,124,131,133,135,138,143; III:6,17,22,23, 27,28,29,33,40,41,44,47,53,54,55,60, 63,81). Thomas was one of the six selectmen 3 9mo 1649, and 4 9mo 1650 (*ERP* II:43,53). Nicholas Power was chosen instead of Thomas Olney 28 5mo 1651 (*ERP* II:58).

He went with Robert Williams and William Wickenden, and three others chosen out of Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick, to answer Massachusetts regarding their summons 27 5mo 1650 (*ERP* II:48). With other leading men of the town, he was a member of the inquest into the death of Margaret Goodwin 4 3mo 1651 (*ERP* II:104, likely 1657).

Robert Williams, Thomas Olney and the ill-fated Hugh Bewet (q.v.) were to set to rights the lots of the "New Field" and be paid by the inhabitants of that field for their labors 27 8mo 1651 (*ERP* II:59). Thomas went out with three others to settle the bounds between Samuel Comstock and Robert Colwell 2 8mo 1655 (*ERP* II:84).

Thomas was one of the original members of the Baptist church in Providence, but in 1653 or 1654, he and some others withdrew from the Six-Principle group under Wickenden's leadership to found a second church. Olney became lay pastor for this small congregation until his death in 1682 (Historic Records Survey, Church Archives, Baptist, 183, *Correspondence of Roger Williams* 1:231).

Thomas Olney strongly opposed the imposition of mandatory military service in Providence, when it became an issue in the winter of 1654, but did not prevail (*Correspondence of Roger Williams*, 2:422). While the conflict's particulars are not known, the disagreement was a severe one. In the town records is a summary of the resolution:

> Imprimis whe[re]as there hath Bin great debate this day about Tho: Olnie Rob: Williams Jon Field Will: Harris & others concerning ye mater of a

> tumult and disturbance in ye winter under a pretence of voluntarie training it was at last concluded By vote that for ye Colonies sake whoe hatt chosen Tho: Olnie an assistant & for ye publike union & peace sake it should be past By & no more mentioned (4 June 1655, *ERP* II:81).

Thomas Olney was made a member of a sub-committee to consider a way of preventing the sale of ammunition to the Indians (*ERP* I:320).

Thomas Olney was one of three men chosen by the town to end small differences 7 3mo 1656 (*ERP* I:114).

He was named assistant to the General Court of Tryalls many times between 12 3mo 1652 and 1670 (*ERP* 1:325-3:302). Several times he was chosen to be next in line as Assistant or actually Assistant to the Governor in Providence (*ERP* I:353; III:37,61,90,96,147), and only twice refused appointment: in 1666, when he was replaced by Thomas Harris (*ERP* III:153) and later when he was replaced by his son, Thomas Jr. (*ERP* III:385). He was Commissioner for Providence 6 March 1655/6, 22 May 1662, and 4 October 1662 (*ERP* II:93; I:468; III:27). In addition to his duties as Assistant and Commissioner, he was several times named a Justice of the Peace (*ERP* III:95, 1665), Deputy (*ERP* II:57, 1651; III:130, 1665) and tax collector for Providence.

Mr. Thomas Olney was chosen to audit Capt. Holden's accounts for the colony (*ERP* 1:340). He performed the same service on Mr. Clarke's account some years later (*ERP* III:70).

In 1656, it was ordered by the town, "upon receit of a Letter from ye Govern^{r} of ye Baye that a man be sent thither to treate about ye busines of Pautuxet. The man Chosen to goe is M^{r}. Tho: Olnie Senr" (*ERP* II:93).

In 1659, Thomas Olney Sr., William Wickenden, John Sayles and Thomas Hopkins were ordered to meet with some of the Pautuxett men to consider what had lately been done with the Indians in Rhode Island (*ERP* II:122).

Thomas Olney was a major player in the controversy over the boundaries between Rhode Island and her sister colonies, Connecticut and Massachusetts. He was chosen, with others, to run the northern line of the colony (*ERP* II:302) and labored long on these questions (*ERP* II:380,529).

Thomas Olney handled the accounts of the estate of John Clawson for the town in 1661 (*ERP* III:5). He was chosen with two others to view the lands about Wayunckkeake and to be paid three shillings for his trouble, with the added provision that he should have "Libertye to put another in his Room, in case he findeth himselfe not able to goe" (*ERP* III:19). We are not told whether it was business or health that might have hindered him.

In 1662, Thomas Olney Senior was one of eight men chosen to levy the £76 rate (*ERP* III:28). The next year he, and his son, Epenetus, were added

to the Town Council to make up the number needed (*ERP* III:36).

On 31 May 1666, Thomas Olney Sr. was fourth on the list of Providence men who swore allegiance to King Charles II (*ERP* III:101). Later that year, widow Joane Rhodes called Thomas Olney Sr. one of her "Loving Freimdes," and asked that he serve with others as an overseer of her will, which was proved 28 January 1666/7 (*ERP* I:30).

Thomas Olney Sr., as surveyor for the town, laid out land for John Steere, as seen in Steere's deed of 23 May 1667 (*ERP* I:18).

Thomas Olney Sr. was added to the Town Council to make up the number in 1667 (*ERP* III:103). In June of 1669, he was chosen town treasurer (*ERP* III:147). In 1670, both Thomas Olney Sr. and Jr. had their three fifty acre divisions from the second division recorded in the town records (*ERP* III:152). That same year, after a meeting at John Whipple Sr.'s house, for which use several persons paid the fee of 10s, Thomas Olney Sr. was one to whom a portion of this money was to be repaid (*ERP* III:153). In July 1670, Thomas Olney Sr. was allowed to change 25 acres he bought of Roger Williams in the right of John Closson, having paid his exchange money (*ERP* III:154, 186-9). In August 1670, that land in Loquasqussuck laid out by surveyor Thomas Olney Jr. for his father was recorded (*ERP* III:158, 159).

He was executor of the estate of Henry Harris (RIHSM I:160; II:3). He witnessed the deed of Joseph Wise, 28 May 1673 (Providence Deed 1:22).

Thomas Olney and Samuel Bennett were chosen surveyors to lay out land on the west side of the seven mile line (*ERP* IV:52, 7 June 1675). An article in the *Providence Sunday Journal* 24 April 1892, provides an interesting account of the creation of the Seven Mile Line and some useful statistics regarding the number of acres assigned through the divisions to each proprietor's share:

> The seven-mile line extends across Providence county north and south, forming the eastern boundary of Burrillville, Glocester and Scituate. It was established by vote of the Proprietors, June 4, 1660. This line, as well as another three miles east and parallel with it, called the four-mile line, was established merely for convenience in laying out the lands; but at a later day the line was found to form a convenient basis for dividing the plantation into townships.
>
> The Proprietors had two sets of books for recording the titles to land, one set for the east and one for the west side of the seven-mile line. The land on the west side remained undisturbed until that on the east had been mostly disposed of. At a town meeting held February 28, 1694, it was ordered that after the last day of April next, the surveyor might proceed to lay out the land on the west side of the seven-mile line, 150 acres to each purchase right....
>
> There were in all 13 divisions of this land, covering a period of more

> than 70 years, the first, though not actually made till 1694, being decided upon ten years earlier, and the last one being ordered in May 1755....
>
> The average number of acres assigned to each proprietary right by these 13 divisions was 914, and for the 101 rights amounts to 92,314 acres. At the time this section was opened to settlement about 95 per cent of it was forest. (*Providence Sunday Journal*, 24 April 1892, p.16.)

Olney's land transactions were long and involved. The Town agreed to give Thomas Olney six acres near Bailey's Cove, if Olney would fence and maintain "the same for ever or else he shall not recouer any satisfactione for any damage done by Catle upone the aforesayd land" (*ERP* II:1, 27 July 1642). This was evidently an exchange for land already in his possession, for the town record continues, saying that if any other man wished to lay down his acreage on the Neck, he could take up six acres elsewhere if he agrees to fence and maintain it (ibid.). Thomas Olney sold ten acres on the south side of the Wenosquetucket River to William Field, and the deed was recorded 14 2mo 1645 (*ERP* II:6). Thomas Olney witnessed the deed of William Field 9 12mo 1645 (Providence Deed 1:48). He witnessed the deed of William Carpenter to William Field 9 12mo 1645 (*ERP* IV:19).

William Arnold of Providence let all of his land in Providence to Thomas Olney, except two acres plus letting one half of all of any future lands he may be granted by the town 11 1mo 1642 (*ERP* I:64-6). Not long afterwards, on 11 11mo 1642, Thomas Olney let to William Arnold land between the Great Fresh River to the border between Providence and Pawtuxet and other small parcels (*ERP* I:102-5).

Thomas Olney bought land from Mathew Waller 20 2mo 1649 (Providence Deed 1:62). This deed was witnessed by his brothers-in-law, Thomas Angell (who made his mark) and James Ashton. Stuckley Westcott sold his six acre lot up Wanasquatuget River to Thomas Olney 4 3mo 1649 (*ERP* II:9). Thomas was granted a house plot above the highway near William Arnold's meadow 24 8mo 1650 (*ERP* II:52). Thomas Olney sold to Steven Arnold of Pautuxett a parcel of land near the falls of Pautuxett 14 July 1657 (*ERP* I:93). He sold a thirteenth part of the land on the little neck near Pautuxett Falls near the dwelling house of Steven Arnold to Arnold 8 May 1659 (*ERP* I:93).

Roger Mowry deeded his title in a home share of land he bought of Robert Colwell that was originally George Palmer's, to Thomas Olney 19 March 1658/9 (*ERP* I:62-3). Thomas Olney gave a deed to William Carpenter of Pawtuxett 27 July 1659 (Field Papers, Rhode Island Historical Society, 16,17 and Providence Deed 1:49). Thomas Olney sold all his rights to lands beyond the Pauchaset River to Zachariah Rhodes of Pautuxet for good consideration on 15 7mo 1659 (*ERP* V:77-8). Thomas

Olney gave a deed to George Way 20 April 1664 (Esten Papers, Rhode Island Historical Society I:22) and received a deed from him 31 August of the same year (Misc. Mss., Rhode Island Historical Society, W:364).

In the division of of the land on the east side of the Seven Mile Line, Thomas Olney Sr. drew lot 23 (*ERP* III:72). At the November Town Meeting in 1666, he was allowed to exchange his sixty acres of land in the neck (*ERP* III:88) and his sixty acres at Caucaunjawatchuch was recorded in April 1667 (*ERP* III:96). Roger Williams deeded land to him 18 10mo 1667 (Providence Deed 1:64).

Thomas Olney drew lot 44 in the division of lands on the west side of the seven mile line 17 March 1683/4 (*ERP* IV:66).

As he entered his late sixties, Thomas provided small parcels for his children, but reserved the bulk of their portions for bequests in his will. He freely gave to his son Epenetus Olney about one and a half acres about two and a half miles north of the town on 14 March 1669 (*ERP* V:6).

Thomas Olney of Providence sold to Zachariah Rhodes of Pautuxet his interest in all his lands in Pautuxet beyond the river called Pauchaset. He further promised to protect Zachariah Rhodes from "any that shall claime any Thirds by vertue of my former Title in it" 15 7mo 1659 (*ERP* V:77-8). This unusual phrasing would imply that his wife was deceased by this date, or that she had deeded her dower right to someone, an unlikely situation. No direct colonial record of Marie survives beyond her appearance as mother of their child born in Salem. Although Thomas Olney had children in Providence, none of these births are in the town records. She never appeared to release her rights in any recorded deed of her husband's, nor does she depose in any town matters nor leave a recorded will. We know that Marie (Ashton) Olney was buried in the family graveyard on Thomas Olney's houselot, because her son Thomas said as much in his will. Beyond this, her life is unknown.

Thomas Olney deeded to his son, Thomas, one and a half acres of salt meadow and fresh meadow by Great Point on 14 March 1669[/70]. This deed was not recorded until 22 April 1671 (*ERP* III:174-5). As a deputy for the town, Olney signed the grant of land to new purchaser Shadrach Manton 4 February 1660[/1] (*ERP* III:195-7).

Thomas wrote his will about three years before his death:

> Be it knowne unto all people by these presents That I Thomas Olney Senior of Providence in the Colloney of Rhode Island & providence plantations in New England, being weake of Body, but yet of sound & perfect memory, Doe make, ordaine & appoynt this my last will and Testament.
>
> Item. I doe give & bequeath unto my Son Epenetus Olney my sixty acrs of land which was to me from ye towne of Providence upon my

owne Right. I doe also give unto my son Epenetus Olney a percell of low swampie land lieing on ye north side of Wanasquatucket River; begining at ye Swampe formerly Called Wallers Swampe, & so reaching Westward to a deepe place in ye said River called ye deepe hole, together with all ye peeces of Marsh, or meadow to ye said land adjoyneing. As also unto said son Epenetus Olney I doe give my fifteene acrs of land on the south side of the said Wanasquatuckett River, together with all my peeces, or percells of meadow or marsh on ye same side of ye River. The which said fifteene acres of land, is three five acre shares, one in my owne Right, one in the Right of William Field, & on in ye Right of Thomas James. Also unto my said son Epenetus Olney, I doe give & bequeath all the Right of land & Comoning which I bought of John Joanes. All which aformentioned lands & meadowes & Every part & percell thereof shall be to my said son Epenetus Olney his owne true proper Right & lawfull inhiritance for Ever, for him & his heirs to use, possesse, Rent out, bargaine, sell, give away or any otherwise despose as he at any time shall see cause.

I doe also give unto my son Epenetus Olney one of my Cowes, & my Smiths vice, & my Bible.

Item I Doe give & bequeath unto my son in law John Whipple to posesse dureing his Naturall life, my Right in the house lott, or home share of land whereon he now dwelleth, the which Right is two acrs of the East End thereof, As also my Right of five acres of land which I bought of mr Roger williams, which formerly belonged to John Clawson; The which said two acres, & five acrs of land shall after the decease of my said son in law John whipple, Revert and belong unto John whipple the son of my said son in law & my Daughter Mary: But in Case my said Cousin John Whipple doe dye before he come to ye age of twenty one years, or without Issue, Then shall ye said land belong to ye Eldest sirviveing Daughter borne of ye body of my aforsaid Daughter Mary formerly the wife of my said son in law John whipple.

Item I Doe Give, & bequeath unto my son Thomas Olney my dwelling house, with all other my out houseing what Ever, together with my house lot or home share of land where on it standeth with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, together with all my other lands of what sort so Ever, both upland, meadowes, & marshes, or lands of any other sort not befor desposed of unto my son Epenetus Olney, & unto my son in law John Whipple; I say, all sorts of landes & meadow, salt, or fresh lieing upon the aforsaid Wanasquatuckett River, or upon Moshausuck River, or lieing & being in any other place within ye libertyes of the Towne of Providence aforsaid. As also all landes, Rights, claimes, Intrests, Titles or Heriditaments in any other parts, or place to me belonging together with all the aformentioned landes, & houseing & meadowes & Every part, & percell thereof to be unto my aforsaid son Thomas Olney To have & to hold both hinselfe, his Heirs, Exsecutors, Administrators & Assignes as his, or Either of theire true, proper &

lawfull Right and Inhiritance for Ever. And that it shall be lawfull for my said son Thomas Olney to posesse, improove, sett to lease, bargaine, Sell, Give away, or otherwise despose of, from time to time, or at any time all the said lands, houseing & meadowes & Every part & percell thereof as he shall see Cause.

I doe also Give unto my son Thomas Olney all my Bookes & writeings of what sort so Ever, saveing only one bible before desposed of unto my son Epenetus:

Item I doe Give & bequeath unto my son in law Joseph Williams all my part in the yoake of oxen which is now betweene us.

Item All my Cattell which are not before desposed of, together with all my mooveable goods after ye Cost of my buriall is discharged, shall Equally be devided into three parts. One part whereof I doe give unto my son Thomas Olney. Another part thereof I doe give unto my son Epenetus Olney. And the other part I doe give unto my Daughter Liddea Williams. And I Doe hereby make, Ordaine & appoynt my son Thomas Olney to be my true & lawfull Exsecutor who shall have all my debts, & see to pay all my debts, And to see my Body Descently Buried, And to Execute & performe this my will according to ye true meaneing & intent thereof. And I doe desire, & appoynt my loveing friends & neighbours Thomas Harris senior, & Joseph Juinkes Senior the overseers of this my last Will. And that I doe hereby, all & any former will, or wills at any time by me made the same make Null and Voyd & this only to stand in force. In wittnesse of the premises I doe hereunto sett my hand & seale the twenty one day of March in the yeare one Thousand Six hundred Seventy nine.

Thomas Olney, senior

Thomas Field and Nathaniel Waterman appeared before the Council 17 October 1682 and proved the will (*ERP* VI:64-67).

The Inventarey of ye Estate of Thomas Olney senr: of Providence in ye Colloney of Road Island & Providence plantations, Deceased,

Taken & Made ye 9th day of October in the yeare 1682.

Imprimis, In ye Parlor	lb s d
weareing apparrill, & 2 hatts 3 [pair] of Stockins & i [pair] of shooes	03.17.00
4 bedd blankettts	02.00.00
3 small bedd blanketts	00.12.00
i brancht Coverlidd	01.10.00
2 fringed Coverlidds	02.10.00
2 old Ruggs	00.10.00
i feather bedd of Inglish ticken	03.00.00
i feather bed	01.10.00
i flock bedd	00.12.00

3 feather pillowes	00.09.00
i feather bolster	00.09.00
i feather bolster	00.15.00
2 old feather bolsters	01.00.00
i Teaster bedstud	00.12.00
i sett of Old Curtains & vallians	00.15.00
linnen Capps, handkircheirfs & bands	00.05.00
i shirt	00.03.00
10 Table napkins	00.06.00
2 small Table Cloathes	00.05.00
2 pillow Cases	00.05.00
3 Coarse towells	00.01.00
3 Coarse Sheets	00.15.00
i Sheete	00.07.00
2 brushes	00.00.04
i Trunke with a lock upon it	00.02.06
i Brisse Kittle	00.18.00
i Brasse Kittle patcht	00.04.00
i Brasse Kittle	00.04.00
i little Iron Kittle	00.02.06
i Iron pott	00.06.00
2 [pair] of pott hookes	00.02.00
Grid Iron	00.01.00
i hand Cleaver	00.01.00
i fryeing pann	00.02.00
i spitt	00.00.08
i [pair] of Tongs	00.01.00
i [pair] of And Irons	00.06.00
i Trammill, & saw plate turned for a Tramill	00.02.00
i old dripping pann	00.00.06
i [pair] of old Bellowes	00.00.06
	25.01.00
i Paile & i Tray	00.01.00
2 old pewter Chamber potts	00.02.00
i brasse skillett & a Chafeing dish	00.04.00
old Iron morter & pestle	00.01.00
i qurt, Glasse bottle, a halfe pint Glasse bottle & a Cann	00.01.00
i stone Jugg	00.01.06
i old Case & 3 Square bottles	00.0i.06
Shoomakers tooles, & a hammer,	00.04.00
i Table Napkin	00.00.06
2 boxes	00.03.00
2 old joynt Chaires, & a joynt stoole	00.03.06
i smale Table	00.04.00
i Great Chaire	00.01.00
i fourme	00.00.06

In ye hall chamber	
3 Brasse Candlesticks, one brass Skimmer, & one small brasse Skillett without a frame	00.05.00
Peuter potts, platters, spoones & Cupps, & a bedd pann, all old	01.00.00
i dosen of Trenchers	00.00.06
i Chest	00.01.00
i dosen of Trenchers	00.00.06
i Chest	00.01.00
3 [pair] of sheets	01.10.00
i [pair] of sheets	01.00.00
3 Coarse old sheets	00.10.00
3 pillow Cases	00.09.00
i shirt	00.04.00
i [pair] of drawers, a trusse, & one towell	00.03.00
i Chest with a lock	00.03.00
i old hoggshead, & one old Barrill	00.01.06
In ye old bed Roome in ye dwelling house	
2 yards & 3 quarters of Carsey	00.13.00
10 yardes & a halfe of blanketing	01.05.00
4 yardes of woolen homeSpun Cloath	00.07.00
2 yardes & halfe of home made Cloath	00.04.02
	09.04.02
Almost 2 yardes of white full'd Cloath	00.04.00
i bed blankett	00.10.00
i old blankett	00.02.00
i dublett	00.04.00
i Chest	00.03.00
in ye shopp i Smiths vice	00.10.00
2 Curriors shaves	00.05.00
a sett of hoops for Cart wheeles	00.08.00
Shoomakers lasts	00.03.00
hempe & ye box it is in	00.02.00
In ye orchard i old Tubb & a barrill	00.02.06
In ye Cellar, 2 tubbs	00.04.00
In ye Parlor 3 Cart boxes, i lince pinn & a washer	00.01.00
Lead	00.02.00
hempe teare	00.05.00
Dry hides in all ye places where they lye, at Tho: Olney junrs: house in ye towne, & what Tho: Olney tooke to tann, & what be Else where in out housen formerly belonging to Tho: Olney deceased	25.00.00
At ye Kittchen, one Bible	00.04.00
3 old peeces of Bibles in ye Parlor	00.02.00
Att Tho: Olneys house, 3 Bookes namely	

Ainsworths Anotations, A Concordance,	
& fishers Ashford Dispute	01.10.00
i Mortizeing Axe	00.02.06
i fann	00.02.06
In money	02.14.00
4 Cowes, in ye deceased Tho: Olneys yard	10.00.00
This Inventarey was made ye yeare & day aforsd by us	41.19.00

Tho: Olney
Thomas Harris senr
Thomas Field

Severall things, which were afterwards thought on,	
In ye shopp, i Hetchell	00.09.00
In ye Kittchen i Gunn	00.14.00
2 Axelltree pinnes	00.01.06
Att Epenetus Oleys house I old broad Axe	00.02.00
i old Ads	00.01.00
i Tennant saw	00.03.00
i wedge	00.01.00
Att Tho: Olneys house, i wooden bottle	00.00.09
i old Small drawing knife	00.00.06
i hand Saw	00.01.06
i stone hammer, or small Sledge	00.02.06
i Tennant Saw	00.02.00
i last knife	00.01.00
Att Mr Jinks his house, one wooden Bottle	00.02.06
Att Tho: Olneys house, i Table, old & shattred	00.01.00
	02.04.03

Tho: Olney
Thomas Harris senr:
Thomas Field:

The sum totall of this Inventarey amounts to	78.09.05
If no mistake be in Casting up.	

(*ERP* VI:90-4)

Although not part of his will, Thomas Olney apparently left a document, possibly written at the time of his son James' death, detailing his intention that the Providence Town Council control a cow and her increase, once the property of his son James, to be raised for the best advantage of the three children of John Whipple, Jr.: Mary, John and Elnathan. These three were the children of Thomas' deceased daughter, Mary. The Town Council had put the cattle in the hands of Epenetus Olney, and, observing on 13 March 1682/3 that Mary Whipple, the eldest

of the three children, was almost eighteen years of age, they ordered that her father should divide the cattle and report back to the Council (*ERP* XI:97-8).

It was the realization that this matter of the cattle had not been recorded in the town book that caused the council to order that all such documents be recorded (*ERP* VI:99, 25 April 1683).

Children, surname *OLNEY*:

\+ i. **THOMAS**[2], baptized St Albans 6 January 1631/2 (parish register).

ii. **EPENETUS**, baptized St Albans 14 February 1633/4 (parish register); died Providence 3 June 1698 (PVR, p.271); married Providence 9 March 1665/6 (*ERP* V:293) **MARY**[2] **WHIPPLE**, baptized Dorchester, MA 9 2mo 1648 (Dorchester church records, p.177), died after 12 July 1698 when she took her deceased husband's inventory to the Town Council (*ERP* VI:216), daughter of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple of Dorchester, MA.

Children, surname *Olney*:

1) **Mary**, born Providence middle of July 1668 (*ERP* V:311)
2) **James**, born Providence 9 November 1670 (*ERP* V:312)
3) **Sarah**, born Providence 10 September 1672 (ibid.)
4) **Epenetus**, born Providence 18 January 1674/5 (ibid.)
5) **John**, born Providence 1678h (*Olney genealogy*, p.14)
6) **Mercy**, born Providence (ibid.)
7) **Thomas**, born Providence 18 May 1686 (PVR, p.235)
8) **Lydia**, born Providence 20 January 1688[/9] (*ERP* V:309)

iii. **NEDABIAH**, baptized Salem, MA 27 6mo 1637 (Salem First Church); died after 15 7mo 1659 (when he witnessed a deed with his father, *ERP* V:78) and probably sometime in the winter of 1659, when Roger Williams wrote to John Winthrop Jr. 6 February 1659/60, "We have buried this Winter Mr. Olnies son who formerly You heard to be afflicted with a Lethargie. He lay 2 or 3 dayes wholy senceles, untill his last groanes." (*Correspondence of Roger Williams*, in which the editor misidentifies this son as Stephen, who died 1689, 2:496).

iv. **DISCOVERED**, of age by 6 February 1664/5 when he witnessed a statement with James Olney and Thomas Olney (*ERP* XV:110); not seen thereafter.

v. **STEPHEN**, born Providence, RI say 1640; died perhaps 1689.

vi. **MARY**, born Providence, RI say 1643; died about 1676; married as his first wife Providence 4 December 1663 (PVR, p.140) **JOHN**[2]

WHIPPLE, baptized Dorchester, MA 9 1mo 1641 (Dorchester church records, p.172) but born circa 1639 (deposed age 42 in 1681 [*ERP* XV:231]), died Providence 15 December 1700, blind and at the mercy of his second wife who caused him to disinherit his only son, child of his first wife (*ERP* X:59-68; PVR, p.277), son of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple.

John married second Providence 15 April 1678 (PVR, p.197) Rebecca Scott, with whom he had *Deliverance*, born Providence 11 February 1678[/9] (PVR, p.255) and *Dorothy* (unrecorded).

Children, surname *Whipple*:

1) **Mary**, born Providence 4 March 1664/5 (PVR, p.255)
2) **John**, born Providence 2 October 1666 (*ERP* V:295)
3) **Elnathan** (daughter), born Providence 12 January 1675[/6] (ibid.)

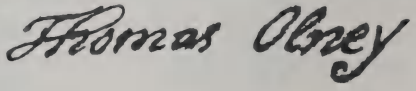
vii. **Sergt. JAMES**, born Providence, RI say 1644; buried Providence 20 October 1676 (*ERP* VIII:14); the only member of the family who "staid and went not away" during the burning of Providence; unmarried.

viii. **LYDIA**, born 1645; died Providence 9 September 1724 (*ERP* XVI:341); married Providence 17 December 1669 (PVR, p.140) **JOSEPH[2] WILLIAMS**, born 12 December 1643, died Providence 17 August 1724 (*ERP* XVI:337), the epileptic son of Roger[1] and Mary (_____) Williams (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:496).

Children, (from *Austin*, p.355), surname *Williams*:

1) **Joseph**, born Providence 26 September 1670 (PVR, p.257)
2) **Thomas**, born 16 February 1672, in father's will
3) **Joseph**, born 10 November 1673, in father's will
4) **Mary**, born June 1676
5) **James**, born 20 September 1680, in father's will
6) **Lydia**, born 26 April 1683
7) **Providence**

THOMAS[2] OLNEY (Thomas[1]), baptized St Albans, co. Herts. 6 January 1631/2; died Providence, RI 11 June 1722 (*ERP* XVI:210); married Providence 3 July 1660 (*ERP* V:293) **ELIZABETH MARSH**, born perhaps Newport, RI say 1640s, living 1675, but predeceased her husband.



In the Rhode Island Colony Records, Thomas Olney Jr. appears as a freeman, with his father, in a list of 1655 (*ERP* I:298-9). His clear hand is very similar to his father's, though not so careful, and his career covered many of the same highlights. He was named Assistant in the General Assembly a number of times and may possibly have been the one to run the northern boundary line of the colony. He replaced his father as Assistant one year when Thomas Sr. refused to serve (*ERP* III:385) and in another year attracted abuse, for which Samuel Winsor of Providence was charged with "maliciously using words of contempt against Mr. Thomas Olney and Mr. Thomas Whipple Assista[ts] in the execution of their offices." Winsor was found not guilty (Newport Ct Bk A:43/45).

At the June 24th 1655 town meeting, with Roger Williams moderating, Thomas Olney Jr.'s petition for 60 acres and 20 acres near the Indian field at "Stukelie" was granted and at the same time his house lot was ordered to be laid out by ye "Stompers according to his bill prowided he follow Taning [sic] & further provided that ye Towne deputi[ ] doe maintaine a sufficient high way (*ERP* II:83). In January 1655/6, it was ordered that Thomas Olney Jr. be given, "so much of the Stampers boottom as could be spared from a highway for his home share & 80 akers at Wainskock" (*ERP* II:92).

The free inhabitants of Providence granted to Thomas Olney [Jr.], inhabitant of the town a full right of land and commonage and the rights of a purchaser, having received the full amount of his purchase money. They laid out to him several divisions: one share of meadow in Observation Meadow, one parcel of land on both sides of Third Lake Stream, one parcel in Stampers Bottom for a house lot, also five acres on the west side of Mosshossick River on the north side of Spruce Swamp, and six acres on the small fresh stream at Baileys Cove and eighty acres of land near Wanskuck, 27 April 1659 (*ERP* III:74-77). On 27 January 1660[/1] Thomas Olney Jr. was one of fourteen men to pay £21 for lands at Aquednesett (*ERP* II:139).

On 4 February 1660, it was granted that he should have the land between his land and the mill on the east side of Moshosett River, for an addition to his houselot (*ERP* I:140). On 25 March 1661 he was permitted to exchange his 80 acres (*ERP* II:145). He was the youngest of six men

chosen to meet and decide about the division of new lands as ordered by the town council 7 March 1661/2 (*ERP* III:18). In the 1665 division of the land on the east side of the Seven Mile Line, Thomas Olney Jr. received lot 41 (*ERP* III:72).

With his father and elder brother, Epenetus, Thomas Olney Jr. swore allegiance to King Charles II on 31 May 1666 (*ERP* III:101).

In May of 1667, land was laid out to him between the Seven Mile and Four Mile lines (*ERP* III:191-3).

With these lands and the property left to him by his father in 1682, Thomas[2] Olney was well established in Providence. In addition to his father's houselot and proprietary rights, Thomas received all his father's books and writings. From the inventory, we see that these volumes were on legal and theological subjects (*ERP* VI:90-4; XVI:210-12).

> "The mark which Thomas Olney giveth his Cattell is a forke in the Topp of the left Eare it being the Marke which his Father the deceased Thomas Olney alwayes gave upon his Cattell, Recorded the 15th day of December in ye yeare 1684 (*ERP* V:281).

So well provided for, Thomas Olney did not purchase much land in his lifetime. Among his few deeds, George Way of Providence, husbandman, with the consent of his wife Elizabeth, sold to Thomas Olney Jr. thirty acres of upland and a little swampland at Observation Meadow on 31 August 1664 (*ERP* III:78-81).

An original letter written by Thomas Olney Jr. to George Fox 5 June 1673 is preserved at the Rhode Island Historical Society (RIHSM I:21).

The house of Thomas Olney was burned down in the attack by Indians on Providence in the spring of 1676 (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:721). This may have been his father's house, if so, it was rebuilt before his father's death. At any rate, the family had fled, for only Thomas' brother, Sergt. James Olney, "staid and went not away" during the attack on Providence.

Thomas Olney was a perennial member of the Town Council, serving almost continuously from the late 1670s when he was in his forties, until 1714. He was often Town Clerk until this year, when at age eighty-two, he was replaced by Richard Waterman. As early as July of 1669, he was chosen moderator (*ERP* III:147), an office which he held frequently.

In early 1670, Thomas Olney Jr. was one of the three men asked to audit the town's records in preparation for the General Audit at Newport, however, Olney "haveing received som discouragements," was replaced and another committee completed the audit (*ERP* III:164-5). With his father and brothers, he helped pay the 10s cost for the use of John Whipple Sr.'s house as a town meeting place (*ERP* III:153).

In October 1670, Thomas Olney Jr. brought a complaint to the town council, claiming that Thomas Walling "debarr[ed] him from goeing over the Land you Claime unto his meadow, by w[h]ich meanes he Cannot gitt home his hay; by reason of yor blocking up the Way which he hath usually gone in..." (*ERP* III:158). He protested the vote of the town in November 1679, joined by his brother Epenetus, but not his father (*ERP* VIII:61).

At the 10 October 1682 town council meeting, Thomas Olney presented the last will and testament of his father, together with an inventory of his estate, and the two documents were approved at the next meeting (*ERP* VI:46-7).

In the Town Council, Thomas Olney saw a wide variety of events, but most of his time was filled with the standard duties of the Town Officers. Primary responsibilities in those early years included keeping the records of town grants of land, surveying such land, presiding over probating the estates of deceased inhabitants, collecting taxes, recording deeds, appointing committees to deal with special problems, maintaining highways, settling small matters through arbitration, and warning out undesirable strangers.

As Town Clerk, Thomas Olney kept a rather erratic set of birth, death, marriage intention and marriage records. Occasionally, he was faced with something unusual. He joined the other Town Councilmen in forbidding the marriage of Thomas Cooper to Abigail Sibley, since Cooper was already married, 12 July 1683 (*ERP* VI:111).

Olney was entrusted with the duty of dividing the Matetakonitt meadows and the pieces of meadow which belonged to Edward Inman and his partners in 1678 (*ERP* VIII:138).

When Samuel Winsor sued Joseph Williams, Thomas Olney's son-in-law, Olney appeared in General Court as William's attorney and won the case (Newport Ct Bk A:69/71, 25 March 1684). The animosity between Olney and Winsor had a long history, and at the General Court 23 October 1678, charges were brought against Winsor for "maliciously using words of contempt against Mr Thomas Olney and Mr thomas Whipple, Assistants in the execution of their offices." Winsor was found not guilty (Newport Ct Bk A:43/45).

In May of 1685, Thomas Olney, Town Clerk of Providence, "Aged 53 yeares or theire abouts," testified in the matter of John Whipple Sr.'s will, saying:

> "That upon ye sixteenth day of this instant may John whipple senior of the aforesaid towne of Providence sent for to speake with him; This deponant sayth he Emediatly went to him: the said John whipple then shewed him this paper & the writeing which on ye other side of this said

paper is written, desireing this deponant to peruse it. This deponant saith he then did peruse it, & haveing well perused it, he asked the said John whipple what his mind was concerning ye lands which in ye said writeing he had desposed of to his severall sons, whether or no he did intent by that writeing, or will that ye said lands should be unto his said sons & theire Heirs & Assignes for Ever, or only unto his said sons for terme of life, he Emediatly made this Answer; That how Ever it was worded in ye said writeing yet his mind & will was that his sons Each one of them should have those lands house & Rights which hee in ye said writeing unto Each one of them had desposed, to be unto them, theire Heirs & Assignes for Ever to despose ye same or any part thereof at any time as they see cause. & that ye same was his Mind & Will when ye said will was written: And further, that whereas in ye said Will it was omitted to be inserted that his son Jonathan should have one of his Rights of land & Comoning on ye west side of ye seven mile line, yet that was his mind & will; That his son jonathan whipple should have one of his Rights of land & Comoning on ye west side of ye seven mile line to be unto him his Heires & Assignes for Ever; and that was his mind when ye said will was written, how Ever by ye scribe it was omitted. And whereas in ye first part of ye said Will there is an Exception made only of thirty acres of land to his son John by him formerly given, that he owned to be a mistake, & that ye Exception must be of sixty acres which formerly by deede of Gift he had given to his son John whipple; and all the remainder of his said farme lieing about Loquasqussuck should be devided Equally betweene his said three sons (viz) Samuell, Eliezer, & william; This saith this deponant is trueth, & that hee tooke it Emediatly from ye said John whipple his mouth & wrott it downe. And also that whereas the said Will Expresseth a quarter part of a Right of Comoning to Each of his three sons, (namely) Samuell, Eliezer & william, he said his Meaneing intent & will was that it should be so farr westward as ye Seven mile line & no further; And that the said John whipple was then when hee did declare the Same of Sound mind & of Good memory May ye 27th: 1685 upon Oath..." (*ERP* VI:128-130)

In 1686, Thomas Olney was sent to the Massachusetts Bay to represent the town on town's business, and upon his return, presented a bill for £4.1.6 for his expenses (*ERP* VIII:169). At a town meeting 10 August 1687, Thomas Olney was appointed to go to Boston to inform them that Anne Waters and her child did not belong to Providence, and to settle any other similar business (*ERP* VIII:172). In the meantime, the little child, Thomas Waters, and his mother were thought likely to perish if Providence did not take care of them. Thomas Olney, John Whipple and William Hawkins Jr. were appointed to find some person to take them and to put the child out until he was 21 years old (*ERP* III:174).

His servant, an Indian woman named Mercy, became the mother of a

male child named Richard Virgin, born at Providence 22 November 1695, "The Father of the said Child being one Richard Virgin a wandring person, who to avoyd the charge of maintaineing of the Said Child Runn away" (*ERP* V:267).

Sometimes it happened, especially in the winter, that the widow of a deceased man would refuse to come to the meeting of the Council to answer regarding her husband's estate and to present an inventory. More than once, Thomas Olney was among those delegated to go through the snow to take the engagement or deposition of the heirs, as in the case of Susanna Harris 24 January 1681[/2] (*ERP* VI:32).

Thomas Olney was also a perennial surveyor, with evidence of his service seen throughout the town records from 1669 to 1706.

He was frequently a witness to deeds recorded in Providence, being conveniently at hand. Although he recorded deeds as a duty of the Clerk, he was also sometimes employed to write the original deed, as in the case of Gideon Crufford, who paid the eighty-year-old Olney, about which he comments, "I the abovesaid Thomas Olney Was the penman which wrott the said deede, being imployed by said Cruffurd" (*ERP* XXI:42). He wrote numerous licenses and bonds, and beginning 16 June 1682, he was given a small sum, 40 shillings, to reimburse various Town Councilmen for their expenses in the public service (*ERP* VI:45).

Thomas Olney witnessed dozens of wills, for the great and small of Providence. He was one of those who labored with young Richard Waterman and his step-father, Samuel Winsor, over the division of lands left by Waterman's grandfather (*ERP* VI:36-7, 6 March 1681/2). He witnessed the will of Joseph Jenckes Sr. (21 October 1708, *ERP* XVI:20).

He laid out the land of James Ashton 3 June 1682 (Providence Deed 1:24) and was probably the Thomas Olney who surveyed the land of John Whipple Sr. on 13 December 1683 (Providence Deed 1:58) and Edward Inman's border on 30 January 1683/4 (ibid.).

On 10 June 1700, Thomas Olney Sr. was one of three men chosen to fix the bounds of the new burying place (*ERP* XI:57). The next year, he petitioned the town to build a highway between the north part of his farm at Wanskuck and the land of Ben Smith (*ERP* XI:62).

He was chosen a magistrate at the town council meeting 7 June 1703 (*ERP* XI:74). In the division of the thatchbeds in 1706, Thomas Olney received one of the six shares in the first lot (*ERP* IX:19).

On 13 June 1715, the town chose Major Joseph Jenckes and Mr. Philip Tillinghast to receive the books and papers which belonged to the town from "Mr. Thomas Olney former Towne Clerke and give him a Receipt for the same: (*ERP* IX:10).

Thomas Olney left a stunningly detailed will:

I Thomas Olney Senr of the Towne of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations in New England: yeoman Being now grown antiant and well stricken in years: But yet through the Providence of God: of sound and parfect mind and memory: Calling to mind the mortallity of my body: Knowing it is appoynted for men once to dye: and not Knowing how soone I may be Called out of this present world: and willing while I have time and oppertunity to sett my house in order: And therefore doe make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and forme following: first and prinsipally I Commit my spirit Into the marcifull hands of almighty God my Creator: and my body I Commit to the Earth to be decently buried att the discression of my Executor hereinafter named: And as to the worldly and outward Esstate the Lord hath Lent mee in this present world I Give and bequeathe as followeth

Imprimis, I Give and bequeathe unto my son William Olney my two home Lotts scituate Lieing and being in said Providence Towne one of which Lotts was my father Thomas Olney his homestead and Lieth adjoyneing on the north side of that which was the homestead Lott of Thomas Angel, deceased: and on the south side of that which was the homestead Lott of Robert Cole, deceased, the other of said Lotts Lieth adjoyneing on the north side of the highway which Leadeth from the Towne streete into the neck: being that Lott which was Origanally the Lott of William Carpenter, deceased, Each Lott Containeing of about six acres and half or seaven acres of Land: and also the Eastern End of that Lott of Land which was Origanally the house Lott or homestead Lott of the afore said Robert Cole and since the homestead of Richard Pray, deceased, the which I purchassed of William Pray: from the East End of said Lott of Land to Extend west-ward the whole breadth of said Lott quite through the swamp and untill it Comes halfe a pole Westward of a greate Rock which Lieth toward the north side of said Lott almost att the bottam of the hill next the swamp: also my forty foot Lotts of Land Lieing by the water side on the west side of the said Towne streete: to be unto him my afore said son William Olney and to the Lawful Heirs of his body begotten To Have and To Hold with the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging

But my will is and I doe hereby order that the burieing place in my afore said fathers homestead Lott where my father and mother and sum of my Children and many other of my Relations are buried and where I desire to be Layed myself: there shall be Reserved a piece of Land of five poles square and fenced in Intire for that perticulior use: for my Children and Grand Children and so to be Continued to there Generations forever with free Liberty to pass from the said Towne streete to and from said burieng place upon such occations att all times.

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my said son William Olney all my home stead Land and Teniment where on I now dwell on both sides the River at the place Called the Stompers in Providence afore said with the Dwelling house and appurtinanses theire unto belonging: To be unto

him my afore said son William Olney and for him to disspose of to such of his Children as he shall see Cause: But In Case my said son William Olney shall dye and Leave the said Lands and Teniments undissposed of: Then my will is that the said Lands and teniments shall Revert to his Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten with the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said son William Olney the one half of the southern end of my farme att Wenshcott in Providence afore said the other half of the said south End being already Confirmed to my Grandson William Olney as by a Deed of Gift may appeare now my will is that my said farme shall be so devided with an East and West Line quite a Cross the breadth there of that my said son William Olney and his son William shall have the full halfe there of and no more: and also I Give unto him my afore said son William Olney all my Lands and meadows att small brooke in sd Providence which I Purchassed of William Pray To Have and To Hold the said one halfe of the south parte of my afore said farme att Wenshcot and Lands and meadows I Purchassed of William Pray with all the buildings and Improvements there on unto him my afore said son William Olney and unto his Heirs Executors administrators and assigns with the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging for Ever

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my aforesaid son William Olney my two Rights and halfe of Lands and Commons on the west side of the seaven mile Line within the Towneship of Providence afore said: that Is to say that which was the Origanall Right of mr John Clarke, deceased, and my own right and half the Right of William Arnold, deceased, and also two Rights and a quarter of a Right in that which is Called the Stated Common: on the East side of the Seaven mile Line in said Providence that is to say upon my own Right the Right of mr John Clarke and a quarter of the Right of William Arnold: To Have and To Hold the said Lands and Commons with the previledges and appurtinanses thereunto belonging unto him my aforesaid son William Olney his Heirs Executors: administrators and assigns for Ever

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my aforesaid son William Olney my meadow Lieing upon the north side of Wonasquotuckett River in said Providence Called Arnolds Meadow and a small peice of meadow Lieing a Little up hier by the said River and also about Eleven or twelve acres of upland Lieing there neere adjoyneing where there was once an orchard and also halfe my Right in the Thach beds in said Providence Lieing on the South side of the Channel neere against my salt meadow Called four stack meadow: and also my share in the fresh meadow Lieing up by moshasuck River in Providence afore said Called the Greate meadow To Have and To Hold the said Lands meadows and thach beds with all and singulior the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging unto him my afore said son William Olney his Heirs Executors administrators and assigns forever

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said son William Olney my one hundred and fifty acres of Land Layed out togeather in one farme within that Tract or Purchase of Land Called Westquadnaig within the Jurisdiction of Providence afore said: To Have and To Hold the said Lands with the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging unto him my said son William Olney his heirs Executors administrators and assigns forever

2dly I Give and bequeathe unto my Grandson Thomas Olney son of my son Thomas Olney, deceased, the one halfe of my farme and Land att wenshcott in said Providence being the northern End of said farme and to Extend so far south ward as the afore mentioned devideing Line which is to Run streight quite a Crass said farme from the East side to the west side there of the which Line is to devide the said farme in the middle so that my said Grandson Thomas Olney shall have the one halfe there of and no more: With all the Buildings and Improvements there on; on the north side of the said dvideing line to be unto him my afore said Grandson Thomas Olney and to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten: But in Case my afore said Grandson Thomas Olney shall dye without Lawfull Issue: then the said Lands buildings and Improvements shall Revert and Come to his brother my Grandson Obadiah Olney and to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten:

But my will is and I doe hereby order that his mother my daughter in Law Lidia Olney shall have the Whole Rule of the homestead there that my son Thomas Olney deceased Left her in Possession of dureing the term of her naturall Life as shee hath had hither to provided shee Remaine a Widdow: But In case shee marry then to be quitt of all

And my will further is that my Grandson Obadiah Olney shall have a living in the house with his brother Thomas untill he Can Git a settlement of his Own

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said Grand son Thomas Olney the one halfe of my salt meadow Called four stack meadow in Providence afore said with the one half of my meadow behinde the Great poynt and a Quarter parte of my thatch bed Lieing on the south side of the Channell neere against the said four stack meadow to be unto him my afore said Grandson Thomas Olney and to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten: and in default of such Issue then the said meadows Lands and thatch beds with the previledges there unto belonging to Revert and Come to his brother my Grandson Obadiah Olney and to his Lawfull heirs of his body begotten

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my aforesaid Grandson Thomas Olney all my one hundred and ninty six acres of Land being Layed out in one farme & is scituate Lieing and being on the Westward side of the Seaven mile Line within the Towne ship of Providence afore said neere the Colony Line of Killingsly Road: to be unto him my afore said Grandson Thomas Olney and for him to disspose of to such of his Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten as he shall see cause: and in default of such Issue: then

the said hundred and ninty six acres of Land to Revert and Come to his brother my Grandson Obadiah Olney and to be unto him and for him to disspose of to such of the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten: and to be unto them and theire Heirs for Ever

3dly I Give and bequeathe unto my Grandson Obadiah Olney all my whole tract of Land and farme scituate and Lieing att a place Called Observation within the Towneship of Providence afore said and on the East side of the seaven mile Line to be unto him my afore said Grandson Obadiah Olney and for him to disspose of to such of the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten as he shall see Cause But in Case he shall dye and Leave the said Lands undissposed of as afore said then the said Lands shall be and Remaine to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten and in default of such Issue then the whole of the said Lands to Revert and Come to my Grandson his brother Thomas Olney and be unto him and the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my aforesaid Grand son Obadiah Olney all that my one hundred and fifty acres of Land Layed out togeather in One farme on the West side of the seaven mile Line within the Towne ship of Providence afore said and Lieing not far from a place Called the Round hill to be unto him my afore said Grandson Obadiah Olney and for him to disspose of to such of the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten as he shall see cause and to be unto them and theire Heirs forever

Item I Give and bequeathe unto him my afore said Grandson Obadiah Olney the one halfe of my salt meadow Called four stack meadow in said Providence with the one halfe of my upland there unto adjoyneing and the one halfe of my meadow behind the Greate poynt and also one quarter parte of my Right in the Thach beds Lieing on the south side of the Channell neere against the afore said four stack meadow, to be unto him my afore said Grandson Obadiah Olney and for him to disspose of to such of the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten as he shall see cause but in Case he shall Leave the said Lands and meadows undissposed of then they shall Remaine to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten: and in default of such Issue then the said Lands and meadows shall Revert and Come to his brother my Grandson Thomas Olney and to the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten

And my will is that all the Lands and meadows I have Given to my afore said Grandson Obadiah Olney: the proffit and benifett there of shall be to his use benifit and behoofe Emediately after my decease: and that he shall with the advise of the Towne Councill of Providence afore said Choose Gardians for the mannagement of the same to his use till he Comes of age

Item I Give and bequeathe unto my afore said two Grandsons Thomas Olney and Obaadiah Olney the One halfe of my Right in the Commons Called the stated Commons on the Eastward side of the Seaven mile Line in Providence afore said: to be Equally devided betwixt them: and to be

unto them the said Thomas Olney and Obadiah Olney theire Heirs and assigns To Have and To Hold with the previledges and appurtinanses for Ever

4thly I Give and bequeathe unto my Grandson Thomas Olney son of my son William Olney all that my certaine Tract of Land and farme Lieing and being on the East side of the Seaven mile Line in Providence afore said att a place Called Wiunekheague neere to the Dwelling house of Edward Hawkings To Have and To Ho[l]d unto Him my afore said Grandson Thomas Olney with the previledges and appurtinanses there unto belonging and to be unto him and the Lawfull Heirs of his body begotten

5thly: As to all my other Lands and Commons that I shall Leave undissposed of att the time of my death I doe Give and bequeathe unto my two Grandsons namely Obadiah Olney and Richard Olney to be Equally devided betwixt them and to be unto them theire Heirs and assigns To Have and To Hold with the previledges and appurtinanses for Ever

6thly I Give and bequeathe unto my Son in Law John Waterman my Law Booke Called Cooke upon littleton: And I doe also Give unto my daughter Anne Waterman one peice of Eight to be paid to her by my Executor

And after all my debts funarall Charges and Other Expences are duely paid what then after Remaines of my moveable Esstate and other goods be it of what sort and Kind soever: I doe freely Give it unto my son William Olney: And I doe name ordaine and appoynt my said son William Olney my sole Executor to this my Last Will and Testament: In Witness Where of I doe here unto sett my hand and seale this twentyeth day of february In the Eighth yeare of his majestyes Reign George King of Greate Brittan &c: and in the yeare of our Lord one thousand seaven hundred and twenty one or twenty two

Signed sealled pronounced and declared In the presence of us — Thomas Olney Senior

Nathanaell Jenckes
James Browne
James Dexter

(Proved 20 February 1721/2, *ERP* XVI:200-209)

Here followeth the Inventory of the moveable Esstate of mr Thomas Olney senior of the Towne of Providence in the Colony of Rhodad Island and Providence plantations in New england: Who departed this Life on ye Eleventh day of June In the yeare of our Lord: 1722:

Imprimis to his Wareing Apparril	09.05.06
one feather bed and bedstead and the furniture thereunto belonging all old and much worn	06.10.06
one flock bed and a bedstead and the furniture	

there unto belonging all Old and much Worn	08.06.00
two small peices of Cotten and Woll Cloth	01.10.00
five napkins one table Cloath and a Carpit all much worn	01.13.00
one paier of handjorns a paier of fire tongues a fire shovel and a smitheing iron All Old	01.00.00
fifty five Bookes which are bound and twenty three Small Boakes which are not bound as the other are	14.00.00
two Brass Kittles and two Brass Skillits	03.12.06
one paier of small money scales and weights and a percell of shoo makeing tooles	00.16.00
One Old iron pot and iron Kittle and one Old warmeing pan	00.11.00
Puter	02.11.08
one Ledden standard to hold Ink in and an iron bodkin: 1: Candlestick 2 Combes and 5 Woodden trenchers	00.04.03
two Iron trammels a fryeing pan and six old spones	00.13.00
an iron hook and a peice of an Old Crosscut saw	00.02.00
one old Dripping pan a brass skimmer and a Little iron [forke] Called a flesh fork	00.05.06
two axes and two hammers	00.11.00
one Old Copper Pott and an Old paier of stillards	01.00.00
one paier of Betle Rings and three Iron wedges	00.04.00
one glass bottle that holds a quart and one small glass bottle	00.01.06
one Ceeder tub and two milktrays	00.06.00
one beemeing knife an adds an auger a Currying Comb & a little old iron	00.13.00
one Old trunk three Boxes and three Chests all old and sum of them broken	00.10.00
one Greate table and six Cheaires all much worn	00.18.00
one Cuttingknife Commonly used for Cutting of Leather & a Greator	00.02.00
	55.05.06
Since there is brought to this Inventory by the Executor the sum of sixty pounds silver money	60.00.00

The above Written is a True Inventory according to the best of our understanding Errors Excepted: of so much of said Esstate as was brought to our view Taken this 21st day of June in the yeare above mentioned by us
James Browne
James Olney
Richard Browne (*ERP* XVI:210-12)

Mr. William Olney was granted the administration upon the estate of his father (*ERP* XII:38).

Children, surname *OLNEY*:

+ i. **Capt. THOMAS**[3], born Providence 4 May 1661 (*ERP* II:35).

ii. **WILLIAM**, born Providence 25 June 1663 (*ERP* II:35); married Providence 20 December 1692 (PVR, p.140) **CATHARINE**[3] **SAYLES**, daughter of John[2] (John[1]) and Mary (Williams) Sayles.
Children (*Olney genealogy* adds ▫ Lydia), surname *Olney*:
1) **William**, born Providence 6 October 1694 (*Arnold* 2:235)
2) **John**, born Providence 9 May 1699 (ibid.)
3) **Katherine**, born Providence 11 August 1701 (ibid.)
4) **Thomas**, born Providence 26 April 1706 (ibid.)
5) **Deborah**, born Providence 30 July 1708 (ibid.)
6) **Richard**, born Providence 4 November 1711 (ibid.)

iii. **ELIZABETH**, born Providence 31 January 1666[/7] (*ERP* II:35); died 2 November 1699 (ERP V:267, her children not mentioned in her father's will); married **JOHN**[3] **SAYLES**, born Providence 17 August 1654 (*Arnold* 2:243), died Providence 2 August 1727, son of John[2] (John[1]) and Mary (Williams) Sayles.
Children, surname *Sayles*:
1) **Mary**, born Providence 30 May 1689 (*Arnold* 2:243)
2) **John**, born Providence 13 January 1692[/3] (ibid.)
3) **Richard**, born Providence 24 October 1695 (ibid.)
4) **Daniel**, born Providence 13 December 1697 (ibid.)
5) **Thomas**, born Providence 9 February 1698/9 (ibid.)

iv. **ANNE**, born Providence 13 January 1668[/9] (*ERP* II:35); died Warwick 26 October 1745 (*Waterman genealogy* 3:22); married 1691 **JOHN**[3] **WATERMAN**, born say 1666, died Warwick 26 August 1728, age 64 years (*Waterman genealogy* 3:21), son of Resolved[2] (Richard[1]) and Mercy (Williams) Waterman.
Children, surname *Waterman*:
1) **Elizabeth**, born Warwick 18 April 1692 (*Waterman genealogy* 3:23)
2) **Mercy**, born Warwick 27 June 1694 (ibid.)
3) **Anne**, born Warwick 20 May 1696 (ibid.)
4) **John**, born Warwick 5 February 1698 (ibid.)
5) **Benoni**, born Warwick 25 May 1701 (ibid.)
6) **Resolved**, born Warwick 13 October 1703 (ibid.)
7) **Phebe** (ibid.)
8) **Patience**, born say 1716 (ibid.)

v. **PHEBE**, born Newport, RI 15 September 1675 (*ERP* II:35); not provided for in her father's will, probably died unmarried.

Capt. THOMAS[3] OLNEY (Thomas[2,1]), born Providence, RI 4 May 1661 (*ERP* II:35); died Providence 1 March 1717/8 (*ERP* XVI:42); married Providence 13 July 1687 (*Arnold* 2:140) **LYDIA[3] BARNES**, born Mendon, MA 26 August 1667 (MVR p.26); died after 1722, daughter of **THOMAS[2]** (Thomas[1]) and **PRUDENCE (ALBEE) BARNES** (see Barnes Chapter).

Thomas[3] Olney made his living as a carpenter, but we see him in the Providence Town Records most often as a surveyor, beginning in 1706 and continuing until just before his own early death at age fifty-seven in 1718. In addition to surveying the bounds of new grants, a number of old grants were unrecorded or lost, "by some axedent," and the bounds had to be redrawn. These surveys were done at all times of the year, there being as many done near harvest time as in the dead of winter.

Thomas Olney Junr. of Providence took up a stray colt about a year old, "of a Bay Colour, somthing neere a Sorrill, foure white feete, a white face, a Gray tayle," and published his find 19 April 1686 (*ERP* IX:194).

In his comparatively short lifetime, Thomas Olney never achieved the same high visibility his father enjoyed. He was selected as a petty juryman 25 February 1694/5 (*ERP* XI:14) and served as town constable in 1699 (*ERP* XI:49). He witnessed a very few wills, such as that of Joseph Jenckes Sr. 21 October 1708 (*ERP* XVI:20) and, with Joseph Jenkes Jr., proportioned the rate 3 February 1700/1 (*ERP* XI:61). He was appointed way warden in 1703 (*ERP* XI:75).

He was one of the men chosen to view the thatch beds and determine the size of each man's share, 11 March 1705/6 (*ERP* XI:107) and with Captain Thomas Fenner, was chosen to survey the lands on the east side of the Seven Mile Line in 1706 (*ERP* XI:109). In this capacity, Olney and Fenner were asked to set straight the matter between John Mathewson and Samuel Daily regarding their lands in Maswasacutt Pond (*ERP* XI:111).

He was one of the twelve men appointed to chose the route of a high road toward Plainfield in 1706 (*ERP* X:88). A few months later, Thomas Olney Jr., James Olney and Obadiah Browne brought forward a bill that was referred to the Purchasors' meeting 3 February 1706/7 (*ERP* XI:115).

With three others, Thomas Olney Jr. was given the use of a piece of land by the salt water side of the town for their use of laying of timber, boards, or other matter for transportation (*ERP* XI:116). He was chosen surveyor again in 1707 and in 1709 (*ERP* XI:117, 138).

With Capt. Wilkinson and Elisha Arnold, Captain Olney was sent to settle the highway to the Neotaconkonitt River 27 April 1710 (*ERP* XI:143). He was also asked to set the place for a bridge that same year (*ERP* XI:148).

Captain Thomas Olney was chosen as a deputy to the General Assembly

in 1711 (*ERP* XI:157). He was on the jury of inquest into the death of Joseph Burden in 1713, which found that Burden, the newly-wed husband of Margery[2] Angell, was drowned by accident in Wanasquatucket River (*ERP* IX:1-2).

Thomas died intestate, and Joseph Smith and Benjamin Smith took his inventory 27 March 1718:

one ox	07.10.00
two Cows	08.10.00
two steers	10.00.00
two three yeare old steers	03.10.00
two heffers two yeare olds	04.00.00
two yeare old a bull and a steere	02.00.00
six Loads and a halfe of hay	07.00.00
sixty bushes of Indian Corne	10.10.00
swine seaven shoates	02.10.00
a Carte and wheles hoopes and boxes	02.04.00
a Logg Chaine & two draught Chaines	01.10.00
three yoakes with theire Rings & hookes & Cleevis [& pin]	00.10.00
A Horse Coller & Chaines	00.08.00
a Tumbrill and draughts	00.16.00
old Iron	00.05.00
a Grint stone	00.08.00
Carpenters Tooles	05.00.00
4 narrow axes and two Joynters	00.16.00
a Froe and a betle and a hammer & a spade	00.19.06
a hoe and wedges and three Files	00.06.09
Four Gimbletts	00.02.04
a sidar mill	02.00.00
Flax	01.00.00
Cow hides	01.02.00
Forty pounds of tobacco	00.13.04
sithes and nebbs	00.15.00
three Barrils of sidar and old barrils	02.01.00
Leather	01.18.00
shoo makers tooles and Lasts	00.12.00
part of a Corn mill	04.00.07
the sd. Thomas Olneys parte of a sawmill	05.00.00
a Gunn & two Trammils & Tongs & fire [shovel]	02.08.00
a Carte Rope & a Chafeing dish & a spitt	00.16.06
a surveyers Cumpas & deviders & a box Rule & [table]	01.07.00
a warmeing pann and stilliards	01.00.00
Two Iron Potts & a Frying pan	01.13.00
Three Brass Kittles & a skimmer	05.01.00
pewter	03.02.05

Earthen waae & glass bottles	00.12.00
a Hetchell and a smootheing Iron	00.13.00
a Cand[le] stick & an Earthron Jarr	00.02.06
a Cherne and Milke boles	00.11.00
meate and butter and fatt	02.08.00
A Table and pailes and a half bushell	00.12.00
a Table Cloath & stockings & a deere skin	01.02.00
Two Chests & two Trunks and a box	01.09.00
a Hatt and weaireing Clothes	03.16.00
a peaire of shooes and three Bookes	00.18.00
two Bedds and three Beddsteads & beeding	12.00.00
Feathors & Flax & tow and Bells	01.01.00
yearne	01.00.00
a Beed and bedding and beeddstead and Curtins	10.00.00
money	01.00.00
	141.07.05

The above Inventory was att a Towne Councill held att Providence this 4th day of Aprill anno Dom: 1718 Examined approved and allowed as Attest per mee Richard Waterman Clerke

Widow Lydia and eldest son, Thomas, petitioned for administration of his estate and it was granted 4 April 1718 (*ERP* XII:37, XVI:45-6).

Children, surname *OLNEY*:

\+ i. **LYDIA**[4], born Swansea, MA 30 April 1688 (*ERP* III:222); died Providence, RI 1748; married Providence 22 May 1712 **HOPE**[3] **ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

ii. **PHEBE**, born Providence, RI 29 October 1689 (*ERP* III:222).

iii. **SARAH**, born Providence, RI 26 August 1693 (*ERP* III:222); married Providence 28 April 1728 (*Arnold* 2:140) **PHILIP SMITH**.

iv. **THOMAS**, born Providence, RI 18 January 1696 (*ERP* III:222); died 7 December 1758 (*Olney genealogy*, p.18); married Providence 8 August 1724 (*Arnold* 2:235) **SARAH SMITH**, daughter of Joseph Smith.

Children, surname *Olney*:

1) **Joseph**, born Providence 12 December 1724 (PVR, p.235)
2) **Thomas**, born Providence 29 July 1726 (ibid.)
3) **Isaac**, born 1728 (*Olney genealogy*, p.18)
4) **Ezra**, born 22 November 1727 or 9? (PVR, p.235)
5) **Ithamar** (*Olney genealogy*, p.18)

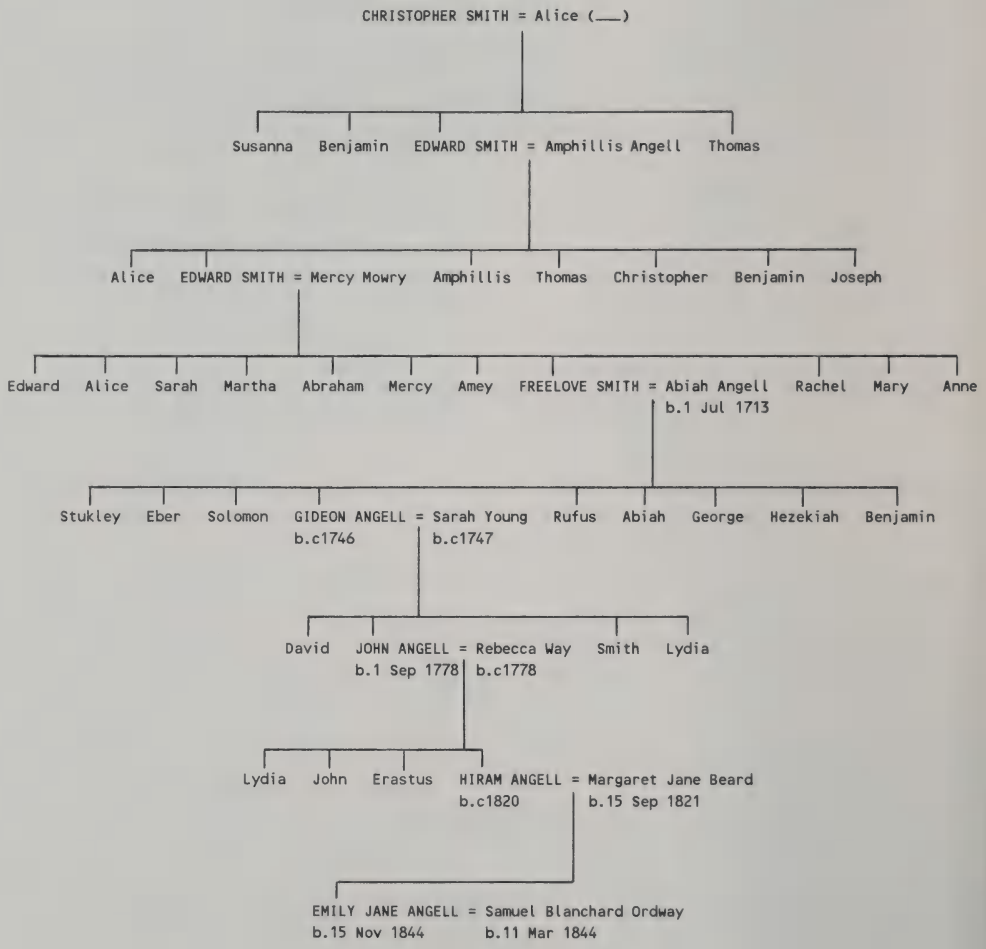
v. **ELIZABETH**, born Providence, RI 29 January 1698[/9] (*ERP* III:222).

vi. **ANNE**, born Providence, RI 26 March 1700 (*ERP* III:223); died 3 August 1794 (*Smith-Joy-Sayles genealogy*, p.85); married Providence 9 November 1725 (PVR, p.140) **ROBERT SMITH**.

vii. **MARY**, born Providence, RI 25 February 1702/3 (*ERP* III:223).

viii. **OBADIAH**, born Providence, RI 14 February 1710[/11] (*ERP* III:223); died Smithfield March 1798 in his 88th year, "He had lived to see his descendants to the fourth generation" (death notice, *Providence Gazette*, issue of 17 March 1798); married first 1734 **DEBORAH SMITH**, died Providence 13 April 1735 (PVR, p.271); married second 12 January 1737 **LYDIA HAWKINS**, born circa 1716 (calculated from age at death), died Smithfield August 1805 in her 90th year (death notice, *Providence Phenix*, issue of 2 August 1805).
Child with first wife, surname *Olney*:
1) **Jeremiah**, born Providence 6 March 1736 (PVR, p.235)
Children with second wife, surname *Olney*:
2) **Lavina** (*Olney genealogy*, p.18)
3) **Keziah** (ibid.)
4) **Freelove** (ibid.)
5) **Deborah** (ibid.)
6) **Zurviah** (ibid.)
7) **Prudence** (ibid., p.19)
8) **Mary** (ibid.)
9) **Ann** (ibid.)
10) **Elisha**, born 18 August 1756 (ibid.)

SMITH


CHRISTOPHER SMITH = Alice (___)
Susanna
Benjamin
EDWARD SMITH = Amphillis Angell
Thomas
Alice
EDWARD SMITH = Mercy Mowry
Amphillis
Thomas
Christopher
Benjamin
Joseph
Edward
Alice
Sarah
Martha
Abraham
Mercy
Amey
FREELOVE SMITH = Abiah Angell
b.1 Jul 1713
Rachel
Mary
Anne
Stukley
Eber
Solomon
GIDEON ANGELL = Sarah Young
b.c1746
b.c1747
Rufus
Abiah
George
Hezekiah
Benjamin
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

SMITH

CHRISTOPHER[1] SMITH, born England circa 1600s; died Providence, RI June 1676, Friends records say, Christopher Smith, "an antient Friend" died at Newport, RI June 1676 (*RIFR*, p.121); married in England before 1625 **ALICE _____**, born circa 1600s, living 1 July 1679 when she appears on a Providence tax list (*ERP* XV:186) but presumed dead by 3 October 1681, when her son Edward sold the land given him by his father for taking care of her during her life (*ERP* XIV:68-9). Although it has been stated that he married three times, no proof for this can be found (*Tingley-Myers genealogy*). Alice was his only wife of record.

A relatively late arrival to Providence, Christopher Smith is not seen until 3 9mo 1649, when he was one of six candidates to receive "Mris." Lea's lot in place of a home lot (*ERP* II:42). He was a man of means, paying £1.10.0 in the rate of June 1652, one of just five men who paid this highest amount (*ERP* XV:63). He paid just 5s in the £51 rate on 3 June 1671 (*ERP* XV:135), having dropped into the middle rank of valuations in Providence. His son, Edward, paid twice as much, however, suggesting that some of Christopher's drop was caused by a transference of wealth between father and son.

Christopher Smith appears a number of times in the Providence records, accepting modest duties. He was a juror to the general court in 1652 (*ERP* II:63), a juror again, as well as constable, in 1655 (*ERP* II:80-81), and finally a juror in 1656 (*ERP* II:94).

In 1656, when the constable wanted help in transporting James Bitts, a Scotchman, back to "Secunck," Christopher Smith, "to ye good example of all yonger Persons," volunteered to be of assistance (*ERP* II:80). This action followed his only stint as constable, a sometimes physically demanding position. Soon after, he was visited by ill health, as seen when he was chosen as a juryman, but due to the weakness of his body, was unable to serve. Ordinarily, failure to serve would draw a fine by the town, but on 13 March 1656/7 Providence remitted his because of his frailty (RI Court Records 1:28). He must have recovered somewhat, since he was chosen juryman 22 June 1657, just a few months later, and evidently served (*ERP* II:107).

Christopher Smith was one of those who swore allegiance to King Charles II 30 May 1667 (*ERP* III:102). He was in the list of freemen 4 May 1669 (*ERP* XV:73).

Christopher Smith's first share of meadow was a swamp on the west side of the Moshosick River and a small meadow on the east side of the river by the homeshare of Thomas Olney Jr. circa 1663 (*ERP* I:55-6). His five acre lot was laid out to the northwest of this. It was ordered that the lot of Christopher Smith be enlarged at the discretion of the Town Deputies in 1656 (*ERP* II:99). These lands were not properly recorded, however, and it was not until many years later that the town ordered that Christopher Smith's first share of meadow and his five acres of land finally be recorded in the town books 18 February 1661 (*ERP* III:14). Having learned first hand about the difficulties improper recording presented, when the bounds of his twenty acre lot were laid out 10 February 1667[/8] (*ERP* III:123), he requested it be recorded soon after (*ERP* III:128).

Smith made modest gains in his landholdings thanks to his proprietary rights. He took up his sixty acres near Beuet's Brow on both sides of Moshoset River 24 July 1658 (*ERP* II:18). In the division of land on the east side of the Seven Mile line, 19 February 1665, he drew lot #25 (*ERP* III:72). Arthur Fenner laid out one lot to Christopher Smith 24 May 1673 (*ERP* III:245) and Smith drew lots #39 and #13 in the divisions of 1675 (*ERP* IV:46-7). He drew lot #31 in the division of 1683/4, presumably a lot drawn in his right, as he had been deceased for 7 years at this point (*ERP* IV:65).

Smith sold twenty acres of upland to Astin Thomas 21 August 1668, signing the deed, while his wife, Alice, made her mark (*ERP* XX:265-7). But three years later when he sold a triangle of land to Thomas Olney Jr. 13 March 1671, he made his mark to the deed (*ERP* V:326-8). When he sold his first share of meadow to Shadrach Manton 28 November 1672, he again signed the deed, while Alice, his wife, made her mark (*ERP* IV:15-6).

Like many of his neighbors, Christopher Smith made exchanges of land drawn in his right; a five acre lot 10 April 1674 and a share of meadow and paid his change money (*ERP* IV:12). He also exchanged his meadow by Pautucket path for similar land beyond the meadow called Wolds End (*ERP* II:102).

He was one of those who was invited to attempt the difficult settlement of Resolved Waterman's estate on 9 January 1670/1 (*ERP* VI:103). Being chosen for this assignment illustrated his neighbors' respect for his judgement, experience, and impartiality.

In the spring of 1676, during an Indian attack on Providence, the house of Christopher Smith was burned to the ground (*Correspondence of Roger Williams* 2:721). It is likely that he had evacuated to Newport prior to the attack, but he did not long survive the relocation, dying in Newport within a few months. His widow survived him by several years.

While there is no evidence of a probate of his estate, in 1681 his son, Edward, alludes to land freely given him by his father in return for caring for his mother Alice the remainder of her life (*ERP* XIV:68-9).

Children, order uncertain, surname *SMITH*:

i. **SUSANNA**[2], born England say 1625; living February 1662/3 (birth of last child); married between 1645-7, when he left Lancaster, England (Sequestrations in Durham, *Austin*, p.424) and say 1650 (probable birth of first child) **LAWRENCE**[1] **WILKINSON**, born England say 1620s, died Providence, RI 9 August 1692 (*ERP* X:1), grandson of Lawrence and Dorothy (Emerson) Wilkinson of Harperley House, Durham, England (*TAG* 26[1950]:28-9).
Children, surname *Wilkinson*:
1) **Samuel**, co-administrator of father's estate (*ERP* X:1)
2) **Susanna**, born 9 March 1652 (*Austin*, p.424)
3) **John**, co-administrator of father's estate (*ERP* X:1)
4) **Joanna**, born 2 March 1657 (*Austin*, p.426)
5) **Josias**, named in his father's deed (ibid.)
6) **Susannah**, born February 1662 (ibid.)

ii. **BENJAMIN**, possibly a child of Christopher, born England circa 1631; died Pawtuxet, RI 23 December 1713; married circa 1660 (*ERP* VI:138) **LYDIA**[2] **CARPENTER**, died 1 October 1711, daughter of William[1] and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter.
Children, named in father's will, surname *Smith*:
1) **Benjamin**, born circa 1661
2) **Joseph**, under 21 in 1679 (grandfather Carpenter's will)
3) **William**, born 27 December 1664
4) **Simon**, under 21 in 1679 (grandfather Carpenter's will)
5) **Lydia**, born 1668
6) **Elizabeth**, born circa 1672

\+ iii. **EDWARD**, born probably England circa 1630s

iv. **THOMAS**, born probably England circa 1635; drowned in the Pawtuxet River at night, with his wife, 16 January 1670; marriage intention Providence, RI 27 January 1659[/60] (*Arnold* 2:171) **RUTH**[2] **WICKENDEN**, drowned 16 January 1670[/1], daughter of William[1] Wickenden. The testimony of eight-year-old son John showed that

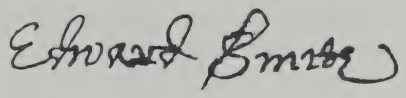
> last Sabbath day within the night his father Thomas Smith came to the river side over against his house and hallowed, whereupon his mother Ruth Smith went out, and his father asked his mother if he might row over, and his mother answered that no one but children had come over and cautioned him not to row. But his father would not stay but went to row over and fell into the water, and his mother went and caught up a stick and he said to her "give me hold of the stick" and he took hold thereof and presently the stick broke and they both fell into the water together. The boy then went to a neighbor for help, saying his father and mother were in the river by the house a drowning (*Austin*, p.319).

He was a tailor.

Children, surname *Smith*:

1) **John**, born circa 1662 (*Austin*, p.319)
2) **Thomas** (ibid.)
3) **William** (ibid.)
4) **Joseph**, born Providence 18 February 1669 (ibid.)

EDWARD[2] SMITH (Christopher[1]), born probably England circa 1630s; died Providence, RI 8 November 1693 (Providence Probate A57); married Providence 9 May 1663 (PVR, 1:161-3) **AMPHILLIS[2] ANGELL**, born say 1644, died after 21 October 1694, when she is named in her mother's will (*ERP* VII:84), daughter of **THOMAS[1]** and **ALICE (ASHTON) ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).



Edward Smith was chosen hayward for the year 1656 (*ERP* II:95) and was given rights as an inhabitant of Providence 27 August 1656 (*ERP* II:96). He was also chosen juryman in this year (*ERP* II:100), showing that he had reached his majority by this date and was well respected in the town. Edward Smith received a homeshare before 24 January 1657 (*ERP* II:16). Many of these early notices of Edward would imply that he was his father's eldest son, making Benjamin[2]'s identification as a son of Christopher[1] doubtful.

Edward Smith was chosen Town Sergeant in June of 1661 and was paid 20s for his service (*ERP* III:29). His public service after this date was extensive, including appearances as a juryman through most of the 1660s, as Deputy to the General Court from the mid 1670s into the 1680s and sporadically before and after these dates.

Edward Smith was frequently on the Providence Town Council in the 1670s and 1680s, and as such supervised the settlement of estates and land boundaries. He was one of the four men to meet the men of Pawtuxet to discuss the bounds 24 February 1674/5 (*ERP* IV:22-3) and was one of the five trustees appointed to settle the difference with Pautuxett in 1682 (*ERP* VIII:120). He was one of four men to stake out a highway to the free fishing at the Falls (*ERP* VIII:28) and was one of the men appointed to get the wood to build a bridge over Moshosick River (*ERP* III:25). He was to view the fences in 1678 (*ERP* VIII:26). As a member of the Town Council, he opposed the marriage of Abigail Sibley with Thomas Cooper on the grounds that Cooper was already married, 12 July 1683 (*ERP* VI:110-1).

In his mid-thirties, Edward Smith declared his intention of marriage with Amphillis Angell, 27 April 1663 "it being the first time of their publishing," (*ERP* III:32) and again 9 May 1663 "It being the second Time of publishing," (*ERP* III:35). They married later that day. While the Smiths were somewhat more prosperous than the Angells, Amphillis was evidently the eldest Angell daughter, or at least the one to marry first, and had good prospects. Thomas Angell undoubtedly settled a comfortable sum on her at about this time, since she and her sisters received only 2 shillings each in his will.

Edward's family dealings were primarily off the record, but when his sister's child, Josias Wilkinson, died in 1692, Edward Smith was one of the administrators of the estate (*ERP* 10:1).

Edward Smith was among those who swore allegiance to King Charles II 30 May 1667 (*ERP* III:102).

Edward Smith was called husbandman when he sold his five acre share which he had received as a twenty-five acre man, to Epenetus Olney, shoemaker, with consent of his wife 8 March 1669/70 (*ERP* IV:253-6). He deeded three and a half acres of meadow to Richard Evernden 27 January 1672/3 (*ERP* IV:234). He witnessed the deed of Resolved Waterman to Zachary Rhoads 27 January 1660 [sic] (*ERP* V:54-5).

Like other men of his generation who received proprietary rights, he drew lot #22 in the 1665 division (*ERP* III:72), lots #57 and #88 in the 1675 divisions (*ERP* IV:45-47) and lot #51 in the 1683/4 division (*ERP* IV:66). He received three acres of land along with others who had given part of their land to Joseph Woodward (*ERP* VIII:49-50).

In an important deed that shed light on the settlement of his father's estate, Edward Smith sold the right of commonage that had been his father's to Eleazer Whipple in 1681 (*ERP* VIII:105). This land was given freely to Edward by his father, in return for the promise of keeping his mother during her natural life (*ERP* XIV:68-9).

His death appears to have been quite sudden and unexpected, for he was serving as Magistrate for Providence the year he died, aged probably in his sixties (*ERP* X:8).

His widow, Amphillis, brought her husband's inventory to the Town Council 9 January 1693/4 (*ERP* X:12).

> An Inventory of the estate of Edward Smith of providence in the Colloney of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations, who deceassed September the 8th =1693=
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | In the uper Chamber in ---- house two | 08.00.00 |
> | one Chest with wearing Clothes and other things in it | 04.00.00 |
> | In ye lower fier Roome | |
> | of pewter, six small platters | 00.18.00 |
> | seven pewter basons | 00.14.00 |
> | fouer prorringers | 00.04.00 |
> | one quart pott | 00.03.00 |
> | two -- quart pots | 00.02.00 |
> | three little Sugers and one salt seller | 00.03.00 |
> | one beator and tinn old spoons | 00.03.00 |
> | three earthen porringers & three drinking Cups | 00.04.04 |
> | thre small brass cettles | 01.10.00 |
> | two Iron pots & two small Iron Cettles | 01.00.00 |
> | two tramels & two paire of pot hookes | 00.06.00 |
> | one paire of And Irons and one spitt & one paire of tonges | 01.03.00 |
> | one driping pan | 00.03.00 |
> | one gunn | 00.18.00 |
> | In the leanto in provision and other things | 03.00.00 |

one bible with some other small bookes	00.08.00
one Chest of lining with two blankits	05.00.00
one warming pann	00.05.00
for sheeps wooll and flax beer	01.00.00
one sadle and bridle and male pillion one paire of new shoues	00.04.06
one long table and fouere Chairs	01.00.00
one bro-- ---- ---- Axes	00.08.00
one -- --- one old tennant saw & Crosscut Saw	00.06.00
three Augers and three Chisels & one bill hook	00.08.00
one betle & fouer weges	00.03.00
two Chaines and hors tracess	00.18.00
one Iron Crow and one fro	00.07.00
one firkin of honey	01.00.00
two plowes with the Irons	00.12.00
one old Cart and wheeles w[i]t[h] boxes hoops cleves and pinn	01.00.00
Indian Corne in the cribes	05.00.00
of rye and oats in stack	01.10.00
of Tobacco	01.10.00
twenty load of hay	07.00.00
two steths with nobs and Rings	00.08.00
	45.10.10
for Cider	05.00.00
in money	10.05.00
two oxen	06.10.00
fouer Cows	08.00.00
six heifers	09.00.00
five yeare old steers and heifers	03.15.00
fouer Calves	01.10.00
one Steere	01.10.00
twenty-five sheep and lambes	05.00.00
2 horses one being old and little worth	03.10.00
six yong swine	01.10.00
	99.00.10

This above written is a Just Aprisall of what was brought to our view of the estate of Edward Smith deceassed As Atests
John Angell
Eliazer Whipple

Children, surname *SMITH*:

i. **ALICE**[3], born Providence, RI say 1664; died 20 July 1739 (*Austin*, 223); married 20 May 1684 (ibid.) **JOSEPH**[2] **WHIPPLE**, born say 1662, died 28 April 1746 (ibid.), son of John[1] and Sarah (_____) Whipple. Children, surname *Whipple*:
   1) **John**, born Providence 18 May 1685 (*Arnold* 2:255)
   2) **Jeremiah**, born Providence 3 September 1686 (ibid., 2:256)

3) **Joseph**, born Providence 30 December 1687 (ibid.)
4) **Amphillis**, born Providence 6 October 1689 (ibid.)
5) **Sarah**, born Providence 29 March 1691 (ibid.)
6) **Susanna**, born Providence 14 April 1693 (ibid.)
7) **Freelove**, born Providence 18 March 1694 (ibid.)
8) **Alice**, born Providence 6 February 1696 (ibid.)
9) **Amey**, born Providence 16 June 1699 (ibid.). *Register* 32[1878]:407 is incorrect and adds daughter Ann.
10) **Christopher**, born Providence 14 September 1701 (*Arnold* 2:256)
11) **Mary**, born Providence 9 April 1704 (ibid.)
12) **Christopher**, born Providence 6 March 1706/7 (ibid.)

\+ ii. **EDWARD**, born Providence, RI circa late 1660s (*ERP* XVII:129)

iii. **AMPHILLIS**, born Providence, RI circa 1660s; died after 1704; married before 1703 as his second wife **NOAH[3] WHIPPLE**, died Providence 10 November 1703 (PVR, 5:547), son of Samuel[2] (John[1]) and Mary (Harris) Whipple. No children.
With his first wife, Susannah _____, Noah Whipple had children (seen in *Register* 32[1878]:404), surname *Whipple*: *Susannah, Noah, Enoch,* and *Daniel.*

iv. **THOMAS**, born Providence, RI 19 February 1671 (*Austin*, p.379); died Smithfield, RI 2 September 1741 (ibid.); married **PHEBE ARNOLD**, born 5 November 1672 (ibid.), died after 1741 (named in her husband's will, Smithfield Probate 3:195-6), daughter of Eleazer and Eleanor (Smith) Arnold.
Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **Thomas**, born 5 December 1697 (*Austin*, p.379)
2) **John**, born 7 October 1700 (ibid.)
3) **Phebe**, born 28 March 1703 (ibid.)
4) **Mary**, born 22 April 1705 (ibid.)
5) **Hannah**, born 10 April 1707 (ibid.)
6) **Daniel**, born 29 June 1708 (ibid.)
7) **Ruth**, born 13 June 1712 (ibid.)

v. **CHRISTOPHER**, born Providence, RI circa 1670s; died circa 1758 (*Austin* addendum); married before 20 July 1697 (her father's Marshfield deed) **MARY STEPHENS**, born 7 April 1679, died after 21 October 1758 (*Austin* addendum), daughter of Edward and Mary (Adams) Stephens. Christopher was a blacksmith.
Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **Jeremiah** (*Register* 62[1908]:282)
2) **Elizabeth** (Suffolk Probate #5241)
3) **Amphillis** (ibid.)
4) **James**, born circa 1706, calculated from age at death (*Register* 62[1908]:282), called eldest brother in estate of Jeremiah Smith (Suffolk Probate #5241)

5) **Christopher** (ibid.)
6) **Abigail** (*Austin*, p.379)
7) **Benjamin** (ibid.)

vi. **BENJAMIN**, born Providence, RI circa 1670s; died 26 December 1749 (Smithfield Will Book 2:11-16); married first **SARAH BURLINGAME**; married second Smithfield Monthly Meeting 24 June 1742 **ANN SMITH**, born 5 October 1717 (*Austin*, p.223), and survived her husband (Smithfield Probate 2:9), daughter of Benjamin and Mercy (Angell) Smith.

Ann married second 2 January 1755 Stephen Hopkins.

Children with second wife, surname *Smith*:

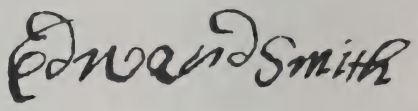
1) **Sarah**, born 19 April 1743 (*Austin*, p.379)
2) **Benjamin**, born 4 October 1744 (ibid.)
3) **Ruth**, born 7 September 1746 (ibid.)
4) **Amey**, born 7 September 1748 (ibid.)

vii. **JOSEPH**, born Providence, RI 12 October 1680; died Smithfield, RI 17 February 1733/4 (Smithfield Probate 3:18-21); married circa 1705 **PATIENCE[3] MOWRY**, born circa 1680s, died after 1734, daughter of Nathaniel[2] (Roger[1]) and Joanna (Inman) Mowry.

Children, surname *Smith*:

1) **Jacob**, born 3 May 1706 (*Austin*, p.379)
2) **Susanna**, born 26 May 1708 (ibid.)
3) **Joseph**, born 4 February 1710[/1] (ibid.)
4) **Abigail**, born March 1712 (ibid.)
5) **Samuel**, born December 1713 (ibid.)
6) **Jethro**, named in father's will (Smithfield Probate 3:18-21)
7) **Rebecca**, named in father's will (ibid.)
8) **Bathsheba**, named in father's will (ibid.)
9) **Dinah**, named in father's will (ibid.)
10) **Elnathan**, named in father's will (ibid.)

EDWARD[3] SMITH (Edward[2], Christopher[1]), born Providence, RI circa late 1660s, adult 1688 (*ERP* XVII:129); died Providence 9 November 1726 (Providence Probate A280); married by 1700 **MERCY[3] MOWRY**, born Providence say 1680, survived her husband, daughter of **NATHANIEL[2]** and **JOANNA (INMAN) MOWRY** (see Mowry Chapter).



She married second Smithfield Monthly Meeting 26 November 1741 (SMM 1:22) **WILLIAM HALL** of North Kingston. He was perhaps married first to Sarah _____ and had children in North Kingston.

As the eldest son of Edward[2] Smith, who died intestate, he inherited his father's lands, but deeded 62 acres to his brother, Joseph, knowing that their father had intended it. He also deeded 50 acres to his brother, Christopher the same year (1703) and deeded 150 acres to his brother Benjamin with house, etc., knowing that it had been his father's intention (Providence Deeds 3:187, 7:83, *ERP* V:149-52).

Edward's public presence was fairly limited, but he had considerable involvement in the probate matters. He was guardian to the heir of Noah Whipple in 1703 (*ERP* X:75) and also appraised that estate the same year (*ERP* VI:238). In 1716/7 he was among those serving on the inquest into the death of Samuel Wright, "he being an aged man it Pleased God to Take his Life away" (*ERP* IX:21). He witnessed the decision of the Town Council in administering the estate of Arthur Fenner (*ERP* VI:234-6). He took the inventory of his uncle John Angell of Providence 12 September 1720 (Providence Will Book 2:160-3) and of Seth Whipple 7 December 1724 (Providence Will Book 2:356-8). Smith appraised the farm of Andrew Harris 14 March 1725/6 (Providence Will Book 2:449).

A stranger, one George Walker, came to Providence and lived for a time in the house of Edward Smith. He died 26 November 1713 and Smith presented his will and inventory, amounting to £14, to the Town Council 28 December 1713. The will, dated 24 November 1713, left bequests to Mercy, wife of Edward Smith (£5), to Joseph, son of Edward Smith, deceased (£5), Abigail Ownes, servant maid to Edward Smith (20s), Elizabeth Tripp, wife of James of Dartmouth, and to George Walker's siblings in Saalby, parish of Decar in Cumberland, old England. He named Edward Smith and Joseph Mowry his executors (*ERP* VII:159-62).

Edward Smith received the legacy left by Nathaniel Mowry to his daughter, Mercy Smith, being a share of his household goods and cattle, 5 May 1718 (Providence Will Book 2:80).

Edward Smith served on the Town Council in 1715 (*ERP* IX:10) but is otherwise unseen in political positions.

Administration of his intestate estate went to his widow Mercy and son Edward on 20 March 1726/7 (Providence Probate A280). His inventory totalled £396.11.0.

Children, surname *SMITH*:

i. **EDWARD**[4], living 16 March 1733/4 (Smithfield Deed 1:164).

ii. **ALICE**, living 1741 (Smithfield Deed 2:73); married Providence, RI 2 April 1721 (PVR, 1:77) **THOMAS HARDING**, living in 1741 (Smithfield Deed 2:73).

iii. **SARAH**, married Providence, RI 17 November 1725 (PVR, 1:45) **HEZEKIAH SPRAGUE**, died probably between September 1767 (PCCP 5:757) and June 1774 (PCCP 6:648) when his son is not called Jr., possibly son of Jonathan and Bethia (Mann) Sprague.
Children, surname *Sprague*:
1) **Lydia**, born Smithfield 20 February 1726[/7] (SVR, 3:100)
2) **Ruth**, born Smithfield 26 December 1727 (ibid.)
3) **Anne**, born Smithfield 11 January 1730[/1] (ibid.)
4) **Hadassah**, born Smithfield 2 June 1732 (ibid.)
5) **Mehitable**, born Smithfield 7 March 1735[/6] (Ibid.)
6) **Hezekiah**, born Smithfield 14 July 1737 (ibid.)
7) **Joseph**, born Smithfield 13 January 1739[/40] (ibid.)
8) **Sarah**, born Smithfield 15 March 1742[/3] (ibid.)
9) **Mercy**, born Smithfield 12 March 1745[/6] (ibid.)
10) **Abigail**, born Smithfield 22 February 1748[/9] (ibid.)

iv. **MARTHA**, living 11 December 1759 when her husband wrote his will (Smithfield Will Book 2:405); married Smithfield, RI circa 1730 **WILLIAM GULLY**, died Smithfield January 1762 (Smithfield Probate 2:405).
Children, surname *Gully*:
1) **Stephen**, born Smithfield 9 February 1731/2 (SVR, 3:145)
2) **Jonathan**, born Smithfield 6 February 1733[/4] (ibid.)
3) **Christopher**, born Smithfield 24 February 1735[/6] (ibid.)
4) **Phebe**, born Smithfield 25 January 1737[/8] (ibid.
5) **Mercy**, born Smithfield 9 January 1740[/1] (ibid.)
6) **William**, born Smithfield 2 March 1743/4 (ibid.)
7) **Hannah**, born Smithfield 4 July 1748 (ibid.)

v. **ABRAHAM** perhaps married Smithfield 9 June 1734 **REBECCA SMITH**.
Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **Phebe**, born Smithfield 16 February 1734/5 (SVR, 1:3)
2) **Abraham**, born Smithfield 14 March 1741/2 (ibid.)
3) **Jahleel**, born Smithfield 7 December 1743 (ibid.)
4) **Nathaniel**, born Smithfield 21 September 1745 (ibid.)
5) **James**, born Smithfield 7 or 11 October 1748 (ibid.)

vi. **MERCY**, born circa 1714; died 1799 (*Slocum genealogy*, p.89); married first circa 1735 **NATHANIEL**[4] **SCOTT**, born Providence, RI 19

April 1711 (*Register* 60[1906]:175), died Smithfield 9 September 1744 (Smithfield Probate, 3:251-2), son of Sylvanus[3] (John[2], Richard[1]) and Joanna (Jencks) Scott; married second after 1745 **BENJAMIN SLOCOM**, born Newport, RI 30 11mo 1714 (NVR, p.34), living 27 January 1757 when William Brown died, whose inventory Benjamin took subsequently (Smithfield Probate, 2:243-6) and died in Berkshire County, MA, son of Giles[2] and Mary (Paine) Slocum (Jane Fletcher Fiske, article in preparation).

Benjamin married first published 2 April 1734 Elizabeth White of Little Compton, RI, and had children with her, surname *Slocumb*: *Hannah, Mary, Peleg, Elizabeth* and *Sarah* (ibid.).

Children, with first husband, surname *Scott*:

1) **Amey**, born Smithfield 8 May 1737 (SVR, 1:46)
2) **Sarah**, born Smithfield 18 or 19 October 1738 (ibid.)
3) **Jeremiah**, born Smithfield 26 June or 25 July 1741 (ibid.)
4) **Silvanus**, born Smithfield 22 May 1743 (ibid.)
5) **Mercy**, born Smithfield 24 February 1745[/6] (ibid.)

Children, with second husband, surname *Slocom*:

6) **Achsah**, born circa 1749
7) **Benjamin**, born circa 1751

vii. **AMEY**, living 21 August 1749 when she accepted appointment as executrix of her husband's estate (Smithfield Probate 2:6-8); married circa 1736 **THOMAS ARNOLD**, died Smithfield 31 July 1749 (ibid.).

Children, surname *Arnold*:

1) **Luke**, born Smithfield 27 August 1738 (SVR, 1:12)
2) **Amie**, born Smithfield 22 September 1740 (ibid.)
3) **Huldah**, born Smithfield 14 November 1742 (ibid.)
4) **Nathaniel**, born Smithfield 24 January 1744[/5] (ibid.)
5) **Phebe Ann**, born Smithfield 15 December 1746 (ibid.)
6) **Alice**, born Smithfield 30 May 1748 (ibid.)

\+ viii. **FREELOVE**, born say 1710s; died Smithfield 20 August 1766 (Smithfield Probate 2:527); married Smithfield Monthly Meeting 17 3mo 1738 **ABIAH[4] ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

ix. **RACHEL**, living 11 December 1753 when her husband's will was proved (Providence Will Book 4:345-7); married before 1738 (Smithfield Monthly Meeting 17 3mo 1738) **HEZEKIAH SMITH**, possibly the one born Providence 18 August 1706 (PVR, p.245), died Providence 12 November 1753, son of Benjamin and Mercy (_____) Smith.

Children, surname *Smith*:

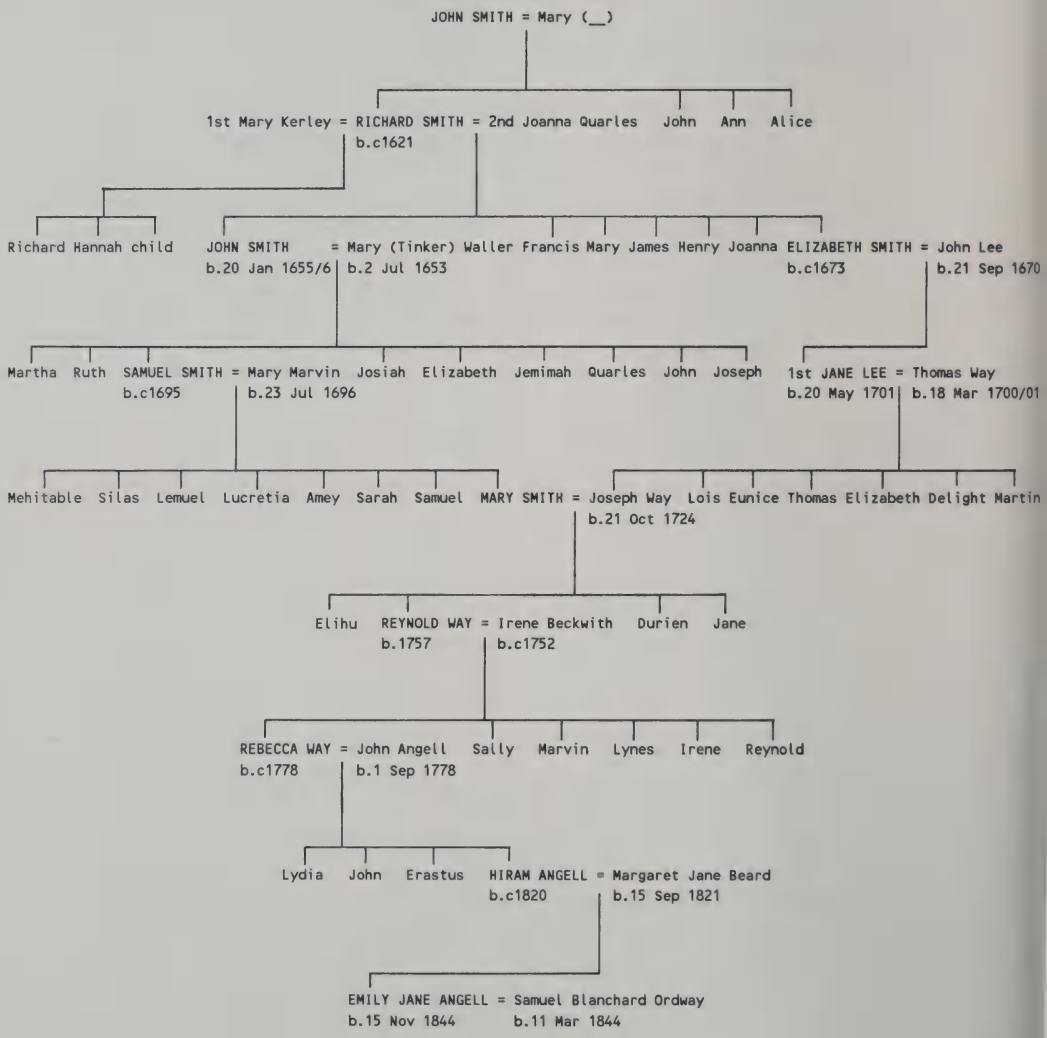
1) **Nehemiah**, named in father's will (Providence Probate 4:345-7)
2) **Enos** (ibid.)
3) **Edward** (ibid.)

4) **Benjamin**, minor 6 November 1753 (ibid.)
5) **Jesse** (ibid.)
6) **Asse**, minor 6 November 1753 (ibid.)
7) **Abigail** (ibid.)

x. **MARY**, living 1741 (Smithfield deed 2:75); married before 1738 (Smithfield Monthly Meeting 17 3mo 1738) **JOSEPH HAWKINS**, living September 1760 when he witnessed the will of Abiah Angell (Smithfield Probate 2:353).

xi. **ANNE**, born circa 1719 (calculated from age at death); died October 1810, in her 92nd year (death notice, *Providence Gazette*, issue of 29 October 1810); married after 1738 (Smithfield Monthly Meeting 17 3mo 1738) **JONATHAN[4] WHIPPLE**, born Providence 8 December 1723, died 5 November 1805, age 82 (gravestone, Hopkins Burial Ground, North Providence), son of Jonathan[3] (Jonathan[2], John[1]) and Amey (Thornton) Whipple.
Children, named in father's will (North Providence Provate 1:220-223), order uncertain, surname *Whipple*:
1) **Vashti**
2) **Eleazar**

SMITH


JOHN SMITH = Mary (__)
1st Mary Kerley = RICHARD SMITH = 2nd Joanna Quarles
b.c1621
John
Ann
Alice
Richard
Hannah
child
JOHN SMITH
b.20 Jan 1655/6
= Mary (Tinker) Waller
b.2 Jul 1653
Francis
Mary
James
Henry
Joanna
ELIZABETH SMITH
b.c1673
= John Lee
b.21 Sep 1670
Martha
Ruth
SAMUEL SMITH
b.c1695
= Mary Marvin
b.23 Jul 1696
Josiah
Elizabeth
Jemimah
Quarles
John
Joseph
1st JANE LEE
b.20 May 1701
= Thomas Way
b.18 Mar 1700/01
Mehitable
Silas
Lemuel
Lucretia
Amey
Sarah
Samuel
MARY SMITH
= Joseph Way
b.21 Oct 1724
Lois
Eunice
Thomas
Elizabeth
Delight
Martin
Elihu
REYNOLD WAY
b.1757
= Irene Beckwith
b.c1752
Durien
Jane
REBECCA WAY
b.c1778
= John Angell
b.1 Sep 1778
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL
b.c1820
= Margaret Jane Beard
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL
b.15 Nov 1844
= Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.11 Mar 1844

SMITH

JOHN[1] SMITH, born say 1600; died Lancaster, MA 16 July 1669 (LVR p.13); married **MARY** _____, born say 1600; died Lancaster 27 December 1659 (LVR p.12).

John's family were not the ones to come to America in the *Planter*, as frequently stated, nor did he have a first wife, Alice (*TAG* 61[1985]:24-5). They resided in Sudbury, MA prior to the 1647 marriage of their two sons. John Smith took the oath of fidelity there after 9 July 1645. He was delinquent in paying his highway rate 5 January 1651/2 (Sudbury records, p.109).

Shortly before 1653, we see that John Smith moved from Sudbury, by the following entry in the town records: "old Goodman Smith was released by the towne from all that he owed for highway worke levyed upon him in the tyme he lyved in Sudbury (Sudbury records, p. 118).

John subscribed to the Lancaster rules 15 1mo 1653 (*Annals of Lancaster*, p.30) and received a 20 acre lot, #8 (ibid., p.34). His estate was worth a modest £58.19.0 and when the meadow lots were laid out in 1654, he received #24 (ibid., pp.39-40). He was a townsman in 1654 (ibid., p.41) and received lot #19 in the second division in 1659 (ibid., p.71).

On 31 October 1660, less than a year after his wife's death, John deeded 20 acres in Lancaster to his son-in-law, John Moore, as a marriage portion for his daughter (Middlesex Deed 3:378).

On 18 March 1663, John sold his dwelling house and land in Lancaster where he had lately lived, to Adam Waters (Middlesex Deed 3:342).

On 12 April 1665 he deeded his remaining Lancaster lands to John Moore, for the care and kindness he had received from him, saying, "Now in my old age I being old and infirme, and not able to improve land, nor to maintayn myself by my labours nor to pay publique charges for my land..." (Middlesex Deed 3:379).

John Smith wrote his will about four years before his death:

> These presents testifie & declare unto all Christian People that I John Smith of lancaster in the County of Middlesex in New England, Planter, being sicke & weake in body but of good & perfect memory by this my last will & testament comitt & comend my soul to almighty God

MAP of Home Lots of the first SETTLERS West of RIVER
N
NORTH RIVER
NASHAWAY
William Kerly
Jno. Smith
Richard Smith Sold to Kerly
Wm. Kerly, Sen.
Daniel Gains
John Rugg
John Roper
John Johnson
Phillip Knight + Day
+ Tinker, sold to Thos. Wilder
John Prescott's Cow dall purchase
Jonas Fairbank
George Hill
Daniel Gains
Intervale
Lots
Roper's Brook
Jos. Rowlandson
Gibson's Hill
Burying Church Ground
John Tinker
Jno. Prescott's Intervale
John Moore
Jno. Prescott's Rye Field
Thos. Sawyer
Lane
Jacob Farrar
John Rigby
Richard Wheeler
John Houghton
Dean's Brook
new Goodridge
Mill Path
Tho. Sawyer's Intervale
John's Jump
Bay Road
Night Pasture
L. Waters

that gave it and my body to the comon burying place in the aforesaid Lancaster, and as for those lands & other goods the Lord hath in his mercy intrusted mee with, It is my desire that my debts if any bee shall be pay'd out of them, and the charge of my sickness & buriall & that my sonne John Smith shall have an old blacke Cow that hath some white upon her rump, and it is my mind & will that my daughter Ann Moore shall have a red pyed cow, and I give to my sonne Richard Smith two shillings to be payd him if he demand it, and ten shillings to my daughter Ales, and furthermore I desire and also empower my beloved sonne-in-law John Moore, my sole executor, to see this my last will & testament truly & faithfully performed, unto whom I freely give the overplus of my goods if any bee, witness my hand this 12th of the 2 mo 1665

John Smith his marke X

witnes
Jacob Farrer
Daniel Young
Ralph Houghton (Proved 27 7mo 1669, Middlesex Probate #20654)

The Inventorie of the goods And Estate of the Late deseased John Smith of Lancaster aforesaid

Imprmis An old Cow	02.00.00
I[te]m Fethers and an old bed Covering	01.10.00
Item an Iron pott an old frying pan pot hoks And tramells an old pewter Chamber pot an old ax and an old hoe	00.12.00
Item an old Chaire	00.02.00
tot[al]	04.04.00

Prised by Jacob Farer Ralph Houghton

Children, surname *SMITH*:

\+ i. **RICHARD**[2], born circa 1621.

ii. **JOHN**, born circa 1622; died Sudbury 13 October 1687 (SVR, p.326); married Sudbury, MA 13 October 1647 (SVR p.268) **SARAH HUNT**.

Children, surname *Smith*:

1) **John**, born Sudbury 7 January 1648 (SVR p.134)
2) **Robert**, born Sudbury 11 May 1654 (ibid.)
3) **Thomas**, born Sudbury 29 July 1658 (SVR p.135)

iii. **ANN**, born say 1626; died Lancaster, MA 10 March 1670/1 (LVR p.14); married Sudbury, MA 16 November 1654 (SVR p.267) **JOHN MOORE JR**, died before his inventory of 23 September

1702, eldest son of John Moore and his unknown first wife. Children, surname Moore:

1) **Mary** (twin), born Lancaster 27 9mo 1657 (LVR p.9)
2) **Elizabeth** (twin), born Lancaster 27 9mo 1657 (ibid.)
3) **Lydia**, born Lancaster 6 2mo 1660 (LVR p.11)
4) **John**, born Lancaster 7 2mo 1662 (ibid.)
5) **Joseph**, born Lancaster 20 8mo 1664 (ibid.)
6) **Ann**, born Lancaster 17 5mo 1666 (ibid.)
7) **Jonathan**, born Lancaster 19 May 1669 (LVR p.12)
8) **Maria**, born and died with her mother 10 March 1670/1 (LVR p.13)

iv. **ALICE**, born 26 November 1629; died 19 November 1714 "Mrs Measures Amos Tinkers Mother died...very aged woman of 85 years to a day" [sic] (*Hempstead Diary*, p.40); married first before 9 December 1649 (Holman ms., p.1) **JOHN[1] TINKER**, died Hartford, CT October 1662 (Hartford Probate #5477); married second Stonington, CT 1668 (NL Co Ct 1:48) **WILLIAM[1] MEASURE**, a scrivner or attorney, born circa 1635 (deposed New London Court of Assistants 23 February 1663/4, aged 28, LDS film #5138), died before administration was granted in Boston 26 June 1688.

Children with first husband (births, except #1, listed in estate of father, Hartford Probate #5477), surname *Tinker*:

1) **Sarah**, born Boston, MA 2 January 1651/2
2) **Mary**, born Boston 2 July 1653
3) **John**, born Lancaster 14 August 1655
4) **Amos**, born Lancaster 28 October 1657
5) **Samuel**, born New London, CT 1 April 1659
6) **Rhoda**, born New London, CT 23 February 1661 [sic]

Child with unknown father, Alice accused Jeremiah Blinman (NL Court of Assistants, p.20), but Lt. Samuel Smith supposed himself father of the child and fled to Roanoke, VA, yet offered to pay for sending the child to him:

7) **child**, born circa spring of 1664 (Alice accused of being with child, presentment 15 February 1663/4, NL Court of Assistants, and found guilty at court of 31 March 1664).

RICHARD[2] SMITH (John[1]), born circa 1621; died before 6 June 1682; married first Sudbury, MA 6 October 1647 (SVR p.269) **MARY[2] KERLEY**, died Lancaster 27 May 1654 (LVR p.12), daughter of **WILLIAM[1]** and **ANN (____) KERLEY**; married second Boston by Governor Bellingham 2 August 1654 **JOANNA QUARLES**, who survived him. Richard's sister Alice was residing in Boston at the time of this second marriage, providing a possible occasion for Richard and Joanna to meet.

The parentage of Joanna Quarles has never been established. She is called a widow in the record of her marriage in Lancaster, but not in the original record in Boston. The celebrated poet Francis Quarles married 18 May 1618 St. Andrews Holborn, London (parish register) Ursula Woodgate, and had, among his large family of children, a daughter Joanna, baptized Roxwell, co. Essex 17 June 1633 (parish register).

Unfortunately, Francis died in 1644 and was buried at St. Olave Silver Street, London, intestate, and no further trace of his children is found, with the exception of his famous son John, also a poet. Francis' brother Sir Robert Quarles had a grandson who came to Massachusetts some time after the Smith-Quarles marriage, but no link is seen between Joanna and her would-be cousin. Quite a number of clues may be found in the Daisy Quarles manuscript at the NEHGS, but solid evidence for the identity of Richard Smith's second wife is still lacking.

Like his father, Richard took the oath of fidelity at Sudbury after 1645 and was delinquent in paying the Sudbury highway rate in 1651.

After moving to Lancaster, he was witness to some events relating to the slander case between Elizabeth Hall and Lt. George Whaley, as seen in the following deposition which he supported:

> 1651 Declaration of Elizabeth the wife of John Hall of Nashaway against George Whaley of Cambridge. [torn] Sheweth unto this honored Court that about foure moneths since George [Whaley] Steven Day & Samuell Rayner of Cambridge were at Nashaway and [torn] the house of John Prescott there fell out a discourse betweene John Prescott & Steven Day in wch discourse John Prescott did speake against John & his wife Steven Day did vindicate the cause of Goodwife Hall in her absence against John Prescott till at length George Whaley bade Steven Day that he should not goe about to justify the woman for Whaley [torn] that when Sr Phillips came from Nashaway he came into the buttery at the College in Cambridge where the said George Whaley demanded of Sr. Phillips how all their friends at Nashaway did, to wch Sr Phillips answered they were all well. Mr Whaley further demanded how he liked the place, he answered very well. It is a desirable place as any was in the country as he conceaved. Mr Whaley further asked how he liked the people, he answered he

liked them very well only there were some that held this opinion, that all things were common & said he came one morninge to goodwife halls house & as soon as he was come goodwife hall demanded of him whether all things were not common now as in the apostles tyme, & before that Sr. Phillips could give answer she did further say that this is my judgment, that all things are common, mens wives alsoe, at wch speech Steven Day was much troubled and grieved & had not one word more to say, & in the morning after, the said Day & Reynor [went] to goodwife halls house & being sad at the report he there expressed his greife in these words. I feare there is an [illegible] amongst you, I wish he may be found out, to wch goodwyfe hall answered if any of them gave any thinge against me if they will tell mee of it I will give them satisfaction, Steven Day said he was glad to heare it for out of thy owne mouthe they will judge thee, for thus Mr Whaley [says] that Sr Phillips hath reported of thee as is before expressed goodwife hall denyed that ever she spake any such thinge, nor did she hold any such opinion, hereupon Steven Day demanded of Samuel Rayner whether Mr Whaley did not speake as he had then related, to wch Samuel Rayner answered yt was soe & he would take his oath of it. This relation of Steven Day in goodwife halls house & Samuell Rayners [relation] of it was in goodwife halls house Richard Smith present. Goodwife hall much greived at it that such a scandall should be raysed against her, knowinge herself free & cleare, desired to speake with Mr Whaley & on the next day after, in the morninge did take Richard Smith and Lawrence Waters with her wch sd Smith & Waters cominge to Mr Whaley desiringe to speake wth him he bade them take heed how they did speake anything for the woman, yet promised to speake wth her after breakfast at wch tyme Steven Day, Richard Smith & Lawrence Waters & goodwife hall came to Mr Whaley; goodwife hall demanded of Mr Whaley what he had against her Whaley answered that Sr Phillips in the buttery at the College had spoken as before expressed, only he did then leave out - mens wives. this testified Richard Smith Lawrence Waters & Steven Day
(*Annals of Lancaster*, pp.17-19)

This court suit was never brought for judgment and Elizabeth Hall soon returned to England, selling her estate to Richard Smith (ibid.).

With his father and brother-in-law, he subscribed to the Lancaster town rules 15 1mo 1653 (*Annals of Lancaster*, p.30) and later that year signed an agreement as an inhabitant of Lancaster to give 80 acres of land to John Prescott in return for Prescott building a corn mill (ibid., p.32).

He sold both his lot #7 and his intervale lot #3 to William Kerly (*Annals of Lancaster*, pp. 34-35), but was still in town to sign a petition for Lancaster to become a township, which was answered in the affirmative

10 May 1654 (ibid., pp.37-8). His estate was worth the considerable sum of £313.13.10 in 1657 when he drew lot #16 (ibid., p.40). That same year, land abutting his became the town common (ibid., p.41).

Shortly thereafter, he moved to Lyme, Connecticut and participated, however briefly, in the notorious riot between men of Lyme and men of New London over the right to mow grass. Several deponents regarding this fight said that while the constable of Lyme was apprehending Clement Minor, John Baldwin struck one of them with a cudgel, and others of New London struck blows, one of whom with a great pitchfork struck down Richard Smith for dead. We assume that this was Richard Smith Sr., since his son of that name was just approaching his majority (Connecticut Court Records I:123, 25 February 1671). The blow was not truly fatal, since Richard Sr. survived at least ten years after this date.

Richard Smith deeded land to Wolston Brockway in March, 1669 (Lyme Deed 1:25). Joanna joined him releasing her dower in a deed dated November 1674, signing her name (ibid., 1:63). Alone, Richard Smith deeded to his son, Richard on 30 August 1677 (ibid., 1:70).

Mr. Richard Smith of Lyme exhibited the inventory of Hugh Roland, his insolvent son-in-law, at the New London County Court 6 June 1678 (NL Co Ct of Trials 3:107).

Smith sued Wolston Brockway over a fence 7 June 1681 (NL Co Ct of Trials 3:162).

The will of a Richard Smith is mentioned in the New London County Court records under date of 6 June 1682, the widow appearing as executrix, but the will is not recorded. It is alluded to in the Lyme, CT deeds when lands are given to two grandsons of Richard Smith, i.e., Richard and Henry Roland, in keeping with the terms of the will of their grandfather (NL Co Ct 4:21; Lyme Deed 2:184).

Children with first wife, surname *SMITH*:

i. **RICHARD**[3], born circa 1649; died Lyme, CT 8 March 1701/2 (LVR, p.262); married first Lyme 17 November 1677 (LVR p.261) **ELIZABETH**[2] **LAY**, born say 1650s, died Lyme 3 April 1690 (LVR, p.261), daughter of John[1] and Abigail (_____) Lay; married second _____ **WADE**, died before 1694, daughter of Robert Wade (Saybrook Land Records 2:402; *TAG* 33[1957]:152); married third circa 1694 probably widow **ELIZABETH (INNES) HARRIS**, born circa 1664, died July 1729, age 65 years (LVR 2:364).

Third wife Elizabeth is tentatively identified as Elizabeth Innes, daughter of Alexander and Catherine (_____) Innes (*NYBGR* 84:134). She married first as his second wife William Harris, who

died Lyme between 12 June 1693 and September 1693 (ibid.). With Harris she had children, including a son, *Richard*, named in the will of his step-father, Richard Smith. Elizabeth married third about 1711/12 Roger Alger (ibid.).

Children, with first wife, surname *Smith*:

1) **Richard**, born Lyme 29 August 1678 (LVR, p.261)
2) **Abigail**, born Lyme 8 September 1682 (ibid.)
3) **Susanna**, born Lyme 4 February 1684[/5] (ibid.)
4) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 15 July 1687 (ibid.)

Child, with second wife, surname *Smith*:

5) **Daniel**, born Lyme 15 April 1692 (*TAG* 10[1934]:221)

Children, with third wife, surname *Smith*:

6) **Carley**, born Lyme February 1695 (NL Probate A:168-9)
7) **Margaret**, born Lyme June 1698 (ibid.)
8) **Phebe**, born Lyme December 1700 (ibid.)

ii. **HANNAH**, born Sudbury, MA 21 September 1651 (SVR p.133); died before 4 December 1718, when her heirs were named in her half-brother's estate (NL Probate B:421); married first circa 1670s **HUGH ROLAND**, whose insolvent estate inventory was exhibited by Mr. Richard Smith of Lyme 6 June 1678 (NL Co Ct of Trials 3:107); married second circa 1680 (NL Probate B:421) _____ **ANDREWS**.

Children, surname *Roland*:

1) **Richard**, named in uncle's estate (NL Probate B:421)
2) **Henry**, named in uncle's estate (ibid.)

iii. **CHILD**, born Lancaster 23 May 1654 (LVR p.10); died Lancaster 27 May 1654.

Children with second wife, surname *SMITH*:

\+ iv. **JOHN**, born Lancaster 20 January 1655/6 (LVR p.10)

v. **FRANCIS**, born Lancaster 26 August 1657 (LVR p.10); died Lyme, CT 11 July 1739, age 83 (Old Meeting House cemetery, Old Lyme); married **MARY** _____, who survived him.

Children, named in will (NL Probate D:410-11), surname *Smith*:

1) **Benjamin**, baptized New London 17 September 1682 (NL Ch, 1:1)
2) **Mary**, baptized New London 17 September 1682 (ibid.)
3) **Hezekiah**
4) **Francis**
5) **Lydia**
6) **Lucia**
7) **Easter**

vi. **MARY**, born circa 1660; died Farmington, CT January 1707/8 (FVR 2:141); married Farmington circa 26 May 1682 (FVR 1:5) **BENJAMIN ANDRUS**, born Farmington 17 June 1659, presumably the one who died between 14 April 1725 (date of will, Hartford Probate #147) and date of his inventory, 23 October 1727 (ibid.).

If so, he married second Farmington 14 June 1710 (FVR 2:123) Dorcas (_____) Wettmore, widow of Middletown, who died Farmington 4 December 1716 (FVR 2:62). He married third Sarah _____, who was named in his will.

Children, surname *Andrus*:

1) **Benjamin**, born Farmington, CT 20 August 1683 (FVR 1:2)
2) **John**, born Farmington 8 May 1685 (ibid.)
3) **Mary**, baptized Farmington 24 August 1688 (ibid., 2:111)
4) **Stephen**, born Farmington 20 September 1690 (ibid.)
5) **Daniel**, born Farmington 7 September 1693 (ibid., 1:2)
6) **Samuel**, born Farmington 20 November 1695 (ibid., 2:111)
7) **Joanna**, born Farmington 24 May 1698 (ibid.)
8) **James**, born Farmington 1 August 1700 (ibid.)

viii. **JAMES**, adult 1686 when his earmark was recorded; died before 4 December 1718 (NL Probate B:421); married as her third husband after 1706 **RACHEL (____) (SCOFEL) HUDSON**, widow consecutively of Arthur Scofel and of Nathaniel Hudson. No children. His extensive probate is the source of much information on the family.

Rachel married Lyme 17 December 1689 (LVR p.260) Arthur Scofel and had children, *Arthur*, born 3 January or February 1691/2 (LVR, p.260) and *James*, born 9 January 1693/4. She married second, before the birth of their child in 1696 (LVR, p.260), Nathaniel Hudson and had children, surname *Hudson*: *John*, born 2 September 1696 (LVR, p.235); *Nathaniel*, born 20 October 1698; *Benjamin*, born 18 October 1700; *Thomas*, born 1 April 1703; and *Mary*, born 23 August 1705 (LVR p.235).

ix. **HENRY**, adult 1686 when his earmark was recorded; died Lyme, CT 10 November 1701 (LVR, p.262); married Lyme 15 February 1689 (LVR, p.261) **MARY HUNGERFORD**, who survived him (NL Probate #4908).

Children, surname *Smith:*

1) **Johanna**, born Lyme 9 July 1688[/9] (LVR, p.262)
2) **Sarah**, born Lyme 4 March 1689[/90] (ibid.)
3) **James**, born Lyme 15 January 1693[/4] (ibid.)
4) **Mary**, born Lyme 24 December 1695 (ibid.)
5) **Alls**, born Lyme 9 June 1697 (ibid.)
6) **Jeruse**, born Lyme July 1700 (NL Probate A:168)

7) **Thomas**, born Lyme 27 August 1701 (ibid.)

vii. **JOANNA**, born circa 1665; living 8 April 1712 when she presented her husband's inventory (NL Probate A:604-5); married first Lyme, CT 26 May 1686 (LVR, p.239) **JOHN[2] LAY**, born circa 1656 (calculated), died Lyme 25 January 1711/12 in his 57th year (gravestone, Meeting House Hill cemetery, Lyme), an innkeeper, son of John[1] Lay with his unknown first wife; married second before 4 December 1718 (NL Probate B:421, 428) **JOHN COLT**, died 2 January 1751 (LVR, p.34 and gravestone, Duck River Cemetery, Lyme, CT), probably son of Joseph Colt. Children, surname *Lay*:

1) **Johannah**, born Lyme 8 October 1687 (LVR, p.239)
2) **John**, born Lyme 4 October 1692 (LVR, p.239)

\+ x. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1673; living 24 August 1745 when her son mentioned her in his will (NL Probate #3109); married Lyme, CT 8 February 1692 (LVR, p.240) **JOHN[3] LEE** (see Lee Chapter).

JOHN[3] SMITH (Richard[2], John[1]), born Lancaster, MA 20 January 1655/6 (LVR, p.10); died Lyme, CT by 11 October 1736 (NL Probate #4921); married Lyme, CT 26 October 1685 (LVR, p.262) his cousin **MARY[2] (TINKER) WALLER**, born Boston, MA 2 July 1653, died after 1700, daughter of **JOHN[1]** and **ALICE (SMITH) TINKER** and widow of William[3] Waller (see Waller Chapter).

John Smith made deeds to his sons, joined by his wife, Mary, who made her mark. To dutiful son Quarles Smith, John deeded 42 acres in Lyme he had bought of David Tilletson, 27 June 1722 (Lyme Deed 4:120). To his loving son Josiah, John deeded his dwelling house and surrounding land, as well as half his upland at Smith's Neck and all his meadow at Smith's Island 7 January 1723/4 (Lyme Deed 4:227).

To loving son John Smith Jr., he deeded the part of his homelot where young John's house stood and the other half of his upland at Smith's Neck on the same day (ibid., 4:196). To loving son Joseph Smith of Lyme he deeded his right in the third part of the 4th Division in Lyme and his right in the undivided land in "volingtown" on 31 August 1724 (ibid., 4:161). Young Joseph enjoyed this land less than a year before his untimely death.

To loving son Samuel Smith of Lyme, John deeded thirty acres, land he bought of David Tilletson of Lyme 12 January 1725/6 (ibid., 4:161).

The names of their children appear in the Lyme Vital Records, but without dates, except Martha.

The estate of John Smith was administered by his son, Quarles Smith.

An Inventory of ye Estate of Mr John Smith Decd Taken by Us ye Subscribers this 11th Day of October 1736

one fetherbed & bolster	6.12.06
Two yards & half of broad: Cloth	3.15.00
one Deer Skin	3.05.00
one Sadle, one pommell	0.06.00
Two yards and half of Solown	0.15.00
one Cane Two Streks of Mohare	0.04.04
Two wollen Shirts one pear of Shows	0.10.00
one pear of Lether britches, one pot	0.18.00
one cap, one hancheffer	0.05.00
one hatt one Iron Cettle	1.02.00
one pear of Stockins, bedstead & Coard	0.06.06
one Chest, frying pan	0.05.06
Two Coverlids and one Sheet	1.10.00
one old Mear, one young Ditto	9.00.00
one Cow and Calf	7.05.00
one year and Vantage Stear	2.10.00
one old Grinstone, one pannell	0.03.06

one Grat bible	1.10.00
one puter bason	0.02.00
one Gun Note of hand due from Jno Lay Junr.	34.06.00
	Total 73.11.10

Timothy Mathes apprizers under oath
Stephen Lee

(NL Probate #4921)

Administrator Quarles Smith gave an account of the debts paid by the estate in February of 1737/8 (ibid.).

Children, surname *SMITH*:

i. **MARTHA**[4], born Lyme, CT 8 August 1686 (LVR, p.262); living 17 September 1760 (Lyme Deed 10:352); married say 1708 **ISAAC TUBBS**, died Lyme 27 March 1748/9 (LVR, p.266).
Children, surname *Tubbs*:
1) **Mary**, born Lyme 2 April 1710 (LVR, p.266))
2) **Martha**, born Lyme 11 November 1712 (ibid.)
3) **Joseph**, born Lyme 15 February 1714[/5](ibid.)
4) **Isaac**, born Lyme 22 April 1716 (ibid.)
5) **Elisha**, born Lyme 16 March 1718 (ibid.)
6) **Zephaniah**, born Lyme 18 August 1720 (ibid.)
7) **Alpheas**, born Lyme 30 June 1723 (ibid.)
8) **Abner**, born Lyme 8 March 1725[/6] (ibid.)
9) **Ezekiel**, born Lyme 13 July 1727 (ibid.)

ii. **RUTH**, born say 1690; married first Lyme 23 October 1718 (LVR, p.257) **EDWARD ROBINS**, died Lyme 5 December 1731 (LVR, p.257); married second **JOHN LAY**, born Lyme 25 March 1683 (LVR ,p.238), son of John and Sarah (_____) Lay.
Children, surname *Robins*:
1) **Jerusha**, born Lyme 11 September 1719 (LVR, p.257)
2) **John**, born Lyme 1 October 1726 (ibid.)
3) **Nathan**, born Lyme 8 February 1728/9 (ibid.)
4) **Ruth**, born Lyme 17 February 1731/30 (ibid.)

\+ iii. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1695

iv. **JOSIAH**, born circa 1696; died Lyme 21 May 1769, age 73 (gravestone, Old Meeting House Hill, Old Lyme); married Lyme 8 October 17[ ] (LVR, p.8) cousin **RHODA TINKER**, born circa 1697, died Lyme 18 February 1776, age 79 (gravestone, Old Meeting House Hill).
Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **Joseph**, born Lyme 18 September 17-- (LVR, p.8)

2) **Josiah**, born Lyme 14 May 172- (ibid.)
3) **Rhoda**, born Lyme 2 March 1729[/30] (LVR, p.9)
4) **Lydia**, born Lyme 31 March 1731 (ibid.)
5) **Lucretia**, born Lyme 9 November 1734 (ibid.)
6) **Phebe**, born Lyme 18 October 1737 (ibid.)
7) **Azubah**, born Lyme 8 November 1739 (ibid.)
8) **William**, born Lyme 23 July 1745 (ibid.)

v. **ELIZABETH**, born say 1697; married first Lyme (LVR p.262) 7 December 1726 her cousin **DANIEL[4] SMITH**, born 15 April 1692 (*TAG* 10[1934]:221), died Lyme 22 March 1729/30 (LVR p.262), son of Richard[3] Smith (Richard[2], John[1]); married second 14 March 1733/4 **JONATHAN REED**, probably the one living 6 May 1751 (Lyme Deed 9:53).

He married first Lyme 24 December 1729 (LVR p.256) Elizabeth Mack, who died Lyme 18 January 1732/3 (ibid.). They had one son, *Jonathan*, born Lyme 17 September 172[ ][sic] (ibid.).

Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **Zillah**, born Lyme 15 October 1727 (LVR p.262)
2) **Richard**, born Lyme 28 December 1728 (ibid.)

Children, possibly belonging to this couple, entry inconclusive, surname *Reed*:
3) **Daniel**, born Lyme 7 March 1735[/6] (LVR p.257)
4) **Anmaaz**, born Lyme 1 November 1736 (ibid.)
5) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 30 August 1738 (ibid.)
6) **Phebe**, born Lyme 25 November 1740 (ibid.)
7) **Nathaniel**, born Lyme 27 June 1743 (ibid.)

vi. **JEMIMAH**, born Lyme, CT circa 1698; died Lyme 5 May 1753, age 55 (gravestone, Duck River Cemetery, Old Lyme); married Lyme 19 November 1721 (LVR, p.266) cousin **SAMUEL TINKER**, born 1702, died Lyme 28 February 1755, age 53.

Children, surname *Tinker*:
1) **Tamor/Temperance**, born Lyme 4 August 1722 (LVR, p.266)
2) **Mary**, born Lyme 1 December 1724 (ibid.)
3) **Samuel**, born Lyme 11 June 1727 (ibid.)
4) **Seth**, born Lyme 5 November 1730 (ibid.)
5) **Abigail**, born Lyme 28 October 1732 (ibid.)

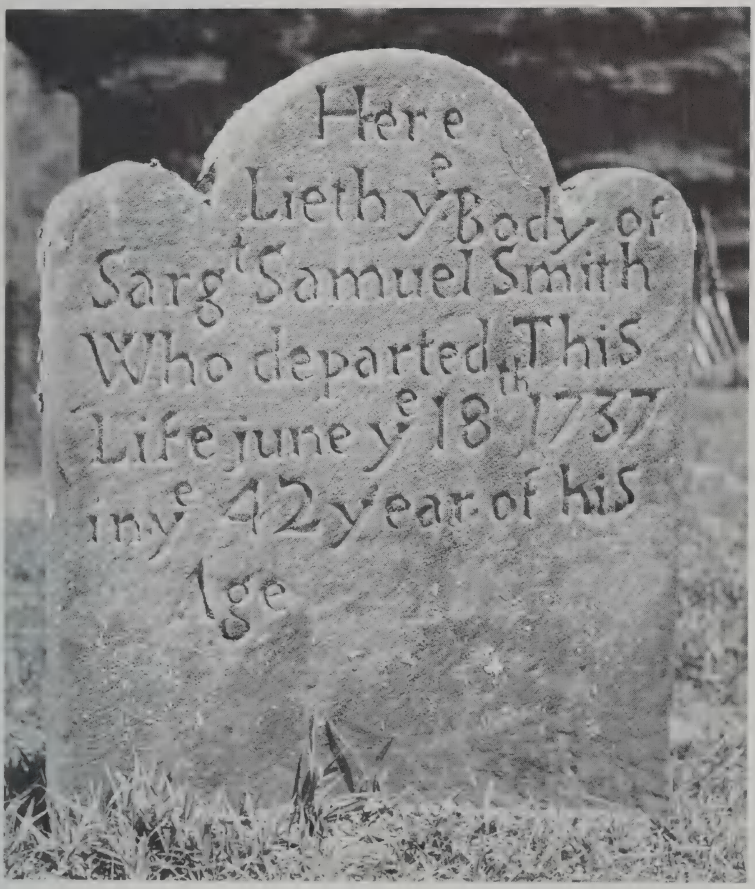
vii. **QUARLES**, baptized New London 29 May 16-- (First Church of Christ, 1:2); living Lyme, CT 17 November 1700 (Lyme Deed 14:150); married **MARY** _____.

Child, perhaps others, surname *Smith*:
1) **Ruth**, born say 1720s (Lyme Deed 14:150).

viii. **JOHN**, baptized New London 29 May 16-- (First Church of Christ, 1:2); living 7 January 1723/4 (Lyme Deed 4:196); married and had children, including **Jonathan**.

ix. **JOSEPH**, born circa 1700 (calculated); died Lyme 29 April 1725, age 25 (gravestone, Old Meeting House Hill cemetery, Old Lyme).

Sgt. SAMUEL[4] SMITH (John[3], Richard[2], John[1]), born circa 1695; died Lyme 18 June 1737 in his 42nd year (gravestone, Old Stone Church, East Lyme); married say 1717 and certainly before 18 June 1719 (Lyme Deed 3:228) **MARY[4] MARVIN**, born 23 July 1696, died Lyme between 17 January 1777 when she wrote her will and 9 June 1777 when it was proved (NL Probate #4952), daughter of **JOHN[3]** (Reinold[2,1], Edward[A], Raynold[B], John[C], Thomas[D]) and **SARAH (GRAHAM) MARVIN**.



Gravestone of Samuel Smith

Although no marriage record has been found for this couple, Samuel and Mary do make a number of deeds quitclaiming rights in her father's lands, which prove both the marriage and Mary's identity. In the first of these deeds, on 18 June 1719 Samuel and Mary join Mary's sisters, Elizabeth Marvin and Sarah Lay in quit claiming interest in land of John Marvin, deceased, to their mother, widow Sarah Marvin of Lyme. Sarah's husband, John Lay, joins in the deed, and Elizabeth Marvin, who was under age at the time the deed was originally written, amended it three years later, having reached lawful age (Lyme Deed 3:228).

Samuel received thirty acres in Lyme from his father on 12 January 1725/6 (Lyme Deed 4:161). With his brother, Quarles, Samuel bought the rights to his deceased brother Joseph Smith's lands from their siblings on 27 January 1734/5 (Lyme Deed 5:27).

Near the end of Samuel's life, the couple again joined with Mary's siblings, Joseph, Benjamin, Mehetable, Reynold, Sarah, Elizabeth and Jemimah, all of Lyme, in deeding their rights to land of their father John Marvin, deceased, to their eldest brother, John Marvin (Lyme Deed 5:136, dated 13 June 1733). With Joseph Marvin, the couple deeded an interest in 29 acres of land in Lyme to Benjamin Marvin for £13 on 22 October 1734 (Lyme Deed 6:242).

An Inventory of the Estate of Samuell Smith Late of Lyme Desd

one Dwelling house: eighty two acres of Land	91.00.00
Wearing apperall	04.00.00
one Beed Blankit, one bedst, one Beedstad	01.07.00
one Beed Blankit: one Beed Blankit	01.11.00
one pair of sheets, three sheets	02.05.00
one table Cloath: one pillow	00.09.00
one fether Beed: two old fetherg Beeds	10.00.00
one Beedsted	00.10.00
one iron pott, one Ironing Box and heter	01.06.00
one Iron kettle, one Iron Skillit, one Iron pott	01.17.00
one tramle, one Gun one Iron wedg	02.17.00
one Chaine, one yoak & irons one ax	01.00.00
one chest, 2 Ditto, one Table, Ditto	00.10.00
three woden trays, one Dozen plats	00.07.00
one woden Bottle one Looking Glass	00.05.00
one ax: one Iron pin	00.06.06
plow Irons 17 Sheep	12.18.00
one Great whele, one Small whele	00.16.00
Two Barills, 4 swine, five Large Swine	13.04.00
one yook of oen, Two Cows, one Cow	48.10.00

4 year old, one Cow three Calfs	22.16.00
one Great Chair; Two Chairs	00.04.00
one Two year old hifer, one indar	08.10.00
one half Bushell, one Great Bible	01.10.00
one Bible one book, one paslmetr	01.07.06
one Third par of Grist mill	26.00.00
peutr	02.12.00
one hoe, one sadle	01.06.06
15 pound of Sheepswoll	02.06.00
one hide	1.00.00
Lyme Octobr ye 17th: 1737:	[no total given]

The above Inventory was Taken by us ye Subscribrs
Timothy Mathes
Wilm Peck

(NL Probate #4975)

The administrator's bond was taken 13 March 1738/9 (NL Probate #4975).

Mary's children, Mary, Lucretia and Mehitable, quit claimed their rights as heirs of Samuel Smith to their mother (Lyme Deed 10:107).

Mary Smith, widow, and her son Silas Smith of Lyme sold for £10 about one and a half acres of land in Lyme to James Lewis of Lyme, where Lewis' house stood (Lyme Deed 8:458). Mary Smith, widow, and children Lemuel, Samuel and Amey Smith sold for £5 two pieces of land in Lyme to Silas Smith in an undated deed, which was acknowledged 25 March 1758 (Lyme Deed 10:109).

Finally, with John Mack of Lyme, Mary Smith, widow of Samuel Smith of Lyme, deceased, quitclaimed their rights in land laid out to part of the heirs of John Marvin of Lyme, deceased, 29 May 1764 (Lyme Deed 11:244).

The widow left a will, to which she made her mark.

> In the name of God Amen
> I Mary Smith of Lyme in the County of New London being weak and sick of body but of Sound mind and memory and taking in mind my frailty and mortality and Supposing my Desolution to be near Do therefore make and ordain the following to be my Last will & and Testament In Which I Do give and Resine my Soul into the hands of God my Creator hoping and praying it may be Received for the Sake of Jesus Christ my merciful Redeemer my body I Bequeave to ye Earth to be Deacently buried at ye Discretion of my Executor after mentioned and as to ye outward Estate with which it has pleased ye Most high to bless me I Dispose of in ye following Manner (Item) I Give and bequeave to my two Sons Lemuel Smith and Samuel Smith all my

Lands and In Doing that I have possesd of in my one Right to be Equally Divided between them and to be Divided between them, that Samll have the house in which he now lives with ye barn by it and Lemuel to have the house in which he now lives with ye barn by it the Land to be Equally Divided without any Reference to ye Goodness of ye buildings
Item I Give and bequeave to my five Daughters (viz) Sarah the wife of Isaac Tubbs Mehetibel ye Wife of Jonathan Jellet Mary the wife of Joseph Way Lucretia ye Wife of James Huntly and Ama the wife of Daniel Miner after my Just Debts and funeral Expenses are paid the Remander of My personall Estate I Give and Bequeave to be Equally Divided between them as to my Son Silas Smith he has allready [ ] his full share of my Estate and I Do hereby Constitute and appoint my Loving Son Samuel Smith to Execute this my Last will and Testament and Revoking all other wills & Testaments by me made I Do pronounce and Declare ye foregoing to be my Last will and Testament
Signed Sealed Declared and pronounced this 17th of January 1777 In Presence of
John Miller Tubs Mary her mark Smith
David Howard
Lucy her mark Sawyer

The will was proved 9 June 1777 (NL Probate #4952).

The inventory of her estate included household stuffs and "one grate Bibel," totalling £188.12.00.

Children, named in mother's will and order approximate, surname *SMITH*:

i. **MEHITABLE**[5], born circa 1718 (calculated from age at death); died 3 February 1816, age 98 (*Mack genealogy*, 1:26); married first Lyme, CT 20 February 1740/1 (LVR, p.11) **JOHN MACK**, born Lyme 26 April 1720 (LVR, p.245), died Lyme 2 October 1775 (*Mack genealogy*, 1:26), son of John and Love (Bennett) Mack; married second as his second wife after 1776 **JONATHAN**[4] **GILLETT**, born Colchester, CT 22 March 1720 (CVR, p.76), died before 11 September 1786 (NL Probate #2229), son of Jonathan[3] (Josiah[2], Jonathan[1]) and Sarah (Ely) Gillett. No children with either husband.

Jonathan Gillett married first Lyme 11 January 1748[/9] (LVR p.81) his cousin Phoebe Marvin, born 18 March 1727/8, died Lyme 8 January 1776 (LVR, p.81), daughter of Reinold[4] (Reinold[3,2,1]) and Sarah (Marvin) (Lay) Marvin (*Register* 16[1862]:240) and had children born in Lyme (all recorded LVR, p.81), surname *Gillett*: *Sarah*, born 23 October 1749; *Reinold*, born

23 April 1750; *Martin*, born 19 July 1752; *Jonathan*, born 19 December 1753; *Joseph*, born 5 November 1756; *Daniel*, born 1 November 1758; *Elisha*, born 29 March 1760; *Ezra*, born 21 June 1762; *Joshua*, born 16 October 1766; and *Shadrack*, born 23 October 1769 (*Marvin genealogy*, p.58).

ii. **SILAS**, born 1720s; died between 13 January 1777 when he wrote his will and 10 February 1777 when it was proved (NL Probate #4981), although his gravestone says died 8 January 1776, age 56 years (Old Stone Church Cemetery, East Lyme); married **DEBORAH _____**.

Children, order uncertain, named in will, surname *Smith*:

1) **John**
2) **Abner**
3) **Israel**
4) **Russell**
5) **Silas**
6) **Molley**
7) **Ame**
8) **Elizabeth**
9) **Jemima**

iii. **LEMUEL**, born 1720s; very sick 17 June 1777 when Jason Lee went to see him; died before 24 June 1777, when Jason Lee deposed about his visit in Probate Court (NL Probate #4946); unmarried.

iv. **LUCRETIA**, born before 1730; died after 7 February 1809 when her husband wrote his will; married Lyme, CT 21 August 1750 by Rev. George Griswold (LVR, p.40) **Capt. JAMES HUNTLEY**, born Lyme 17 April 1725 (LVR, p.236), died Lyme 25 February 1816, age 94 years [sic] (gravestone, Old Stone Church Cemetery, East Lyme), son of Daniel and Hannah (Brown) Huntley. James was a mason and an officer in the Revolutionary War (*Mack genealogy*, pp.37-8).

Children, surname *Huntley*:

1) **Phinehas**, born Lyme 14 January 1754 (LVR p.40)
2) **Reynold**, born Lyme 30 March 1756 (ibid.)
3) **Enoch**, born Lyme 31 October 1758 (ibid.)
4) **Rena**, born Lyme 9 March 1761 (ibid.)
5) **Ira**, born Lyme 3 June 1764 (ibid.)
6) **Marvin**, born Lyme 11 November 1766 (ibid.)
7) **Ama**, born Lyme 2 January 1769 (ibid.)
8) **James**, born Lyme 17 May 1771 (ibid.)
9) **Seth**, born Lyme 8 July 1773 (ibid.)
10) **Elkanah**, born Lyme 19 September 1775 (ibid.)
11) **Silas**, born Lyme 3 August 1777 (ibid.)

12) **Lucretia**, born Lyme 18 August 1781 (ibid.)

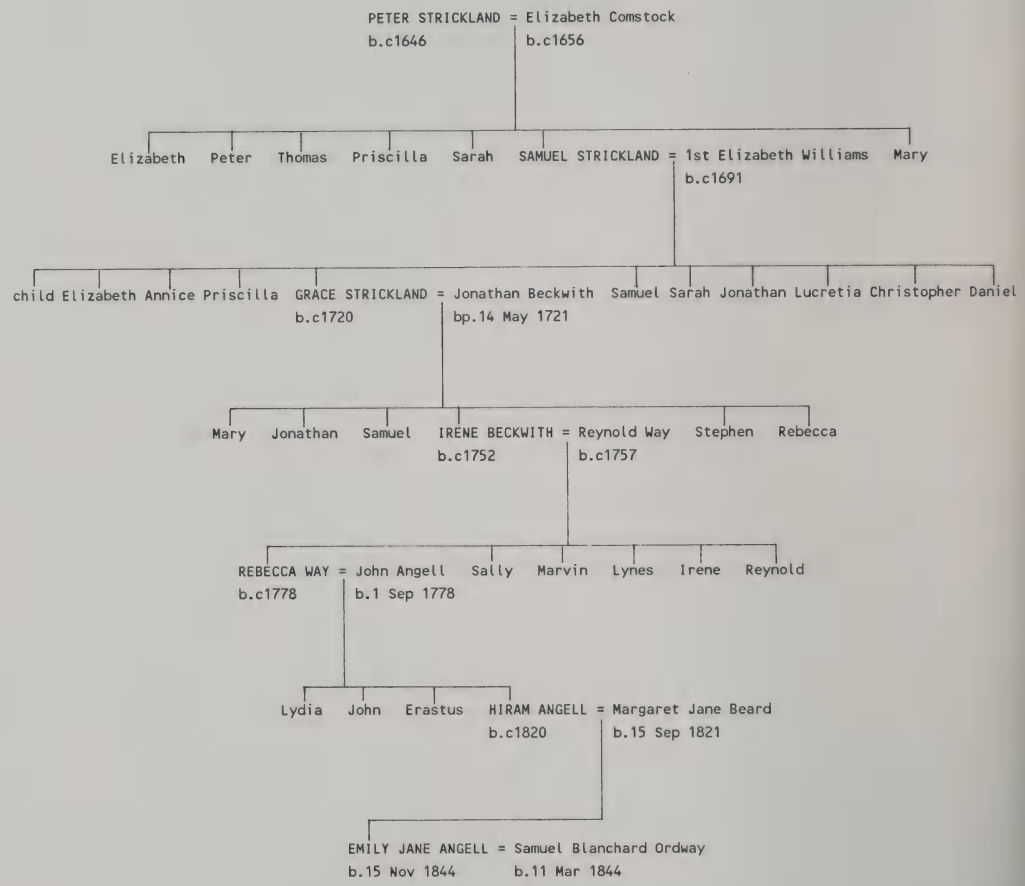
\+ v. **MARY**, born circa 1730s; died after 8 March 1800; married circa 1753 **JOSEPH[4] WAY** (see Way Chapter).

vi. **AMEY**, born circa 1730s; died Lyme 26 November 1819 (*Minor genealogy*, p.65); married Lyme, CT 21 October 1761 by Benjamin Lee (LVR, p.73) **Rev. DANIEL[5] MINER**, born Norwich, CT 20 March 1737 (NVR), died 27 April 1799, age 63 years (*New London Gazette* issue of 15 May 1799), son of Clement[4] (Clement[3,2] Thomas[1]) Miner. Rev. Miner was minister of the church in North Lyme called "Separates."
Children, surname *Miner*:
1) **Mary**, born Lyme 18 August 1762 (LVR, p.73)
2) **Abigail**, born Lyme 2 December 1764 (ibid.)
3) **Mehitable**, born Lyme 2 August 1766 (ibid.)
4) **Ama**, born Lyme 26 September 1768 (ibid.)
5) **Dorcas**, born Lyme 25 February 1771 (ibid.)
6) **John Mack**, born Lyme 28 December 1772 (ibid.)
7) **Daniel**, born Lyme 8 March 1775 (ibid.)
8) **Elizabeth**, born Lyme 26 February 1778 (ibid.)

vii. **SARAH**, born say 1730s; living 3 November 1785 (Lyme Deed 17:173); married before 1753 her cousin **ISAAC TUBBS**, born Lyme 22 April 1716 (LVR 2:423), died between 10 April 1778 (Lyme Deed 14:474) and 14 March 1782 (Lyme Deed 15:404), son of Isaac and Martha (Smith) Tubbs. It may be his illegible gravestone in the Banty Cemetery, East Lyme.
Child, surname *Tubbs*:
1) **Isaac**, born Lyme 8 June 1753 (LVR p.90)

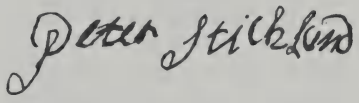
viii. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1733; died Lyme 10 September 1800 (gravestone, Banty Cemetery, East Lyme); married his cousin **LUCRETIA[5] SMITH**, born circa 1734, died Lyme 5 May 1799 (gravestone, Banty Cemetery, East Lyme), daughter of Josiah[4] (John[3], Richard[2], John[1]) and _____ (_____) Smith.
Children, from cemetery and Samuel's will (NL Probate #4976), surname *Smith*:
1) **Lemuel**, born circa 1755 (calculated from age at death)
2) **Elisha**, born circa 1759 (calculated from age at death)
3) **Nathaniel**, born circa 1768 (calculated from age at death)
4) **Lucretia**, born circa 1777 (calculated from age at death)
5) **Allen**, named in father's will
6) **Nathan**, named in father's will
7) **Ezra**, named in father's will
8) **Reuben**, named in father's will

STRICKLAND


PETER STRICKLAND = Elizabeth Comstock
b.c1646 b.c1656
Elizabeth Peter Thomas Priscilla Sarah SAMUEL STRICKLAND = 1st Elizabeth Williams Mary
b.c1691
child Elizabeth Annice Priscilla GRACE STRICKLAND = Jonathan Beckwith Samuel Sarah Jonathan Lucretia Christopher Daniel
b.c1720 bp.14 May 1721
Mary Jonathan Samuel IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way Stephen Rebecca
b.c1752 b.c1757
REBECCA WAY = John Angell Sally Marvin Lynes Irene Reynold
b.c1778 b.1 Sep 1778
Lydia John Erastus HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

STRICKLAND

PETER[1] STRICKLAND, born circa 1646 (*EQC* 4:293); died probably New London, CT between 23 February 1718/9 when he wrote his will and 7 April 1723 when it was proved (NL Probate #5201); married by 1675 **ELIZABETH[2] COMSTOCK**, born circa 1656 (calculated from age at death); died New London, CT 9 May 1734 "Old Ms Strickland died before day She was aged 78 years" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.273), daughter of **DANIEL** and **PALTIAH (ELDERKIN) COMSTOCK**.



This surname is seen in a number of variations, including "Stickland," "Stickling," "Strickling" and "Sticklin." Despite the presence of several early immigrants to the colonies of this surname, no convincing connection to any of them has been demonstrated for this Peter.

In his first appearance, Peter Strickland is fined in Essex Quarterly Court for running away from his master, Thomas Putnam, in June of 1664. Jonathan Pickering promised to pay his fine (EQC 10:14).

Having reached adulthood, Peter "Stickland," appeared in this court again, aged 24 years, and deposed in the Essex Quarterly Court, that he was sitting by the fire at Ephraim Fellows' the last Saturday and the latter spit black blood (EQC 4:293, November 1670 Term). Ephraim Fellows was of Ipswich, MA and had a first wife, Mary, whose surname is unknown. Mary died in 1671, shortly after which Peter Strickland is seen to have moved to Connecticut. No relationship is stated between Strickland and Fellows, but at least we know that they shared Fellows' fire one Saturday in 1670.

Peter Strickland's origins are unclear. There is some thought that he could be the Peter Strickland of Flushing, NY who is called the brother-in-law of Cornelius Johnson Berrien of Newtown, Long Island, or that he was the son of Edward Strickland (see *TAG* 21:85). Given his early history as a servant in Essex County, MA, the connection to Edward Strickland in particular, seems unlikely.

Our Peter Strickland may be more closely allied to the Connecticut family of Thwaite Strickland, and others, who were in the orbit of

Gregory Wolterton, or this may be a geographical coincidence.

In August of 1671, a group of men from Lyme, CT, decided to mow at Black Point, on land which was in controversy between Lyme and neighboring New London, CT. The mowers were challenged by a company of men from New London, whereupon the constable of Lyme delivered a warrant to be read aloud. Tempers flared and Peter Strickland's role was the subject of the following deposition:

> Testimony of Woolston Brockway
> This deponent witnesseth that as the constable of Lyme was apprehending Clement Minor at black point, Peter Stickling of New london as wee are informed hee is Called came amongst the company with his sithe, and being desired by Woolstan Brockway to Lay down his Sythe Least he should do some mischeife with it: the said Stickling answered 's wounds I will run it in to your heart lifting up his sythe as if he would have cut him down: but Woolstan clapt in upon him and prevented him: who notwithstanding gather'd up his sythe close to Woolstan greatly endangering the cutting of his neck and body untill it was wrenched out of his hands.
> Deposed March 1671/2 (Connecticut Archives, Towns & Lands, I:114)

No action was taken against Strickland for his feisty treatment of Brockway and the meadow controversy was settled without additional bloodshed.

Nathaniel Royce, late of New London, deeded to Peter Strickland his share of his father, Robert Royse's land and two acres of upland with the barn, house, fencing and orchard around it on 1 March 1678 (NL Deed 5:42). In New London, on 18 December 1679, Peter Strickland was granted three acres of land adjoining his own land that he purchased of Nathaniel Royse (NL Deed 5:15). Peter Strickland purchased from the same man half a parcel of meadow, being two acres, on 24 March 1681 (ibid., 5:93). Among his other New London deed entries is a survey and appraisal of land in New London (ibid., vol. 6, pt. 2, pp. 250,360).

Brothers-in-law Samuel Young and Thomas Halliox of Southold, Long Island, ordered their mother Paltiah Comstock to pay "our patrimony to our brother Peter Strickland" (*Comstock genealogy*, p.3). Peter made a receipt for his brother-in-law Daniel Comstock, administrator of his father Daniel Comstock's estate, for £12 17 December 1697 (NL Deed 4:100).

After the death of Peter Strickland, his widow was taken into the church at New London 12 July 1724 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.145). Hempstead mentions that he "endeavors to see that the widow Strickland will be well taken care of by her sons" 18 June 1731 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.236).

In the Name of God Amen I Peter Strickland of New London in the Colony of Connecticut in New England, being of perfect mind and Memory, thanks be given to God therefor, calling to mind the mortality of my Body, and knowing it is appinted for all men once to die, Do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament hereby Revoking all other and former Wills whatsoever by me made

First, I resign my Soul to God that gave it beseeching Him to receive the same into the Arms of His Mercy and that alone for the Merits sake and mediation of my only Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And as touching such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give and Dispose of the same in the following manner and Form: Item, I will that all my just Debts and Funeral Charges shall be paid and Defrayed out of my Estate

Item, I give and bequeath unto my dearly beloved Wife Elisabeth Strickland, all my whole Estate both Real and Personal to be fore her use and improvement as Long as She Shall remain my Widow, She paying these following Legacies

Item, I give unto my eldest son Thomas Strickland Forty Shillings, in or as Money

Item, I give unto my Son Samuel Strickland Forty Shillings in or as Money

Item, I give unto my Daughter Elisabeth Dart wife of Richard Dart Junior Forty Shilings in or as Money

Item, I give unto my Daughter Priscilla Minard or her children, Forty Shillings in or as Money, to be divided equally between them

Item, I give unto my Daughter Sarah Strickland Forty Shillings in or as Money

Item, I give unto my Daughter Mary Strickland Forty Shillings in or as Money.

Item, After the Decease of my Wife or after She ceases to be my Widow, I give unto my Two Sons viz Thomas Strickland and Samuel Strickland, to them and to their Heirs forever all my Housing and Lands, they paying as in manner following, viz To my Daughter Elisabeth Dart, Ten pounds in Money, or as in Money; To my son in law William Minard or his Children, Ten Pounds in or as Money as his former Wife Priscilla her portion, To my Daughter Sara Strickland Ten Pounds Money or as in Money

To my Daughter Mary Strickland Ten pounds Money or as in Money and to my Grand-Daughter, Anne Strickland Five pounds Money or as in Money also to her the said Anne Strickland Three Acres of Land on the north side of Alewife Brook that Land her Father Peter Strickland died Possessed of it being the remainder of her deceased Fathers Portion And as to what Moveable Estate Shall remain at my Wife's Decease, I will that it be equally Divided between my Surviving Daughters

Lastly, I ordain, make and constitute my dearly beloved Wife Elisabeth Strickland Sole Executrix of this my Last will and Testament Witness

whereof, I have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal, in new London this Twenty Seventh Day of February in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighteen, Nineteen, and in the Fifth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George King of Great Britain, Etc.

Signed, Sealed published pronounced and Declared
by the Said Peter Strickland as His Last Peter Strickland
Will and Testament in the Presence of us
the Subscribers, viz
Timothy Green
Mary Green
The mark of Sarah Boam

(Proved 7 April 1723, NL Probate #5201)

On the outside of this will is written:

my children I would have you obey all ye commandments of god and keep them so and Secondly I would have you to bee cearfull of your ageed mother which hath been cearfull of you and not tear her to peces and not send her gray hears with sorrow to ye grave and to love youre neighbour as yourselves and to be kind to Strangers and especaly to ye chambarlings for ye true love and freindship he always had
My children I would have you live in peace and love one with the other and then god will give you peace and prolong yr days

a true Inventory of all and Singular the goods Chattels and [ ] of Sergt peter Stricklin Late of n London in ye County of nLondon desesd apprised at nL 12th day of april annoq domni 1723 by ye Subscribers

Imprimis his apparil and armor	17.05.00
Item to Books	03.04.00
Item ye farme & building togather with ye appartenences	400.00.00
Item Seven Cows to one bulle two yerlings	32.00.00
Item one two year old brown maire bay horse	09.08.00
Item one bay mare black maire 15 Sheep	09.05.00
Item 3 Cows hids a dozen plats 6 poringers	3.04.00
Item 51 of puter platers & basons 2 quart pots	05.08.00
Item a puter tankard a halfpint & a gill pots two tin	00.10.00
Item 3 puter Cups a peper box & puter Salt Seler foure pots & Cups	00.19.00
Item Glass Waire half of Diaper napkins & two table Cloath	01.08.00
Item two paire of Sheets to dito 5 Earthan Waire	02.19.00
Item money Sea ls & waits three paire of Hilliards	01.05.00
Item a bead and furniture to one Ditto to one Dito	18.00.6
Item a bead tick & bolster three Trunks a Chist one Dito	02.12.00

Item 4 bushels of oats old Lumbers two bags a brase Cock	05.15.00
Item a Set of Cart hups a Chain & Clevisanpin a Side of traws Cop Ring S	01.07.00
Item a hoghed old barils a tub a grinston Carpinters tules	02.13.6
Item a helchel 8 pair wosted Combs two Cow bells Dito 2 more	02.05.0
Item a Curing knife & beaming knife a part of a Curing an old Sadle	00.13.0
Item a Coper an Iron brake to box Irons & hetors & Standard	03.09.0
Item 3 tramils 2 pair tongs & Slice an Iron pot an Iron Citteln	02.08.0
Item a Lucking one Dito an ovel table a Long table	3.08.0
Item a Cubord a Cabenet Six pound of puter and an old tin	3.00.0
Item 2 old Candelsticks knives & forks a half bushel & half peck	0.06.0
Item 2 Raks an old Crow pair plow irons two pair old Shears	0.19.0
Item Cask bills of Credit Seven pictures	3.01.0
Item two smale Wheals and a great Wheal	0.06.0
Item a Small table Eleven barils	1.04.6
	£537.04.00

Johnathan Prentis Samll Cumstock
George Richards appeared in a Court of probate held in NLondon Aprill the 12th 1723 and made oath that they have apprized the Estate of Peter Stickland as presentd to them according to the true and Just value thereof in Money by their best judment & Consience. Roswll Saltonstall, Clerke

Children, surname *STRICKLAND*:

i. **ELIZABETH**[2], baptized New London 1 August 1675 (NLCh 1:88); died New London 7 February 1748/9

> last night the widow of Richard Dart Dec died very Suddently She was found Dead ys morn at ye Spring where they fetcht water. She was about 70. the Daughter of Peter Strickland Decd The abovsd Widow Lived with her only Son Peter. they had no person Else in their family. he come to town in the forepart of the day & being a foot & belated he Lodged at his Brother Perkins's at Justice Richards's house about a mile out of Town & when he went home in the morning he Missed his mother & Soon found her dead at ye Spring as aforesd. (*Hempstead Diary*, p.513);

married 22 June 1699 (NLVR, p.290) **RICHARD DART**, born 7 May 1667 (ibid., p.90), died 20 February 1740/1, "Richard Darte aged 70 odd Died" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.373).
Children, named in father's will (NL Probate #1618), surname *Dart*:

1) **Mary**, born say 1710
2) **Peter**, born New London 9 April 1709 (NLVR, p.90)
3) **Elizabeth**

ii. **PETER**, baptized New London 11 August 1678 (NLCh 1:91); died before his father's will, 1723; married _____ _____.
Child, surname *Strickland*:
1) **Ann**, named in grandfather Strickland's will

iii. **THOMAS**, born circa 1680 (called eldest [surviving] son in father's will); died shortly after 22 November 1764 (NL Probate #5207); published New London 28 February 1713/4 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.33) **ZIPPORAH BILLINGS**, living 22 November 1764 (her husband's will).
Children, surname *Strickland*:
1) **Zipporah**, born New London 11 July 1714 (NLVR, p.292)
2) **Mary**, born New London 29 August 1716 (ibid.)
3) **Peter**, born New London 12 March 1718[/9] (ibid.)
4) **Margaret**, born New London 21 February 1720[/1] (ibid.)
5) **Thomas**, born New London 10 September 1722 (ibid.)
6) **child**, died New London 1724
7) **child**, died New London 28 January 1726/7, aged 2 or 3 months (*Hempstead Diary*, p.180)
8) **Phebe**, incapable, named in father's will
9) **Anna**, named in father's will

iv. **PRISCILLA**, baptized New London 5 March 1681/2 (NLCh 1:95); died New London 2 June 1716, "Wm Minerds wife buried. died yesterd." (*Hempstead Diary*, p.56, 3 June 1716); married 13 October 1709 (*Early Connecticut Marriages*, 2:8) **WILLIAM MINARD**, living 1723.
William Minard married second New London 13 January 1717/8 Lydia ^{3} Woodworth, born circa 1685, daughter of Isaac^{2} (Walter^{1}) and Lydia (Standlick) Woodworth (*Isaac Woodworth genealogy*, p.1115).
Children, indicated in grandfather Strickland's will, but names not seen, surname *Minard*.

v. **SARAH**, born by 1688 (calculated); named in father's will; died 8 February 1758, aged "70 odd" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.698); assumed the Sarah published New London 28 September 1729 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.213) to **THOMAS ATTWELL**, born circa 1677 (calculated, "Thomas Attwell aged about 70 & his Son about 9 both Baptized Thomas." *Hempstead Diary*, p.410, 29 May 1743), died New London 9 October 1756, aged "about 88" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.675).
Children, from father's will (NL Probate #134), surname *Attwell*:
1) **Mary**
2) **Elizabeth**
3) **Thomas**, born circa 1734 (calculated, *Hempstead Diary*, p.410)

\+ vi. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1690.

vii. **MARY**, born before 1700; named in father's will; died New London 9 February 1756, "the widow of Israel Richds Junr Died last night taken to day wth a fitt appoplex" aged 50 odd, "She was dressing her Self in order to go to Town as well as Common & taken att once Speechless & Senseless & Died in a few hours" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.663), assumed the Mary published New London 28 February 1724/5 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.154) **ISRAEL RICHARDS JR.**, born circa 1706 (calculated from age at death); died New London 29 September 1755, "aged 50 odd - 59 in his 60th year" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.656).

Children, from father's probate and *Hempstead Diary*, surname *Richards*:

1) **Mary**, born circa 1726, baptized 23 June 1734 age 8 or 9
2) **child**, born circa 1727/8, buried New London 3 June 1734 aged "7 or 8 year old" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.274)
3) **Jeremiah**, born circa 1729, baptized 23 June 1734 age 4 or 5

SAMUEL[2] STRICKLAND, born say 1690; died New London between 25 April 1769 and 13 January 1770, the writing of his will and the taking of his inventory (NL Probate #5204); married first New London, CT 6 August 1713 (NLCh 3:180) **ELIZABETH[2] WILLIAMS**, born circa 1691, died New London, CT 6 October 1753 "wife of Samll Strickland Buryd, Died yesterd. aged I Supose about 60-60 odd" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.616), daughter of **THOMAS[1]** and **JOHANNA (_____) WILLIAMS** (see Williams Chapter); married second New London 8 February 1758 (NLCh 2:189) **HANNAH SHIPMAN**, named in his will.

Elizabeth Strickland made profession of faith and was baptized 19 July 1741 (NLCh 1:30). Samuel followed 21 June 17--.

Samuel appeared in court as surety for his niece, Mary Dart, when she was charged with fornication, 9 June 1730 (NL Co Ct, that date, #225).

Oliver Manwaring sued Samuel Strickland of New London for debt and Strickland lost in New London County Court, 4 July 1730 (NL Co Ct, that date, #21). Strickland was sued for debt again by William Roe, and again lost on 24 November 1730 (NL Co Ct, that date, #123).

There is little evidence of Samuel in the town records. His will is our most informative document regarding his life.

> I Samuel Stickland of New London in the County of New London and Cololoney [sic] of Connecticut Yeoman Being of Sound and Disposing mind and memmory Do make and ordain this my Last will and testament in manner and form following that is to say first I will that all my Debts and funeral Charges be paid and Discharged by my Executrix herein After named first as to the Land on which I now Live on I have Given it to my three Sons to be the full of their portion as to my Daughter Elisabeth Hamelton that is Deceased She hath had the full of her portion paid by my selfe in the time of her Life I give to my Daughter pursilla Hamelton twenty Shillings Lawfull money to be paid out of my Estate as to my Daughter Sarah Holt She hath had the full of her portion paid by my selfe As to my Daughter Grace Beckwith She hath had the full of her Portion paid by my self I Give to my Daughter Anna Davis thirty Shillings Lawfull money to be paid out of my Estate as to my Daughter Lucrety Davis She hath had the full of her portion paid by my Self I Give to my well beloved wife Hannah all my movables Estate after my Debts and funeral Charges are Defrayed I Give the two pieces of Land on rises mount and the other at Annes Chimneys to be Eaqually Divided among my five Daughters Lastly I Do make and Constitute my said wife to be Executrix of this my Last will and testament.
> Dated april ye 25th 1769
>
> Samuel Strickland
>
> Jona Smith Junr

David Smith
Jona Comstock

January the 13 1770
An Envntory Taken of the estate of Mr Samuel Sticklande Late of New london Desceased taken by we the subscribers under oth

To two lining	0.05.0
To own Cote/12 Grate Cote/10	1.00.0
to Jacet own pare black briches	0.06.0
own pair Leather briches own hat	0.03.0
own bead and beding	2.05.0
own bead and bedding	1.10.0
own pare olde sheets pilo	0.08.0
4 towels 11 pounds old puter fring pan 0.08.6	
gridiron fire shovel and tongs hand irons	0.15.0
own tramel own tramel two Iron weages	0.06.10
own ox two old how two pich forks	0.04.0
warming pan two seales half bushel	0.10.8
three old pales two cover pale small pak pigen	0.01.0
two small trais carll old syth and tacklen	0.06.0
small Looking Glass	0.08.0
Large bibel two small books	0.08.0
foot wheel old chisel own chiste	0.10.0
three chears mon	0.06.0
4 old barels own old haged	.08.0
one old cow young cow	4.10.0
two two year old cattle own calf own calf 4	
own small swine	0.06.0
own peas of Lord on kis	13.17.6
9 acres own quater of make	
own piec of Land was chimnies	10.16.0
own meal bag	00.01.0
	41.01.9

(NL Probate #5204)

Children, surname *STRICKLAND*:

i. **Child**[3], "Samll Strickland lost a child (one yer old)" (*Hempstead Diary*, 3 December 1714).

ii. **ELIZABETH**, born say 1716; died before 25 April 1769 (father's will); married New London 26 July 1736 (NLCh 1:170) **JONATHAN HAMBLETON**, born New London 1 June 1709 (NLVR p.135), son of Jonas and Elizabeth (_____) Hambleton.
Children, surname *Hambleton*:

1) **Mary**, baptized New London 26 June 1737 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.321)
2) **Child**, died New London about 29 November 1738 (ibid., p.343)
3) **John**, baptized New London 15 July 1739 (ibid., p.353)
4) **Amos**, baptized New London 11 October 1741 (ibid., p.383)

iii. **ANNICE**, born say 1718; living 23 June 1774 (NL Deed 26:248); married first New London 22 December 1742 (NLCh 3:215) **RAYNSFORD AVERY**, died say 1747; married second New London 18 August 1748 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.505) **JOHN DAVIS**, born say 1710s, living 23 June 1774 (NL Deed 26:248).

John Davis married first a woman who died in childbed 7 March 1742 "Jno Davise & his wife owned the Covent & made an open Confession of Incontinency before mariage & had Two Sons Babtized Job & Ebenezar" (*Hempstead Diary*, pp.326,390).

Child, surname *Avery*:

1) **Child**, died New London 30 July 1744 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.429)

iv. **PRISCILLA**, born say 1719; died after 11 December 1788 (NL Deed 26:89); married New London 7 April 1740 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.362) **JAMES HAMBLETON**, born say 1720; living 11 December 1788 (NL Deed 26:89), of Colchester, CT.

\+ v. **GRACE**, born circa 1720; died Newark, NY 1817 (*Beckwith Notes* 2:41); married New London 22 November 1741 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.384) **JONATHAN[4] BECKWITH** (see Beckwith Chapter).

vi. **SAMUEL**, born say 1721; died shortly before 8 January 1790 (NL Probate #5205); married New London 29 December 1741 (NLCh 1:171)) **SARAH CHAPEL**, born circa 1710, living 8 January 1790, daughter of John and Sarah (Lewis) Chapel (*History of Montville*, p.475).

Children, surname *Strickland*:

1) **Peter**, named in father's will (NL Probate #5205)
2) **Ebenezer**, named in father's will (ibid.)
3) **John**, named in father's will (ibid.)
4) **Elizabeth**, named in father's will (ibid.)
5) **Delight**, named in father's will (ibid.)
6) **Hannah**, named in father's will (ibid.)
7) **Priscilla**, named in father's will (ibid.)
8) **Eunice**, named in father's will (ibid.)
9) **Sarah**, named in father's will (ibid.)
10) **Phebe**, named in father's will (ibid.)
11) **Samuel**, named in father's will (ibid.)

vii. **SARAH**, born circa 1722 (calculated from age at death); died Lyme 30 July 1776, age 54 years (gravestone, NL Ancientest cemetery); married New London 20 February 1745/6 (NLCh 1:172) **JOHN HOLT**, born say 1720s, died shortly before 19 May 1786 (obituary in *New London Gazette* of that date).
Children, surname *Holt*:
1) **John**, bapt. New London 7 December 1746 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.472)
2) **Katherine**, baptized New London 26 June 1748 (NLCh 1:43)
3) **Sarah**, bapt. New London 14 October 1750 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.557)
4) **Jonathan**, named in father's will (NL Probate #2692)
5) **Richard**, bapt. New London 1 October 1758 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.710)

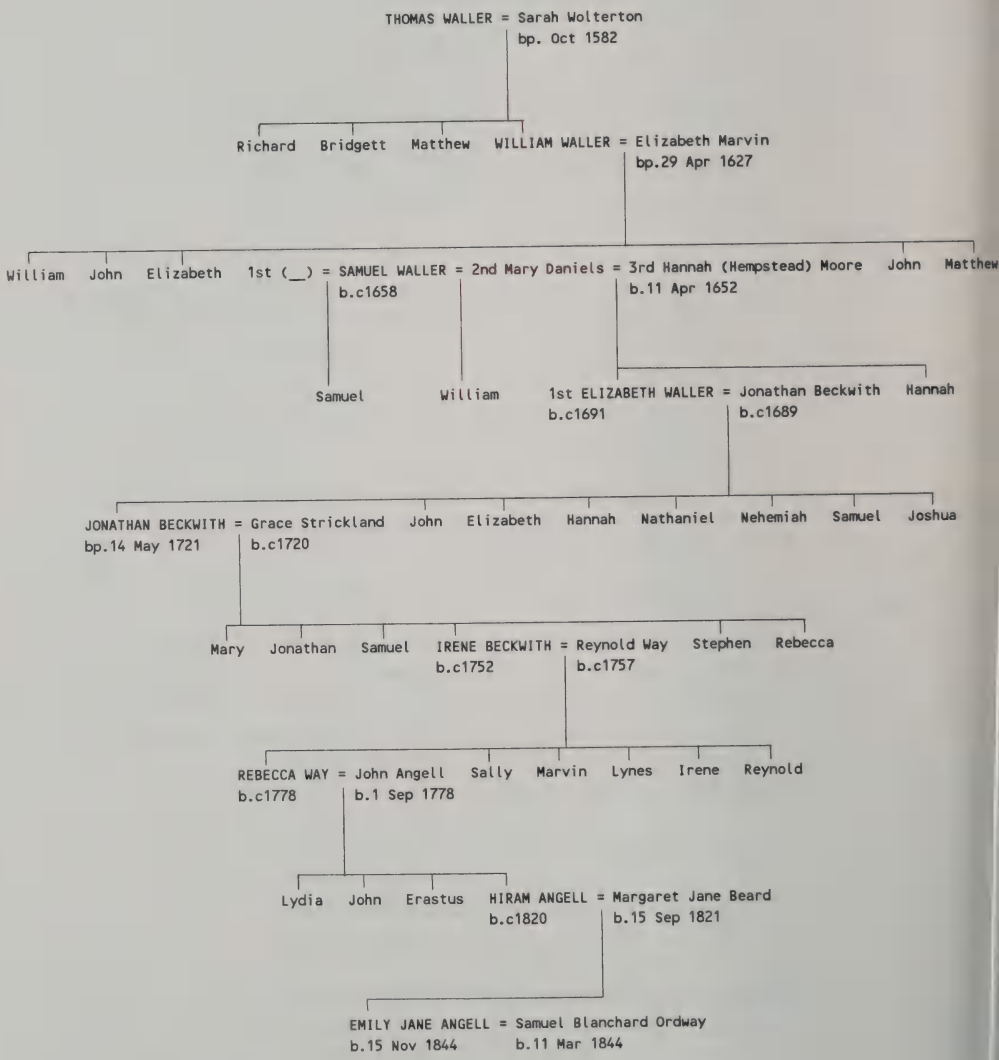
viii. **JONATHAN**, (Hempstead mistakenly calls him "Daniel" [*Hempstead Diary*, p.707]); born say 1723; died Stafford, CT 4 February 1781 (SVR, p.132); married New London 31 October 1754 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.707) **JOANNA HIBBERT**, died Stafford, CT 1 November 1782 (SVR, p.132), daughter of Joseph Hibbert of Windham, CT.
Children, #3 recorded Mansfield, surname *Strickland*:
1) **Samuel**, born New London 31 July 1755 (NLVR, p.290)
2) **Abigail**, born New London 16 August 1757 (ibid.)
3) **Anna**, born Windham, CT 30 November 1760 (MVR D:176)
4) **Annas**, born Mansfield 28 March 1763 (ibid.)
5) **Jemima**, born Mansfield 11 November 1768 (ibid.)

ix. **LUCRETIA**, born circa 1725; died Montville, CT 29 January 1782, age 57 (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery, Montville, CT); married New London 13 June 1745 (NLCh 1:172) Captain **JOSEPH DAVIS**, born circa 1723, died Montville 18 June 1814, age 91 years (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery).
Children, surname *Davis*:
1) **Child**, buried 30 July 1746 (*Hempstead Diary*, p. 464)
2) **Benajah**, born circa 1748 (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery)
3) **Samuel**, born circa 1762 (ibid.)
4) **Lucretia**, born circa 1764 (ibid.)

x. **CHRISTOPHER**, born say 1727, one of the three sons mentioned in Samuel's will (NL Probate #5204) and listed in his brother's probate (ibid., #5198); published New London 13 October 1751 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.577) to **PRISCILLA STUBBINS**.

xi. **DANIEL**, born say 1729; estate showing many debts probated New London 28 May 1751 (NL Probate #5198).

WALLER


THOMAS WALLER = Sarah Wolterton
bp. Oct 1582
Richard
Bridgett
Matthew
WILLIAM WALLER = Elizabeth Marvin
bp.29 Apr 1627
William
John
Elizabeth
1st (__) = SAMUEL WALLER = 2nd Mary Daniels = 3rd Hannah (Hempstead) Moore
b.c1658
b.11 Apr 1652
John
Matthew
Samuel
William
1st ELIZABETH WALLER = Jonathan Beckwith
b.c1691
b.c1689
Hannah
JONATHAN BECKWITH = Grace Strickland
bp.14 May 1721
b.c1720
John
Elizabeth
Hannah
Nathaniel
Nehemiah
Samuel
Joshua
Mary
Jonathan
Samuel
IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way
b.c1752
b.c1757
Stephen
Rebecca
REBECCA WAY = John Angell
b.c1778
b.1 Sep 1778
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

WALLER

THOMAS WALLER, known only from his son, Mathew's, baptism, but died before 1657 (Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:63), married circa 1600-1605 **SARAH[1] WOLTERTON**, baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk, England October 1582 (parish register which roughly agrees with the calculated date from, "Waller the widow 74 years at G: Wooltertons she is his Sister & Mathew Wallers mother," Winthrop's Medical Journals, 2 December 1657, 1:63); living 1 January 1658 (Winthrop's Medical Journals, 1:78), daughter of **RICHARD[A]** and **MARY (BENSLEY) WOLTERTON** (see Wolterton Chapter).

Since the surname Waller is seen very frequently throughout England, it has not been easy to follow the movements of this family. It is likely that Thomas Waller was one of the substantial members of the cloth working guilds so strong in early 17th-century Norwich, or perhaps from the yeomanry in surrounding Norfolkshire, who supplied the clothworkers with wool and other raw materials.

At some point the family lived in London, since their son, Matthew's baptism is recorded in 1617 at St. Andrew Holborn, London (parish register). Their daughter, Bridget, married in London in the parish of St. Giles Cripplegate in 1629, and a probable son, Richard, married at St. Giles two years previously.

Daughter Bridget (Waller) Brockway returned to Norwich by 1634 when her son, Richard Brockway, was baptized (St. Michael at Plea parish register).

Son Matthew Waller appears with two persons in his family in Salem, MA in 1637, and perhaps was there some short time prior to this date (*Perley*, 1:461). It is not known whether the second person was his brother, William, or his wife Sarah, since William is not seen until a 1641/2 court case (EQC 1:31) and Matthew's date of marriage is unknown. Matthew proceeded on to Providence, RI, where he was a late member of the group of twenty-five acre men, the first of whom signed the agreement 19 11mo 1645, and where his rights were still being observed as late as the divisions of 1706 (*ERP* IX:19). Matthew moved on to Lyme, CT where he died.

With children scattered on both sides of the Atlantic, the whereabouts

of Thomas and Sarah Waller cannot be accurately predicted. It is possible that they returned to the Norwich area, where Thomas died. It may be daughter Bridget who remarries at St. Katherine by the Tower, London in 1641, making an argument for her parents remaining in London. Grandson Wolston Brockway, Bridget's son, first appears in the colonies 3 December 1659 when he purchases a house and land in Lyme from John Reynolds. Likely he came some time before this date, perhaps in the company of his grandmother.

In any event, we assume that following Thomas' death, the widow Sarah Waller went to the colonies. In 1657, John Winthrop saw her at her brother, Gregory Wolterton's house, and doubtless she died there circa 1658, in her mid-seventies.

A Sarah Waller joined the Salem church in 1648 (*Savage*, 4:399). It is possible that this latter entry is Sarah (Wolterton) Waller, but more likely it is her son Matthew's wife.

Children, surname *WALLER*:

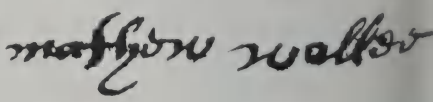
i. **RICHARD**[2], born say 1605; married Saint Giles Without Cripplegate, London 25 July 1627 (parish register) **ANNE CARTWRIGHT**.

ii. **BRIDGET**, born circa 1609; married first Saint Giles Without Cripplegate, London 28 January 1628/9 (parish register) **WILLIAM BROCKWAY**; probably married second St. Katherine by the Tower, London 19 June 1641 (parish register) **JOHN MANNINGE**.

Children, surname *Brockway*:

1) **Richard**, baptised Saint Michael At Plea, Norwich, Norfolk 7 November 1634 (parish register)
2) **John**, named in his great-uncle Wolterton's will, 1645
3) **Wolstone**, born circa 1637 (deposed 10 July 1714 age 70 years or thereabouts), died Lyme, CT circa November 1717, when his son Richard administers his estate, named in Gregory Wolterton's will. Tradition erroneously states that he was born on Silver Street, London, son of Samuel Brockway (*Brockway Records*, Florence M. Brockway, Dorchester, 1949, p.11)

iii. **MATTHEW**, baptized St. Andrew Holborn, London 18 September 1617 (parish register); died New London 26 May 1680 "Matthew Waller aged about 63, dyed very suddainly, none at yt time in ye room



wth him. He was well a few minutes before." (Bradstreet's Journal, *Register* 9[1855]:50); married perhaps Providence, RI circa 1643 **SARAH** _____, living 9 June 1681 (NL Co Ct 3:130).
Children, surname *Waller*:

1) **Rebecca**, adult 23 April 1671 (baptism NLCh, 1:83), deserted by her husband William Collins, he having absented himself from his wife for 8 years and not been heard from, divorce granted 25 May 1685 (CT Archives III:47), named in Gregory Wolterton's will
2) **Sarah**, born circa 1646 (11 years old 5 June 1657, Winthrop's Medical Journal 1:379, and "Sarah Waller was Buried Died with a cancer on Thursday [26th]. She was an old Maid about 60 or 70 years Daughter of Matthew Waller one of ye first Settlers in this Town" *Hempstead Diary*, dated 28 March 1719, p. 86)

\+ iv. **WILLIAM**, born say late 1610s

Lieut. WILLIAM[2] WALLER, born say late 1610s; died between 4 May and 17 July 1674 (date of earmark, Lyme records, and date of uncle's will calling him deceased); married circa 1651 **ELIZABETH[2] MARVIN**, baptized Great Bentley, co. Essex, England 29 April 1627; died Lyme, CT 19 November 1679 "widow waler died wensday the .19. shee was buried saterday the 22" (*Minor diary*, p.157), daughter of **REYNOLD[1]** and **MARIE (_____) MARVIN**.

The earliest appearances of the name Waller in New England are in Salem, MA in 1637. On 23 January 1636/7 Matthew Waller was received for an inhabitant, a certificate being received from Mr. Atherton Hough of Boston, MA (*Perley*, 1:419). Hough was from Lincolnshire, England, where he had been mayor of Boston, and where the Waller name is not unknown.

One William Waller sued William Pester at the January 1641/2 session of the Essex Quarterly Court, but the cause and outcome are unknown (EQC 1:31). Mr. Nicholas Shapleigh paid William Waller a bond; discharged to Mr. William Pester (EQC 1:47) at the December 1642 court.

Despite his relative youth, William Waller filled several responsible positions during his short stay in Essex County. He was on an Essex County jury of inquest which examined the body of Ralph Elwood, who was found dead, a list of jurors appearing in the papers of the August 1644 court (EQC 1:71). William Waller was a witness in the case presenting John Luffe of Salem and his wife for living apart at the February 1648/9 court (EQC 1:158).

Unlike his brother Matthew, William Waller does not appear in the Rhode Island records and did not receive a homelot in Providence. After residing for some time in Essex County, he moved before 1651 to "Seabrook," CT, since shortly after this date he was seen in the Connecticut courts. At this time he met and married Elizabeth Marvin, whose family was settled in Connecticut.

William Waller was successfully sued in the Connecticut Particular Court 7 September 1652 by John Clarke for failing to return a pair of cartwheels. Waller had to pay 2s 4d and costs of court, and was ordered to make good his "promise in making the wheeles." (Particular Court, p.111). At that same session, we see that "William Waller undertakes to pay his Sisters fyne" (ibid., p.112). This appears to refer to Abigail Marvin, William's sister-in-law, who was fined 40s for keeping company and drinking excessively (ibid.).

At the General Court 11 March 1657/8, William Waller was required to make satisfaction for those appointed by the Townsmen of "Seabrook" (soon to be Lyme) to levy the rate for Mr. Fitches' maintenance (Colonial Records of Connecticut).

William Waller "produced Authority to prosecute ye action of Richrd Hartley contr Math Beckwith" at the 15 May 1660 session of the Particular Court (*Particular Court*, p.211).

Goodman Elderkin and Goodman Waller were to repair the turret of the meetinghouse and to be paid by the town of New London (Moderator's book, 1 December 1661).

William Waller was named executor of Reynold Marvin's will, proved 9 July 1663, and was to be paid 20s for his trouble (Manwaring 1:220). Samuel Collins sued Waller over goods and cattle not delivered from the estate to his wife, daughter of Reynold Marvin (ibid.).

Waller and others were ordered by the Court to survey the western bounds of New London 8 October 1663. Several months later, the Court ordered that New London should pay Ensign Waller for laying out the bound of New London and for two voyages (Colonial Records of Connecticut).

When the Lyme meeting house was first staked out, the bounds impinged on the land of Wolstone Brockway. "Uncle Wm Waler" went to him and informed him of this, and Brockway had the stakes moved. Wolstone Brockway Sr. of Lyme deposed about this 10 May 1686 (Connecticut Archives, Ecclesiastical series 1, 1:83).

William Parker sued William Waller for not performing an agreement about a mare, 7 June 1660 (*Particular Court*, p.215). Waller lost this case, also (ibid., p.216), but brought it back for review 14 May 1661 (ibid., p.233). Their differences became quite heated for they returned to court 5 December 1661, Parker suing Waller for damage in the review, unjust molestation and slander (ibid., p.242).

William Waller served first as an Ensign for "Seabrook" 3 October 1661 and was promoted as Lieutenant of the train band for Lyme 12 October 1671. He served as a deputy to the General Court 11 May 1665 and 11 October 1666, and made a rate list for Lyme with Matthew Griswold on the east side of the Great River.

William Waller entered an action of complaint on behalf of Wolston Brockway and his wife against Mathew Griswold at the 31 May 1664 New London Court of Assistants (*Court of Assistants*, p.29). Griswold had stated that Brockway and his wife were liars.

With Reynold Marvin, Waller took the inventory of the estate of Tobiah Colles 2 September 1664. Waller had received 2s in said will (*Manwaring* 1:188).

Elizabeth (Marvin) Waller makes a brief but tragic appearance in Winthrop's Medical Journals when she brings news of the languishing of her son "John," age six years, for whom Winthrop prescribes several medicines, carried back by the mother, who found that her child had already died (Winthrop's Medical Journal, 2:597). Winthrop may err in

the name of the child, whom he did not see.

Winthrop notes that William Waller had jaundice 18 August 1668 (Winthrop's Medical Journal, 2:840) and that he saw Elizabeth Waller, wife of William Waller at Saybrook, at the same time (ibid.).

In the notorious riot over the mowing of land between the settlers of Lyme and of New London, William Waller played a violent part, as seen in the following depositions,

> William Douglas Jr. age about 25 and Richard Dart age about 33 and Hugh Mould age about 33 deposed that Ensigne William Waller strike with vilence att Ensigne Clement myners Load two blowes the First hee mised his Blow & the second Ensign miner Fended ofe with his sith. William Dowglas Junres saith further that Ensigne William Waller was the first person that he saw strike the first blowes Ensigne William Waller accknowledged that he did strike at Ensigne Clement Myner
>
> Manasas Miner testified to all that is above written...& that he heard Ensine Waller say after the broyll was over that hee would have given somthing that his pick had been six inches longer for then he would have layd Clement miner forth
> (Connecticut Court Records I:121-125a, 26 February 1671/2)

William Waller Sr. recorded his ear mark in Lyme 4 May 1674, but must have died very shortly thereafter, for he is called "William Waller deceased" in the 17 July 1674 will of his uncle Gregory Wolterton (*Manwaring*, I:259-260). Widow Elizabeth attempted to break the Wolterton will (see Wolterton Chapter).

Elizabeth Waller, the relict of William Waller deceased and administratrix of his estate sued Robert Perringo and Edward DeWolfe, representatives of the town of Lyme, for their neglect or refusal to perform articles of agreement made by the town with William Waller, not making good a grant of the said town 13 March 1676. She won one hundred and twenty acres of land according to covenant and also the meadow mentioned in the grant, along with costs of court 17 September 1678 (NL Co Ct 3:113).

The town sued back for breach of covenant respecting a gristmill, and the court finally decided to pick a third person to settle the matter, allowing the two parties to pay the costs accordingly (NL Co Ct 3:113; 126, 3 June 1679).

William Waller appeared in the New London County Court of Trials 24 September 1680 and swore to the inventory of the insolvent estate of his mother, Elizabeth (NL Co Ct 3:153). William and John Waller were appointed administrators of her estate (ibid., 4:9).

Children, surname *WALLER*:

i. **WILLIAM**[3], born circa 1652 (age 9 on 21 May 1661, Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:423); died circa 1682; married Lyme say 1675 **MARY**[2] **TINKER**, born Boston, MA 2 July 1653, died after 1700, daughter of John[1] and Alice (Smith) Tinker.

Mary probably married second 26 October 1685 her cousin John Smith, son of Richard and Joanna (Quarles) Smith.

Children, surname *Waller*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born circa 1676
2) **Mary**, born spring of 1679 (Lyme records, 2:182)
3) **Alice**, born circa 1681

ii. **JOHN**, born circa 1654 (age 7 on 21 May 1661, Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:423); died before 9 February 1685/6 when his widow brought his inventory to court (NL Co Ct 4:133); married Lyme, CT 28 December 1678 (LVR, p.269) **MARY DURANT**, born circa 1668, living 29 August 1712, daughter of George Durant and schoolmistress to young children and girls in the town of Lyme as seen in the Lyme Town records.

Mary married second after 1685 **SAMUEL**[2] **SHEATHER**, born Guilford, CT 3 11mo 1657 (GVR A:60), died before 1694 (wife's remarriage), son of John[1] and Susan (_____) Sheather; married third as his second wife **ROBERT**[2] **CHAPMAN**, born September 1646, died at court at Hartford, CT November 1711 (*Chapman genealogy*, p.69), son of Robert[1] and Ann (Bliss) Chapman.

Robert Chapman had married first 27 July 1671 Sarah Griswold, and had with her children, surname Chapman: *Samuel, Robert, Sarah, Francis, Dorcas, Stephen, a son, Sarah*, and a *son*.

With Samuel Sheather she had children, surname Sheather: *Mary*, born Killingworth 17 September 1689 (KVR 1:77); *Deborah*, born 12 February 1691[/2] (*Register*, 59[1905]:45) and with Robert Chapman, she had children, surname Chapman: *Benjamin*, born 1 March 1695[/6] (*Chapman genealogy*, pp.69-70), *Mehetable*, born 15 May 1697 (ibid.), *Stephen*, born 5 March 1699[/1700] (ibid.), *Abigail*, born 20 March 1701[/2] (ibid.)

Child, surname *Waller*:

1) **John**, born Lyme 11 November 1679 (LVR, p.269)

iii. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1656 (age 5 on 21 May 1661, Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:423); likely died between Winthrop's visit in 1661 and before 1674 when Gregory Wolterton does not mention her in his will.

\+ iv. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1658 (age 3 on 21 May 1661, Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:423)

v. **JOHN**, born circa 1659 (calculated from age below); perhaps incorrectly named in Winthrop's Medical Journal since he had an older brother of the same name living and Winthrop never saw the child

Waller John 6 y: son of William at Saybrooke is now at William Gutredge at Wethersfield his mother saith he lian dying divers Daies that they know not whether he will live till night...ye child was dead before ye things came hither his mother carried them but it died before she returned to it (Winthrop's Medical Journal 1:597); died Wethersfield, CT June 1665 (ibid.).

vi. **MATTHEW**, born circa 1660 (age 1½ on 21 May 1661, Winthrop's Medical Journal, 1:423); died shortly after 13 February 1715/6 (date of will, NL Probate #5509); married **SARAH** _____, living 8 May 1716 (presented husband's inventory, ibid.). No surviving children seen, but he leaves all to loving "cousin" John Edwards, who may provide a clue to Sarah's identity since Edwards is not a known Waller connection.

SAMUEL[3] WALLER, born New London, CT circa 1658 (calculated from age at fourth marriage, *Hempstead Diary*, p.264); died New London 9 February 1741/2

> my uncle Samll Waller Died of I know not what Distemper, being very aged & had Several weeks Illness: his 3d wife my Aunt by home he had only 2 Daughters. the first was Elizabeth the wife of Jonathan Beckwith & the Second the wife of John Keeny, her first Husband was Abel Moor the first of yt name here. my Aunt was born in april 1652. She was a few years Elder yn uncle Waller (*Hempstead Diary*, p.389);

married first circa 1679 a woman whose name is unseen, but regarding this marriage and the birth of their first child Samuel Waller is fined ten shillings for not "recording his marriage and child according to law" (NL Co Ct, 4:22, 6 June 1682); married second New London 26 December 1685 (NLVR 1:68) **MARY DANIELS**; married third circa 1690 **HANNAH[2] (HEMPSTEAD) MOORE**, born New London 11 April 1652 (*Manwaring* 1:126), died New London 26 April 1729

> Aunt Waller died about one of the Clock Sick but one day Aged 77 years. She was my Grandfather Hempsteds youngest daughter & Child & Born here near this house in an old one in April 1652 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.209),

daughter of **ROBERT[1]** and **JOAN (_____) HEMPSTEAD** and widow of Abel Moore (see Hempstead Chapter); married fourth published New London 23 September 1733 "uncle Samll Waller aged about 78 & the Widow Abigail Shipman published" (*Hempstead Diary* entry dated 23 September 1733, p.264) **ABIGAIL (_____) SHIPMAN**, died New London 6 February 1738/9 "my old uncle Wallers wife Died on Tuesday Last & buried Wednsd" (*Hempstead Diary* entry dated Thursday, 8 February 1738/9, p.346).

Samuel was quite young when his parents died just five years apart, and coming fully into his inheritance allowed him to marry quickly when he reached his majority. The inheritance did not proceed smoothly, however, for in the course of closing the estate of his mother, Samuel's brother John Waller and Mr. William Ely, sued Samuel for pretending to be the owner of certain lands belonging to the estate and selling them (NL Co Ct 4:28, 19 September 1682). The case was postponed and never taken up again. Persumably they settled the matter themselves.

The young couple had a very short marriage and produced only one child before Samuel's first wife died. His second wife, Mary, also died after only a few years and only one child. His third wife, whom he married when he was in his early thirties, was the widow of a neighbor and the aunt of the diarist Joshua Hempstead. She was somewhat older

than he, yet she still bore two daughters with him before the end of her childbearing years.

Hannah, Samuel's third wife, was admitted to the First Church of Christ at New London in June 1695/6 (NL First Church records 1:7), and Samuel followed 6 July 1701 (ibid., 1:8). Thanks to her relationship to Joshua Hempstead, there are several mentions of the family in his diary. Hempstead notes that he "went to Aunt Wallers & fetched 2. coverlids yt She wove & Spun" (*Hempstead Diary* 7 January 1720/1, p.105).

Samuel received a portion of the land laid out to his brother John Waller's estate 21 December 1722 (Lyme Deed 4:82) and received land in his own right that same day (ibid.).

With the comfortable property inherited from his family, Samuel made very few deeds until he prepared to settle on his sons. For love, good will and parental affection he gave to his two sons Samuel Jr. and William five acres in Lyme that had belonged to his brother, Matthew, deceased, and his right in fifty acres in Lyme which he had bought of Aaron Huntley (Lyme Deed 4:71B). Huntley confirmed the deed 21 July 1724 (Lyme Deed 4:73). For natural love and affection, Samuel gave one half part of his right in the Common lands in Lyme and Saybrook to his son Samuel 18 March 1726/7 (NL Deed 10:19b).

Samuel Waller of New London sold to John Colfax one half of one right in common or undivided land in New London 9 January 1732/3 (NL Deed 10:19).

In his last year, Samuel Waller lived with the family of his youngest daughter. Among the items in his son-in-law John Keeney's account was a bill for boarding and nursing him, "hee being verey seeck and childesh."

> In the Name of God Amen I Samuel Waller of New London in the County of New London, and Colony of Connecticut, Being Sick and Weak in Body but of Sound Disposeing Mind and Memory, and knowing the Uncertainty of my time in this world Do for the Settlement of that Estate which it hath pleased God to Bestow upon me Make and Ordain this to be my Last Will and Testement in Manner and form following, Viz - First and Principally I Resign my Soul to God who gave it me Beseaching him to Accept the Same through the Merritts and Mediation of his Son Jesus Christ my Only Saviour and Redeemer, My Body to be Decently Intered by my freinds.--
>
> Item I will that all my Just Debts and Funerall Charges be paid and Satisfyed with what Conveniency may Be
>
> Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Son Samuel Waller the Sum of Five Shillings to be paid him by my Exectr which with what I have already Given him by Deed of Gift and otherway I think to be Sufficient for him.
>
> Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Son William Waller the Sum of Five Shillings to be paid him by my Executors which with what I have already

Given him I think to be Sufficient for him.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Hannah Keeny the Two following Pieces of Land, Vizt from a Large Chesnutt Tree by the side of the meadow or Salt marsh thence up to the Highway or Road to the West End of my Tobacco Yard all the Lands on the Lower side of the Road West of sd Bounds and also from the Northwest Corner of the Cow Yard a North Line through my Lands, all My Lands West of sd North Line to be for her Heires and assigns forEver.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Two Grand Children Jonathan Beckwith and Nehemiah Beckwith the Remainder of my Lands to be to them their Heires and Assigns in Equal Halves or Shars, Vizt My Land East of the Lines which Bounds out my Daughter Hannah Land together with the Building there always Provided that if my Grandson Nehemiah Should Dye before he arives to the Age of Twenty one Years Then I Give his Part or the One Half of sd Land as aforsd to my grandson Saml Beckwith for him his Heirs and Assigns.

Item I do appoint my Loveing Freind Deacon Thomas Fosdick of New London Sole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament and in Testimony thereof I have hereunto Sett my Hand and Seal in New London the 23d Day of October Ano: Dom: 1740.

Signed Sealed and Declared to be his Last Will In Presence of
Thos Manwering
John Chappell
Daniel Coit

Samuel Waller (his mark)

New London Janey 1st: 1740/1

I Samuel Waller of New London aforsd as an Addition to my Will on this Sheet afore Written Do by these presents Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Jonathan Beckwith my Yoak of Oxen

Item I Give and Bequeath unto Elisabeth Morgan the wife of Abraham Morgan one Cow.

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Joshua Beckwith one Cow

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Samll Beckwith one Two Year old Heifer

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Samll Waller Ten Sheep

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Hannah Waller Wife of John Waller One Mare

Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Grandson Azariah Waller Ten Sheep and in Testimony of what is above Written as an addition or Codicill to my Last Will I have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal the Day and Year Last mentioned.

Signed Sealled and Declared to be his Last Will in Prsence of
John Chappell
Daniel Coit Elizabeth Chapple (her mark)
(Proved 9 November 1741/2, NL Probate #5511)

Samuel Waller

Account of the estate of Samuel Waller

New London the ye 1737	
father Samuel Waller De[b]ter	
to speenen and Dyen a pound and half of Coten	0.15.0
to Speening a pound and a half of too yarn	0.6.0
to neeten apar of stoockings	0.8.0
to whitnen five yeards of Cloth	0.7.6
to making a short	0.6.0
to making him apar of Leather brichers	1.0.0
the year 1738	
to seven seven Pounds of Pork	0.7.0
to my wife helpen hem 2 days amaken Close	0.6.0
to whitening five yeards of Cloth	0.7.0
to salt meet Delivered hem at Sundry tims about fourty Pounds	2.0.0
the year 1739	
to three weeks Laber Doon by my Daufter Loosey	1.1.0
In the ye 1740	
to :16: weeks Labor Doon by my Daufter Losey	5.12.0
to my wife Loocking after him	2.10.0
five weeks hee being verey Seeck	
to my Daughters Loocking after heem	1.10.0
three week moor in his seeckness	
to Cash	1.0.0
to 2: booshels of meel	1.4.0
to my self and teem and ahond with mee one Day a geeden wood	1.10.0
to 2: Days Spent In his beesness	0.16.0
Paid mr Richerd for hem	0.5.0
to agalon of rum	0.12.0
to half abooshel of corn	0.5.0
to 2: Pounds of Shugor	0.5.4
to 40 Pounds of Salt Pork	2.10.0
to 16 Pounds of Salt beef	0.10.8
to one booshel of ots	0.5.0
to 2 quart of molases	0.3.9
to 8 Pounds of Shuger at Sundry times	1.1.4
the ye 1741	
to one jackeit	2.5.0
to one par of Stoockings	0.12.0

to speening and neeten a par of stockins	0.12.0
to a par of osambrags breeches	0.15.0
one hont chur	0.8.0
to a par of new bockels and a par of shoo boockels	0.13.0
to a par of wash Leather breeches	3.0.0
	35.2.7
Paid Elisabath Chapel for hem	1.3.0
paid Dekon Fosdaick for hem	3.10.0
Paid Will Williams Crocker for him	1.2.0
to borden nemeier beekeit one his acount	6.0.0
to keepen too calefs about :9: weeks in the spring	4.10.0
to Pastren one young Cow 7: months	3.10.0
Paid Doctor Moolen for hem	0.7.0
to :2: quarts of rum	0.6.0
to borden hem fourty week and nussen hee being verey seeck and Childesh and to one time to tend hem	80.0.0
to mooney Paid to the Probait	0.17.6
to my time at the cort :2: Days	1.0.0
to mooney Paid John Chapel for his going to swar to the cort omited	0.6.0
to Pastren a mar :2: months	1.0.0
In the year :1743 the astat of the Diseseid afor said Samuel Waller Deter to me as I am admenestrator for to et	
Paid to Matthew Chapel	3.0.0
Paid to John mor	0.10.0
Paid to Capten Daniel Coit	1.5.0
Paid mr Boorch	1.6.0
Paid John Lee	1.0.0
brought from the other Side	104.12.0
	35.2.1
	139.14.7
Sworn to by John Keeney 25 January 1742/3	
pd Abraham Morgan as per Rat	47.5.0
Cost of this Court	0.6.0
	187.5.7

Child, with first wife, surname *WALLER*:

i. **SAMUEL**[4], born Saybrook, now Lyme, CT circa 1680; died after 25 February 1740/1 (NL Probate #5510); married first New London, CT 24 August 1704 (NLVR 1:30) **RACHEL THOMSON**, died New London 12 November 1711, "Samll Waller Junrs wife died suddenly. well in ½ an hour before or less" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.4);

married second 19 September 1712 **HANNAH WOODWORTH**, living at the time of her husband's will, 25 February 1740/1 (NL Probate #5510). In June 1713, Hannah was called to the New London County Court for having a child contrary to law, the child born about late February.

Children, with first wife, surname *Waller*:

1) **Samuel**, named in father's will
2) **Edey**, baptized adult New London 24 June 1739 (NLCh 1:159)
3) **Susannah**, baptized adult New London 24 June 1739 (NLCh 1:159)

Children, with second wife, surname *Waller*:

4) **Matthew**, mentioned in father's will, perhaps the child born "contrary to law" in late February 1713
5) **daughter**, mentioned in father's will, possibly Hannah, named in her grandfather Waller's will
6) **daughter**, born circa 1718, married 14 December 1738 Asahel Roland of Lyme (*Hempstead Diary*, p. 343)
7) **son**, born circa 1725 (calculated "a Lad about 15 Son of Samuel Waller Died" 20 February 1740/1, *Hempstead Diary*, p.373)

Child, with second wife, surname *WALLER*:

ii. **WILLIAM**, born New London 17 August 1686 (NLVR 1:68); known to be bankrupt 1732 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.249); living 1740; married before 1723 **ELIZABETH** _____, who joined him in Lyme Deed 4:72 dated 2 July 1723. Perhaps father of John and Jesse Waller, "persons of ill fame" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.414).

Children, with third wife, surname *WALLER*:

\+ iii. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1691; died New London, CT 11 April 1736 "this Day Eliza Beckwith the wife of Jonat Beckwith & the Eldest Daughter of my Aunt Hannah Waller Died of a Long Illness" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.302, 11 April 1736); married as his first wife New London 11 February 1712/3 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.11) **JONATHAN[3] BECKWITH** (see Beckwith Chapter).

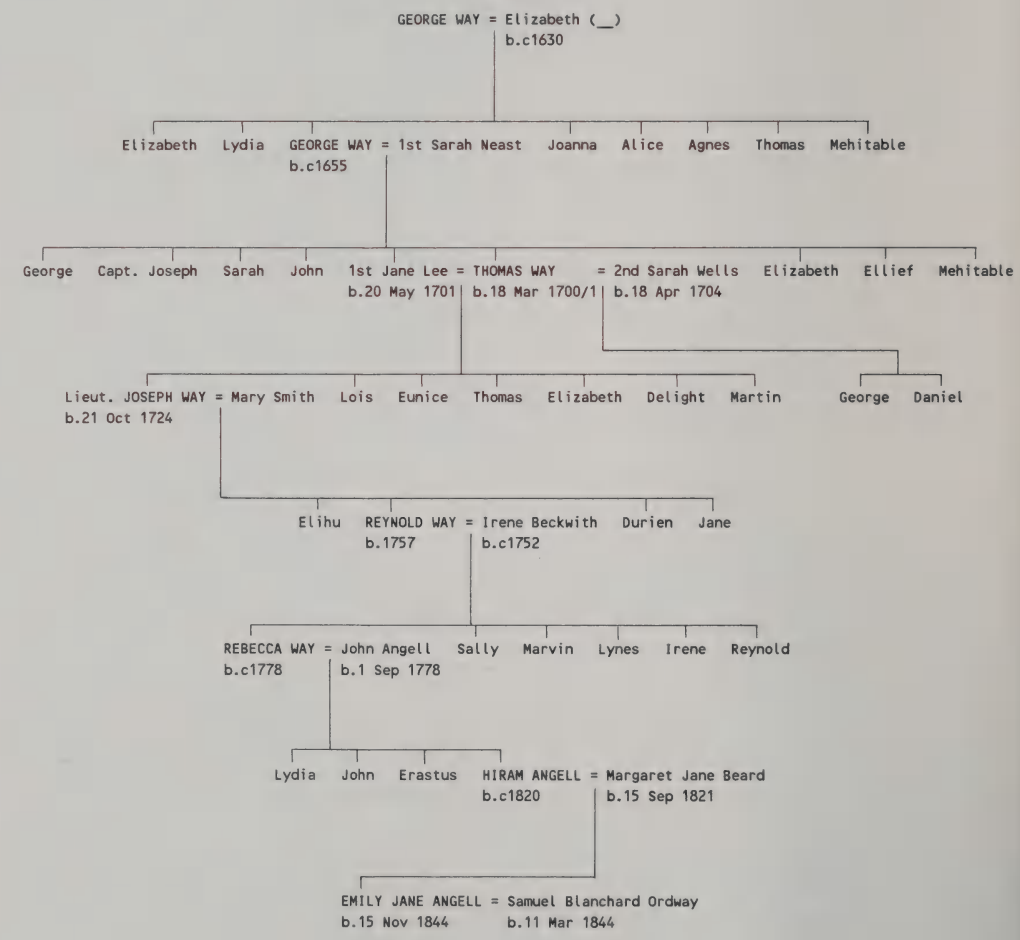
iv. **HANNAH**, born circa 1693; evidently alive 21 December 1753 when Hempstead went to "Cuzn Keenys" to help appraise her son's estate (*Hempstead Diary*, p.620); married New London 5 February 1717/8 (NLCh 1:164) **JOHN KEENY**, born circa 1699, died 25 September 1753 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.615).

Children, surname *Keeny:*

1) **Lucy**

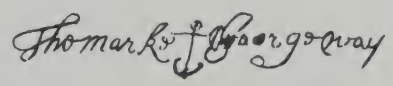
2) **son, possibly John**, born circa 1719
3) **daughter**, born circa 1721 (calculated, died 27 December 1726 age 4-5, *Hempstead Diary*, p.178)
4) **William**, born circa 1723 (calculated, buried 21 October 1753, age about 30, *Hempstead Diary*, p.617)

WAY


GEORGE WAY = Elizabeth (__)
b.c1630
Elizabeth
Lydia
GEORGE WAY = 1st Sarah Neast
b.c1655
Joanna
Alice
Agnes
Thomas
Mehitable
George
Capt. Joseph
Sarah
John
1st Jane Lee = THOMAS WAY = 2nd Sarah Wells
b.20 May 1701
b.18 Mar 1700/1
b.18 Apr 1704
Elizabeth
Ellief
Mehitable
Lieut. JOSEPH WAY = Mary Smith
b.21 Oct 1724
Lois
Eunice
Thomas
Elizabeth
Delight
Martin
George
Daniel
Elihu
REYNOLD WAY = Irene Beckwith
b.1757
b.c1752
Durien
Jane
REBECCA WAY = John Angell
b.c1778
b.1 Sep 1778
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

WAY

Sgt. GEORGE[1] WAY, born England circa 1614 to 1619 (depositions, *ERP* XV:73 and Massachusetts Archives 38B:73, respectively); died Providence, RI circa 1684; married perhaps Boston before 1651 **ELIZABETH _____**, born circa 1630, died New London, CT 20 April 1713 "I was at work at home & Ebe making a Coffin for Goodee Way who died this morn" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.22, dated 20 April 1713), daughter of **JOANNA (_____)(_____) SMITH**, whose second husband was John Smith.



Considerable confusion exists over the origins of George Way. He must be distinguished from the much older George Way of Dorchester, co. Dorset, who had land in Dorchester, MA, the Pejepscot patent in Maine, and other lands in New England, which he bequeathed to his son Eleazer. It was probably this older George Way who received a share of the Dorchester necklands in 1637 and it is possible that there is a relationship between this older George and the Thomas Way, fisherman, seen on the Isle of Shoals in 1649. The elder George's will of 1641 shows that our George Way was not his son.

A George Way (LND says possibly a boy) was with Thomas Wallen and Richard Seeley when they helped Katherene Warner and Mary Mills run away from their husbands. They were arrested in Barnstable, MA 4 April 1650 and sent east to Winter Harbor from whence they came (LND, p.725).

Our George Way has been described as the son of Henry[1] Way, as the settler of Providence, or as the settler of Saybrook. Actually, there is no proof that he was related in any way to Henry Way of Dorchester, despite the close proximity of the two families (*TAG* 61[1986]:241-256). Although Savage divides his career and lists him under two separate George Ways, our George was the Boston man with wife Elizabeth, whose daughter Elizabeth was born there 19 March 1651, and who went to Providence soon after. It was his wife who fled to Saybrook to her mother after some twenty years of marriage (*Savage*, 4:440).

Some insight to George's wish to move to Providence may be found in the following court case. A complaint was brought that men accompanying the Boston constable had used brutal force in arresting a drunk and disorderly Mr. Henderson at a Boston inn in 1652. Several

witnesses came forward and claimed that George Way and others had grabbed Henderson by the hair, called him "dogge" and hurled him to the ground. Way's own deposition showed a somewhat different account:

> George Waye aged 33 yeares or thereabouts deposeth and sayth, That about half an hower after eight of the Clock on the last day of the last week at night, this depo[ne]nt comeing forth of John Smyth's house to go hoame to bedd this depo[ne]nt saw one who by his habitt seemed a gentlelike man and Jeremiah Murrill and George Pierce were w[i]th him and he was sweareing twine by God's wounds that he would mak all fly that come neere him whereupon this depo[ne]nt & the sd Jeremiah went to call a constable and left ye sayd George Pearse to see which way he would goe. and when yis depo[ne]nt & ye said Jeremiah were returned w[i]th ye Constable the sd pearse informed them that he was gone in to Evan Thomas house and ye Constable repaireing thither good wife Thomas met ye Constable at the doore who enquired of her for the man that was newly come in and she answered that he was there and willed the Constable to take him and the Constable called for a candle & pr[e]sently there was one brought and he was showed where he was, and then the constable requested him the [to] go w[i]th him, but he sayd he would not whereupon the Constable as he was going up the stayres lay hold on him by ye drawers and comanded this depo[ne]nt george Pearse and the foresaid Jeremiah to lay hold on him & to help the Constable which this depo[ne]nt & the rest did accordingly takeing him very friendly downe of the staires and he did not fall at all and whilst they were with him in the roome below the stairs ere they carryed him away Evan Thomas tend[e]red the Constable to bring him in on the second day on the morneing w[hi]ch the Constable was content w[i]thall, p[ro]vided that he would be quiet and to go to bed and when this depo[ne]nt & the rest had thereupon lett him loose, he pr[e]sently struck the constable twine upon the head w[i]th his fists and soone he took away the Constable's staff from him whereupon the Constable did then commanded this depo[ne]nt & the other two to lay hold on him and to carry him to prison w[hi]ch when this depo[ne]nt did begin to do, he struck this depo[ne]nt upon the face w[hi]ch was there w[i]thall much swelled and being yet out of the door he stroke this depo[ne]nt againe upon his head and threw thother depo[ne]nt George Pierce downe and fell himself upon him and this depo[ne]nt & thother got him off & gott him upon his leggs but he would go no further than the pump but there fell downe uppon his back and this depo[ne]nt & the said Pearse & the said Jeremia[h] w[i]th others carryed him by mayne strength to the prison the Constable carried the candle and the staff
> taken upon oath the 27th of the eighth mo 1652
> (Massachusetts Archives 38B:73)

We are not told the eventual outcome of this set of accusations, but we learn three important things from this deposition, one, that George Way

was a man of action and perhaps some physical strength, and two, that he may have been somewhat younger than his calculated age has been presented in the past. If he were 33 in 1652, his birth would have been circa 1619, a more likely age for a man married to someone born circa 1630. The third interesting thing is that he says he was leaving John Smith's house to go home to bed when the whole affray began. Perhaps he was doing business with his wife's step-father, John Smith, who had yet to move to New London at this date.

In February 1654/5, George Way petitioned the Providence town council to allow him to become an inhabitant

> Providence 1654 the 12 month So Called the request of gorg Waye to this present towne meetin that thay wold bee plesed to grant mee a Comodation to bee a inhabytant with you if you ples not so to doe then that you wold give mee lef to by for my mony granted (ERP XV:70).

He was accepted into the town "after the Manner that John Browne was," 16 February 1661/2 (*ERP* III:13), and remained there for the last thirty years of his life. Apparently there was little doubt that he would be confirmed as an inhabitant, for on 25 August 1657 he was granted Swan Pond and nearby land (*ERP* II:107) and he was admitted a freeman 13 May 1658 (*RI Col Records* I:387), joining with other men of the town in paying for the land at Aquednesett 27 January 1660[/1] (*ERP* II:139).

We see him frequently in the Providence Town Records, as in the following routine deposition:

> George Way [age | |] about 42 yeares being engadged testefieth yt he rec of Hen. Fowlar for and on the Account of Tho: Pierson one Coate one Cloake & six howes being prized at in all the summ of fivetie & two shillings & more he sayth not taken this first of Decem: 1656 Before me Arthur Fenner Towne Deput. (*ERP* XV:73).

George Way was granted a small parcel of land that he had enclosed in his orchard 27 January 1660[/1] (*ERP* II:139).

Although he was allotted considerable amounts of land, he sold much of it rather quickly upon acquiring it. On 9 4mo 1662, George and Elizabeth Way sold one half of all his right of land in Providence to William Harris (*ERP* IV:95-6).

He was granted liberty to alter the form of his sixteen acres 27 January 1662 [sic] (*ERP* III:31). This did not satisfy him, and he was allowed to exchange his sixteen acres for other Common land shortly thereafter (*ERP* III:53). This was still not to his liking, and at the 27 April 1664 town meeting, George Way was allowed to lay down his sixteen acres and a parcel more near Robert Colwell's land and his two ponds with the lands belonging to them near Moshosick River, in trade for some other place on

the common where he shall think it convenient (*ERP* III:53). The exact nature of his dissatisfaction with the various parcels is never alluded to, but other inhabitants of Providence were active in their trades, as well.

He was granted about one and a half acres of swampy land 1 June 1663 (*ERP* III:36). He sold his three acre lot to Thomas Walling 1 April 1664 (*ERP* XIV:49-50). He received 30 acres of land 28 April 1664 (*ERP* III:55-6).

On 31 August 1664, George Way of Providence, husbandman, sold to Thomas Olney Jr., tanner, thirty acres, part upland and part low swampy land, about three miles north of the town in Observation Meadow. To this deed George made his mark and his wife, Elizabeth, signed her name in releasing her dower (*ERP* III:78-81). He drew lot 10 in the 1665 division on the east side of the Seven Mile Line. On 27 July 1669, George and Elizabeth Way sold to Richard Evernden, yeoman of Providence, half a share of meadow (*ERP* III:237-8). These transactions left the Ways with an unusually small amount of land. In the later divisions of common land, he drew lot 59 on 12 April 1675 (*ERP* IV:45); lot 85 on 24 May 1675 (*ERP* IV:47) and lot 21 on 17 March 1683/4 (*ERP* IV:65).

Way petitioned the town, saying "I desire that the Town would take Som Care about Fenncing in of oure neck with all speed as may be it being Great damage to the Towne that it is not don before now," 27 January 1670[/1] (*ERP* XV:125).

George Way was ninth on a list of Providence men who swore allegiance to King Charles II 31 May 1666 (*ERP* III:101).

George Way's most significant contribution to the early town of Providence was his service as town sergeant. He first filled this position in 1662. The next year he was asked to serve as sergeant in the Providence train band in the absence of John Steere (*ERP* III:41), which he did, but payment for his work was not quickly forthcoming, and on 3 October 1664 he asked for sixteen acres of land in lieu of two years' wages as town sergeant (*ERP* III:57-8). The land may have been a generous salary, for his only recorded payment the next year was just 10s for an undisclosed part of his year's wages, 5 June 1665 (*ERP* III:64). A regular duty of town sergeant was to warn the town meetings, for which he was to be paid 12d for each family in town (*ERP* III:103). Although few recorded orders pertaining to his activities in this office survive, as town sergeant, George Way was sent to get William Carpenter 27 July 1668, when Carpenter failed to appear at Quarter Court (*ERP* III:127).

Way must have been effective in the job, for he was almost continuously town sergeant in Providence from 1665 through the 1670s, including one appointment in 1676 when he served in lieu of James Olney who had died (*ERP* III:200). Since this was during a time of conflict with the Indians, Way may have been passed over in favor of a younger man who was perceived to have better military or command qualities.

Way did not appear on later lists of men who stayed and went not away during the burning of Providence, so he may have taken his wife and last

three children out of harm's way, perhaps even to New London, CT, where Elizabeth's mother and step-father lived. Way served as constable of Providence in 1681 when he would have been in his very early sixties (*ERP* VIII:100).

On 27 November 1671, George Way paid a house rent of 12p for 2 years to John Whipple Sr. (*ERP* III:204). There is little doubt that he was actually living in this house, since he paid 1s 3d in the £51 rate, one of the lowest amounts in the town (*ERP* XV:135). George Way paid just 7½d in the £27 rate 1 July 1679 (*ERP* XV:185) and paid an extremely low rate 16 July 1680 (*ERP* XV:207). There seems little doubt that despite his in-law's prosperity, George Way's family lived a marginal existence.

George Way could not write and, probably in his capacity as town sergeant, attempted to engage John Whipple Jr. to write a petition to the General Court complaining of William Hawkins Jr. and Mary Pray, wife of Richard, that they not be allowed to keep a house of entertainment or retail strong drink. Whipple did not have time, so advised Way to get Daniel Abbott to write it, which he did, as Whipple deposed 17 October 1674 (*ERP* XV:143-4).

He was chosen with Richard Pray to see the highways repaired (*ERP* VIII:30). On 20 November 1678 he reported that he had picked up a stray horse of a chestnut color, a white streak down his forehead, a slit on his left ear, having then a sore on his right shoulder (*ERP* IX:197).

As town sergeant, he was regularly exposed to legal matters, but it was not until quite late in his life that he was appointed as a juryman. He served as a petty juryman 16 October 1678 (*ERP* VIII:35) and was sent to represent the town at the Council at Newport 15 November 1679 (*ERP* XV:198).

His appearances in court as a witness were surprisingly few, particularly given his work as town sergeant. In court he deposed that George Sheppard had agreed to the matter in controversy with Captain Arthur Fenner 5 July 1680 (*ERP* VIII:79).

In two of his last appearances, a deed from George Sheppard to George Way was signed 26 April 1683 and recorded 27 April 1683 (*ERP* VIII:129, XV:72-3), and Way sold off all his rights in land beyond the Seven Mile Line 5 August 1683 to Pardon Tillinghast (*ERP* XX:68-9). As an inhabitant, his rights survived him, however, and land was set off to a quarter of a right of George Way as late as 1706 (*ERP* IX:19).

From surviving documents, there is no evidence that he ever provided land or portions for his children. On the contrary, he seemed unable to hold onto any material estate, although it is possible that the sword found in son George's inventory in 1717 had once belonged to the town sergeant. The children received some inheritance from their maternal grandmother.

Joanna, mother of Elizabeth, evidently was a widow when she married John[1] Smith of Boston, MA and later, of New London, CT. At the death

of her second husband in 1680, Joanna withstood two court challenges by his nephew, Edward Smith, to the terms of John's final will. The original papers of this case are found in the Connecticut State Archives Series 1, Private Controversies 1:254-281 and are summarized here. Depositions were taken from several neighbors and friends, who told how John Smith had always treated Edward Smith as though he were his own son and that he had called for him out of England with the intention of making him his heir. Edward came as a minor and worked diligently with his uncle and fully expected to become his heir at the death of Joanna. Her constant distress at the terms of an earlier will leaving all to Edward at her death, brought John Smith to change his will in his last days, leaving all to Joanna with no provision for Edward.

It was very clear from these depositions that it was Elizabeth, wife of George Way, for whom Joanna fought so hard, because the earlier will would have left nothing to Joanna's children, but the later will would allow Joanna to remember her daughter or not, as she wished.

The hapless nephew, Edward, died in an epidemic, with his wife and eldest son, only a few years after his last unsuccessful challenge and in 1687, Joanna Smith left her estate by will to her own descendants.

Among the depositions taken in the John Smith will controversy, Richard Smith of New London indicated that John Smith said "his wife had been very earnest with him to make one of her daughters children his heir but...he wholly declined it because his wife's daughter was a Quaker and he could not abide the Quakers; and also her husband was a rude and lewd man in his life."

The youngest Way grandchild lived for a time with John and Joanna Smith, and John expressed a wish to leave her a cow, but made no further promise of settlement upon her. By all reports, he was very grieved when little Mehitable died before she reached the age of ten.

Two of the other Way daughters, Alice and Agnes, married men from New London and it is likely that the children and mother, Elizabeth, resided in New London for at least six years after 1675. She evidently refused to return to her Quaker husband in Providence, RI, and the court issued an order for her to do so in 1682, saying:

> Whereas Elizabeth Way hath bene Complained of for absenting her selfe from her husband to his great griefe trouble and Damage in many respects as he Complaines this Court do there fore order the said Elizabeth Way forthwith as opportunity may offer to depart this Towne & to returne home to her husband w[hi]ch if she shall refuse or neglect to doe the authority of this place are ordered & appointed to commit her to prison untill she shall give sufficient caution for her speedy departure (NL Co Ct 4:35).

Forced to return under these circumstances, Elizabeth presumably lived the next two years in Providence with George, until his death in 1684, although Caulkins says that the order of the court was ignored (*History of New London*, p.252). She was in New London very soon thereafter, for she was complained of for being drunk and on 2 June 1685 was ordered by the New London court to sit in the stocks for two hours (NL Co Ct 4:114).

Elizabeth Way of New London, widow, deeded to son Thomas for £10 that part of the dwelling house where her mother had lived along with the garden and four apple trees, all given her by her late mother, to be enjoyed by Elizabeth during her life, then to revert to son Thomas at her death (NL Deed 2 July 1695).

Children, surname *WAY*:

i. **ELIZABETH**[2], born Boston, MA 19 March 1651 (*Savage* 4:440); not seen thereafter.

ii. **LYDIA**, born circa 1653 (calculated from age at death); died by drowning New London 7 December 1733
"Lydia Munsell aged about 80 was buried between meetings. She hath been a Widow above 20 years. She accidentally fell into a well of Jos Minors Son of Clement Minor where She Lived. a Shoal well about 2 foot deep one arm in the well & down to ye Bottom ye other arm out her Head part in the water & part out & So Drownded" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.267, 9 December 1733);
married sometime after 20 October 1675 when they were charged with cohabiting and he owned himself guilty (Newport Ct Bk A:26/24) **THOMAS MUNSELL**, died New London between 14 February 1710/1 when he wrote his will and 18 June 1712 when it was proved (NL Probate #3794).
Children, all but 2, 3, and 4, inferred from age and locality, order uncertain, surname *Munsell*:
1) **Abigail**, born say 1682
2) **Jacob**, named in father's will
3) **Elisha**, named in father's will
4) **Mercy**, born say 1688, proved by her son's guardianship
5) **John**, born 16 August 1690 (LVR)
6) **Deliverance**, born say 1691
7) **Mary**, born say 1692
8) **Thomas**, born say 1694

\+ iii. **GEORGE**, born Providence, RI circa 1655.

iv. **JOANNA**, born Providence, RI circa 1656; died New London, CT July 1689 (*History of New London*, p.370); a militant Rogerene, following the beliefs of New London neighbor John Rogers, married as his second wife New London, CT 30 March 1676 (*Way genealogy*, p.3) **SAMUEL FOX**, born Concord, MA 31 March 1651 (*History of New*

(*History of New London*, p.370); died 4 September 1727, "Samll Fox died an old man about 76" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.188), son of Thomas and Hannah (Brooks) Fox of Concord, MA.

He had married first New London, CT 30 March 1675/6 (*History of New London*, p.370) Mary Lester. The same source has him married a third and fourth time and it is noted that he had two surviving sons named Samuel, one the elder, the other, junior.

Children, surname *Fox*:

1) **Elizabeth**, baptized 3 June 1677
2) **Hannah**, baptized 1 December 1678
3) **Isaac** (*Way genealogy*, p.3)
4) **Samuel**, baptized 9 April 1682
5) **Benjamin**, born 1688 (ibid.)

v. **ALICE**, born Providence, RI circa 1658; died New London, CT before 10 June 1703 (husband's remarriage); married as his first wife New London, CT 3 October 1676 (NLVR, p.313) **GEORGE[2] CHAPPELL**, born 5 3mo 1654 (CVR, p.21), died New London 10 October 1712, "George Chappell was Buried toward night...he died Last night about 9" (*Hempstead Diary*, p. 16, 11 October 1712), son of George[1] and Margery (_____) Chappell.

He married second 10 June 1703 (*Way genealogy*, p.5) Mary Douglas. She is perhaps the Mary Chappell who died on the night of 28 September 1711 in New London (*Hempstead Diary*, p.2).

Children (except #1) named in father's will (NL Probate A:649; Mary the youngest daughter perhaps his child with second wife), surname *Chappell*:

1) **George**, born 9 September 1678 (*Way genealogy*, p.5)
2) **Comfort**, eldest son
3) **John**, second son
4) **George**, third son
5) **Jabez**, fourth son
6) **Ellis**, eldest daughter
7) **Mehitabel**, second daughter
8) **Patience**, third daughter
9) **Mary**, youngest daughter

vi. **AGNES**, born Providence, RI circa 1660; died New London, CT February 1732/3 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.257); married first New London 14 May 1679 (NLVR, p.313) **SAMUEL HARRIS**, born Charlestown, MA 10 March 1658 (CVR 1:21), died New London 7 June 1679 (NLVR, p.144), son of John and Amy (Hills) Harris; married second New London, CT say 1685 **THOMAS PEMBER**, born Hereford, England, drowned New London 22 September 1711, "this afternoon Tho Pember was found Dead who was Drownded Last Saturday night." (*Hempstead Diary*, 29 September 1711, p.2), son of John Pember.

She was a noted "doctoress," as seen in the Hempstead Diary, 10 May 1712, "Goodwife Pember to look after Robt hand. a bad swelling in itt" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.10).

Children, surname *Pember:*

1) **Mercy**, baptized New London 15 May 1692 (NLCh 1:99)
2) **Thomas**, baptized New London 15 May 1692 (ibid.)
3) **Elizabeth**, baptized New London 15 May 1692 (ibid.)
4) **Ann**, baptized New London 15 May 1694 (ibid., 1:103)
5) **John**, baptized New London 12 April 1696 (ibid., 1:104)

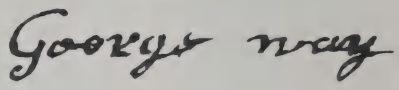
vii. **THOMAS**, born Providence, RI circa 1666; died East Haven, CT April 1726 (*Way genealogy*, p.5); married New London, CT circa 1687 **ANN LESTER**, born New London 30 August 1670 (NLVR, p.189), died East Haven, CT 1754 (ibid.), daughter of Daniel and Hannah (Fox) Lester.

Children, surname *Way*:

1) **Daniel**, baptized New London 15 May 1692 (NLCh 1:99)
2) **Thomas**, baptized New London 15 May 1692 (ibid.)
3) **Ebenezer**, born New London 30 October 1693 (ibid., p.313)
4) **Elizabeth**, born New London 20 April 1695 (NLVR, p.313)
5) **John**, baptized New London 29 May 1698 (NLCh 1:107)
6) **David**, born New London 20 June 1700 (NLVR, p.313)
7) **Mary**, baptized New London 31 May 1702 (NLCh 1:112)
8) **James**, baptized New London 10 October 1703 (NLCh 1:116)
9) **Hannah**, born New London 8 January 1708/9 (NLVR, p.313)
10) **Ann**, born New London 28 January 1713[/4] (ibid.)

viii. **MEHITABLE**, born Providence, RI circa 1670; died New London, CT before 1680 (CT State Archives, Private Controversies 1:254-281).

Ensign GEORGE[2] WAY (George[1]), born Providence, RI circa 1655; died West Farms, Lyme, CT 23 February 1716/7, during the "Great Snow" his remains being kept for 11 or 12 days and finally interred 7 March, being brought into town by men on snow shoes (*Hempstead Diary*, p.65); married first circa 1687 **SARAH[2] NEAST**, died Lyme, CT circa 1708, daughter of **JOSEPH[1]** and **SARAH (BODINGTON) NEAST**; married second circa 1711 **SUSANNA (TALLMAN) BECKWITH**, widow of Joseph[2] Beckwith, who survived him (NL Probate #5577), daughter of **PETER[1] TALLMAN** (see Beckwith Chapter).



"George Way was baptized himself, and admitted to ye Lord's Table, and also had his children baptized" (NLCh 1:8,110, dated 22 June 1701). Four unnamed children were baptized at this time, although the couple had five living.

George Way inherited a portion of his grandmother Joanna Smith's lands in 1687 and on 16 March 1692 George Way of New London sold a three acre parcell called Little Owle Meadow to Clement Minor Jr. and Nathaniel Chappell. This inheritance came to him in his early thirties and allowed him to marry comfortably and raise his eight children in good circumstances.

A modest amount came to him when, at the death of his first wife's father, George Way petitioned for power to sell the house and land of Joseph Neast, deceased, of New London, he having married Joseph's daughter and only child (*Ct Col. Rec*, IV:265 dated 8 May 1713). "mr Neast Died yesterd. was buried today" (9 [?] 1711, *Hempstead Diary*, p.5). Way presented the inventory 8 April 1712, totalling £47 (NL Probate A:604).

By 1695 he was of Lyme, having sold the land in New London called the Hopyard and land on the west side of New Street between the land of his brother, Thomas Way, and Thomas Crocker. He was accepted as an inhabitant in Lyme and with Mathew Beckwith Jr. was given a piece of common land lying between their two lands, they to maintain a sufficient horse bridge and causeway over the brook (LTR, p.83).

George Way served the town of Lyme, CT in a number of minor capacities from 1698 through 1713. On 18 December 1699 he was chosen a collector of the Minister's rate, as well as fence viewer at Nehantick (LTR, p.88). He repeated the latter office in 1703 (LTR, p.108). On 26 December 1700 he was chosen a surveyor of highways at Nehantick (LTR, p.89). Five years later, George was again selected surveyor of highways and also chosen brander for Nehantick (LTR, pp.111-2). He was a lister in 1698 and 1702 (LTR, pp.75, 104), and was chosen again in 1708, but not sworn (LTR, p.118). He was a lister one last time in 1712 (LTR, p.129).

An inventory taken of George Way's property after his death showed him to be a successful husbandman, with a sizable herd of sheep, as well as cattle, swine, horses and oxen. His ear mark "for all sorts of creatures" was a hole in the near ear and a half penny one through the upper side of the same ear (Lyme Ear Marks book, 7 May 1700, p.7). It is possible that not many of "his" beasts bore this mark, however, since many of the cattle had come to him with his second wife's property. The animals reverted back to her at his death (see his will, below).

George Way was voted onto a committee for ordering the Town School 27 July 1702 (LTR, p.102-3). Two years later, George Way and Joseph Beckwith Sr. were chosen to provide a school Dame "to make good what is wanting for last year" (LTR, p.110). Evidently, the town school issue had not yet been settled by 1708, for on 24 December of that year, George Way was one of five men selected to settle it (LTR, p.119). On 31 January 1714/5 his last public act was to sit again on a committee to settle a school (LTR, p.137). In his inventory, George Way was seen to have owned several books, including a law book (see below).

He was one of three men ordered to show an account of the arrears for Mr. Noyes if not presented properly by the collector 25 December 1706 (LTR, p.113). In 1713 he was a grand juryman (LTR, p.131).

His will was written at the beginning of the long winter, some two months before men on snowshoes took his body to its final resting place. The will was proved 8 April 1717.

> December ye 18: 1716
> I George Way of Lyme in the County of New London and Colony of Conctecut: being in a weeke and lo Condecion and not knowing how neare my Great Change may be think it my duty to set my house in order before sd day: therefore I make this to be my Last Will and Testement: first I Give my Soul to God of home I received it: and my body to the dust to be buryed at the decresion of my frinds: first [sic] I give and bequeth to my Loveing wife Susana all those household goods which shee brought to my house as puter brass Iron wood Lining wooling beading and what soever: and also five Catle one Cow and three three year old hefers and one yearling and the Sorild mear which Shee Rids and the two and vantage horse Colt which come of the Soriled mare: and half the Lene Swine that I have: all thes things above mentioned Except ye Swi[n]e I was bound to return to my wife Susanna by a Joynter before Marage: 2ly I Give to my wife Susanna twenty pounds [ ] to be taken out of my moveable Estate: and also a small parsel of Lining yearn which is in the house and Lastly I give to my wife one baril of pork and twenty boushills of Indien Corn and foure boushills of weat: and it is to be understood the Cretuers above mentioned heare are to be wintered this winter where thay now are
>
> As for my oldest Son George Way he hath Reseved his portion in full allredy and is Satisfied yet for divers Causes and good Considerations I

Give to my Son George Way ten pounds more in or as mony which I oblige my Son Joseph Way to pay to my Son George and allso I give to my Son George half my wearing aparill:

I Give to my [son] Joseph Way my house and barn and my old feld of Land bounded as followeth be it more or les begining at gray oake Stadle marked from thence Runing Esterly to the Second ro of apel trees in the gardan and from thence to the high way that leads to black point within foure Rods of South end of Mels More his Lot from thence runing northwordly by Miels Mores Land to white oake Stadle marked on two sids Staning near ye brook on the west Side thereof at a place Called the watering place from thence runing westerly by the old fence to the Common bid in Consideration that I haven given more to my Son Joseph the [than] to the Rest of my Sons I order him to pay the ten pounds to my son George Way within to years after my deces: also I Give to my Son Joseph haf my wearing apariel:

I Give to my Son John Way all my Land Lying Southwardly of that which I have given to my Son Joseph the young orchard upon it wich tract is bound Estwardly by the highway that leads to black poynt and Southwardly by a highway between William Robins his Land and mine and westwardly partly by ye high way and partly by the Common

I Give to my Son Thomas Way all my Land Lying northwardly of that tract which I have given to my Son Joseph bounded Estwardly by Miles More his Land and partly by the brook and so to my north bounds and from thence Runing Westwardly to a litle swamp: and from thence Runing Southwardly to the northwest Corner of the old feld

And after all my Depts are payed the Remainder of my meveable Estate I Give to my Daughters Sarah Smith Elisabeth Way Ellief Way Mahetebl Way: and to be Eqely devided amongst them all Exsept my Daughter Sarah Smith to have five pound Les then the other three of my Daughters in Consideration of what Shee hath recved alredy: And I Constitute and apoint my Loveing Son Joseph Way to be Soul Executor to this my Last Will and testament: as witnes my hand:

sined and seled in
presence of us — George Waye
Thomas Lee
William Robens

An Inventory of Insine gorge ways Estate Late of Lyme Deceased as foloeth:

the hous & Barne & all the Lands	190.00.00
Ninetene sheep a yoke of oxen	18.10.00
four Cows two three year old heafers	22.10.00
A bull two yearlings	04.18.00
A soriel mare three year old	03.10.00
Two Swine three swine	02.14.00
three pigs two plows & Irons	02.07.00
a Carte and wheals Iron hope and boxs	01.00.00
An Iron toth harrow	01.01.00

A loge Chain one draft Chane	02.10.00
An draft Chane a draft yoke & Irons	00.13.00
A ox yoke & a Chain pin	00.08.00
the Iron hors tackling	00.15.00
two pitch forks one sithe; one sithe	00.12.06
tackling for two siths; six old siths	00.12.00
A brod axe; two narrow axes	00.10.06
a betel and weag; a draw shave	00.10.00
An ades; a squar	00.06.06
A Iron; three augors; a gouge	00.13.00
An hand saw; a lanane saw	00.09.00
Three Chisels; a buse	00.10.00
one dito; three gimllets	00.03.00
Gtners tools; one sickle	00.12.06
one hamer; old Iron	00.06.00
A brad howe; a gun	01.05.00
A sword; bows Racks and a traib	00.12.00
his wearing apariel	09.14.00
In bills of Credit	02.19.06
A feather bed bolster and piller	05.00.00
on feather bed	02.00.00
one wool CoverLid; two wooling and [ ]	02.00.00
a Ruge and two CoverLids	01.00.00
three pare of Sheats; on shet, table linen	02.06.00
two hamprs; a Chest	00.04.00
A box ; two [ ] stols	00.06.06
four Chears; two bedsteds	00.13.06
an Iron pot and Rocks	01.02.00
a Iron Cetle; a par of pot hooks	00.06.09
two frying pans; puter	00.12.00
an hour glace; Earthan ware & glace botles	00.04.08
a thicken Iron; a Rasor	00.02.00
a file; a pare of brass scales and weights	00.04.06
two Earthan pitchers	00.01.04
flax and yearn	01.11.00
one woling wheal and two Lining wheals	00.10.00
a heatchel	00.06.00
trays payls and dishes	00.11.00
a Comb and sicsers; a fash fork	00.03.00
three tramels; tongs and fier shovels	00.15.00
Books three shillings Intrust in a Law book one shil:	00.04.00
A branding Iron; a staff	00.03.00
A pare of Cards; an Ink horn	00.03.06
A sadel and bridel	01.00.00
A grindstone; a yoke of 2 year old stears	04.19.00
three bells; cobord	00.09.00
mault	00.12.00
two meal sacks	00.04.06

Cask	00.08.00
A half mare	02.10.00
	302.03.09

This Inventory was taken the 18 of march in year 1717 by us being there unto apoynted & Sworen
Thomas Lee
William minor (NL Probate #5577)

Children, surname *WAY*:

i. **GEORGE**[3], born New London, CT circa 1691; died Sharon, CT 23 March 1760 (*Way genealogy*, p.7); married First Church of Lebanon, CT 19 July 1714 (ibid.) **LYDIA SPRAGUE**, died 3 March 1762 (ibid.), daughter of John and _____ Sprague.
Children, surname *Way*:
1) **Mary**, born Lebanon, CT 9 August 1715 (recorded Sharon, CT, SVR p.124)
2) **Dorcas**, born Lebanon 1 July 17[ ] (ibid., p.123)
3) **Sarah**, born Lebanon 25 March 17[ ] (ibid., 124)
4) **John**, born Lebanon 28 March 17[ ] (ibid., 123)
5) **Irene**, born Lyme, CT 4 April 1723 (LVR, p.270)
6) **Lydia**, born Lyme 5 January 1725[/6] (ibid.)
7) **Aless** or **Eve**, born Lyme 6 December 1726 (ibid.)
8) **Lydia**, born Lyme 25 July 1729 (ibid.)
9) **Hannah**, born Lyme 25 April 1732 (ibid.)
10) **Luce**, born Sharon 15 July 1734 (SVR, p.124)
11) **Ann**, born Sharon 5 February 1736[/7] (SVR, p.123)
12) **George**, born Sharon 14 May 1739 (ibid.)
13) **Eunice**, born Sharon 22 September 1741 (ibid.)

ii. **Capt. JOSEPH**, born New London, CT 1694; died Lyme, CT between 23 September 1726 when he wrote his will and 20 December 1726 when it was proved (NL Probate #5580); unmarried.

iii. **SARAH**, born Lyme, CT 14 April 1696; married by 18 December 1716 (father's will) **BENJAMIN SMITH**, son of Francis and Mary (_____) Smith.

iv. **JOHN**, born Lyme, CT 14 July 1698 (LVR, p.270); died Colchester, CT 14 February 1768 (*Way genealogy*, p.8); married Montville, CT 21 November 1727 (ibid.) **MARY HOLMES**, died Colchester, CT 21 July 1761 (ibid.), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gates) Holmes. Carpenter.
Children, surname *Way*:
1) **John**, born Colchester, CT 1730
2) **George**, born Colchester 1732
3) **Joseph**, baptized Colchester 2 June 1734 (*Way genealogy*, p.8)

4) **Mary**, born Colchester 1735
5) **Joshua**, baptized 1736

\+ v. **THOMAS**, born Lyme, CT 18 March 1700[/1] (LVR, p.270).

vi. **ELIZABETH**, born Lyme, CT 31 May 1702 (LVR, p.270); married Lyme, CT 16 December 1724 (LVR, p.262) **JAMES SMITH**, born 15 January 1692[/3] (*Way genealogy*, p.9), son of Henry and Mary (Hungerford) Smith.
Children, surname *Smith*:
1) **James**, born Lyme 17 June 1726 (LVR, p.262)
2) **Jerusha**, born Lyme 29 March 1731 (ibid.)
3) **Ithamer**, born Lyme 20 July 1734 (ibid.)
4) **Parnal**, born Lyme 30 July 1736 (ibid.)
5) **Theodora**, born Lyme 30 August 1738 (ibid.)
6) **Simon**, born Lyme 14 July 1740 (ibid.)
7) **Nathaniel**, born Lyme 4 August 1745 (ibid.)

vii. **ELLIEF/ALICE**, born Lyme, CT 10 July 1704 (LVR, p.270); married Lyme, CT 7 November 1728 (LVR, p.254) **SAMUEL PECK**, Jr., born Lyme 12 July 1707 (LVR, p.253), son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lee) Peck.
Children, surname *Peck*:
1) **Samuel**, born Lyme 7 September 1729 (LVR, p.254)
2) **Abner**, born Lyme 27 September 1731 (ibid.)
3) **Darius**, born Lyme 11 September 1733 (ibid.)
4) **Carter**, born Lyme 22 June 1737 (ibid.)
5) **Elisha**, born Lyme 27 November 1739 (ibid.)
6) **Daniel**, born Lyme 27 March 1742 (ibid.)

viii. **MEHITABLE**, born Lyme, CT 10 July 1707 (LVR, p.270); married 21 January 1731[/2] **JOHN ORMSBY** Jr., born Windham, CT 29 February 1704[/5] (*Way genealogy*, p.9), died Canterbury, CT before 1766 (NL Probate #1529), son of John and Susan (_____) Ormsby.
Children, surname *Ormsby*:
1) **Caleb**, born 22 March 1733[/4] (*Way genealogy*, p.9)
2) **Luce**, born 18 July 1735 (ibid.)
3) **John**, born 22 October 1736 (ibid.)
4) **Ezekiel**, born 19 March 1738[/9] (ibid.)
5) **Rhoda**, died Canterbury 14 September 1749 (CVR, p.119)
6) **Levy**, died Canterbury 21 September 1749 (son) (ibid.)
7) **Jeremia**, born Canterbury 3 June 1742 (ibid.)
8) **Elijah**, born Canberbury 13 July 1745 (ibid.)
9) **Mary**, born Canterbury 22 April 1747 (ibid.)
10) **Lucy**, born Canterbury 4 November 1748 (ibid.)

THOMAS[3] WAY (George[2,1]), born Lyme, CT 18 March 1700[/1]; from deeds appears to have died between 10 April 1778 and 16 May 1782 when his son Daniel refers to land left him by his honored father in his last will and testament (Lyme Deed 15:424); married circa 1722 **JANE[4] LEE**, born Lyme 20 May 1701, died Lyme 16 March 1738/9 (LVR, p.270), daughter of **JOHN[3]** and **ELIZABETH (SMITH) LEE** (see Lee Chapter); married second Colchester, CT 29 November 1739 (First Church Society, Colchester records) **SARAH WELLS**, born New London 18 April 1704, daughter of **EPHRAIM** and **ABIGAIL (ALLIS) WELLS**.

Thomas received a modest bequest of land from his father in 1717 and when young Jane Lee came of age, he was able to woo her successfully. Jane's own father had died some years earlier, leaving her a significant quantity of land. It was the quitclaiming of rights to this land which accounted for most of the couple's deeds.

Thomas and Jane Way sold four-fifths of their interest in the real estate that Jane had inherited from her father to her brother, Joseph Lee, 8 July 1727 (Lyme Deed 4:284). They sold one half of the third part of the Fourth Division and six pence right in the third quarter of the third of the Fourth Division, which Jane had inherited from her father, to this same brother on 31 January 1736/7 (Lyme Deed 6:106). They both signed their names to the latter deed. Together they also quitclaimed their rights to her father's right in the third quarter of the third part of the 4th Division in Lyme (Lyme Deed 6:212).

Thomas was also remembered in the will of his elder brother, Captain Joseph Way, who died unmarried in 1726. Joseph had received more than his brothers in the will of their father, but his lands were bordered on the north by lands of Thomas Way. On 24 January 1728/9, Thomas Way sold his right in land of his brother, Joseph Way, deceased, to Mary Dart, widow of Ebenezer Dart of New London (Lyme Deed 5:42).

Thanks to these comfortable circumstances, Thomas and Jane Way were able to add other lands to their holdings. Thomas Way bought land in Lyme from Thomas and James Smith 3 March 1724/5 (Lyme Deed 4:206). Thomas bought 7½ acres in Lyme from the town and it was laid out 4 January 1733/4 (Lyme Deed 5:100). The town also laid out land originally in the right of Elizabeth Ely to Thomas Way (Lyme Deed 6:280).

In the now sizable town of Lyme, Thomas Way's public service was modest, including being selected a grand juryman in 1734 and also in 1738. He was a surveyor of highways in 1735 and in 1746.

The ear mark of Thomas Way was a hole in the near ear and a half penny on the fore side of the same ear and a halfpenny on the fore side of the off ear, a variation of his father's mark (22 May 1722, Lyme Ear Mark book). Unfortunately, no inventory of his estate has been found and it is not known whether he was able to carry on his father's good husbandry.

Thomas gave his son Thomas a deed to four acres in Lyme 19 February 1762 (Lyme Deed 13:284) and gave another four acres to son Daniel 23 April 1772 (Lyme Deed 13:434). Second wife Sarah did not release her dower on either of these deeds. Although no recorded will has been found for Thomas Way, his son, Daniel, mentions it in a deed in 1782 (Lyme Deed 15:424).

Children with first wife, surname *WAY*:

\+ i. **JOSEPH**[4], born Lyme 21 October 1724 (LVR, p.270).

ii. **LOIS**, born Lyme, CT 14 January 1726[/7] (LVR, p.270); died Niantic, CT 1758 (*Way genealogy*, p.20); married Niantic, CT 16 October 1751 (ibid.) **DANIEL SMITH**, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Ely) Smith.

Children, surname *Smith*:

1) **Amy**, born 4 January 1753 (ibid.)
2) **Lois**, born 1 January 1755 (ibid.)

iii. **EUNICE**, born Lyme, CT 18 May 1729 (LVR, p.270); died 12 July 1759 (*Way genealogy*, p.20); married first after 1739 (Montville Congregational Church 3:27) **STEPHEN MAPLES**, born Lyme 1 October 1721 (LVR, 3:11), died circa 1750, son of Stephen and Patience (Fargo) Maples; married second New London 9 February 1758 (NLVR 2:18) **SAMUEL WITTER**, born 28 May 1723, died 22 February 1767 (*Way genealogy*, p.20), son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Gore) Witter.

Samuel Witter had married as his first wife Sarah _____, died 3 February 1757.

Child, surname *Witter*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born Montville, CT 3 March 1759 (*Way genealogy*, p.20)

iv. **THOMAS**, born Lyme, CT 14 June 1731 (LVR, p.270); died Hebron, CT 27 November 1815, age 83 (*NL Gazette*, 6 December 1815); married Lyme 1 September 1753 (LVR, p.108) **AME MERRICK**, born 1728, died Hebron, CT 20 March 1819 (*Way genealogy*, p.20), daughter of Elisha and Grace (Rogers) Merrick.

Children, surname *Way*:

1) **Jane Elizabeth**, born Lyme 27 May 1754 (LVR, p.108)
2) **Grace**, born Lyme 25 July 1755 (ibid.)
3) **Elisha**, born Lyme 13 June 1757 (ibid.)
4) **Eunice**, born Lyme 1 May 1759 (ibid.)
5) **Thomas**, born Lyme 8 June 1761 (ibid.)
6) **Ame**, born Lyme 14 March 1763 (ibid.)
7) **John**, born Lyme 30 December 1764 (ibid.)
8) **Delight**, born Lyme 5 February 1767 (ibid.)

9) **Merrick**, born Lyme 16 December 1768 (ibid.)
10) **Daniel Shaw**, born Lyme 28 June 1772 (ibid.)

v. **ELIZABETH**, born Lyme, CT 18 January 1733/4 (LVR, p.270).

vi. **DELIGHT**, born Lyme, CT 9 August 1736 (LVR, p.270).

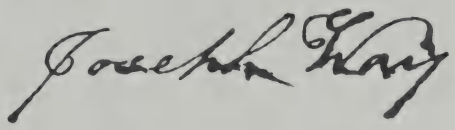
vii. **MARTIN**, born Lyme, CT 9 March 1738/9 (LVR, p.270); died Springfield, NY 1795 (*Way genealogy*, p.21); married Lyme 1765 **HANNAH STERLING**, born 5 April 1741 (ibid.), daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mack) Sterling. Cabinet maker.
Children, surname *Way*:
1) **Philemon**, born 1765 (*Way genealogy*, p.21)
2) **Charlotte**, baptized 1767 (ibid.)
3) **Martin**, born Sandisfield, MA 1769 (ibid.)
4) **Sterling**, born 18 April 1772 (ibid.)
5) **Hannah**, born 1774 (ibid.)
6) **Barnech**, born circa 1776 (ibid.)
7) **Charity**, born 1777 (ibid.)

Children with second wife, surname *WAY*:

viii. **GEORGE**, born Lyme, CT 1742; perhaps the one who died in Colchester about 18 April 1804, age 61 (*NL Gazette*, 18 April 1804); married Lyme November 1769 (*Way genealogy*, p.21) **MARY MOOR**, born Lyme 1752, died Colchester 18 October 1839 (ibid.).
Children, surname *Way*:
1) **William**, born 3 September 1770 (*Way genealogy*, p.21)
2) **infant**, born 1772 (ibid.)
3) **Mary**, born 1775 (ibid.)
4) **Grace**, born 1777 (ibid.)
5) **Lucy**, born 1780 (ibid.)
6) **Abigail**, born 1784 (ibid.)
7) **George**, born 1786 (ibid.)

ix. **DANIEL**, born Lyme, CT 30 November 1744 (*Way genealogy*, p.22); died Marlow, NH 7 June 1794 (ibid.); married 2 March 1769 (ibid.) **RUTH MOOR**, born Lyme 1740 (ibid.), died Marlow 11 May 1819 (ibid.), daughter of Asa and Eunice (_____) Moor.
Children, surname *Way*:
1) **Wells**, born Marlow, NH 12 November 1769 (NHVR)
2) **Esther**, born Marlow 26 August 1771 (NHVR)
3) **Christopher**, born Marlow 24 June 1773 (NHVR)
4) **Asa**, born Marlow 7 October 1775 (NHVR)
5) **Sally**, born Marlow 22 April 1778 (NHVR)
6) **Ethelinda**, born Marlow 2 August 1780 (NHVR)
7) **Eunice**, born Marlow 16 April 1783 (NHVR)
8) **Martin**, born Marlow 9 April 1785 (NHVR)

Lieut. JOSEPH[4] WAY (Thomas[3], George[2,1]), born Lyme, CT 21 October 1724 (LVR, p.215); died Montville, CT 22 February 1802 age 78 years (gravestone, Chesterfield Cemetery, Montville, CT); married circa 1753 **MARY[5] SMITH**, born circa 1730s, died after 8 March 1800 (husband's will), daughter of **SAMUEL[4]** and **MARY (MARVIN) SMITH** (see John Smith Chapter).



It would appear that this is the Joseph Way who served in Elihue Chauncey's First Company, 4th Regiment, in the French and Indian War's Campaign of 1755, who enlisted 12 September of that year and was discharged 8 December (CT Historical Society Collections, 9:49).

Gravestone of Joseph Way

Joseph Way was elected Lieutenant in the new company of the 3rd Regiment in Lyme in 1765 (*The Connecticut Way Family*, p.19). As the Revolution approached, his patriotic tendencies were seen at a town meeting of 13 September 1774, when Joseph Way and seven others were selected as a committee to take up a collection for the relief of the poor in Boston, who were struggling in the aftermath of the siege (*Lyme Miscellany*, p.240). Although Joseph Way did not take up arms in this conflict, his sons Reynold and Durien enlisted for several terms of service.

Perhaps as a result of the influence of his new wife, Joseph Way became a member of the East Lyme First Baptist Church shortly before 1753 (East Lyme First Baptist Church record book, Connecticut State Library, 974.62 Ea77lb r). Almost all the children of Samuel and Mary (Marvin) Smith were members of this church. Joseph Way was quite strong-minded, however, as can be seen in the following excerpt:

> feb 16 1771 at a Church meeting held at Brother David Packs house after prayer to God the Church began to Labour with Brother Joseph Way sd Way offered to Travel with the Church and the Church had Nothing Against his morals: But thought that he did not stand in the Cause of God and had bin two much building up aNother Constitution and there by made him self a Transgresser and declared that they Could not Travel with him (ibid.).

Shortly after his marriage, Joseph Way began purchasing land. In a complicated series of deeds dated between 7 February 1754/5 and 15 January 1761, Joseph Way bought land on Pygan's Hill from the heirs of Robert and Content Chapman (Stephen, Ebenezer, Robert, Samuel, and Edward Chapman [Lyme Deeds 9:328, 10:82,84, 12:81, 14:515,516, 15:194]). Henry Roland deeded him land on 19 May 1770 (ibid., 16:229).

When Mary's mother, Mary (Marvin) Smith, died in 1777, the Way's received an equal share with the other Smith siblings. Joseph and Mary Way soon deeded their share of the real estate of her mother to her brother, Samuel Smith (Lyme Deed 14:474, dated 10 April 1778).

Joseph Way sold land to the Town of New London 1 May 1770 (Lyme Deed 13:321), to Lawrence Johnson 3 May 1779 (ibid., 14:505), to Samuel Beckwith 17 February 1785 (ibid., 17:43), and to William Tinker 5 September 1788 (ibid., 18:353).

As a result of his considerable land transactions, Joseph Way had a substantial estate to divide amongst his children. He deeded land to his son Durien Way on 27 November 1789 (ibid., 18:427), but provided for his other children, particularly his incapable son, Elihu, in a will written several years before his death. The will was proved 12 April 1802 (NL Probate #5581).

In the Name of God Amen
I Joseph Way of Lyme in the Couny of New London Being weak as to Body but of Sound & Disposing mind and Calling to mind the mortality of my body and that it Is Apointed for all men once to Die Do therfore make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testament in Manner and form Follows and principally I Recomend my Soul to God that Gave it hoping that he will be Graciously Pledged to Receive it For the Sake of Jesus Christ my Redeemer and my Body to the Death to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of My friends And as to the Worldly Estate wherewith God has Blessed me I Dispose of it as Follows

Imprimis I Give and Bequeath to My well Beloved Wife Molly After my Debts & Funeral Charges are paid the use & Improvement of the whole of my Estate Real & Personal Except my wearing apparal & one Cow which I give my Son Elihu. During her Natural life.

Item and the whole of my Real Estate I Divide Equally Between my two Sons Reynold and Durien after my Wife's Death in Equal proportion. Always Provided that they Shall not be at Liberty to Sell or Dispose of said Land During The life of my son Elihu but During his Life the use and Improvement of the said Real Estate Given to sd Reynold and Durien Shall be applied Wholly to my Son Elihu's Maintenance and also at my Wifes Decese I Give Said Elihu the best bed and beding my wife Shall Leave also I Give the Whole of The Moveable Estate my Wife Shall Leave after her Just Debts & Funeral Expences are paid to my three Children (viz) Reynold Durion and Jane the Wife of Samuel Beckwith of Montville to be Equally Divided between them or Their Heirs,

also I Give to my Said Daughter Jane the Sum of Two Dollars to be paid Equally by my Sons Reynold and Durien when they Come Into possession of my Land as aforesaid and Lastly I do hereby apoint my Son Durien my Executor of this my Last will and Testament and Publish and Declare this to be my Last Will and Testament Witness my hand & Seal The 8 day of March A.D. 1800

In Presence of — Joseph Way
Elisha Steward
Ezra Tinker
Mary Steward

Children, surname *WAY*:

i. **ELIHU**[5], born Lyme, CT 1755; died after 1800 when he is named in his father's will and is clearly incompetent.

\+ ii. **REYNOLD**, born Lyme, CT circa 1757.

iii. **DURIEN** (twin), born Lyme, CT 22 December 1759 (Revolutionary Claim 17-8111); died East Lyme, CT 8 January 1834 (CG Way ms, p.121) or 18 August 1833 age 74 years (Revolutionary Pension Claim 17-8111); married Lyme, CT by Elder Daniel Miner March 1788 (Revolutionary Claim 17-8111) **SARAH BECKWITH**, born

East Lyme, CT 9 September 1768 (CG Way ms); died New Lyme, Ashtabula Co., OH February 1846 (CG Way ms, p.121), daughter of Joseph Beckwith.

From the CG Way ms, we see,

"Durien Way removed to Ohio, in 1818, and the following account sent me by his Grandson is of interest.

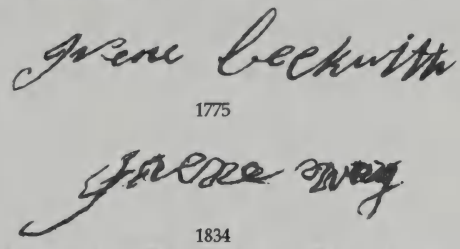
> Grandfather first visited Ohio in the summer of 1810, in company with Samuel S. Peck, to view the country. They returned with a good report. They travelled horseback. My father in February, 1811 (then in his 21st year), in company with three other gangmen, started for Ohio on foot. They arrived here in March. He, with his comrades, cleared a patch of land without any team, and planted it with corn and potatoes. He selected his land, and returned to Connecticut on foot. He was married the last of August, and then in company with ten other families, started again for Ohio, with teams of oxen and horses. They arrived here in October He then built a log-cabin, and in one year from that time, father and mother being absent, the cabin was burned, with all they had, did not save even their clothes, except those they had on. My father again started for Connecticut on foot, to see his father. Receiving a small sum, he immediately returned to his family, where he lived to see the giant forest give way before the woodman's axe, and in its place, splendid fields of waving grain and grass, and the country interlaced with good roads, and dotted with fine buildings. My Grandfather came to Ohio with his family, in the year 1814, and settled in the town of Rome, adjoining."

Children, surname *Way*:

1) **Vinton B.**, born East Lyme 8 June 1790 (CG Way ms p.123)
2) **Sarah**, born East Lyme 25 September 1792 (ibid., p.130)
3) **Nathan S.**, born East Lyme 20 May 1795 (ibid.)
4) **Elisha A.**, born East Lyme 16 June 1799 (ibid., p.134)
5) **Mary**, born East Lyme 1802 (ibid.)
6) **Lavinia**, born East Lyme, CT 1805 (ibid., p.137)
7) **Joseph L.**, born East Lyme 1809 (CG Way ms)
8) **Edwin D.**, born East Lyme 1812 (ibid.)

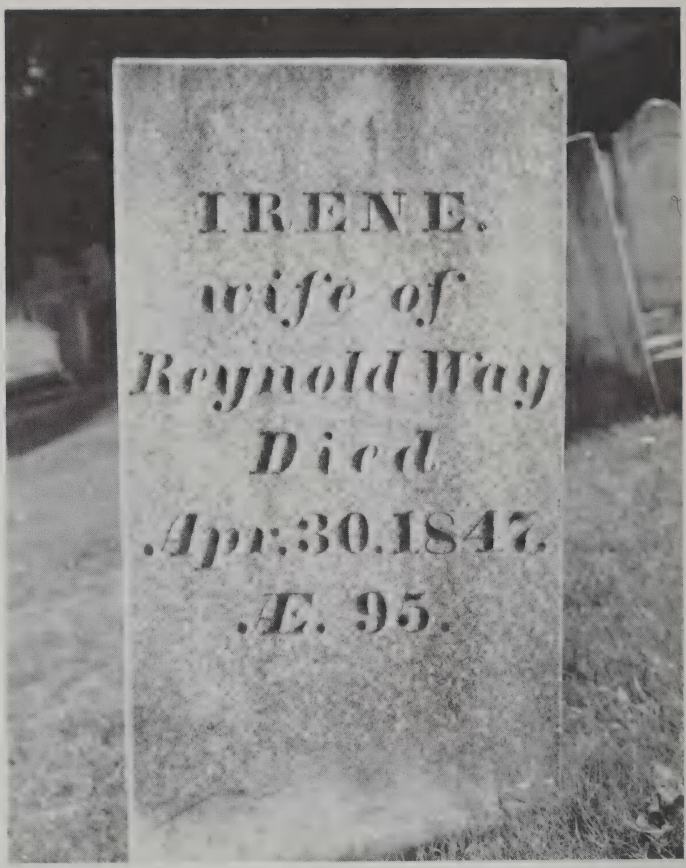
iv. **JANE** (twin), born Lyme, CT 22 December 1759; died Salem, CT 1825, aged 66; married 1781 **SAMUEL[5] BECKWITH** (see Beckwith Chapter).

Orderly Sgt. REYNOLD[5] WAY (Joseph[4], Thomas[3], George[2,1]), born Lyme, CT 1757 (calculated from age at death gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport); died Newport, NH 6 April 1831, age 74 (ibid.) of a bilious complaint (deposition, Rev. Pension application, see below); married Lyme, CT 20 February 1777 **IRENE[5] BECKWITH**, born Lyme, CT circa 1752; died Newport, NH 30 April 1847, age 95 (gravestone, Maple Street Cemetery, Newport), daughter of **JONATHAN[4]** and **GRACE (STRICKLAND) BECKWITH** (see Beckwith Chapter).


1775

1834

Gravestone of Reynold Way



Gravestone of Irene (Beckwith) Way

Thanks to the detailed recollections preserved in Irene (Beckwith) Way's Revolutionary pension application, a vivid picture of this couple's courtship and subsequent travels can be accurately described.

Revolutionary War Pension Application
Reynold Way, widow Irene

On the twenty sixth day of January A.D. 1837 personally appeared before the County Probate holden at Newport in sd County by adjournment Widow Irene Way a resident of Newport in the County of Sullivan and State of New Hampshire aged 84 years, who being first duly sworn according to Law doth on her oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provision --- by the act of Congress passed July 4th 1836

That she is the widow of Reynold Way late of Newport in said County deceased, who was a private in the Army of the Revolution and the services which he performed in the Army as near as she can recollect are as follows -

In the year 1776 in the month of May Reynold Way then a resident of Lyme in the State of Connecticut was drafted into the service of the United States, and marched to Newlondon in said State; where he remained in the army as near as she can recollect till the last of November next following - when he returned home, making a term of service of more than six months. The names of the Officers under whom he served, she does not now recollect, but she well remembers that he performed this term of service from the following facts. That they had mutually pledged themselves to each other in marriage contract and that should he live to return it was to be publickly and legally solemnised and just before he Joined the Army he willed to her the most of his personal property, among which was a certain Cow - with peculiar marks as to color, and that in about two & half months after his return they were married -

She further declares that on the first of March 1777 after they were married, her husband, the above named Reynold Way, entered the Service as an Orderly Sarjent by draft and Joined the Company Commanded by Capt. Matthais Palmer of said town of Lyme, where the applicant and her husband, the said Way then resided. She well remembers that Sylvanus Avery, and Nathan Tinker both of the same town Joined the same company, when they marched to Newlondon where they were under the Command of Capt. Nathan Palmer she says her husband returned home on the first of June 1778 after an absence of 14 months in the Army.

She further declares that in the same month June 1778 her husband the before named Reynold Way after having been at home only about one week, was again drafted into the service for six months, which time he served, when he returned home about the 15th Decr 1778 She does not distinctly recollect whether he served under the same Officers he did the preceding term or not.

She further declares that in June 1779 as near as she can recollect her husband the said Way was for the fourth time drafted to serve in the Army for a term of 9 months, during which time he was at New London, Groton, and New York, how long at each place she cannot tell. She believes that the three last terms of service her husband performed he discharged the duties of an Orderly Sarjent - after his last term of duty expired being 9 months, he returned home and when he entered the house he threw his Sarjents warrant into her lap, saying here is my Warrant, and my discharge from the war - She further declares that on the last Wednesday of August in the year 1834 her dwelling House with almost all the contents was consumed by fire - and she sincerely believes that the said Warrant and discharge were consumed, as all her ---- writings and paper Books &c together with the family record were burned she has no doubt but that the said Warrant shared the same fate, for she has not seen it since that time,

She further says that she has no documentary evidence to support her claim - She further declares that she was married to him the said Reynold Way on the 20th day of February A.D. 1777 in the town of Lyme in the State of Connecticut where she then lived, and that the marriage was solemnised by Doctor Eleser Mather of that place, who was a Justice of the Peace for the County of Newlondon and duly authorised to join in marriage

She further declares that her husband the said Reynold Way died at Newport in the said County of Sullivan State of New Hampshire on the 6th day of April A.D. 1831 and that she has remained a Widow ever since that period - as will more fully appear by reference to the proof hereto annexed Irene Way

I Jesse Beckwith of Lyme of Lawful age Depos & say that in the year 1777 on the 20 day of February I called in Eleaser Mather Esq of Lyme by request who Lawfully joined in marreage Reynold Way and Irene Beckwith both of Lyme in New London County & State of Connecticut I further depose & say that I stood by the side of the said Reynold Way while he the said Way and Irene Beckwith was Lawfully pronounced man & Wife by Dr. Eleaser Mather who was a justice of the Peace at that time and further the deponant saith not Jesse Beckwith
sworn 13 July 1837

I Elisabeth Davis of Norwich aged 76 years after being duly cautioned to speak the whole truth ---------the early part of the Revolutionary War Raynold Way & Irene Beckwith both of Lyme were married together by Eleazer Mather Esqr. that Jesse Beckwith of Lyme was present and many more but I suppose that they are all dead but Mr. Jesse Beckwith. I cannot recollect the precise year but suppose it to have been a year or two after the war commenced I was present at the wedding & saw them married and further the deponent saith not Elizabeth X Davis
sworn 17 July 1837

Lempster 16tth Janry 1837
I Ezra Miner of Lempster County of Sullivan and State of New Hampshire of lawful age depose and say That Mr Reynold Way late of Newport State & County aforesaid deceased and Irene Way wife of the said Reynold Way were persons with whom I have been intimately acquainted for nearly forty years I have some acquaintance with them previous to their marriage at the time they resided in Lyme in the State of Connecticut, I was not present when they were married yet I never entertained the least doubt but that they were legally and lawfully married and I as firmly and sincerely believe it as I do any event whatever and I further say that I never heard the fact doubted by any one, I resided in Lyme in the State of Connecticut at the time of their marriage, and it was understood by all in that place and doubted by none, that they were married and as near as I can recollect the marriage was solemnised in the month of Febry 1777 Although I was then but

eleven years old still I well recollect the event The above named Reynold Way and Irene his Wife Since they moved into the State of New Hampshire they united with the Baptist Church in the town of Unity in said State of New Hampshire, And their reputation for truth and veracity has never been doubted

I further say that in the month of April 1831 the above named Reynold Way died of a Billeous Complaint, and his Widow the above named Irene Way has not again been married. Ezra Miner Eld[er] of the Baptist Chh in Lempster

A pension of $93.33 per year was granted 29 August 1837, with retroactive payments from the date Reynold Way died.

Earlier accounts of the Way family assign Irene Beckwith to the family of Jesse Beckwith Sr. of Lyme, most probably based on the statement above that Jesse Jr. stood beside Reynold Way during the marriage ceremony and even called in the Justice of the Peace who performed the ceremony. The will of Jesse Beckwith Sr., however makes it clear that Irene was not his child (for further discussion, see Beckwith Chapter).

From the above depositions, we learn that Irene and Reynold pledged themselves to marry in about 1776 and Reynold made out a will giving Irene property, including a cow. Following his first service, they were married, but he was repeatedly called back to duty. Finally, he returned to their home in Lyme "and when he entered the house he threw his Sarjents warrant into her lap, saying here is my Warrant, and my discharge from the war."

Following the war, Reynold Way of Lyme bought an sold land with his wife's relatives. He purchased 100 acres from Samuel Beckwith of Montville 2 September 1788 (Lyme Deed 18:334) and paid £18 to Stephen Beckwith of Springfield, Luzerne Co., PA for 15 acres in Lyme 5 May 1793 (Lyme Deed 19:552). Later that month, Reynold Way of Lyme sold Stephen Beckwith's 15 acres to Samuel Beckwith (Lyme Deed 20:417).

In his final appearance in Lyme, Reynold sold 100 acres in Lyme that he had bought of Samuel Beckwith back to Samuel Beckwith of Montville for £225 on 7 March 1797 (Lyme Deed 20:498).

The Ways followed the massive migration up the Connecticut River valley and by 1798, Reynold Way was paying tax in Marlow, NH, for one poll, one horse, 2 oxen, 3 cows, but no land or buildings (Marlow town records 2:129, 130).

By the next year, Reynold Way was in Unity, NH town tax records (Unity town records) and on 8 July 1799 they made their next move, when Reynold Way of Unity, NH purchased 80 acres in Newport, NH from Jesse Bailey of Newport (Cheshire Deed 39:300).

By 1824, Reynold Way was paying taxes in nearby Wendell, NH (Sunapee town records 2:447,456,464). He made a deed for his land to his son, Reynold Way, Jr. 11 January 1830 (Sullivan Deed 7:88) and

Reynold Jr. promptly mortgaged the land to his father, giving Reynold Sr. and his wife Irene, meals and clothing during their lifetimes (Sullivan Deed 3:442). Reynold Sr. survived this agreement barely a year.

On 20 November 1844, Reynold Way Jr. of Unity, NH petitioned the court that his mother, Irene Way, who had now reached an advanced age, was insane. She was given an opportunity to object, but did not come into court, and, with the selectmen of Unity agreeing that she could not handle her own affairs, a guardian, Horace Huntoon of Unity, was appointed. After service of only a month, Huntoon petitioned to be discharged (Sullivan Probate 7:85).

Like her parents, Irene lived well into her ninties. Many of her descendants also enjoyed long lives, some even passing the age of 100 years.

Children, surname *WAY*:

\+ i. **REBECCA**[6], born Lyme, CT circa 1778; died Wendell, NH 19 June 1851 (gravestone, South Sunapee Cemetery); marriage intention Wendell 17 March 1806 (Sunapee Town Records 1:864) **JOHN**[6] **ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

ii. **SALLY**, born Lyme, CT circa 1780; died Stanstead, P.Q., 1872; married **ELISHA MILLER**, born Marlow, NH 4 June 1773, died Stanstead, P.Q. 16 June 1848 (CG Way ms).

iii. **MARVIN**, born Lyme, CT 1781; died Langdon, NH 6 October 1856, age 75 years (NHVR); married perhaps Vermont 2 or 21 June 1806 (CG Way ms) **HANNAH WALKER**, born Shirley, MA 12 September 1787 (*History of Shirley*, p.645), died Langdon, NH 16 April 1856, age 69 years (NHVR), daughter of Abel Walker.
Children (CG Way ms), surname *Way*:
1) **Warren Walker**, born Windham, VT 4 November 1807 (*History of Shirley*, p.645)
2) **Sophronia**, born Windham 2 April 1810 (ibid., p.646)
3) **Samuel Walker**, born Newport, NH 17 April 1812 (ibid.)
4) **Cynthia Maria**, born Newport, NH 4 July 1815 (ibid.)
5) **Jonathan Brown**, born Newport 29 May 1818 (ibid.)
6) **James Egerton**, born Newport 27 November 1820 (ibid.)
7) **Elvira**, born Newport 19 September 1823 (ibid.)

iv. **LYNES**, born Lyme, CT 4 March 1783 (*Way genealogy*, p.96); died Unity or Candia, NH 3 March 1865 (ibid.); married Unity, NH 7 November 1813 (NHVR) **PHEBE CAULKINS**, born New London, CT 6 September 1789 (*Way genealogy*, p.96), died Unity, NH 17 August 1859, age 70 years, of a liver complaint of 2 years

duration (1860 Mortality Schedule, Unity, NH, State copy), daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Strickland) Caulkins.
Children, surname *Way*:

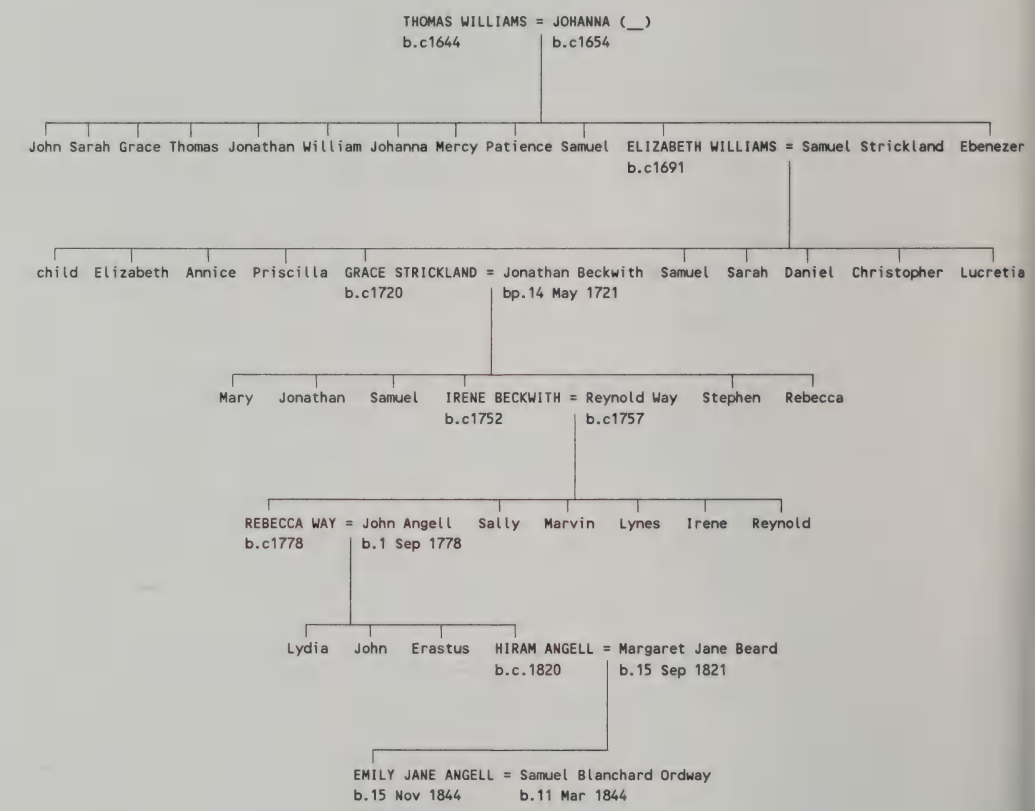
1) **Almira**, born Unity 11 September 1815 (letter, CG Way ms)
2) **Joseph**, born Unity 19 November 1818 (ibid.)

v. **IRENE**, born Lyme, CT 1785 (calculated from 1850 Federal Census, Newport, Sullivan Co., 180/701); married first **JONATHAN BROWN**, born 17 January 1786, died Newport 24 January 1850 (*History of Newport*, p.310) of typhus fever, age 64 years (1850 Mortality Schedule, Newport, NH, state copy, p.499); married Newport second **SILAS WAKEFIELD** Jr., born Sutton, MA 1 November 1783 (SVR, p.177), son of Silas and Anna (_____) Wakefield.
Silas Wakefield married first Polly McGregor and had children, surname *Wakefield*: Sylvester, Huldah, Delina and Solenda (*History of Newport*, p.556).

vi. **REYNOLD**, born Newport, NH 10 August 1789 (*Way genealogy*, p.96); died Chelsea, VT 10 April 1876; married first 28 December 1811 (ibid.) **ANNA GILMAN**, born Unity, NH 1792 (ibid.), supposedly died Bradford, NH 1859, but more likely before Reynold's remarriage, daughter of Stephen and Ann (Huntoon) Gilman; married second Bradford, VT 19 September 1858 (ibid.) **ASENETH (KING) FOLSOM**, born 27 October 1800 (ibid.), daughter of Joshua and Hannah (_____) King.
Asenath married first Shadrack Folsom.
Children, with first wife, surname *Way*:

1) **Elsie L.**, born Newport 22 December 1818 (CG Way ms)
2) **son** (twin), died 1819 (*Way genealogy*, p.96)
3) **son** (twin), died 1819 (ibid.)
4) **Sarah**, born 24 March 1820 (CG Way ms)
5) **Mary**, born 26 December 1820 [sic] (ibid.)
6) **John**, born Newport 10 April 1822 (ibid.)
7) **Franklin**, born 1825 (ibid.)
8) **Lyman**, born Newport 20 September 1829 (ibid.)
9) **Alvina**, born Newport 15 February 1830 [sic] (ibid.)
10) **Roseah**, born Newport 31 January 1837 (ibid.)
11) **Helen**, born Newport 22 February 1839 (ibid.)
12) **Francese**, born Newport 1844

WILLIAMS


THOMAS WILLIAMS = JOHANNA (__)
b.c1644 b.c1654
John Sarah Grace Thomas Jonathan William Johanna Mercy Patience Samuel ELIZABETH WILLIAMS = Samuel Strickland Ebenezer
b.c1691
child Elizabeth Annice Priscilla GRACE STRICKLAND = Jonathan Beckwith Samuel Sarah Daniel Christopher Lucretia
b.c1720 bp.14 May 1721
Mary Jonathan Samuel IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way Stephen Rebecca
b.c1752 b.c1757
REBECCA WAY = John Angell Sally Marvin Lynes Irene Reynold
b.c1778 b.1 Sep 1778
Lydia John Erastus HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c.1820 b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844 b.11 Mar 1844

WILLIAMS

THOMAS[1] WILLIAMS, born circa 1644; died New London, CT 24 September 1705 (NL Probate #5767) age 61; married before 1672 **JOHANNA** _____, born circa 1654 (calculated from age at death), died New London 28 September 1744, "Old Ms Rogers (alias Williams) aged 90 odd died at Samll Stricklands. Sticklands wife was her Daughter. Her first husband was Thos Williams the first & her Second was Samll Rogers the first" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.432).

Johanna married second after 1705 Samuel Rogers, born Stratford, CT circa 1640, died New London 1 December 1713 "old Samll Rogers died" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.30). He had married first Mary Stanton, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Lord) Stanton, with whom he had children, surname *Rogers*: *Ann, Mary, Samuel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Anna, Sarah, Jonathan,* and *Daniel.*

At the death of Thomas Williams, Johanna was administrator for his estate. For a number of decades around this time (1705), it was usual to file a statement of the children of the deceased with the probate papers, as follows:

"The Names of the Children of Thomas Williams w[i]th their ages

John Williams 33
Grace Rogers 28
Thomas Williams 24
Jonathan Williams 24
Wm Williams 21
Joanna Williams 21
Mercy Williams 20
patience Williams 18
Eliz. Williams 14
Samll Williams 16
Ebenez[e]r Williams 12
The heir of Sarah bayley
deceased daughter of the deceased

(NL Probate #5767 and A:345)

An Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Williams of New London who Deceased the 24th of September 1705

Houses & Land	70.00.00
Wearing apparrell	01.05.00
A feather Bed & bolster	03.10.00
five Cover-lids, old & much worne	02.00.00
a pr of newm Sheets, a pr half worn	01.04.00
two old flock beds	01.00.00
one sale Rugg	01.00.00
one Iron pot & pothook, a pot, 1 kettle	00.19.00
a Carving knife Beetle rings & 3 wedges	00.12.00
a Iron & heater & Steel & hetchell	00.10.00
a drawing knife beam knife & dager	00.05.00
a whiple chair a frying pan and tongs	00.09.00
a pr of tramells a plow chain	00.16.00
a brand Iron Cart & wheels	01.02.00
a pr Plow irons tos Ring & staple	00.15.00
Irons for a draught yoke	00.09.00
old Iron, 2 spinning wheels	00.10.00
4 peuter platers old peuter	01.10.00
a half bushell wth Irons	00.02.06
Chairs a tan fat half his boot	03.11.00
13 yds of byyerlitt 6 pr syder	04.17.06
4½ hyds & a kit	01.07.06
3 swine	01.01.06
2 oxen 3 cows 1 yearling	15.15.00
an a lot wthin the Volenteers land being ye 112 lott prizing at	10.00.00
	[no total given]

This Inventory taken ye 2d day of Augst 1706
the pticulars vallued at ye Rate mony
By us Tho Bolles
John -----
Joshua Baker

The widow Johanna survived her second husband by more than thirty years. Old Samuel Rogers left all his household stuff and bedding and all his horses, cattle and sheep, except one cow and six sheep to Johanna, whom he also appointed administratrix. In her declining years, she lived with her youngest daughter, Elizabeth (Williams) Strickland of New London.

Children, surname *WILLIAMS*:

i. **JOHN**[2], born circa 1672; living 1705 (father's probate); married a wife whose name is unseen.
Child, surname *Williams*:
1) **Child**, baptized New London 1 May 1692 (NLCh 1:99)

ii. **SARAH**, born say 1675; died before the list of her father's children was made in 1705; married _____ **BAYLEY**.
Child, named in New London Deed 11:32, surname *Bailey*:
1) **Sarah**, born say 1692, only child, married Groton, CT 26 August 1711 John Perkins.

ii. **GRACE**, born circa 1677; living in 1748 when she is a listed as a churchmember (Montville Congregational Church 3:20); married New London 24 September 1702 (NLVR, p.254) **DANIEL**[3] **ROGERS**, born New London circa 1667, died circa 1772, aged 105 (*Rogers genealogy*, p.53), son of Joseph[2] (James[1]) and Sarah (_____) Rogers.
Children (ibid.), surname *Rogers*:
1) **Daniel**, eldest son
2) **Nathaniel**
3) **Ebenezer**
4) **Grace**
5) **Mary**
6) **Anna**
7) **Alpheus**
8) **Thomas**

iii. **THOMAS**, born circa 1681; died shortly before 8 November 1763 when administration was taken on his insolvent estate (New London Probate #5771); married first New London 12 December 1711 (NLCh 1:163) **SARAH**[3] **ROGERS**, died 21 November 1729 "Sarah Williams alies Rogers died" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.215), daughter of Joseph[2] (James[1]) and Sarah (_____) Rogers; divorced; married second "Tho Williams & Sarah Babcock published, his wife and her husband both living (3 August 1718, *Hempstead Diary*, p.78), **SARAH (_____) BABCOCK**, died New London 13 March 1724/5 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.155); perhaps married third New London 16 September 1725 (NLCh 1:166) **MARY DRISKIL**.
Child, with first wife, surname *Williams*:
1) **Ruth**, born New London 20 September 1712 (NLVR, p.323)
Children, with second wife, from a settlement of their father's estate (NL Probate #5771), surname *Williams*:

1) **Anne**
2) **Sarah**
3) **Joanna**, born circa 1722
4) **Mary**

iv. **JONATHAN**, born circa 1681; died between 22 January 1766 and 25 February 1766, the writing and proving of his will (NL Probate #5752); married first Groton, CT 24 January 1711 (GVR 2:369) **ELIZABETH ALLYN**, born Groton 25 March 1691/2, daughter of Robert and Deborah (Avery) Allyn; married second before 1766 **SARAH** _____, whom he named in his will.

Children with first wife, surname *Williams*:

1) **Jonathan**, born Groton 30 September 1711 (GVR 2:369)
2) **John**, born Groton 14 July 1715 (ibid.)
3) **Elizabeth**, born Groton 14 January 1717[/8] (ibid.)
4) **Deborah**, born Groton 16 March 1720[/1] (ibid.)
5) **Samuel**, born Groton 17 July 1722 (ibid.)
6) **Lucy**, born Groton 5 December 1724 (ibid.)
7) **Ebenezer**, born Groton 5 September 1727 (ibid.)
8) **Thomas**, born Groton 8 February 1729/30 (ibid.)
9) **Robert**, born Groton 17 May 1732 (ibid.)
10) **Philip**, born Groton 17 December 1734 (ibid.)
11) **Philip**, born Groton 17 December 1736 (ibid.)

v. **WILLIAM** (twin), born circa 1684; living 1706 (father's probate).

vi. **JOHANNA** (twin), born circa 1684; living 1748 when she and her husband were "covenant members" (Montville Congregational Church 3:17) but died before 8 May 1754 when her husband signed a prenuptual agreement with his intended second wife (NL Probate #5457); married New London 9 August 1711 (NLVR p.322) **JOHN VIBBER**, born 25 October 1689 (Montville Congregational Church 3:6), died between 18 April 1761 when he wrote his will and 3 May 1770 when it was proved (NL Probate #5457).

Shortly after 8 May 1754, John Veber married as his second wife, Miriam _____, who is named in his will of 18 April 1761 (NL Probate #5457).

Children, from *Hempstead Diary* and father's will, surname *Vibber*:

1) **Joanna**, born New London 31 October 1712 (NLVR, p.315)
2) **John**, born New London January 1713/4 (NLVR)
3) **Mercy/Mary**, born New London 9 January 1715/6 (ibid., p.308)
4) **William**, born New London 15 September 1717 (ibid., p.315)

5) **Nathaniel**, baptized New London 1 May 1720 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.98)
6) **Thomas**, born New London 9 November 1722 (NLVR, p.308)
7) **Margaret**, born New London 20 November 1726 (ibid., p.308)
8) **Ann**, born New London 6 December 1729 (NLVR, p.308)

vii. **MERCY**, born circa 1685; living New London 2 October 1734 when she acknowledged a deed (NL Deed 11:32); married New London 29 April 1713 (NLCh 1:163) **JOHN NOBLES**, living 2 October 1734 when he acknowledged the same deed (NL Deed 11:32).

Children, surname *Nobles*:

1) **Mary**, born New London 24 January 1714/5 (NLVR, p.223)
2) **Sarah**, born New London 19 November 1717 (ibid.)
3) **John**, born New London 7 March 1719 (ibid.)
4) **James**, born New London 3 October 1721 (NLVR, p.222)
5) **Jonathan**, born New London 25 August 1723 (NLVR, p. 223)
6) **Marcy**, born New London 5 April 1725 (ibid.)
7) **Jedediah** twin, born New London 11 November 1729 (NLVR, p.222)
8) **Zebediah** twin, born New London 11 November 1729 (ibid.)

viii. **PATIENCE**, born circa 1687; died 29 August 1757, "aged near or quite 70 years" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.691); married New London 10 [blank] 1712 (NL 1:163) **THOMAS GRANT**, who survived her.

Children, surname *Grant*:

1) **Child**, died June 1725 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.158)
2) **Thomas**, made profession of faith and was baptized 14 June 1741 (NL Ch 3:36)

ix. **SAMUEL**, born circa 1689; living 2 October 1734 when he acknowledged a deed (NL Deed 11:32); married New London 17 July 1713 (NL Ch 1:163) **BATHSHUA CAMP**, born circa 1692/3 (calculated from age at death), died August 1757, "aftern I went to the funeral of Samll Williams's wife aged about 64 or 65" (*Hempstead Diary*, p.689).

\+ x. **ELIZABETH**, born circa 1691; died New London 6 October 1753 (*Hempstead Diary*, p.616); married **SAMUEL[2] STRICKLAND** (see Strickland Chapter).

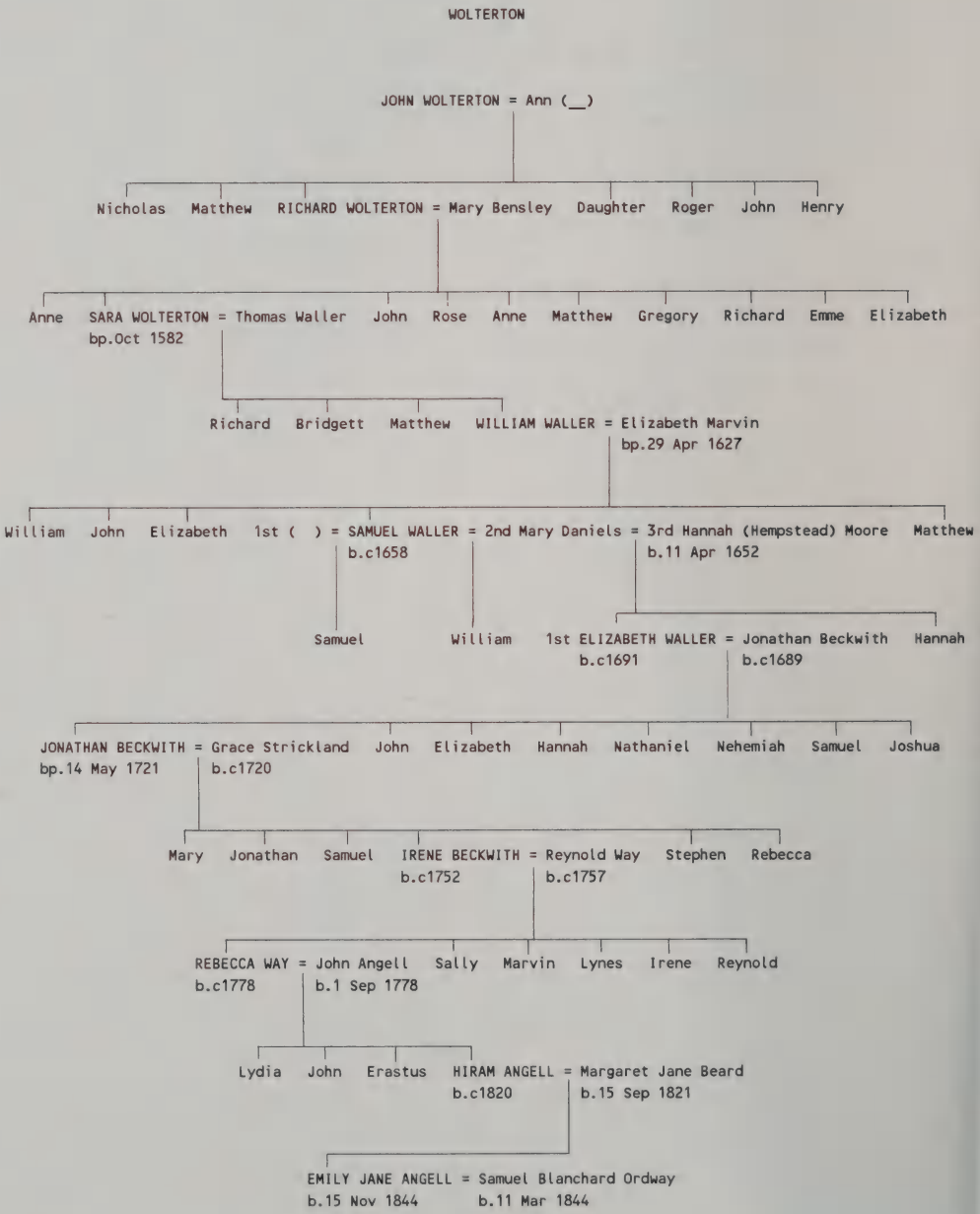
xi. **EBENEZER**, born circa 1693; living in 1706 when he is named in a list of his father's children, age 12; evidently the Ebenezer who married **HANNAH** _____

Children, surname *Williams*:

1) **Hannah**, born New London 16 May 1718 (Montville Congregational Church 3:11)
2) **Sarah**, born New London 25 January 1720[/1] (ibid.)
3) **Ebenezer**, born New London 9 December 1721 (ibid.)
4) **Ezekiel**, born about 1722 (ibid.)
5) **Dorothy**, born New London 29 October 1725 (ibid.)
6) **William**, born New London 9 September 1727 (ibid.)
7) **Mary**, born New London 5 June 1729 (ibid.)
8) **Johanna**, born New London 6 June 1731 (ibid.)
9) **Jabez**, born New London 6 February 1733[/4] (ibid.)
10) **Thomas**, born New London 6 February 1735[/6] (ibid.)

11-13) **Triplet sons**, one stillborn, other two died soon (ibid.)

14) **Samuel**, born 5 July 1738 (ibid.)
15) **Abigail**, born 2 September 1740 (ibid.)
16) **Joseph**, born February 1746/7 (ibid.)


WOLTERTON
JOHN WOLTERTON = Ann (__)
Nicholas
Matthew
RICHARD WOLTERTON = Mary Bensley
Daughter
Roger
John
Henry
Anne
SARA WOLTERTON = Thomas Waller
bp.Oct 1582
John
Rose
Anne
Matthew
Gregory
Richard
Emme
Elizabeth
Richard
Bridgett
Matthew
WILLIAM WALLER = Elizabeth Marvin
bp.29 Apr 1627
William
John
Elizabeth
1st ( ) = SAMUEL WALLER = 2nd Mary Daniels = 3rd Hannah (Hempstead) Moore
b.c1658
b.11 Apr 1652
Matthew
Samuel
William
1st ELIZABETH WALLER = Jonathan Beckwith
b.c1691
b.c1689
Hannah
JONATHAN BECKWITH = Grace Strickland
bp.14 May 1721
b.c1720
John
Elizabeth
Hannah
Nathaniel
Nehemiah
Samuel
Joshua
Mary
Jonathan
Samuel
IRENE BECKWITH = Reynold Way
b.c1752
b.c1757
Stephen
Rebecca
REBECCA WAY = John Angell
b.c1778
b.1 Sep 1778
Sally
Marvin
Lynes
Irene
Reynold
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

WOLTERTON

JOHN[B] **WOLTERTON**, born say 1520s; died Welbourne, co. Norfolk, England before 18 August 1605 when administration was taken on his estate by his sons, Nicholas, Matthew and John (Consistory Court of Norwich, Act Book 1605-1625); married before say 1540 **ANN** _____, who took a second administration on her husband's estate, with son Henry in 1606 (Consistory Court of Norwich, Act Book 1605-1625), and is likely the Ann whose administration was granted 8 August 1614 to her son, Henry (ibid.).

It is speculated that he was a wealthy yeoman who supplied raw materials such as wool to the thriving clothworking industry in the city of Norwich.

Welbourne may be the home parish of the early Woltertons.

Children, surname *WOLTERTON*:

i. **NICHOLAS**[A], born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk circa 1546 (calculated from age at burial); buried Beeston Next Mileham, co. Norfolk 3 May 1636 aged 90 years (parish register); married say 1575 a woman whose name is unseen. Ploughwright.

NICHOLAS WOLTERTON, ploughwright, 1636
Consistory Court of Norwich 172 Spendlove film 0166873
written 24 April 1636 of Beeston next Mileham; to John Wolterton my eldest son; to Henry Wolterton my son; to Richard Skinner my son in law; to Edward Ling, minister of the word of God in Beeston; to Christopher Tharrold of said town; lands in Mattshall; maintenance of the children of Roger Wolterton my son deceased; to Richard Skinner and Joane my daughter now his wife; to Amy Skinner their daughter my grandchild; to Joanne Skinner their daughter my grandchild at full age; to agnes Skinner their daughter; to Elizabeth Woolterton my daughter in law the late wife of Richard Wolterton my son; deceased for the bringing up of my grandchild Frances Wolterton and of the daughters of Roger Wolterton my son deceased
Probated 4 June 1636

Children, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **John**, called eldest son in his father's will
2) **Henry**, named in father's will
3) **Joan**; married Beeston Next Mileham 24 February 1622 *Richard Skinner* and had children *Amy*, *Joanne*, and

Agnes named in Nicholas' will

4) **Roger**, born circa 1587 (calculated from age at entry to Caius), studied at Mattishal; married **Ann** and had a son **Roger** and **daughters** mentioned but not named in Nicholas' will

5) **Richard**, buried Beeston Next Mileham 14 December 1633 and called deceased in father's 1636 will; married Beeston Next Mileham "ii8" November 1631 his cousin, **Elizabeth Wolterton**, buried there 28 November 1658, daughter of Richard and Marie (Bensley) Wolterton, and had at least a daughter, *Frances*, named in Nicholas' will. Elizabeth had married first Beeston Next Mileham 5 February 1625/6 Richard Cross, who was buried there 2 January 1629/30. She married third there 30 October 1637 Richard Kirby, who was buried there Christmas day 1653.

ii. **MATTHEW**, born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1548; death not seen; married St. Margaret, Norwich 21 January 1579/80 (parish register) **JOAN DEI**. Dornix weaver.

Children, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **Katheryne**, baptized St. Margaret 22 January 1580/1 (parish register)
2) **Mary**, baptized St. Margaret 20 [ ] 1585 (ibid.)
3) **William**, baptized St. Benedict, Norwich 16 February 1594 [/5] (parish register); probably the William who was buried there 5 January 1619/20
4) **Susan**, married St. Benedict 1607 Powle Geyton

\+ iii. **RICHARD**, born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1550.

iv. **DAUGHTER**, born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1552; death not seen, but surely before 1625 when her brother Roger leaves a legacy of 40s to her daughter; married **STEPHEN HEYWARD**, died before 29 April 1625 when Roger Wolterton calls him deceased in his will (Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 41:275); of Watton.

Child, surname *Heyward*:

1) **daughter**, named in her uncle Roger's will (ibid.)

v. **ROGER**, born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1554; died Breccles, co. Norfolk May 1625 (*vide post*); married first as her second husband by license as "Roger Woulterton of Welbourne" 1 January 1584/5 **JOHANNA (_____) LITHER** "of South Pickenham, widow;" married second as her second husband Breccles 13 December 1606 (parish register) **ELIZABETH (_____)**

ATMEARE, died Breccles April 1633 (Consistory Court of Norwich 20 Tuck). Yeoman. No children with either wife.

Elizabeth _____ married as her first husband _____ Atmeare, with whom she had children, *Thomas*, *Grace*, *Dorothy*, and *James*. It would appear that 23 January 1608[/9] her son, Thomas, married Mary Wolterton, niece of Roger Wolterton, and daughter of Mathew Wolterton of Norwich.

In his will of 1625, Roger leaves his lands in South Pickenham to his nephew, Richard Wolterton, dornix weaver.

ROGER WOLTERTON of Brecles, Norfolk, Norwich, yeoman
Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk v. 41 p. 275 film 173309

29 April 1625 Roger Wolterton, yeoman, all goods & lands in South Pickenham, houses, goods, household stuff owing to me by George Pingle my tenant to Richard Wolterton dornix weaver, my nephew, his heires & assignes forever except 40s of debt which George Pringle owes me Richard to pay several legacies: to the poore people of Pickenham one week after my decease for their use £3; to repairing and adorning the church of Pickenham 40s; to repairing the Almes or town house there 20s; to repairing the town bridge 20s; to every of my godchildren 3s 4p apiece except those I give greater legacies; the said to be paid by Richard Wolterton within one year next after my death; to Roger Wolterton my nephew, son of John Wolterton £10 to be paid in 2 years; to Gregory Wolterton brother of said Richard Wolterton £5; to John Wolterton another brother of the said Richard 40s; and to Elizabeth, Sara and Emme, sisters of the said Richard to every of them 20s apiece within 3 years after my decease; to Richard Wolterton linen weaver, my nephew, son of John Wolterton £32 and to every of the sisters of the said Richard Linen Weaver 20s apiece to be paid by the foresaid Richard Wolterton to whom I have given my said lands in 4 years; to the children of Nicholas Wolterton plowright 20s apiece and to the children of Mathew Wolterton the elder of Norwich dornix weaver to every of them 20s apiece to be paid by Richard Wolterton within 5 years; to the two sons of Mathew Wolterton deceased 40s apiece and to the children of Henry Wolterton 20s apiece to be paid by Richard Wolterton within 5 years; to Roger Wolterton son of Roger Wolterton to whom I give £10, £3 to be paid within 7 years to his father and by him to be employed for his said son's benefit til he is 21; to Roger Wolterton son of the said Richard Wolterton to whom I have given my lands £3 to be paid by his father when he is 21 provided Richard Wolterton pays all the legacies on time; to the daughter of Stephen Heyward sometime of Watton deceased 40s and if she be deceased then to her child or children within 7 years; to Henry Wolterton owing me £5 I forgive it; Thomas Atmeare of Thompson owes me £7 he is to pay it to Roger Atmeare his son my godson at age 16; John Barter of Thomson owes £5 he to pay Roger Atmeare my godson; to the poor of Brekles 40s to be paid by my Executrix one quarter of a year after my death; to each of my servants dwelling with me at my decease 10s in one quarter of a year except my apprentice Edmund Willmot 20s at his coming out of his apprenticeship plus 20s paid by my Executrix at 20 year; all else to Elizabeth my well beloved wife

witnesses John Smith John Roberts the mark of Roger Wolterton
probated 22 May 1625

ELIZABETH WOLTERTON of Breccles N. widow 1633
Consistory Court of Norwich 20 Tuck

2 March 1632 to son Thomas Atmeare; to daughter Grace Atmeare unable to care for self; to daughter Dorothy Barton wife of ------ Barton to son James Atmeare; to grandchild Robert Barton; to grandchildren John and Roger Barker; to grandchildren Elizabeth, Isaac and Methusala Atmeare at 20 years; to grandchild Henrie -------; to grandchildren Roger, James, Thomas, John, Mathew, sons of Thomas Atmeare; to the poor of Breccles; to the poor of Hampston; to apprentice Edward Wilmont; to Samuel ------ prior of Breccles; to Mary Isasell wife of Henry Ieasell to grandchild Henry Ieasell
probated April 1633

vi. **JOHN**, born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1556; death not seen; married Beeston, co. Norfolk 13 September 1584 **MARGERY HEYE**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 27 March 1557, daughter of Robert and Agnes (_____) Heye.
Children, surname *Woulterton*:

1) **Maria**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 8 April 1585
2) **Alicia**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 4 September 1586
3) **Agnes**, buried Beeston Next Mileham 13 December 1588
4) **Anna**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 14 July 1588
5) **Roger**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 15 October 1592
6) **Richard**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 4 June 1595
7) **Sarah**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 27 August 1598
8) **Margarite**, baptized Beeston Next Mileham 20 July 1600
9) **Bridgit** (twin), baptized Beeson Next Mileham April 1602
10) **Dorothy** (twin), baptized Beeson Next Mileham April 1602

vii. **HENRY**, probably the Henry Wolterton whose children (unnamed) received 20s apiece in the will of Roger Wolterton in 1625 (Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 41:275); possibly the one who married by license 10 February 1592/3 (Archdeaconry of Norfolk Act Book 1541-1601, p.201) **ALICE ABBOTT** of Mattishal. Possibly the youngest son, and the co-administrator with mother, Ann, of his father's Welbourne estate. This Henry is frequently seen in the Welbourne manor land records.
Children, mentioned in will of Roger, but unnamed.

RICHARD[A] WOLTERTON (John[B]), born probably Welbourne, co. Norfolk say 1550; died before 8 January 1618 when his son John was admitted a freeman of Norwich as son of Richard, deceased (*Freeman of Norwich*, p.144); married Heigham, co. Norfolk 4 February 1578/9 **MARY BENSLEY**, known to be living 1589 at birth of last recorded child and probably survived the 1590s as Richard's only wife.

Richard was a Freeman of Norwich, tanner, 18 Elizabeth, i.e., 1576 (*Freemen of Norwich*, p.155).

Children, surname *WOLTERTON*:

i. **ANNE**[1], baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk 2 November 1580 (parish register); probably died before 25 August 1589 when a sister of the same name was baptized.

\+ ii. **SARAH**, baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk [ ] October 1582 (parish register); married **THOMAS WALLER** (see Waller Chapter).

iii. **JOHN**, baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk 10 May 1584 (parish register); died Ludham, co. Norfolk 7 September 1645 (Consistory Court of Norwich 62 Burlye); married St. Gregory, Norwich 1 December 1621 **ESTER FLECHER**, who must have predeceased him. Freeman of Norwich, tanner, son of Richard Wolterton deceased 8 January 1618 (*Freemen of Norwich*, p.155). No surviving children.

JOHN WOLTERTON, of Ludham, Norfolk, tanner
Consistory Court of Norwich 62 Burlye [1645] nuncupative will
died 7 September 1645; sick and weak; to James Wolterton his brother's son £1; to John Wolterton his brother £1; to Nicholas Walter his sister's son £5; to Sister Elizabeth Kirby 40s; to Sarah Brown a girl that kept with her 20s; to John Brockway 20s; witness Richard Wolterton, who also presented the will and administered it proved 13 September 1645.

iv. **ROSE**, baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk 3 September 1587 (parish register); buried Heigham 26 October 1588 (parish register).

v. **ANNE**, baptized Heigham, co. Norfolk 25 August 1589 (parish register); probably buried Heigham 19 July 1590, although the parish register calls her Rose, there was no daughter Rose living at this time.

vi. **MATTHEW**, born probably co. Norfolk circa 1591; buried St. Martin at Palace, Norwich, co. Norfolk 9 December 1618 (parish register); married as her first husband circa 1615 **BRIDGET** _____. She was named administratrix of Matthew's estate 15 January 1618/19 (Consistory Court of Norwich, Acts Book 1605-

1625).

Bridget married second St. Martin at Palace, Norwich 30 August 1619 (parish register) **THOMAS FELL**.

Children, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **James**, baptized St. George Tombland, Norwich 21 January 1615/6 (parish register); apprenticed to Robert Duncan, tanner, of Ipswich, co. Suffolk; designated the "heir male" by Donald Lines Jacobus, and mentioned in his Uncle Gregory's will of 1674 (*TAG* 32[1956]:197-201; 33[1957]:95-98); buried St. Mary at the Elms, Ipswich, England 14 November 1680 "ancient man;" married before 1646 **Elizabeth** _____, buried St. Mary at the Elms 8 March 1685/6 (parish register).

JAMES WOLVERTON, 5 March 1679
Archdeaconry of Suffolk 396 Pooley film 96980
in health of body and in perfect mind and memory; to my sister Candeler my house in town for her natural life; and if she die before my wife, then my wife to have it for her life; and after both die, my son John is to have it; one third part to my daughter Cole; one third part to my daughter Dorcas her two children Dorcas Shreive and Grace Shrieve at the age of 21; to Martin Shreive their father; £10 to Anna Allen wife to Abraham Allen if she be then living; £41 to be paid to my son in law Daniel Cole within one year of my death; "And whereas there is a Legacy given me by my Uncle in New England unto me and is yet unpaid I give it to my Wife to doe with it what she please."
Mr. Edward Gale and Mr. Thomas Bancroft Junr & Mr. Thomas Osborne assistance to my executrix
James Wolverton
Elizabeth Asty, Will Coman, Dorcas Parker witnesses
ELIZABETH WOLVERTON 1687
Archdeaconry of Suffolk 230 Page film 96982
to son John Wolverton; to my three grandchildren Elizabeth, Mary and James Coale, children of my daughter Elizabeth by her husband my loving son in law Daniel Cole of Ipswich, tanner (my daughter Cole deceased); to loving friends Edward Gaoll, Thomas Bancroft and Thomas Osbourne; to the upbringing of my grandchild Dorcas Shriefe one of the daughters of my daughter Dorcas deceased and late the wife of Martin Shrieve; my loving friend Bezeliel Woolverton; my grandchild Grace Shrieve at age 21; £10 to Anna Allen, wife of Abraham Allen if she shall be living; "All my Right Title---- property in one Legacie Given to my Husband by his uncle Hubbard in New England, And was Given to mee by my said Husband..."
the mark of Elizabeth Wolverton
witnesses Beza Wolfenden, Martha Pime, Alice Luce
proved 1687

Children, surname *Wolterton*:

a) **Elizabeth**, born say 1642, died between 5 March 1679[/80] when she is named in her father's will,

and 1685 when she is called deceased in her mother's will; married St. Matthews, Ipswich 1660 **Daniel Cole**, a tanner, and had children *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, and *James*

b) **Dorcas**, baptized St. Mary at the Elms 9 March 1645/6 (parish register); died before 5 March 1679[/80] when her father gave legacies to her husband and children but did not mention her; married **Martin Shreive** and had children *Dorcas* and *Grace*.

c) **John**, baptized St. Mary at the Elms 2 February 1653/4 (ibid.)

2) **John**, baptized St. Martin at Palace, Norwich 3 August 1617 (parish register); married and had daughter **An** baptized St. Martin at Palace, Norwich 8 May 1642 (parish register) and probably son *Bezaliel* who married "Geeting St. Peter" 1668 Margaret Watson and is mentioned in will of his aunt, Elizabeth Wolterton, widow of James in 1685

3) **daughter**; married _____ **Candeler** and was named in her brother James' will in 1679 (Archdeaconry of Suffolk, 396 Pooley). It is equally possible that this woman was a sister-in-law of James' through his wife and thus not a blood relation.

vii. **GREGORY**, born probably co. Norfolk circa 1593; died Hartford, CT August 1674 (Hartford Probate III:259-60); married first in England say 1630 **SUSANNAH** _____, born circa 1587, died Hartford 1662 age 75 years (gravestone, Hartford Ancient Cemetery); married second circa 1663 **BENET (TRITTON) STANLEY**, baptized Ashford, Kent 30 July 1609, died Hartford January 1664/5 (gravestone, Hartford Ancient Cemetery), daughter of Daniel and Alice (Goldhatch) Tritton; married third circa 1665 **HANNAH (THURSTON) LORD**, died Hartford say 1669; married fourth Hartford October 1670 (*Winthrop Papers* 1:103) **JANE** (_____) **(HOPKINS) WARD**, who probably died shortly before 11 November 1679 when her children finally settled John Hopkins' estate in which she had a life interest (*Hopkins genealogy*, p.7).

Benet Tritton married first Ashford, Kent 3 August 1630 Thomas Stanley, born England say 1598, died Hadley, MA 30 January 1663, with whom she had children, surname *Stanley*: *Thomas*, baptized Ashford 18 September 1631; *Mary*, baptized Ashford 2 February 1633/4; *Nathaniel*; *Hannah* and *Sarah*.

Hannah Thurston married first Boston, MA 28 September 1652 Thomas Lord, baptized Towcester, Northamptonshire 15

November 1616, died Wethersfield, CT between 28 October 1661 and 5 April 1662 (*Manwaring* 1:136), son of Thomas and Dorothy (Bird) Lord, with whom she had children, surname *Lord*: *Dorothy*, incapable (*Manwaring* I:216-7); *Mary* (ibid.) and *Hannah*. Jane married first perhaps Hartford, CT before 1637 John Hopkins, died Hartford between 1 January 1648/9 and 14 April 1654 (*Manwaring* 1:130), with whom she had children, surname *Hopkins*: *Stephen* and *Bethiah* (ibid.). She married second by 1657 (Winthrop's Medical Journal) Nathaniel Ward, buried Hadley, MA 1 June 1664 (*History of Hadley*, p.145), who was childless.

GREGORY WOLTERTON, 1674

Hartford Probate

I Gregory wolterton of hartford upon the River of Conictticote doe Make this my last will and testimoment wherein I give unto my wife Jane wolterton that it be in such as she desire I doe also give unto Jane my wife her dweling and liberty and use of the nue roome which was last bilt which is next to the garden but not for to let it away to any but for to use it for her owne use during the time of her life and for to use some part of the seller and the ouene for her Conveniency and liberty for to set her fire wood in the yard I doe also give unto her six pound to be payd to her every yeare by my exectter during the time of her life I doe also give unto James wolterton the son of mathew wolterton that live in Ipsage in sufolke in owld Ingland ten poud if he be living if not to his Childeren eaquelly devided. I. also give unto Mathew waller of nue londen five pound I. give also unto Rebecka waller ten pound I give unto sara waller five pound I. give unto John shepeard sener the son of Edward shepard one peese of land by estemation fower ackers be it more or les lying and buting upon benieme harbor east paul peck south John bidall north and upon paul peck and John bidal, west and he is for to pay twenty shilings to his father Edward shepard twenty shilings to his sister debbera fairbankes and twenty to his sister sara Tomson. and twenty shilings to his sistor abegeles Childeren I. doe heereby give unto hanna lord and to mary lord the Daughters of Thomas lord that is deseased five pound a peese and the things that are left in the trounke that wer ther mothers for to be devided betwin them and Mary for to have trounke and also to the sones of William ---- waller deseased at lime that is to say to wiliam waler ten pound to John waler ten pound to samull waler ten pound and to mathew waler ten pound more over I give to wolstone brockwood seaner ten pound and to wiliam brockwood his son ten pound also I give to bethia stoken the Daughter of samiuell stoken five pound

I. give unto samuell stoken seaner forty shilings and also unto steven hopcines seaner forty shilings I Doe also give unto Nathanill standly twenty shilings. also to Mary poorter the wife of John porter seaner twenty shilings & also unto hanna poorterr the wife of samuell poorter twenty shilings also I give unto The wife of Isacke Moore of farminten twenty shilings also I give unto Mr John whiting paster of the Congregation five pound also I give one parsell of land lying in hoccanum sixe ackers be it more or les abuting on the great River west on Nathanile baken south and on the land belonginge n to the scool North and upon the upland east unto Mr James Richards and John whit for er and to whome they shall apoint as feffoes in trust for the only use & b- behoufe for the maintinencs of the ministry of the mennistry of the south sid of the Riveret the Church wher of M^{r} whiting is now pastor,

more over I give unto Elisebeth Antrewes the wife of John Andrues Juner forty shilings, also I give unto M[r] Josap[h] haynes teacher at the owld meeting house forty shilings also I gieie unto Dority lord lord the daughter off thomas lord deseased twenty shilings
more over I give unto John mirels and his Eyers for ever booth my howsing & tanyard [all that I have and all my land that Is undesposed whome I ordayne and apoint to be exctor to this my last will will & testement I Doe also my loving frinds M[r] James Richards and John whit sener for to be over seers to this my last will & testiment as witnes my hand and seale this seventene of July 1674
Signed & Sealed in Gregory wolterton
Presence of us
James Richards
John White Proved 3 September 1674

Child with third wife, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **Samuel**, born 21 August 1667, died age 7 months ("Wilterton's wife delivered 2 days since" Winthrop's Medical Journal entry dated 23 August 1667)

viii. **RICHARD**, born probably co. Norfolk circa 1595; living in 1645 when he deposed about his elder brother's will (Consistory Court of Norwich, 62 Burlye); married St. George Colegate, Norwich 21 September 1619 **ELLEN FLOWER**.

Freeman of Norwich, dornix weaver, son of Richard Wolterton the tanner, 15 November 1628 (*Freemen of Norwich*, p.57). A very affluent dornix weaver, he received lands in South Pickenham from his uncle Roger (Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 41:275).

Children, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **Roger**, named in his great-uncle Roger's will (ibid.)
2) **Eme**, baptized St. Michael, Norwich 4 March 1631 (parish register)

ix. **EMME**, born probably co. Norfolk circa 1597; died between 29 April 1625 when uncle Roger Wolterton left her 20s (Archdeaconry Court of Norwich 41:275) and 1645 when brother John leaves a legacy to her son in his will; married say 1625 _____ **WALTER**.

Child, surname *Walter*:

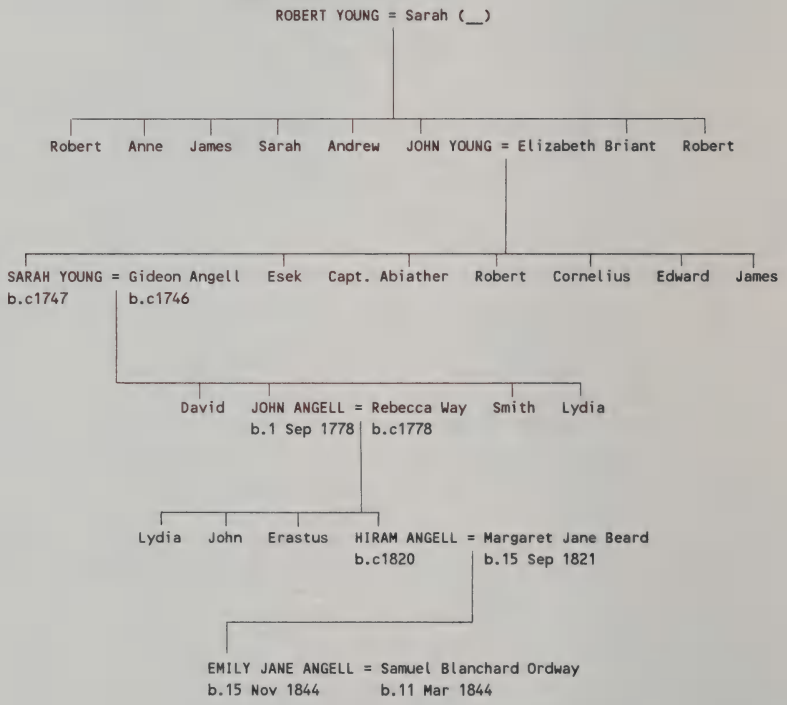
1) **Nicholas**, named in his uncle John's will 1645

x. **ELIZABETH**, born probably co. Norfolk circa 1599; buried Beeston Next Mileham 28 November 1653; married first Beeston Next Mileham 5 February 1625 **RICHARD CROSS**, buried there 2 January 1629/30; married second Beeston Next Mileham "ii8" November 1631 her cousin **RICHARD WOLTERTON**, buried there 14 December 1633, son of Nicholas Wolterton of Beeston; married third Beeston Next Mileham 30 October 1637 **ROBERT KIRBY**, buried there Christmas Day 1653.

Child, surname *Wolterton*:

1) **Frances**, named in her grandfather Nicholas' will 1636

YOUNG


ROBERT YOUNG = Sarah (__)
Robert
Anne
James
Sarah
Andrew
JOHN YOUNG = Elizabeth Briant
Robert
SARAH YOUNG = Gideon Angell
b.c1747
b.c1746
Esek
Capt. Abiather
Robert
Cornelius
Edward
James
David
JOHN ANGELL = Rebecca Way
b.1 Sep 1778
b.c1778
Smith
Lydia
Lydia
John
Erastus
HIRAM ANGELL = Margaret Jane Beard
b.c1820
b.15 Sep 1821
EMILY JANE ANGELL = Samuel Blanchard Ordway
b.15 Nov 1844
b.11 Mar 1844

YOUNG

It is well established from Revolutionary Pension application records and Cheshire County, New Hampshire deeds, that the six Young brothers and one sister of Wendell, NH were from Smithfield, Rhode Island. However, nothing in New Hampshire, aside from the frequency of given names, points to the identity of the parents of this sizeable family.

The scarcity of records on the Youngs in Rhode Island forces us to draw many conclusions from the few that do exist and to fashion a preponderance of the evidence case from little solid fact. To outline a family for the seven Youngs who settled in Wendell, NH after the Revolutionary War we have extrapolated from these fragments and created a very plausible picture, as seen below.

The following analysis is based on a statewide survey of all Youngs found in Rhode Island in the 17th and 18th centuries. An alphabetical summary of this survey appears in the Appendix.

The Young surname is reasonably rare in 17th-century Rhode Island. Only Nicholas, son of Thomas and Mary Young of North Kingston, shows a birth record in this time period and his family is uncertain. A number of Youngs, born before 1700 but not necessarily in Rhode Island, include James Young of Providence and Scituate, Alexander Young of New Shoreham, John Young of Newport, John Rowland Young of Providence, and Robert Young of Providence. Of these, only James Young of Providence and John Rowland Young of Providence have well defined families. Of the remaining early Youngs, we are most interested in Robert Young of Providence.

Providence is a natural place to search for the antecedents of the Wendell Youngs, since their native town of Smithfield was set off from Providence in 1731. The only undefined Young family in Providence was that of Robert Young who died in 1727. He is demonstrably not part of the John Rowland Young family, although they were contemporaries in Providence. Neither is Robert related to the prominent Archibald Young, a native of Hull, England, who had considerable interests in Providence, where he twice married and ultimately died.

The Youngs of Wendell ranged in age from the eldest, Sarah, perhaps named for her grandmother, born circa 1747 to James, born 1768, called youngest by his brother, Esek, who said, "there being seven of us..." (Revolutionary Pension application S22614). It is clear from the

depositions in these records that all the Youngs were born in Smithfield, and that their father was still living there in 1783 when Esek returned home from war (ibid.).

From this we know that the Young's parents must have lived in Smithfield in the period 1747-1783 and that the mother of this family had to be young enough to have a child as late as 1768. There is no evidence that any of the Youngs were half-siblings.

There are only five Young men who leave records in Smithfield in the period who were of an age to father the Youngs of Wendell: Andrew, David, James, John and Robert. Several of these can be rapidly eliminated from consideration.

Andrew's children are known from an 1803 Smithfield deed (see below).

David Young appears in only two Smithfield records, that of his marriage to Jemima Blackmar in 1743 and in the taking as a servant of his wife's illegitimate niece, Susannah Smith (Smithfield Town Book 1:200). In the latter, David is called, "of Scituate," and he doubtless came to Smithfield for his marriage because it was the home of his bride. Thus, David was not of Smithfield and could not be the father of the Young's of Wendell.

A family can also be built for James Young. His career is somewhat vague, but he can be eliminated from our consideration by his marriage to widow Lydia (Angell) Hawkins in 1755, a woman far too old to have been the mother of the Wendell Youngs.

Robert is seen in North Providence rather than Smithfield, and his eldest and perhaps only, son, Ezekiel, eliminates this family, as well.

Although he does not appear in the records of Smithfield, there is one other Young who evidently had a presence in the town, at least in the period just before the Revolutionary War. In his fascinating literary diary, Rev. Ezra Stiles records the following memories of Elder Nathan Young under date of 3 May 1770:

> Mr. Bellomy Bosworth tells me he lived a month this last Winter as Schoolmaster in the House of Elder Young, a Baptist minister in Smithfield aet 48 circa: that he appears to be a solid substantial Man, yet don't believe that Christians are obliged to Family Worship; & seldom practises it; & that only on Lordsday morning, & this not every Ldsday; never pforms it on Sabbath Evening, nor any other day of the Week; that he has seen Elder Young administer the Lds. Supper in a private house to a Branch of his Chh. in Scituate. He says in Scituate they have 3 or 4 baptist Meet^{g}houses which they preach in, in Circulation in Summer, but leave in Winter & hold Ldsday Meet^{gs} in private houses in different vicinities, so as to come to the same place once a month - that this is the common practice thro' the Counties of Provid. & Kent or the back Towns. The largest Meeting he saw did not more than fill 3 Rooms of house. Elder Young is Illiterate - don't like the College - says when the old

> Ministers die off he foresees a new Succession of Scholar Ministers: - that it has got so far already as scarcely to do for a common Illiterate Minister to preach in the baptist meet[g] at providence.

Nathan was a son of James and Jemima (Blackmar) Young of Scituate, and this is the only reference to Nathan having a house in Smithfield, in the winter or otherwise. Nathan's family is well known, appears in the appendix following this chapter, and does not include the Youngs of Wendell.

Only John Young and wife, Elizabeth Briant, fit all the required parameters to be parents to the Youngs of Wendell. The names of the Wendell Youngs also support this choice. Their son Cornelius carries the unusual name of Elizabeth's likely father, Cornelius Briant. The grandchildren boast six Johns and Elizabeths.

It is highly likely that James, Robert, Andrew and John Young were closely related. While there is no conflicting evidence to deny this, the supporting evidence amounts to little more than chronology, proximity and naming patterns. That Robert had a sister, Sarah, who married Jonathan Pike, is strongly indicated in deeds. That these two were children of Robert and Sarah (_____) Young of Providence is very likely. As for the others, the proof is less compelling.

A possible reconstruction of the family follows.

ROBERT[1] YOUNG, born say before 1690; died Providence, RI 2 June 1727 (*Arnold* 2:278); married before 1710 **SARAH** _____, who survived him.

In 1718, Peleg Williams of Providence, yeoman, for "Love and Good will" sold to Robert[2] Young, "now resident of Providence," husbandman, and for, "other mature Considerations," six acres not yet laid out, on the west side of the Seven Mile Line in Providence, originally owned by Edward Hunt, deceased (Glocester Deed 3:305). Immediately following this deed, Robert Young of Smithfield quitclaims his right in these six acres to Andrew Brown of Glocester on 27 August 1753 (ibid.). Robert[2] made his mark, and was witnessed by in-law Ebenezer Jencks and Richard Waterman.

On 22 June 1723, Tristram Darby of Providence, deeded for "love & good will" to Robert Young of Providence, husbandman, and for "other mature Considerations me moveing thereunto," two acres of land which, "is not yet Laid out," on the west side of the Seven Mile Line in Providence, originally owned by George Way, deceased, part of the Hundred Acre Division (Glocester Deed 3:305). The sole witness was Richard Brown. Again, immediately following this deed is a deed of Robert Young of Smithfield, labourer, who quit-claimed to Andrew Brown of Glocester, yeoman, his right in the two acres cited above the same day with the same witnesses as in his deed for six acres (ibid.). These two deeds seem to establish Robert Young of Smithfield (later of North Providence) as a descendant, and likely a son, of the first Robert.

While there are no other similar records of other Young men quitclaiming rights in this land, there was a court case in Providence County Court between several of the wealthy merchant Brown family and John Young, Thomas Woodward, John Woodward, Robert Woodward, Nathaniel Woodward and Jeremiah Robinson over land in Smithfield, which the plantiffs and defendants held together in common, of which the Browns wished to divide out their fifteen and three-quarters acres, but the defendants refused to make the partition. After several years, the case was sent to a referee for final partition. Unfortunately, the original file papers in this case are lost and we may never be able to reach a sure decision on the relationship, if any, this might have to the missing land of Robert[1] Young (Providence Co. Court, 5:488)

Most of the information about Robert[1] Young's life comes from his few probate documents. These call him husbandman and give an unremarkable inventory including 18 acres of land, presumably in Providence. We can account for only eight of these acres

The widow, Sarah, was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband and charged to, "discharge his debts and for the support and nurture of his family and paying of legacyes..." (Providence Probate 1:80). This is a strong indication, although not a direct one, that Robert left children.

The administratrix' bond in this probate is an interesting document. Sureties for Sarah were James Angell and John Hawkins, both yeomen of Providence. The witnesses to this document were Thomas Woodward (who signs twice) and Jabez Bowen. These individuals are interesting in that they have later connections to the Youngs of Smithfield, RI.

Probable children, surname *YOUNG*:

i. **ROBERT**[2], died Providence 2 January 1723 (*Arnold* 2:278)

ii. **ANNE**, born say 1709; died after 1762 (Smithfield Deed); married Providence 18 October 1727 (*Arnold* 2:204) **THOMAS WOODWARD** (*Arnold* says Samuel, which is certainly incorrect), born say 1702; died after 1770s.
Children, speculatively reconstructed from Smithfield records, surname *Woodward*:
1) **Robert**, born circa 1728
2) **Nathaniel**, born circa 1731
3) **Stephen**
4) **Zephaniah**
5) **Mary**
6) **Elijah**
7) **Micah**
8) **Zilpha**

iii. **JAMES**, born say 1710s; living 30 March 1791 (Providence Deed 22:322); may have married first _____ _____; married perhaps second Smithfield 19 November 1755 (SVR 1:115) **LYDIA**[4] **(ANGELL) HAWKINS**, born Providence 8 May 1715 (*ERP* V:204), died 1802 (ibid.) (see Angell Chapter).
According to the *Angell genealogy*, James was known as a poet, and an innkeeper.

> [James Young] was a gay young man, fond of lively company and pretty free with his money. Besides, he was a natural poet, and so ready to make up a verse or a number of verses to suit any occasion, that he was considered the most noted man of the time, in that vicinity. From his inclination to spend money and to enjoy lively company, Oliver and Elisha, older brothers to Lydia, objected to his marrying their sister. On his hearing of this, he wrote them a letter beginning thus:
>
> Elisha, sir
> And Oliver,
> Why are you thus offended?
> If I have done you any harm,
> 'Tis more than I intended.
>
> (*Angell genealogy*, p.19)

His wife, Lydia, was probably a second wife, as she was 37 and a widow with at least two children at the time of their marriage.

James Young was apparently incapable in 1788 (Smithfield Deed, 11:45).

Lydia had married first Providence 8 October 1741 (PVR 1:92) Stephen Hawkins and had at least two children with him (see Angell Chapter).

Children, compiled from Smithfield records, with postulated first wife, surname *Young*:

1) **Esther**, born circa 1740
2) **Jerusha**, born circa 1744
3) **Andrew**, born circa 1745
4) **Enoch**, born circa 1750
5) **Levi**, born circa 1751

Child, with wife Lydia, surname *Young*:

6) **Zebedee**, born circa 1756

iv. **SARAH**, born say 1720; died Providence 21 May 1786 (*Arnold* 2:272); married Providence 1742 (ibid., 2:206) **JONATHAN PIKE**, died 1792.

Children named in *Arnold* 2:238, surname *Pike*:

1) **Enoch**, born Providence 19 April 1743
2) **Jeremiah**, born Providence 17 February 1745[/6]
3) **Ruth**, born Providence 3 June 1746
4) **Phebe**, born Providence 20 November 1748
5) **Hannah**, born Providence 19 June 1751
6) **Peter**, born Providence 27 December 1755

v. **ANDREW**, born say 1720s; died before 1803 (Smithfield Deed 8:223); married _____ _____, died before 1803. Andrew's children are known from Smithfield Town Records, 10:223 in which Nathan Young, cordwainer of Smithfield, buys four undivided fifth parts of the land and real estate of Andrew Young, late of Smithfield, father of Othaniel Young of Uxbridge, MA; Rhoda (Young) Kinyon of Glocester, RI; and Eunice (Young) Clark of Smithfield.

Children, surname *Young*:

1) **Othaniel**, born 29 January 1758 (Rev. Pension Application)
2) **Nathan**
3) **Rhoda**
4) **Eunice**

\+ vi. **JOHN**, born say 1722.

vii. **ROBERT**, born say 1726; died after 27 June 1777 (North Providence Deed 2:28); married **MARY** _____

Child, surname *Young*:

1) **Ezekiel**, born circa 1746

JOHN[2] YOUNG, perhaps of Providence, RI, periodically seen in Smithfield, RI; born say 1722; died after 1783 (Revolutionary Pension application of his son, S22614); married Smithfield, RI 16 February 1745/6 (*Arnold* 3:20) **ELIZABETH[2] BRIANT**, born circa 1720s, perhaps daughter of **CORNELIUS[1] BRIANT** of Smithfield (see Briant Chapter).

Elizabeth (Briant) Young is probably the sister of the Israel Bryant of Wendell, NH, who on 8 May 1818 deposed, age 69 years, that he enlisted in November 1775 in Smithfield under Capt. John Spurr and was discharged at English Neighborhood in New Jersey in March 1777. His deposition was supported by Nehemiah Woodward of Bridgewater, VT, age 68 and Abiathar Young of Wendell, NH age 67, who both testified that they had been acquainted with Bryant from "boyhood" (Revolutionary Pension application S45525). Elizabeth and John used the unusual name, 'Cornelius,' for their fifth son.

In the 1748 districting of Smithfield, John appears in District 10, James in District 11, a Robert in District 7 and Andrew in District 4. The only Smithfield deed in which John figured was dated 27 December 1768, when Thomas Woodward of Smithfield, yeoman, deeded to John Young of Smithfield, yeoman, one and a half acres in Smithfield adjoining Arthur Fenner (Smithfield Deed 6:211). This land may have been more trouble than it was worth. John is seen only once in the courts, but it seems to revolve around this small piece of land. Moses Brown of Providence, merchant, sued Thomas, John, Robert, Nathaniel Woodward, Jeremiah Robinson and John Young all of Smithfield, yeomen, in an action of partition of land in Smithfield containing 130 acres more or less, which the plaintiff and defendants held together in common and undivided as tenants in common in fee simple, of which the plaintiff had right to hold in severalty fifteen acres and three quarters of an acre, which partition the defendants refuse to make. The case commenced June term 1765, was heard June 1767, and the partition report was ordered due 1 October 1767; and finally, a report made 26 May 1768. Despite a lengthy search, no further information has been found regarding the specifics of this case.

A John Young of Scituate, son of James Young, has often been confused with John Young of Smithfield. In 1747, John of Scituate had a wife, Mary (Scituate Deed 3:356), just over a year after John of Smithfield had married an Elizabeth. While it is possible that Elizabeth died and John married second, Mary, within the eighteen months between these two records, subsequent records make this appear extremely unlikely, and favor an interpretation of two separate John Youngs, one a regular resident of Scituate, and the other an occasional resident of Smithfield. John Young of Scituate is last seen when he deeds his farm to his son Joseph Young on 4 September 1775 (Scituate Deed 6:756).

In the 1774 Smithfield census, John appears with 6 males above age 16, 3 males below age 16, and one female above age 16. They do not appear in

the 1778 Smithfield tax list. In the 1777 Military census of Rhode Island, there are three Johns, one of Providence, one of West Greenwich and one of Scituate. The first two are between 16 and 50, and the John of Scituate is over 60. There are obviously more Johns in Rhode Island at this time than seen here since a John Young, age 35 or so from Newport deserted from the sloop *Fly* in 1776.

It seems likely that John lived in Smithfield, raised his children and died after 1783. In 1832, Esek Young of Wendell, NH testified that James Young was his youngest brother "there being seven of us..." (Revolutionary Pension Application S22614).

Onomastically, the family shows a strong pattern. The only daughter, Sarah, may have been named for her paternal grandmother. Among the grandchildren, the first granddaughter was named Elizabeth and the first two grandsons were named John. The first daughters of three of the sons were named Elizabeth. Three known grandsons bore the name John.

Children, surname *YOUNG*:

\+ i. **SARAH**[3], born circa 1747; married **GIDEON**[5] **ANGELL** (see Angell Chapter).

ii. **ESEK**, born Smithfield, RI 10 August 1748 (Revolutionary Pension application S22614); died Sunapee, NH 4 August 1837 (Sunapee TR, 1:917); married by Rev. Samuel Haven of the South Church, Portsmouth, NH January 1786 (Portsmouth TR 11:157) **LYDIA BECK**, born 25 December 1760 (Walter Beaupre manuscript, citing Cooper Cemetery records); died 27 September 1827, age 67 years (Cooper Cemetery, Sunapee). Shoemaker. Revolutionary War veteran.

Children, recorded in Sunapee Town Records (1:917), surname *Young*:

1) **Betty**, born Wendell 5 November 1787
2) **Dorothy**, born Wendell 20 May 1789
3) **Abigail**, born Wendell 7 May 1792
4) **Aaron**, born Wendell 24 January 1796
5) **Lydia**, born Wendell 26 April 1799
6) **Esek**

iii. **Capt. ABIATHER**, born Smithfield, RI circa 1753; died Sunapee, NH 14 June 1827 (gravestone, Colby Cemetery, Sunapee); married Portsmouth, NH 14 September 1783 (Revolutionary Pension application R11967) **MARY LANG**, born circa 1757, age 82 in 1839 (ibid.); died 10 May 1841 age 85 (ibid. and Sunapee TR transcript 1:921). Revolutionary War veteran.

Children, recorded in Sunapee Town Records (1:921), surname *Young*:

1) **John**, born Wendell, NH 24 August 1784
2) **Sally**, born Wendell 20 December 1785
3) **Hannah**, born Wendell, 30 December 1787
4) **Abiather**, born Wendell 1 November 1789
5) **William**, born Wendell 29 June 1797
6) **Andrew**, born Wendell 5 November 1799

iv. **ROBERT**, born Smithfield, RI circa 1757 (calculated from age given in Revolutionary Pension application W4944); died Geauga Co., OH 2 June 1821 (ibid.); married Wendell, NH circa 16 December 1785 (ibid.) **POLLY GETCHELL**, born circa 1765 (age 55 in 1820, ibid.), living 19 April 1851 when her pension was increased (ibid.).

Polly (Getchell) Young married second 2 July 1823 or 15 August 1824 (both from Pension Application W4944) Phineas Downing, born Canterbury, CT 1761; died Haddam, CT 22 December 1835 (Revolutionary Pension Application Service File 31651). Revolutionary War veteran.

Children, surname *Young*:

1) **Samuel**, born Wendell 1 January 1786 (Sunapee TR 1:910)
2) **Polly**, born Wendell 20 June 1787 (ibid.)
3) **James**, born Wendell 20 June 1788 (ibid.)
4) **Caleb**, born Wendell 20 February 1789 (ibid.)
5) **Zebulon**, born Wendell 9 January 1791 (ibid., 1:911)
6) **Daniel**, born Wendell 24 December 1793 (ibid.)
7) **Robert**, born Wendell 20 September 1795 (ibid.)
8) **Polly**, born Wendell 18 November 1797 (ibid.)
9) **Olive**, born Wendell 12 March 1799 (ibid.)
10) **Abiather**, born Wendell 18 April 1801 (ibid.)
11) **Edward**, born Wendell 6 February 1803 (ibid.)
12) **Richard**, born Wendell 16 March 1804 (ibid.)
13) **Almira**, born Wendell 20 September 1806 (ibid.)

v. **CORNELIUS**, born Smithfield, RI circa 1759; died Sunapee, NH 3 July 1808, aged 49 years (gravestone, Flag Cemetery, Sunapee); married **SARAH[4] HUNTOON**, born Kingston, NH circa 1754, died Sunapee 20 December 1821, age 67 years (gravestone, Flag Cemetery, Sunapee), daughter of Samuel[3] (Philip[2,1]) and Elizabeth (Corbin) Huntoon. Revolutionary War veteran.

Children, surname *Young*:

1) **Betsey**
2) **John**, born Wendell circa 1789 (died 29 May 1859 age 70, gravestone, Cooper Cemetery)
3) **Rebecca**?

vi. **EDWARD**, born Smithfield, RI probably circa 1763; died between 1810 (federal census Bridgewater, VT) and 5 May 1813 (Hartford District Probate 4:477); married circa 1784 **SUSANNAH MITCHEL**, born circa 1760s, living 1820 (Bridgewater, VT census 1820).

Children, surname *Young*:

1) **son**, born before 1790
2) **daughter**, born before 1790
3) **son**, born circa 1790
4) **daughter**, born circa 1790
5) **son**, born 1790-1800
6) **Jesse**, born Woodstock, VT circa 8 March 1793 (death VTVR)
7) **John**, minor above 14 in 1813 (Hartford District Probate 5:33)
8) **Hiram**, born 1800-13 (ibid.)
9) **Gilbert**, born 1800-13 (ibid.)

vii. **JAMES**, born Smithfield, RI 1768 (Revolutionary Pension application S22614); died Sunapee, NH 28 December 1833 (ibid.); married before 1782 **HANNAH[4] HUNTOON**, born circa 1760s, daughter of Samuel[3] (Philip[2,1]) and Elizabeth (Corbin) Huntoon. Served as a fifer in the Revolution.

Children, recorded Sunapee Town Records 1:906, surname *Young*:

1) **Elizabeth**, born Wendell 28 October 1782
2) **Esek**, born Wendell 20 September 1784
3) **Lydia**, born Wendell 10 February 1787
4) **Oliver**

SELECTED YOUNG FAMILIES OF COLONIAL RHODE ISLAND

While attempting to construct a lineage for the Youngs of Wendell, NH, considerable research was done in Rhode Island among all early Young families. Synopses of the records seen are presented here in alphabetical order, and where the evidence supports such a construction, two or three generations are combined. This is not intended as an exhaustive treatment of any of the families, but merely reflects records used. In most cases, as soon as chronology could eliminate a family as parent to the Wendell Youngs, further work was discontinued on that family. Consequently, Smithfield area families received more attention than any others.

Records were taken from Arnold's vital records series, Beaman's abstracts in the *Rhode Island Register*, the docket books of various Rhode Island county courts, deeds for towns in Providence County, censuses, military lists and a few Revolutionary War pension applications.

One large Young family only briefly represented here is that of Gideon Young of Providence. These Youngs were well treated in the September 1988 issue of *Rhode Island Roots*, and are not repeated in any detail here,

ALEXANDER YOUNG married New Shoreham, RI 11 November 1705 **HANNAH[2] ROSE**, born 24 Oct 1679, daughter of Tourmet[1] & Hannah (George) Rose

ANN YOUNG married Providence 18 October 1727 **SAMUEL WOODWARD** [sic, Thomas] of Taunton, MA.

ANN YOUNG married Newport 4 January 1740 **JOSEPH VICKERY**

ANN YOUNG, born circa 1730s, daughter of John of Scituate, married Cranston 11 October 1753 or 1755 **SIMON JEFFERS**, a private in 4th Co., Capt. Olney's, Col. Hitchcock's Reg., 1775

ANDREW YOUNG, born before 1722 (witnessed the deed of Job Arnold 7 June 1743, Smithfield Deed 2:81); living 1774; wife implied but never seen, but may have been an Arnold, since many of Andrew's early appearances were to witness deeds of various members of the Arnold family of District 4 Smithfield 1748

Andrew Young of Smithfield, yeoman, buys for £3.16.7 from Joseph and Elizabeth Olney of Providence, yeoman, land in Smithfield on east side of line bordered by Nehemiah Smith, being part of the land Olney bought of Esek Brown 16 June 1774 (Smithfield Deed 6:394)

Andrew Young in Benjamin Slocums' District 1754 Smithfield

Andrew Young served in Campaign of 1761 French and Indian War (*RI Soldiers and Sailors 1755-62*, p. 155)
Andrew Young keeps Sara Sebit in 1773 (Smithfield Town Records)
Andrew Young buys land from Joseph Olney of Providence, yeoman 16 June 1774 (Smithfield Deed 6:394)
ANDREW YOUNG 1774 census 2-2-2-1 Smithfield
ANDREW YOUNG cannot arm himself 5 February 1776 (Smithfield Town Records)
ANDREW YOUNG cannot arm himself 10 February 1777 (Smithfield Town Records)
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **OTHANIEL**, born 29 January 1758; living Burrillville 1832; married first **RACHEL** _____ (death record of their son, Zebedee); married second **ESTHER PHILLIPS**,
2) **RHODA** married **NATHAN KENYON**
3) **EUNICE** married **AARON CLARK**
4) probably **NATHAN** (Smithfield Deed 28 March 1803); married **SARAH WHITMAN**

ANDREW YOUNG, possibly a son of James Young of Smithfield, born circa 1745; died circa 1825; resided Coventry; married first **SARAH POTTER**, born circa 1746, died 1808 (*Columbian Centinel* 29 June 1808 died Coventry age 62); married second **MARY** _____.
ANDREW YOUNG JR 1774 census 1-1-1-2 Smithfield
ANDREW YOUNG 1782 census 4-1-0-0-1-1-0-0
Andrew Young of Coventry, yeoman, wrote his will 11 March 1824 and it was proved 21 February 1825 (Coventry wills 3:413a-15a). In it he names his wife, Mary, and children, born 1760s-1780s, surname *Young*:

1) **GEORGE**
2) **JEREMIAH**
3) **JAMES**
4) **LEVI**
5) **JOHN**
6) **ANDREW JR.**
7) **WILLIAM**
8) **ELIZABETH**

ARCHIBALD YOUNG, a native of Hull, England (obit, *Providence Gazette* 11 March 1786), born circa 1706 (calculated from age at death); died "last week" in *Providence Gazette* issue of 11 March 1786 in his 81st year; married first Providence 23 December 1731 by Robert Gibbs, J.P. (PVR) **ALICE WHIPPLE**, daughter of Joseph Whipple, merchant of Providence, who names her in his will written 20 January 1743/4 and proved 19 May 1746 (Providence Wills 4:193-5); married second Providence 20 September 1761 by Elder Samuel Windsor (PVR) **MARY (GIBBS) HOPKINS**, born circa 1732 (calculated), died Providence in her 74th year (*Providence*

Gazette issue of 3 October 1805), daughter of Dr. Robert Gibbs of Providence.

Archibald Young of Providence, mariner, and Alice his wife, formerly Alice Whipple, sued Josiah Pain of Providence, husbandman, for trespass on 2 acres of salt meadow in Hawkins Cove, Providence. Young lost December 1732 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas 1:48).

On lists of freeman of Providence 1740 and 1747.

Archibald Young and Mary his wife, Amey Mawney, widow, Elizabeth Gibbs, singlewoman and Henry Tillinghast, gentleman, an infant under 21, all of Providence, co-heirs to real estate of Robert Gibbs late of Providence, gentleman, money due on a book account £100, they default December 1764 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 5:156).

Archibald Young of Providence, mariner, sued by David Brown of Killingly, CT, yeoman, asignee of Elisha Brown, nonsuited June 1769 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 6:19)

Archibald Young of Providence, gentleman, sued by Daniel Tillinghast of Providence as administrator of Robert Gibbs for £17 and Young defaults December 1769 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 6:104)

Archibald Young of Providence, yeoman alias mariner, sued by Thomas Bennet of Providence, tailor. Young defaults June 1770 (Inferior Court of Common Plea Providence 6:134)

Archibald Young of Providence, yeoman, alias merchant, sued by Elizabeth Arnold of Providence, widow and admix of Oliver Arnold Esq. late of Providence and Young defaults June 1772 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 6:371)

Archibald Young of Providence, mariner, and Mary his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Robert Gibbs of Providence, physician, deceased, sues Caleb Seamans of Scituate, yeoman alias husbandman, in an action of trespass and loses December 1772 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 6:413)

Archibald and Mary Young sell land in North Providence, lots in the stated commons, which were Mary's from her father to Stephen Harris of Providence, yeoman 25 March 1775 (North Providence Deed 1:423)

1782 RI census 1-0-0-0-0-1-1-1

Archibald's will (Providence Probate A1240) was written 12 August 1782 in which he calls himself of Providence, mariner and names George Hopkins Burroughs, grandson of his wife, wife Mary Young, daughter of Dr. Robert Gibbs, Sydney and Edward Burroughs, grandsons of wife, negro woman Rose and widow Mistress Ann Tyler.

His obituary calls him a noted nautical commander. No children.

ASA YOUNG, born 7 March 1754; died Richfield, NY 18 January 1808 (Rev War Pension), son of Nathan and Judith (Dyer) Young; married Scituate 20 June 1779 **NANCY CLARK**, born circa 1756, living 1837, daughter of William of Scituate (Scituate VR)

BENJAMIN YOUNG, witnessed a deed in 1757 Exeter (Exeter Land Ev. 9:10-11)
Served in Col. Rose's Regiment in 1762 (*Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors 1755-1762*, p. 155)
Children, surname *Young*:
1) **ABIAH**, born circa 1757; married --- **WATSON**
2) **BENJAMIN**, born East Greenwich 25 June 1759 (Rev Pension W20149); died November or December 1833; married Exeter 1 May 1779 **WAITY HILL** born circa 1752, living 1836
Child: **BENJAMIN HILL YOUNG** born November 1798 (Beaman 9:361)

BENJAMIN YOUNG 1774 census West Greenwich 1m 16+ 2m 16- 2f 16+ 1 black
1782 census West Greenwich 1-0-0-0-0-0-1-1

BENJAMIN YOUNG 1782 census West Greenwich 1-1-0-0-1-1-0-0

BRISTOW YOUNG of Scituate 1774 census 1 Indian 3 blacks

CALEB YOUNG, born before 1734; living South Kingston 14 June 1785 (published South Kingston Town Council Records, p. 180); married **DIODAMA** _____, whose will is dated 1804 and proved 1817 (Beaman 4f:352).
Caleb witnesses a deed in Exeter 1755; asked to show cause why he continues in Exeter 1756 (Exeter Town Council 2:3).
Children, surname *Young*:
1) **JAMES**
2) **WILLIAM**, born Exeter 1769
3) **DEBORAH**, married 18 March 1798 **JOSHUA POTTER** (1768-1853)
4) **ELIZABETH**

CHARLES YOUNG married Newport 20 November 1761 **PATIENCE**[5] **BRAYTON**, born Newport 2 February 1745/6 (Benjamin[4-3], Francis[2,1])
Child, surname *Young*:
1) **ELIZABETH**, born Newport 26 August 1762

CHARLES YOUNG 1774 census Barrington 1-0-1-2

CORNELIUS YOUNG, born 1759; died Sunapee, NH 1808; 1777 military census 16-50 Smithfield

DANIEL YOUNG, born circa 1765; died 19 June 1842 age 77 years, 4 mo (gravestone, Scituate); married **LUCRETIA** _____, born circa 1765, died 19 September 1832, age 67 years, 3 mo (gravestone, Scituate)

DAVID YOUNG, born before 1721; living 1776, son of James and Ann (Blackmar) Young; married Smithfield 25 March 1743 **JEMIMA BLACKMAR**, daughter of John and Jemima (Kinney) Blackmar (Smithfield VR). Her

mother named her in her will of 1 August 1769 and proved 2 October 1769 (Glocester Wills 1:292-3)
David Young received deed in 1741 from his father James Young in Scituate
David's land a boundary in Scituate deed 11 June 1747
Freeman of Scituate 1749
Deed 17 Dec 1748 buys from John Pearce of Scituate (Scituate Deed 3:440)
DAVID YOUNG of Scituate, yeoman, sues Andrew Barton of Warwick, RI for £128 and wins June 1751 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 3:111)
DAVID YOUNG, yeoman of Scituate buys 9 acres with dwelling house from William Grey 27 September 1771 (Scituate Deed 6:626)
DAVID YOUNG, yeoman of Scituate buys 10 acres 60 rods from Samuel King 29 June 1771 (Scituate Deed 6:175)
1774 Scituate census 2m 16+ 1m -16 2f 16+ 1f 16-
26 Nov 1776 with wife Jemima sold to Richard Smith (Scituate Deed 6:367) witnessed by Esther Young and a Jemima Young who makes her mark

DAVID YOUNG, born before 1753; died Smithfield December 1818; married Dec 1789 **ZERVIAH MARTIN**, born circa 1766, living 1842, daughter of James and Sarah (_____) Martin. Zerviah married second Abel Mann, and was living age 94 on 14 May 1841, Revolutionary War Pension W14215.
1777 Smithfield military census 16-50
He told many stories about his march to Canada, and the sufferings he endured. He told of waking up in the morning and his hair being frozen to the ground; escaping a fort in Canada by scaling the wall with a ladder; killing a brace of oxen and eating them raw; he was shot in the leg at Bunker Hill and the blood ran down into his shoes and he was always a little lame after that.
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **NANCY**, born April 1790
2) **MARY**, born September 1791
3) **JAMES**, born February 1793
4) **CYRUS**
5) **SUSAN**
6) **ELLIS**, born 22 Feb 1802
7) **DAVID**, born 1 January 1804
8) **BETSY**, born 1807
9) **HORATIO**
10) **CHRISTOPHER**, born 1811

DYER YOUNG, son of Nathan and Judith (Dyer) Young; married Scituate 5 October 1767 **SARAH DAVIS**, daughter of John Davis of Glocester (Scituate VR)
1774 census Scituate 1-1-1-2

ELIAS YOUNG of Coventry, perhaps born Exeter 1762; died 6 Sept 1842 (Revolutionary Pension S17802 and Knotty Oak Cemetery, Anthony, RI); married **HANNAH WATSON**, born circa 1755, died 17 October 1828 in her 63rd year (Knotty Oak Cemetery, Anthony RI & DAR)
Child:
1) **AMEY YOUNG** born circa 1792; died 13 November 1818 in her 26th year (Knotty Oak Cemetery, Anthony, RI)

ELIZABETH YOUNG, born circa 1757, died Newport 23 Sept 1795, age 83 or *Providence Gazette* of 27 September 1794, wife of **PELEG CRANSTON**.
Children, surname *Cranston:*
1) **HENRY**, born 9 October 1789 (Beaman 12:201)
2) **ROBERT B.**, born 11 January 1792 (ibid.)

ELIZABETH YOUNG, married 27 December 1759 Providence **MARTIN SIMMANS**

ENOCH YOUNG, perhaps a son of James Young of Smithfield, born circa 1750; living 1777; perhaps married to **ZILPHA WOODWARD** of Smithfield.
Enoch is father of Jenckes Young who is to be put to as good farm as possible 5 July 1779 (Smithfield Town Records)
25 January 1772 ENOCH YOUNG bought land from Thomas Woodward of Smithfield (Smithfield Deed 6:313)
12 May 1772 ENOCH YOUNG sold land to Nathaniel Sanders of Providence (Smithfield Deed 6:326)
1774 Census 1-0-1-2
deserted 19 July 1777 age 27, farmer, 5'9"
Child, surname *Young:*
1) **JENCKES**

ESTHER YOUNG, perhaps a daughter of James Young of Smithfield, married Smithfield 27 September 1761 **ABRAHAM OLNEY** (Smithfield VR). Abraham, cordwainer, and wife Esther, signed deed 30 August 1762 (Smithfield Deed 5:314) Another deed (5:316) dated 31 May 1762 selling land in Smithfield, Esther makes her mark. Unable to arm himself in 1776. An Abraham Olney appears on 1778 Smithfield tax list. Moved to Nova Scotia, then VT, then west (*A Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Olney*, by James H. Olney [Providence, 1889])
Children, surname *Olney*:
Benjamin, William, Stephen, b. 1772, James H., Lucretia, Betsey, Abigail, Rachel, Mercy, Tabitha, Elsie

EZEKIEL YOUNG, married Bristol, RI 10 March 1774 **SARAH**^{6} **CHASE**, daughter of Isaac^{5} Chase (*Register* 87[1933]:257)

GREENWAY YOUNG, born before 1732; living 1750s; married Newport 11 January 1754 **MARY MANCHESTER**

Greenway of Newport, mariner, sued by Benjamin Jefferson May 1753 (Newport Common Pleas D:227).
Child, surname *Young*:
1) **MARY**, died 24 November 1758, age 17 months (Common Burial Ground, Newport)

HENRY YOUNG, died West Indies 1 May 1787; married **FREELOVE** _____ (*Register* 79[1926]:345), born circa 1761, died 30 November 1836 Newport, age 74; she married second 26 February 1799 **PELEG CRANSTON**

HUGH YOUNG, born circa 1704; died 21 May 1785 in his 82nd year (Peck Cemetery, Cumberland, RI); married **MARY** _____
Hugh wrote a will dated 19 January 1777 and proved 24 June 1785, naming wife Mary and wife's daughter Naomi Doil (Cumberland Wills 6:17-18)
1774 Cumberland 1m 16+ 3f 16+
1777 military census 15-60
1782 census 0-1-0-0-0-1-1-0

ISAAC YOUNG, adult 1744 moved from Scituate to Farmington, CT (Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Providence 2:245 December 1744)

ISAAC YOUNG married 22 December 1753 Bristol **JOYCE SMITH**
1774 census Bristol 1m 16- 1f 16+ 1f 16-
1782 census Bristol (his widow) JOYCE 0-0-1-0-0-0-0-1
Children, born Bristol, surname *Young*:
1) **ELIZABETH**, born 23 February 1756
2) **GEORGE** (twin), born 12 May 1759
3) **WILLIAM** (twin), born 12 May 1759
4) **SARAH** (twin), born 8 April 1764
5) **DANIEL** (twin), born 8 April 1764

ISRAEL YOUNG of Scituate, son of James & Ann (Blackmar) Young, born before 1715, yeoman, sued by Katharine Turpin of Providence, widow, executrix of William Turpin, late of Providence, shopkeeper, and lost December 1744 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 2:238)

JACOB YOUNG married Newport 5 August 1759 **MARTHA STACEY**

JAMES YOUNG, of Exeter, NH, born before 1685; living 1747; house carpenter married **ANN**[2] **BLACKMAR**, daughter of James[1] and Mary (Hawkins) Blackmar (*ERP* XII:38).
James Young "now resident in town of Providence" bought land from Samuel Westcott 19 September 1706 (Providence Deed 2:59)
Freeman of Providence May 1708 (R.I. Colonial Records 4:32)
Sept 1709 bought land of Samuel Fiske (Providence Deed 2:139)

Part of a jury of inquest on the death of Samuel Wright of Providence, RI 26 February 1716/17 (*ERP* IX:21)
13 May 1717 bought land of William Hammon (Providence Deed 2:627)
James Young ordered to take care of his mother widow Mary (_____) Blackmar 1722 (*ERP* XII:38)
Deeds 5 March 1732/3 to son William (Scituate Deed 1:80)
JAMES YOUNG of Scituate, carpenter, sues Samuel Carey of Gloucester, husbandman for debt and wins December 1734 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Providence 1:115)
23 June 1735 to son Israel (Scituate Deed 2:248)
18 Oct 1738 to son John of Scituate husbandman (Scituate Deed 2:260)
6 December 1741 to daughter Mary Dolloff and her husband Jonathan Dolloff (Scituate Deed 3:35). For years this deed was read as written, Mary "Doles," but further research showed that the land was sold via a power of attorney from Samuel and Mary Thurston of New Hampshire held by David "Dolloff" of Exeter, NH. A marriage in Exeter 17 November 1737 between Jonathan Dolloff and Mary Young is unquestionably that of James Young's daughter. The location of the marriage and Mary (Young) (Dolloff) Thurston's later career in New Hampshire is solid support for the long-held theory that James Young of Providence and Scituate, RI came from the New Hampshire Youngs (see *The New Hampshire Genealogical Record* 8:31).
3 March 1741/2 to David Vaughn (Scituate Deed 2:426)
20 April 1741 to son David, husbandman (Scituate Deed 2:464)
6 December 1741 (Scituate Deed 3:35)
James witnessed deed of John and Mary Young (Scituate Deed 3:351-6)
11 June 1747 James and Ann, Nathan and Judith sell 100 acres the farm on which they now dwell, the corn mill and dwellings to Capt. Oziel Hopkins (Scituate Deed 3:349)
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **WILLIAM**, born circa 1706
2) **JOHN**, born before 1713 (deposition 26 November 1734 where he is called of legal age, Providence Court of Common Pleas December 1734, file papers)
3) **ISRAEL**, born before 1715
4) **MARY**, born before 1718
5) **DAVID**, born before 1721
6) **NATHAN**, adult 1747

JAMES YOUNG born before 1720, living 30 March 1791 (Providence Deed 22:322); perhaps married first _____ _____; married (perhaps second) Smithfield 19 November 1755 (Smithfield VR 1:115) **LYDIA (ANGELL) HAWKINS**, born 8 May 1715 (*ERP* V:204), supposedly died 1802, widow of Stephen Hawkins. Her Hawkins children included Ezekiel (incompetent, named in his Hawkins grandfather's will, North Providence Probate) and Ruth (named in her Angell grandfather's will, Providence Will Book 5:230-1).
Witnesses will of Esek Hopkins of North Providence 1:61

of District 11 Smithfield in Abiah Angell's District 7 1754
freeman of Smithfield 1763
votes in Smithfield 1764 and 1767
1774 census 2-0-1-0
1788 deed to son Zebedee Young on land which Lydia and her husband had lived for over 40 years (Smithfield Deed 11:45)
Children, probable, if he had an unknown first wife, surname *Young*:
1) **ESTHER**, married Smithfield 27 September 1761 Abraham Olney
2) **JERUSHA**, married Smithfield 1766 Abial Crossman
3) **ANDREW**, born circa 1745
4) **ENOCH**, born circa 1750
5) **LEVI**, born circa 1751

Child, with likely second wife, surname *Young*:
6) **ZEBEDEE**, born 1756 (Smithfield Deed 11:45)

JAMES YOUNG to show cause why he should remain in Exeter 28 March 1748

JAMES YOUNG had daughter Sarah born 18 February 1776 Warwick RI; married West Greenwich 11 February 1773 **MARY SWEET**, sister of Richard, Joseph and Peleg Sweet
1774 West Greenwich 1m 16+ 1m 16- 1f 16+

JAMES YOUNG married Newport 7 September 1749 **MARY DANBY**
perhaps the James Young commanding privateer *Skip Jack* 1756

JAMES YOUNG 1782 census Coventry 1-3-0-0-1-1-0-0

JERUSHA YOUNG, perhaps a daughter of James Young of Smithfield, born before 1745, married 1766 **ABIAL CROSSMAN** deceased by 19 March 1781 (Smithfield Town Council Records of that date)
Children farmed out as orphans (Smithfield Town Council 19 March 1781), surname *Crossman*:
1) **MARTHA**, born circa 1767
2) **CYNTHA**, born 13 March 1769
3) **PATIENCE**, born 15 January 1771
4) **ABIGAIL**, born 11 April 1773
5) **SARAH**, born 17 July 1776
6) **JOHN**, born 23 June 1779

JOAB YOUNG, born 28 June 1758, son of Nathan and Judith (Dyer) Young; married Scituate 5 November 1779 **HANNAH CRANSTON**, daughter of Peleg (Scituate VR)
1777 military census 16-50 unable Scituate
witnesses will of Susannah Harris of Cranston 1786

JOEL YOUNG married before 1778 **HANNAH**[4] **COLWELL**, born circa 1744, daughter of Richard[3] (Robert[2-1]) and Mary (Randal) Colwell (Scituate Deed 7:71).

1774 Scituate census 1-2-1-2
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **RICHARD** (probably),
2) **ROBERT**
3) **FREEBORN**
4) **JOEL**, born circa 1780; died 21 October 1830 in 51st year; married Hannah _____, died 17 April 1857 in 83rd year (Rockland Cemetery, Clayville, RI)(*Robert Colwell of Providence and His Descendants*, by Ruth Story Devereux Eddy, 1936, typescript, RIHS)

JOHN YOUNG, born circa 1700; married before 1726 **ELIZABETH** _____.
Child, surname *Young*:

1) **HANNAH**, died 17 June 1769 in her 44th year (Newport Common Burial Ground, Beaman 11:463)

JOHN YOUNG born circa 1700 married Newport 1723 **JANE THOMAS** (perhaps a widow), born circa 1685, died 7 November 1749 in her 65th year (Newport Common Burial Ground, Beaman 11:463)
Jane witnessed the will of Hugh Montgomery 1734 (Newport Probate 7:217)
JOHN YOUNG, resident in Newport, gardener, sued by John Hoyle of Providence, physician, for debt June 1736 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Providence 1:171)

JOHN YOUNG of Newport, ropemaker, and Joseph Langworthy sued by Scipio Brown, a negro man of Newport, laborer 1737 (Newport Common Pleas A:445) and sues Scipio November 1737 (Newport Common Pleas A:515)
JOHN YOUNG, ropemaker, of Newport sued by Cuthbert Campbell of Newport, shopkeeper, May 1737 (Newport Common Pleas A:450) and again in November 1737 (Newport Common Pleas A:487)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport, ropemaker, sued by John Beecham of Boston, victualer, November 1738 (Newport Common Pleas A:197)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport line spinner and ropemaker, sued by Jonas Minturn of Newport, butcher, May 1739 (Newport Common Pleas A:633)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport line spinner, sued by William James of Newport, mariner, November 1739 (Newport Common Pleas B:38)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport, linespinner alias ropemaker, sued by Thomas Coggeshall of Newport, yeoman, November 1740 (Newport Common Pleas B:141)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport, ropemaker, sued by Abraham Brown of Tiverton November 1746 (Newport Common Pleas B:145)
JOHN YOUNG of Newport, ropemaker, sued by Joseph Whipple of Newport, merchant May 1747 (Newport Common Pleas B:297)
Perhaps the John Young who served in Capt. J. Whiting's Co. 1757

JOHN YOUNG 1774 census Newport lm 16+ 1m 16- lf 16+

JOHN YOUNG married Second Congregational Church Newport 2 February 1775 **AMEY**[5] **BRAYTON**, born Tiverton 26 April 1756, daughter of David[4] (Benjamin[3], Francis[2,1]) Brayton
Child, surname *Young*:
1) **AMEY**, born Newport 18 November 1775

JOHN YOUNG, married Newport 29 March 1759 **SUSANNA CLAYTON**

JOHN YOUNG, married East Greenwich 28 November 1731 **MEHITABLE HAIMES**
JOHN YOUNG and wife MEHITABLE in Exeter deed (4:338-9)
JOHN YOUNG and family rejected as inhabitants of Exeter and ordered removed to West Greenwich if they don't move themselves 16 February 1744 (Exeter TC 1:31). Return and buy land in Exeter of Jeffery and Sarah Willcox 28 February 1744/5 (Exeter Land Ev 4:189-91)
JOHN YOUNG repairs a highway in Exeter with Samuel Young in 1750
JOHN YOUNG of West Greenwich, yeoman, sued by John Burleson of Warwick, husbandman, Young wins December 1744 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 2:223)
JOHN YOUNG of West Greenwich, laborer, sued by John Burlington of Warwick, husbandman, Young wins March 1745 (Newport Court records C:296)
1774 census West Greenwich 1 m 16+ 3 males 16- 1 female 16+ 2 female 16-
1777 military census 1 male age 16-50

JOHN YOUNG, born 1710s; living 1775; married before 1747 **MARY** _____, son of James and Ann (Blackmar) Young; over 60 in 1777 military census
JOHN YOUNG of Scituate sued by John Gardner Esq. Treasurer of RI, Young defaults December 1746 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 2:454)
JOHN YOUNG and wife MARY of Scituate, yeoman, sell to Nicholas Angel part of the farms whereupon the Youngs live, bordered by James Young's mill (Mary makes her mark) 2 June 1747 (Scituate Deed 8:356)
Freeman of Scituate May 1733
JOHN YOUNG, yeoman of Scituate, sells 11½ acres to Joseph Jenkes 15 April 1750 (Scituate Deed 4:112)
JOHN YOUNG of Scituate, yeoman, sued by Gideon Smith, and defaults December 1753 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 3:276)
JOHN YOUNG of Scituate sued by Gideon Smith fo Cranston, merchant, for £364.16.0 and loses December 1755 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 3:524)
JOHN YOUNG of Scituate (no wife) sells to son Joseph Young of Scituate the residue of his farm where he now dwells which he had not yet given to his sd son, bordered by Samuel Jenckes, Thomas Hill, John Phillips and Joseph Young 45 acres on Cranberry Brook 4 September 1775 (Scituate Deed 6:756)

This John Young is distinct from John[2] Young of Smithfield (see p.585).
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **ANNE**, married 1753 or 1755 **SIMON JEFFERS**
2) **JOSEPH**, married 1774 **PRISCILLA BLACKMAR**

JOHN YOUNG, physician, born 1736, died 19 June 1820 a native of Lewes, Sussex, England; married Wellfleet, MA 3 September 1776 **REBECCA HARDING** of Wellfleet (Revolutionary war pension application)

JOHN YOUNG mariner of Providence, married **TABOR** _____ and died before 17 April 1769
Mrs. Tabor Young, widow, died *Providence Gazette* issue 30 October 1773

JOHN YOUNG married Providence 31 July 1763 **MARY LOWTHER**

JOHN YOUNG, died before 2 May 1786 leaving widow and children; of Providence, butcher and Benedict Taber, cooper, of Providence sue Peter Clear of Providence, mariner, for ejectment from land and a dwelling house north of Moshasuck River at CampHill bordered by Volintine Easterbrooks, Edward Thurber and Gilbert Seamans December 1763 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 4:731)
JOHN YOUNG of Providence, butcher, sued by John Georgius of Boston, MA, Physician, for £7 and Young wins December 1768 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 5:801)
JOHN YOUNG of Providence, butcher, sued by James Greene of Smithfield, blacksmith, Greene withdraws action December 1772 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 6:405)
JOHN YOUNG of Providence, butcher, sued by Timothy Brownell of Providence, butcher, Young defaults June 1774 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas 6:634)
JOHN YOUNG of Providence, butcher, sues John Andrews of Cranston, who defaults December 1774 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 7:32)
JOHN YOUNG of Providence, butcher, sues Thomas Lindsey of Providence, yeoman alias boatman, Lindsey defaults June 1775 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 7:78)
JOHN YOUNG 1774 census Providence 1m 16+ 4m 16- 2f 16+ 1f 16-
JOHN YOUNG 1782 census 4-1-0-0-1-1-0-0
JOHN YOUNG died before 2 May 1786, butcher, administration to James Gardner, cabinetmaker £311.6.2, "items sold for support and comfort of widow and children (Providence Probate #1242)

JOHN YOUNG, married **RACHEL** _____, both living Foster 1811 (Foster Land Evidences 1:723, 8:210)
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **EUNICE YOUNG**, born Scituate 15 March 1787
2) **ARNOLD YOUNG**, born Scituate 29 August 1788

3) **CHRISTOPHER YOUNG**, born Scituate 30 August 1790
4) **JOHN YOUNG**, born Scituate 10 October 1792

JOHN YOUNG Portsmouth 1782 census 1-0-0-0-1-1-0-0

JOHN ROWLAND YOUNG born circa 1691, probably that same as the John Roulling Young who died 8 June 1754 in his 57th year (Common Burial Ground, Newport); married **MARY** _____ and had children recorded in Brattle Street Church, Boston (see September 1988 issue of *Rhode Island Roots* 14:67-72), surname *Young*:

1) **ELIZABETH,** born Boston 22 July 1715
2) **GIDEON**, born Boston 4 September 1717 died Providence 7 May 1796
3) **JOHN**, born 10 October 1719
4) **MARY**, born 20 December 1721
5) **ANN**, born 21 March 1723
6) **JAMES**, born 7 October 1726

JONAH YOUNG, 1774 Scituate 1-1-1-1

JONATHAN YOUNG son of Thomas Young of Dover, NH; married 12 May 1709 Abigail[3] Hanson and moved to Dover, NH (*LND*, p.777)

JOSEPH YOUNG freeman of Scituate 1755. Served Col. Hopkins Reg. 1756.

JOSEPH YOUNG son of John; deceased by 23 November 1818 when his heirs are borders in a deed (Foster Land Evidences 1:816; 8:464); married Scituate 18 December 1774 **PRISCILLA BLACKMAR**, daughter of James of Glocester (Scituate VR)
1774 Scituate census 2-0-2-0
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **RICHARD**
2) **ANTHONY**

LEVI YOUNG, perhaps a son of James Young of Smithfield, married intention 27 August 1772 Mendon (Mendon VR p.439) **DEBORAH BATTLES**, born Mendon 21 March 1755 (Mendon VR p.28) daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah (Darling) Battles.
1774 census 1-1-1-0
3 May 1776 signed a legislative petition to become a member of the Smithfield and Cumberland Rangers (R.I. Petitions 16:57)
1777 military census 16-50 Smithfield
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **DANIEL**, born Smithfield 4 January 1773
2) **POLLY**, born Smithfield 9 December 1774
3) **JOANNA**, born 19 December 1776
4) **JEREMIAH**, born 23 October 1778

5) **JAMES,** born 21 November 1780
6) **BENJAMIN,** born Mendon 20 February 1783
7) **SALLY,** born Mendon 15 March 1785
8) **RUFUS,** born Mendon 23 June 1787
9) **SUKE,** born Mendon 25 March 1789
10) **LOIS,** born 28 August 1790
11) **MILLEY,** born 11 January 1793
12) **LIMON,** born 8 April 1795
13) **LAURA,** born 7 April 1797

MARTHA YOUNG, married Providence 15 November 1761 **EBENEZER BOWEN**

MARTHA YOUNG 1774 Scituate census 2-4-3-1

MARY YOUNG, born before 1718, daughter of James & Ann (Blackmar) Young; living 1766; married first Exeter, NH 17 November 1737 **JONATHAN DOLLOFF,** died before 1753; married second before 1753 **SAMUEL THURSTON,** died NH 1764. Probably several children by each husband.

MARY YOUNG witnessed deed in South Kingstown 17 February 1720/1 (1:150-2)

MARY YOUNG, died 12 April 1799 in 88th year (Common Burial Ground, Newport, Beaman 11:445); married Newport 4 May 1746 **ROBERT WHEATLY,** who predeceased her.

MARY YOUNG, married Richmond 28 December 1758 **WILLIAM WILBORE**

MARY YOUNG, married Newport 1765 **JOHN NICHOLS**

Elder NATHAN YOUNG married **JUDITH DYER.** Baptist minister.
Children, born and recorded Scituate, surname *Young*:

1) **DORCAS,** born 8 March 1745; married Scituate 12 January 1767 Lemuel Peterson
2) **JONAH,** born 28 June 1746
3) **DYER,** born 26 November 1747
4) **NATHAN,** born 29 October 1749
5) **JAMES,** born 29 November 1751
6) **ASA,** born 7 March 1754
7) **BETHIAH,** born 6 March 1756
8) **JOAB,** born 228 June 1758; moved to Strafford, VT
9) **ABIATHAR,** born circa 1764
10) **ZADOCK,** born 10 May 1766

NATHAN YOUNG of Scituate buys land in Smithfield from Stephen and Dorcas Olney 12 March 1794 (Smithfield Deed 8:396)

NATHAN YOUNG born circa 1760, son of Andrew Young, of Smithfield, married **SARAH** _____ before 1806 (Smithfield Deed) cordwainer buys from Othaniel Young of Uxbridge, husbandman, wife Esther; Nathan Kinyon of Glocester, shoemaker and Rhoda his wife; Aaron Clark of Smithfield and Eunice his wife 4 undivided 5th parts of the land belonging to their honored father Andrew Young 28 March 1803 (Smithfield Deed 8:223)
Henry Alexander, wife Elizabeth, of Providence, advanced age, will 25 September 1833 mentions brother-in-law Nathan Young of Smithfield as executor

NATHAN YOUNG, a poor child belonging to the town of Scituate, aged 9 years on 7 September 1795 (Scituate Probate Records 3:52)

NATHANIEL YOUNG cannot arm himself 10 February 1777 (Smithfield Town Records)
perhaps he who served in campaign of 1759

NICHOLAS YOUNG witnessed will of Thomas Cooper in Providence 30 December 1711 (1:224-6)

NICHOLAS YOUNG, born 17 November 1691, son of Thomas and Mary Young, Washington Co. North Kingston, RI
NICHOLAS YOUNG of North Kingston, husbandman, sued by Charles Brown 1725 (Newport Court records B:45)
NICHOLAS YOUNG of North Kingston, husbandman, sued by James Raynolds Jr. of East Greenwich, yeoman, and loses December 1730 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 1:645)

NICHOLAS YOUNG of East Greenwich, laborer, sued for bad debt 18 June 1733 by Nathaniel Spaldin of Plainfield, CT, yeoman, Young loses (Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Providence 1:70 June 1733)
NICHOLAS YOUNG of East Greenwich, husbandman alias laborer sued by Thomas Kassan of Volluntown, CT, wheelwright for bad debt, Kassan won (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence June 1736)

NICHOLAS YOUNG, married Westerly 1 February 1776 **LYDIA CLARKE**

RICHARD YOUNG of Providence marched on alarm of August 1757 (*Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors 1755-1762*, p. 155)

ROBERT YOUNG, died Providence 2 January 1723 (Providence VR)

ROBERT YOUNG, husbandman of Providence married **SARAH** _____ and died Providence 2 June 1727 (Providence Probate 18 acres of land in his inventory). Sarah (who makes her mark) was administratrix to "discharge his debts and for the support and nurture of his family and paying of legacyes..." (Providence Probate 1:80). Her sureties were James Angell

and John Hawkings. The witnesses to the bond were Thomas Woodward and Jabez Brown.

ROBERT YOUNG, born before 1727; died after 27 June 1777 (North Providence Deed 2:28); married **MARY**[5] **JENKS** (Jonathan[4], Nathaniel[3], Joseph[2]), born 1708. Her sister, Elizabeth, born 1710, married a Joseph Young.
of District 7 Smithfield 1748
Freeman of Providence 5 May 1752 (R.I. Colonial Records)
ROBERT YOUNG of Smithfield bought land from Jonathan and Sarah (Young) Pike of Providence, yeoman 5 January 1750 acknowledged 27 August 1751 land on west side of Moshasouck River about 20 acres bordered by John Powers, Jack Williams, Samuel Tucker (Providence Deed 12:514). Gave this land for love and affection to his son Ezekiel 25 October 1771 (NP Deed 1:266)
A gangway to be laid out from Robert Young's land to the country road (NP Town Council and Probate records 1:64)
Petition to set off new town from Providence 1765 (Legislative petition)
Child, surname *Young*:

1) **EZEKIEL**, eldest son, born before 1746, free of the town of NP 15 January 1767; married **ELEANOR** _____ before 27 June 1777

ROBERT YOUNG, freeman of Providence 5 May 1752 (R.I. Colonial Records), probably same as above

ROBERT YOUNG, mariner of Providence; died before 3 September 1787 (Providence Probate A1268) married Providence 21 January 1787 (Providence VR 5:498) **SARAH PITMAN**, daughter of Thomas Pitman; she remarried 4 November 1787 Thomas West (Providence VR 5:499)

SAMUEL YOUNG, married Newport 10 October 1751 **CONTENT HUNT**
served Capt. Belcher's Co. 1754; marched on alarm of 1757

SAMUEL YOUNG, married Newport 9 March 1762 **ANN SMITH**

SAMUEL YOUNG, born circa 1727; died Newport, RI age 85 *Columbian Centinel* 25 November 1812

SAMUEL YOUNG married **ESTHER** _____
Child, surname *Young*:

1) **ESTHER**, born Newport 21 May 1785

SAMUEL YOUNG married **MARY** _____
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **ANN**, born 1781 (Beaman death record, Newport Co., p. 369)
2) **PATIENCE**, born 5 July 1784 (ibid.)

3) **SARAH**, born 3 April 1788 Newport (Newport death records, Beaman p. 371)
4) **JOHN**, born circa 1757, died 17 August 1844, 87 years (ibid.)
5) **MARY**, born circa 1779, died 4 November 1800, 21 years (ibid.)

SAMUEL YOUNG married **EMMA** _____.
Child, surname *Young*:
1) **WILLIAM**, born 1789 Newport (Beaman p. 371)

SAMUEL YOUNG, died 16 November 1847, age 92 years (Common Burial Ground Newport); married **AMEY CHAMPLIN**, died 20 May 1842 in her 84th year (Common Burial Ground, Newport, Beaman 5:379), daughter of Elijah and Phebe Champlin.

SAMUEL YOUNG, born Rehoboth 2 May 1745, son of Gideon & Rebecca Young, merchant; died Providence age 72 (*Columbian Centinel*, 26 February 1817); married Providence 11 December 1768 by Rev. Joseph Snow **DIODAMA HAWKINS**, died Providence issue of 17 October 1810 age 64 (*Columbian Centinel*)

SARAH YOUNG, born circa 1720; married Providence 1742 **JONATHAN PIKE**, died North Providence 1792
Sarah died Providence 21 May 1786 (*Arnold* 5:135)
Children, surname *Pike*, born Providence:
Enoch, born 19 April 1743, dy
Jeremiah born 17 February 1745, dy
Ruth, born 3 June 1746
Phebe born 20 November 1748
Hannah born 19 June 1751
Peter, born 27 December 1755

STEPHEN YOUNG of Coventry, married Scituate 18 September 1753 **MARY HOUSE**
STEPHEN YOUNG of Coventry, yeoman, leased half of the farm that William Young quit claimed to him for William to use the rest of his natural life (Scituate Deed 8:499)

STEPHEN YOUNG of Scituate, born 5 July 1759; died Scituate 18 November 1841; married **DORCAS** _____ (Young Cemetery, Scituate)
Children, surname *Young*:
1) **JOHN**
2) **THOMAS**
3) **ANTHONY**
4) **ALLEN**
5) **JAMES**
6) **ZILPHA**

THOMAS YOUNG member of the Congregational Society in Providence 31 October 1785 Legislative Petition 22:64 seen with John Young

THOMAS YOUNG West Greenwich 1774 2m 16+ 3m 16- 3f 16+
West Greenwich July 1776 Ensign in 3rd Regt. (RI Militia Lists p.335)

WILLIAM YOUNG, son of James and Ann (Blackmar) Young, born circa 1706, died after 5 March 1789 (Scituate Probate 3:52); married before 29 May 1732 when her father gave them land in Scituate, **AMEY BROCK**, daughter of Maurice and Margaret (_____) Brock
Freeman of Scituate 1733
WILLIAM YOUNG of Scituate, yeoman, sues Morris Brock of Scituate, yeoman, for £200 June 1742 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 1:540)
WILLIAM YOUNG of Scituate, yeoman, sued by John Douglas of Plainfield, CT, yeoman, and loses, the body of the defendant not being found the execution not satisfied December 1760 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 4:377)
WILLIAM YOUNG of Scituate, husbandman, sued by Andrew Knox of Coventry, Kent Co., yeoman, and defaults June 1766 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 5:392)
WILLIAM YOUNG of Scituate, husbandman, sued by Hezekiah Hammond of Scituate, defaults December 1767 (Inferior Court of Common Pleas Providence 5:613)
Evidently the William Young in his 76th year with wife in her 65th year when their house burned in Scituate *Providence Gazette* issue of 27 November 1782
Probably the William Young of Scituate who, by reason of old age, needed a guardian, and son Stephen Young was appointed to fill that position 5 March 1789 (Scituate Probate records 3:52)
Children, surname *Young*:

1) **ZEBEDEE**, of New York adult 1790s
2) **WILLIAM**, married Ruth, of NY
3) **STEPHEN** of Coventry, married Scituate 18 September 1753 Mary House

WILLIAM YOUNG Jr., married **RUTH** _____ before 1756 (Scituate Deeds 4:342)
Freeman of Scituate 1750

WILLIAM YOUNG of Coventry marched on alarm of August 1757, campaign of 1760 (*Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors of 1755-1762*, p.155)

WILLIAM YOUNG, died Spring 1833; married 27 January 1791 **MARY THOMAS**; she born circa 1759; living Bristol August 1838, (Rev. War Pension W22708)

ZEBEDEE YOUNG, son of James and Lydia (Angell)(Hawkins) Young, married **JEMIMA WHIPPLE** by 1774, deed witnessed by DANIEL YOUNG 20 Nov 1801 (Smithfield Deed 11:249) recorded 19 May 1806
1774 census 1-0-1-1
Children, born 1770s-80s, surname *Young*:

1) **MARY**
2) **JAMES**
3) **JOHN**
4) **RUTH**
5) **LYDIA**
6) **STEPHEN** of Smithfield, son of Zebedee died Providence in 38th year leaving a wife and three children 9 June 1826 *Prov. Gazette*
7) **DANIEL**

ZILPHA YOUNG keeps Martha Woodward September 1780 (Smithfield Town Records)
ZILPHA YOUNG is kept by Stephen Woodward 4 Sep 1780 to 21 May 1782 at council 21 May 1781 (Smithfield Town Records)
ZLIPHA YOUNG paid for keeping Jenckes Young 18 May 1781 to 31 May 1782 31 May 1782 Council (Smithfield Town Records)
ZILPHA YOUNG and Elizabeth Woodward, Phebe Woodward and 5 children their now present family are inhabitants of Smithfield if they gain no settlement elsewhere 6 March 1786 (Smithfield Town Records)

This index includes all names except those in line of ascent in parentheses after a person's name, those on Roman Numeral pages, and Descendant Charts/Tables.

-A-

ABBOTT,
Alice, 572
Daniel, 369, 535
Widow (Holt), 338
ACRES,
John, 417
ADAMS,
Alexander, 182
Andrew, 182
Andrew N., 179
Elizabeth, 182
Elizabeth (Elder), 179, 180, 288
James, 179, 180, 181, 182, 288, 290, 317
Janet/Jennat, 180, 181, 182, 288
John, 180, 181, 182, 290
Margaretta, 79
Mary, 181, 182, 309, 474
Robert, 180, 181, 182, 291
Sarah, 182
Sarah (Campbell), 181
William, 179, 180, 290, 317
AIKEN/AIKENS/AIKIN,
Barbara, 338
Christian, 294
Christina, 298
Gilbert, 275
James, 252, 316
John, 332
Margaret (Cochran), 294
Nathaniel, 294
AIRES,
Symon, 100
ALBEE,
Benjamin, 202
Hannah, 206
Hannah (Miller), 202
Prudence, 202, 462
ALCOCKE,
John, 384
ALDERNE,
Jone, 97
ALDRICH,
Samuel, 144
ALEXANDER/ALEXANDRE,
Aron, 310, 311
Elizabeth (__), 603
Henry, 603
Jane (Cochran), 309
Mary (Cochran), 310
Randall, 321
Samuel, 309
ALGER,
Elizabeth (Innes) Smith, 488
Roger, 488
ALLEN,
Abigail, 206
Abraham, 574
Aletha, 206
Ann/Anne, 206
Anna (Barnes), 203, 206
Anna (__), 574
Deborah (Avery), 564
Elizabeth, 206, 564
Elizabeth (__), 206, 207
Henry, 388
Joan, 70
Joan (__) Angell, 70
Lydia, 411
Mary, 412
Mathew, 206, 224
Mercy, 207
Nathan, 206
Rebecca, 206
Robert, 70, 564
Thomas, 203, 204, 206
William, 206, 207
ALLERED,
Richard, 40
ALLIS,
Abigail, 546
ALLOTT,
Elizabeth, 389
ALO,
Thomas, 286
ALRIGHT,
Richard, 41
William, 41
AMBLES,
Thomas, 38
AMERY,
Amphillis, 113
AMES,
Susanna, 148
AMMIDOWNE,
Johanna (Harrod), 370
Roger, 370
ANDERSON,
Allan, 336
John, 317, 321
Margaret, 309
Mary (Rankin), 336
Samuel, 355
Sarah, 247
ANDREWS,
Benjamin, 303
Benjamin C., 304
Christian, 394, 395
Elizabeth (__), 576
Hannah (Smith) Roland, 488
John, 577, 600
Joseph, 196, 197, 303
Joseph Foster, 304
Margaret (Ober), 303
Mary Ann (Cochran), 303
Robert, 41
____, 488
ANDRUS,
Benjamin, 489
Daniel, 489
Dorcus (__) Wettmore, 489
James, 489
Joanna, 489
John, 489
Mary, 489
Mary (Smith), 489
Samuel, 489
Sarah (__), 489
Stephen, 489
ANGELL/AUNGEL/ANGLES/ANGLIS
Abbie E., 166
Abel, 40, 59, 88
Abiah, 138, 140, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 150, 155, 478, 479, 597
Abigail, 127, 150
Abigail (Dexter), 127
Abigail Moulton, 149
Abner, 141, 148
Abraham, 135
Adey, 141
Agnes, 26, 27, 36, 38, 39, 40, 43, 46, 48, 65, 68, 69, 71, 73, 77, 79, 81, 98,

ANGELL (continued)
99, 103
Agnes (Braiffield), 71
Agnes (Gregory), 87
Agnes (Lisbon), 85
Agnes (Tayler), 68
Agnes (Warde), 97
Agnes (Willowes), 75
Agnes (__), 36, 39, 66, 69
Agnis (Storer), 67
Alce, 44
Ales, 99
Alexander, 41, 68, 72, 75, 100
Alice, 4, 5, 38, 40, 41, 46, 49, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 75, 84, 90, 91, 101, 126, 127, 432
Alice (Ashton), 107, 119, 120, 121, 125, 191, 471
Alice (Catline), 80
Alice (Hobson), 69
Alice (Reede), 67
Alice (Tomson), 84
Alice (Underhill), 99
Alice (Watkins), 67
Alice (Wolmer), 78
Alice (__), 10, 40, 42, 43, 58, 59, 68, 123
Alicia, 79
Alleringe, 99
Alles (Castelcom), 91
Almira, 150
Almon, 165
Alpha, 148
Alyce (Cooke), 99
Alyce (__), 92
Alys, 5
Amey, 42, 79, 89
Amia (Spencer), 100
Amphillis, 112, 125, 471
Amye (Carter), 83
Andrew, 40, 91, 103
Ann (Dally), 93
Ann (Prichett), 105
Ann (Reynolds), 100
Ann (__), 51, 63, 82, 91, 92
Ann/Anne, 21, 25, 28, 33, 35, 43, 50, 53, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 68, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 79, 83, 84, 87, 88, 91, 92, 94, 99, 100, 105
Ann/Anne (Elliott), 23, 24, 85
Ann/Anne (Harby/Harvye), 2, 6, 26
Anna, 70, 91, 98
Anna (__), 98
Anne (Palmer), 86
Anne (Sansum), 12
Anne (Younge), 102
Anne (__), 56, 76, 98
Annes, 88
Annis, 73, 80, 91, 101
Annis (Clevelye), 92
Annis (Walter), 73
Annis (__), 45
Annys (Dixsye), 80
Anthony, 105
Arthure, 79
Asa, 149
Audrey, 5
Author, 80
Avice (__), 42
Avis, 42, 97, 101
Barnard, 87, 88
Bartholomew, 74
Benedict, 53
Benjamin, 145, 150, 153, 155
Bennett (Hammond), 82
Betridge, 98
Betsey (Clapp), 158
Bettrise Clarke), 67
Bridget, 16, 18, 25, 95
Bridget (__), 13, 14
Bridgett, 17, 86
Brigget, 84
Brigget (Woodrowe), 84
Caesar, 63
Caroline Frances, 149
Cath., 70
Catherine, 22, 104
Catherine (__), 98
Cecilia, 66
Cecily, 69
Cecily (Browne), 69
Cecily (__), 70
Celia, 157
Ceser, 74
Charity, 68
Chirnol (Ke), 81
Christian, 37, 48
Christian (__), 102
Christopher, 42, 43, 98, 103, 150
Cicelye, 97
Cisselie (__), 95
Cuthberd, 81
Cuthbert, 79, 80, 92
Daniel, 130, 135
Danyell, 74, 87
David, 42, 85, 86, 94, 148, 156, 157, 160, 263
Davy, 76
Debora, 86
Deborah, 126, 127
Deborah (Clapp), 157
Dorethy (Lawsonn), 84
Doritie (Johnson), 82
Dorothie, 40, 54, 55, 56, 58, 63, 81
Dorothy, 59, 88
Dorothy (Fearefax), 88
Dorrytye, 90
Eber, 145, 147, 148, 152, 153, 155
Edith, 102
Edith (Ryme), 74
Edmond, 44, 55
Edmunde, 79
Edmundus, 98
Edward, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 26, 36, 41, 51, 52, 62, 63, 64, 68, 73, 74, 75, 80, 83, 86, 89, 93, 94, 96, 99, 103, 104, 105, 149
Elenor (Hamon), 91
Eleoner (__), 98
Elinor, 88, 103, 104, 105
Elinor (Eckelsale), 103
Elinor (Wright), 88
Elinor (__), 51
Elisha, 138, 141, 142, 583
Elizabeth, 13, 14, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 27, 34, 35, 38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 50, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 90, 92, 98, 100, 101,

102, 104, 148, 149
Elizabeth (Arnold) Joiner, 28
Elizabeth (Bishopp), 87
Elizabeth (Bucklock), 35
Elizabeth (Edolph), 20, 22
Elizabeth (Eveson), 89
Elizabeth (Holland), 14, 89
Elizabeth (Key), 85
Elizabeth (Lane), 105
Elizabeth (Man), 102
Elizabeth (Mosher), 150
Elizabeth (Salday), 94
Elizabeth (Sherewell), 76
Elizabeth (Titus), 165
Elizabeth (Welche), 80
Elizabeth (__), 41, 63, 66, 77, 80, 86, 91, 95, 102
Elizabeth (__) Eveson, 15
Elizabeth (__) Morgan, 105
Ellen, 18, 75, 77, 87, 91, 104, 165
Ellern (Pountney), 99
Elno (__), 103
Emily Jane, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176
Enoch, 128, 141
Erastus, 164, 165, 171, 172, 175
Esabell, 36
Esabell (__), 36
Eseck, 148
Esther, 148
Ewstice, 63
Ezekiel, 135, 144, 146
Fanny (George), 165, 171
Fayth, 102
Fran (__), 74
Frances, 31, 66, 74, 75, 86, 88, 94
Frances (Gregory), 25
Frances (__), 52, 53, 54
Francis, 9, 10, 22, 92, 96, 97, 98, 102
Francisa (Gregorie), 94
Francisca, 96
Francisci, 83
Frannces, 75, 78, 105
Franncis, 104
Frauncis (Peele), 91
Freelove, 148
Freelove (Smith), 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 478
George, 3, 4, 5, 38, 41, 65, 66, 69, 70, 77, 79, 81, 87, 145, 150, 158
Gideon, 145, 147, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 158, 160, 167, 171, 263, 586
Gilbert, 77, 87, 92, 95
Gilian (__), 74
Godrey, 86
Grace, 74, 81
Grace (Godfrey), 77
Grace (Gray), 88
Grace (__), 26, 87
Gulielmus, 80
Hannah (Sawyer), 165
Hannah (Winsor), 135
Hannah (__), 71
Harriet, 150
Harry, 70
Headrie, 64
Helen, 17, 25
Hen, 69
Henrice, 70
Henry, 2, 3, 4, 5, 14, 27, 36, 45, 46, 64, 68, 69, 70, 71, 75, 77, 83, 86, 91, 93
Henry Martin, 165
Hesekiah, 148
Hestor (Aston), 92
Hezekiah, 145, 150
Hiram, 149, 160, 164, 166, 169, 171, 172, 176, 220
Hiram S., 166
Homfrey, 100
Honora, 95
Hope, 127, 130, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 143, 464
Horace, 157
Humphrey, 22, 36, 99, 102
Irene, 158
Isaac, 141
Isabell, 3, 46, 104, 105
Isabell (__), 3, 103
Isacke, 93
Ishmael, 77
Isiah, 134
Israel, 141
Jacob, 79
Jaime, 70
Jaine (__), 90
James, 5, 16, 17, 18, 22, 25, 43, 66, 69, 79, 82, 84, 85, 89, 91, 92, 101, 107, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142, 149, 583, 603
James William, 148
Jan, 76
Jana, 72
Jane, 42, 49, 67, 70, 84, 88, 98
Jane (James), 99
Jane (Newman), 90
Janna (Foster), 94
Jason, 141
Jemima, 148, 149
Jennie M., 165
Jeremiah, 134, 150
Jerey, 94
Jerusha (Eddy), 148
Jhon, 90, 102
Jhone, 96, 97
Jno., 107
Joan, 4, 5, 9, 11, 13, 50, 67, 69, 71, 72, 77, 96, 100
Joan (Barker), 67
Joan (Edwards), 67
Joan (Headlinge), 67
Joan (Pestle), 56, 57, 58
Joan (Povey), 15
Joan (Wynn), 93
Joan (__), 9, 70, 93
Joane, 10, 31, 38, 45, 46, 74, 80, 83, 90, 91, 94, 98, 102, 104
Joane (Eldriche), 73

ANGELL (continued)
Joane (__), 100
Joanna, 75, 79, 82
Joanna (__), 45
Joannis, 76
Job, 135
Johan, 70
Johan (__), 41
Johane, 31
Johaneis, 83
Johanes, 102
Johani, 102
Johanna, 72
Johannes, 72, 76
Johanness, 81
Johannis, 80
Johes, 72
Johis, 72, 98
John, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 48, 50, 51, 52, 56, 58, 60, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 112, 115, 118, 119, 120, 121, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135, 136, 137, 150, 153, 156, 157, 159, 160, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 171, 175, 176, 187, 190, 473, 476, 558
John Leonard, 2
Johne (__), 38
Joice, 91
Jonathan, 134
Jone, 5, 10, 73, 77, 94
Jone (Alderne), 97
Jone (Slattery), 74
Jonice (__), 63
Jonis, 67
Joone, 84
Joseph, 127, 149
Joshua, 135
Joyce, 16, 18, 19, 21, 24, 98
Judith, 13, 25, 71, 85, 96
Judith (Sandy), 66
Julia, 97
Julian, 41, 86
Justinian, 22, 94, 102
Kateryn (__), 36
Kath, 71
Katherin (Moore), 80
Katherine, 16, 18, 39, 81, 83, 88, 91, 98
Katherine (Harris), 77
Katherine (__), 58
Katheryne (Spanton), 96
Kathrin (__), 101
Lavina, 157
Lavinia, 149
Lemuel, 150
Letes (Phillips), 79
Lettis (__), 78
Lidia, 95
Lizzie Maria, 165
Lorenzo, 157
Lucke, 65
Luke, 52, 54
Lydia, 135, 140, 158, 164, 165, 172, 580, 583, 584, 596
Lydia (Benchley), 150
Lydia (Olney), 137, 464
M.A., 165
Magdalen, 84
Maragertt, 78
Marcy, 141
Mare, 101
Margaret, 37, 44, 46, 54, 56, 58, 60, 61, 67, 79, 82, 86, 87, 92, 95, 97, 101, 105, 207
Margaret (Perssall), 85
Margaret (__), 12, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 46, 63, 93, 98
Margaret Jane (Beard), 169, 170, 171, 172, 176, 220
Margaret/Margery, 127
Margareta, 72
Margareta (Baker), 83
Margarett, 47, 55, 75, 76, 77, 82, 85, 88, 99, 100
Margarett (__), 54, 74
Margaretta (Adams), 79
Margarette (Edens), 103
Margarye, 101
Margeria (Challis), 72
Margerie, 39, 83, 105
Margery, 45, 64, 74, 75, 78, 83
Margery (Huggyt), 82
Margery (Weare), 95
Margery (__), 45
Margt., 70
Margy (Goslowe), 69
Margyeree, 64
Maria, 67
Maria (Holdip), 72
Maria (__), 96
Marian, 97
Marie, 55, 63, 74, 88, 91
Marie (Pannet), 93
Marie (Wall), 100
Marie (__), 93
Marjorie (Osborn), 84
Marke, 53, 103
Martha, 10, 17, 18, 25, 74, 77, 79, 85, 87, 89, 91, 134, 136, 141
Mary, 17, 22, 23, 25, 35, 40, 45, 60, 64, 65, 70, 73, 77, 79, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 94, 95, 97, 101, 103, 105, 126, 127, 136, 141, 150, 433
Mary (Burte), 86
Mary (Chambers), 71
Mary (Harrison), 92
Mary (Medbury), 149
Mary (Moody), 94
Mary (Penne), 70
Mary (Sexe), 69
Mary (Tripp), 148
Mary (Whittford), 76
Mary (__), 62, 69, 71, 74, 76, 85, 86, 87, 92, 93, 135, 141
Mary Ann, 149
Mary/Mercy, 135
Maryon (Freman), 94
Matthew, 52, 54, 101

Maude (Owens), 98
Maudlyn, 93
Mawd, 91
Mercie, 46
Mercy, 134, 434, 475
Mercy (Eddy), 150
Michael, 40, 52, 67, 68
Miriam (Scoates), 82
Mykell, 101
Naomi, 141, 150
Naomi (Smith), 141
Nathaniel, 40
Nedebiah, 135, 139
Nehemiah, 134
Nicholas, 36, 42, 74, 77, 84, 98, 103, 599
Noel, 148
Olive, 96, 97
Oliver, 138, 141, 583
Pardon, 150
Parnell (__), 90
Peter, 2, 74, 85, 93
Phebe, 127, 150
Phebe (Morton), 149
Phebe Ann, 149
Phebe Ann (Morton), 148
Philemon, 13, 14
Philip, 46, 75, 79, 107
Philipa, 36
Philippe, 38, 40, 77
Phrizwith, 102
Pierce, 107
Priscilla, 76, 93
Rachel, 158
Raffe, 76
Ralph, 67, 71
Randall, 6, 7, 12, 18, 26, 27, 31, 83, 96
Raphe, 46
Rebecca, 26, 27, 83
Rebecca (Smith), 28
Rebecca (Way), 159, 160, 164, 165, 171, 172, 175, 558
Regnould, 103
Richard, 20, 22, 23, 35, 37, 38, 43, 46, 48, 51, 65, 66, 68, 72, 75, 76, 78, 79, 84, 85, 87, 88, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103, 105, 135
Richard/Robert, 72
Richmond Clapp, 158
Robert, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 40, 43, 46, 48, 50, 53, 62, 66, 69, 72, 74, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 101, 102, 103, 148
Roger, 2, 3, 41, 67, 79, 80, 89, 96, 99, 103, 105
Rose, 62, 67, 68, 92
Rose (__), 62
Rosiltha (Sargent), 165
Rufus, 145, 147, 149
Ruth, 135, 136, 141
Ruth (Field), 128, 130, 132
Sally, 142, 158
Samuel, 76, 83, 84, 135, 136, 150
Sara (Gambweere), 86
Sarah, 9, 10, 11, 65, 77, 78, 83, 85, 93, 134
Sarah (Brown), 134
Sarah (Clemence), 135
Sarah (Young), 151, 152, 155, 156, 586
Sarah (__), 65
Simon, 22, 39, 102
Simond, 96
Sisly, 78
Smith, 156, 157
Solomon, 145, 148, 149, 152
Stephen, 73, 74, 84, 100, 135
Stukely, 145, 148
Susan, 61, 62, 80, 87, 88, 103, 149
Susan (Bane), 96
Susan (Bateman), 34
Susan (__), 62, 101
Susanna, 9, 11, 40, 79, 83, 96
Susanna (Bateman), 88
Susanna (Whipple) Angell, 141, 142
Susanna (__), 104
Susannah (Whipple), 141, 142
Susannah (Wilkinson), 135
Sysselye (__), 101
Thomas, 1, 4, 5, 6, 9, 12, 13, 14, 22, 25, 26, 31, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 134, 138, 141, 147, 191, 441, 455, 471
Thomasin, 79, 101
Tobye, 90
Truman Osborne, 148, 149
Ursular, 78
Vrsula (__), 89
W.A., 165
Waite, 135
Walter, 104
Washington M., 149
Welcome Arnold, 157, 160
Widow, 66
William, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 69, 71, 72, 74, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 136, 148
Winifrida (Holmes), 72
Winifride (__), 74
Winnifred/Wenefryde (__), 5
Zacharias, 86
ARCHER,
Joane (Angell), 94
Peareone, 276

ARCHER (continued)
Richard, 94
ARCHIBALD,
John, 320
ARNOLD,
Abigail, 433
Alice, 478
Amey (Smith), 478
Amie, 478
Anna, 433
Anthony, 433
Benedict, 110, 116
Captain, 130
Daniel, 433
Deborah, 150
Eleanor (Smith), 474
Eleazer, 189, 427, 474
Elisha, 130, 462
Elizabeth, 28, 141, 469
Elizabeth (__), 591
Hannah (__), 433
Huldah, 478
Israel, 433
Joan, 370
Job, 589
John, 126, 431, 433
Joseph, 144
Luke, 478
Marcy, 144
Mary, 118, 126
Mary (Angell), 126, 433
Mary (Mowry), 429, 433
Mercy, 433
Mr., 369
Nathaniel, 478
Oliver, 591
Phebe, 474
Phebe (Parkhurst), 126
Phebe Ann, 478
Richard, 126, 131, 372, 373, 433
Robert, 28
Sarah (Whipple) Smith, 126
Seth, 433
Silas, 155
Stephen, 372, 373
Steven, 121, 441
Susanna, 433
Thomas, 31, 126, 144, 370, 478
William, 116, 187, 188, 433, 441, 456
ASH,
George, 307
Katherine (Cochran), 307
ASHTON,
Alice, 107, 112, 190, 191, 192, 471
Alice (__), 107, 187, 437
Ann/Anne, 186, 192
Charles, 186, 192
Daniel, 185, 190, 192, 193
Deliverance, 190
Deliverance (Throckmorton), 190
Dorothy (Stone), 190
Dorothy (__), 192
Edward, 186, 192
Elizabeth, 186, 190, 192
Frances (Hawkins), 185
Henry, 186
Hestor, 92
James, 107, 112, 129, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 368, 437, 441, 454
John, 185, 186, 190, 192
Joseph, 190
Judith, 186, 192
Judith (__), 185, 192
Margaret (__), 185, 192
Marie, 186, 190, 191, 192, 437
Martha, 185, 190, 192
Mary, 190
Rebecca, 190
Sarah, 191, 192, 193
Sarah (__), 185
Susanna, 185, 192
Susanna (__), 185, 192
Thomas, 185, 191, 192
ASTWOOD,
James, 382, 383
ASTY,
Elizabeth, 574
ATKINSON,
Thomas, 47
ATMEARE,
Dorothy, 571
Elizabeth, 572
Elizabeth (__), 570, 571
Grace, 571, 572
Isaac, 572
James, 571, 572
John, 572
Mary (Wolterton), 571
Matthew, 572
Methusala, 572
Roger, 571, 572
Thomas, 571, 572
____, 571
ATTWELL,
Elizabeth, 508
Mary, 508
Sarah (Strickland), 508
Thomas, 508
ATWOOD/ATWOODE,
Luke, 172
Margaret, 46
Susannah, 202
AUDLEY,
Elisabeth (__), 22
William, 22
AUSTIN,
John, 346
AVERY,
Annice (Strickland), 512
Deborah, 564
James, 227
Raynsford, 512
Sylvanus, 555

-B-

BABCOCK,
Sarah (__), 563
BACA,
John, 308, 311
BAILEY,
Elizabeth, 407
Elizabeth (Stallin), 407
Jesse, 557
John, 407
Priscilla, 407
Samuel, 407
Sarah, 563
Sarah (Williams), 561, 563
____, 563
BAKER/BAKERS,
Christopher, 19
Elizabeth, 202
Elizabeth (__), 202
Jeffery, 12
John, 202
Joshua, 562

Margareta, 83
Peter, 39
Symon, 43
Thomas, 12
BALDOCK,
John, 39
BALDWIN,
John, 487
Sarah, 403
BAMFORD,
Robert, 19
Roger, 17
BANCROFT,
Thomas, 574
BANE,
Susan, 96
BARBOR,
Martha (__), 404
BARDEN/BORDEN/BURDEN,
Joseph, 127, 207, 463
Margaret (Angell), 127
Margaret (Whipple), 127, 207
BARFOOTE,
John, 50
BARKER,
John, 572
Roger, 572
Wm, 67
BARNAM,
Joane (Angell), 80
Leonard, 80
BARNARD,
Francis, 224
G., 227
Goodman, 224
Hannah (Merrill), 224
BARNES,
Abiall, 207
Amey, 207
Ann/Anne, 207
Anna, 197, 200, 203, 206
Anna (Canterbury), 201
Anna (__), 195, 196, 197, 199
Bartholomew, 21
Benjamin, 207, 208
Cornelius, 201
Elizabeth, 40, 197, 200, 203, 206, 207
Elizabeth (Baker) King, 202, 203, 204
Elizabeth (Eaton), 200
Enoch, 207
Esther, 207
Eunice, 208
Ezra, 207
Freelove, 207
George, 177
Hannah, 203, 207, 208
Huldah, 208
James, 196, 197, 201
Jean (__), 207
Joanna, 207
Joanna (Reynolds), 207
John, 197, 200, 201, 203, 207
Joseph, 207
Keziah, 208
Lois, 208
Louisa (Worthing), 177
Lydia, 137, 203, 205, 207, 462
Lydia (Vinton) Turner, 201
Margaret (Whipple), 127
Margaret (Whipple) Borden, 207
Mary, 21, 200, 203, 205, 206
Mathew, 207
Mercy, 207
Mercy (Allen), 207
Nathan, 207
Peter, 127, 137, 196, 197, 201, 203, 206, 207
Phebe, 207
Prudence (Albee), 202, 462
Samuel, 202, 203, 204, 207, 208
Sarah, 201, 203, 206
Sarah (Stone), 206
Thomas, 40, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 462
William, 207
Zerdiah, 208
BARNET,
John, 245
BARR,
Elizabeth, 258
John, 258
Mary, 258
BARROWS,
Earl, 177
Eva Belle (Kempton), 177
Leon, 177
BARSTOW,
Elizabeth (Cushing), 298
Mary, 298
Nathaniel, 298
BARTELL,
Eliza (Beard), 217
Jacob, 217
BARTER,
John, 571
BARTLETT,
Alice M., 177
Mary, 422
Mary (Warren), 422
Robert, 422
BARTON,
Andrew, 593
Dorothy (Atmeare), 572
Robert, 572
____, 572
BARTRAM,
William, 390, 391, 416
BASELEY,
Amphillis, 113
BASSON,
Edmund, 40
BASTEND,
John, 40
BATEMAN,
Elizabeth (Westwray), 34
Richard, 62
Robert, 34, 35, 62
Susan, 34
Susanna, 88
William, 62
BATES,
General, 341
John, 229
Jonathan, 229
Martha, 229
Samuel, 427
Sarah, 229
Solomon, 229
BATTLES,
Deborah, 601
Hannah (Darling), 601
Jeremiah, 601
BAXTER,
John, 18
BAYLLYES/BAYLY,
Dorothye, 50
John, 38
Maystr, 5

BAYLLYES/BAYLY (continued)
William, 38
BEARD,
Andrew, 169, 171, 211, 212, 215, 216, 218, 219, 220, 221, 303
Ann Augusta, 170, 217
Anna, 213
Asa M., 217
Augustus, 220
Augustus F., 221
Clarence J.M., 220
Cornelius William, 217
Ebenezer, 290, 291
Eleanor (McMillen), 170, 217
Eliza, 217
Elizabeth, 220
Elizabeth (Cochran), 169, 175, 218, 219, 303
Emily (Marshall), 220
George S., 220
Hiram A., 221
Hyiah (Hurd), 221
Irvin H., 221
James, 213
James M.G., 217
Jane, 217
Jane (Burns), 214, 272
Jesse, 213
John, 172, 216, 219, 220
Joseph, 213, 215, 216
Joseph Goardly, 213
Louisa, 217
Lydia, 213
Lydia (Goardly), 211, 212
Margaret (McMillen), 213
Margaret Jane, 169, 170, 220
Mary, 213
Nellie Sample, 221
Nyiah (Hurd), 220
Rachael (Marshall), 218, 219, 220
Rachel, 213
Rowena (Gregg), 217
Sally, 213
Sarah, 213, 216
Sarah M., 217
William, 170, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 272
BEAUPRE,
Walter, 586
BECK,
Lydia, 586
BECKWITH,
Abel, 234
Absalom, 232
Andrew, 234
Anna, 234
Bathsheba, 232
Benjamin, 231, 232, 234, 235
Chloe (Warner), 239
Dan W., 240
Daniel, 239
David, 240
Dorothy, 404
Edward, 234
Elijah, 404
Elisha, 233
Elizabeth, 224, 228, 229, 230, 234, 235, 399
Elizabeth (Griswold), 228
Elizabeth (Waller), 235, 523, 528
Elizabeth (__), 228, 232
Eunice, 234
George M., 240
Grace (Strickland), 237, 238, 239, 510, 512, 553
Grace Strickland, 240
Grisell, 228
Hannah, 233, 234, 236
Hannah (Brooks), 233
Hannah (Moore), 234
Hannah (Pember), 234
Hannah (York), 240
Hezekiah, 404
Ichabod, 232
Irene, 159, 238, 239, 240, 553, 556, 557
James, 228
Jane, 238
Jane (Way), 239, 240, 551, 552
Jedediah, 234
Jefferson Hiram, 240
Jesse, 232, 239, 556, 557
John, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235
Jonah, 228
Jonathan, 231, 232, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 512, 523, 525, 528, 553
Joseph, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 235, 403, 540, 541, 552
Joseph Charles, 240
Joshua, 236, 238, 525
Lemuel, 234
Love, 232
Lucretia, 232, 240
Lydia, 404
Marmaduke, 223
Martha, 230, 232
Martha (__), 230, 232
Martin, 234
Mary, 224, 225, 227, 230, 231, 232, 234, 238, 239, 240, 404
Mary (Lee), 403
Mary (Pember), 234
Mary (Warner), 235
Mary (__), 223, 224, 227
Matthew, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 231, 235, 399, 401, 404, 519, 540
Melissa E., 240
Minor York, 240
Nathan, 404
Nathaniel, 230, 236
Nehemiah, 235, 236, 525
Norton Hadley, 240
Oliver, 231, 232
Phebe, 234
Prudence, 228, 232, 236
Prudence (Manwaring), 231
Rebecca, 234, 239, 240
Reynold, 223
Richard, 223, 234, 235
Russell, 240
Ruth, 228
Samuel, 236, 238, 239, 240, 525, 550, 551, 552, 557
Sarah, 228, 229, 230, 551
Sarah (__) Starkey, 228
Sebastian D., 240
Silas, 240

Stephen, 224, 239, 240, 404, 557
Strickland, 240
Susanna, 230, 404
Susanna (Tallman), 230, 403, 540
Thomas, 403
William, 232, 234
BEECHAM,
John, 598
BEETON,
Steven, 42
BELCHER,
Capt., 604
BELL,
Thomas, 382, 383
BELLINGHAM,
Governor, 485
BELLOO,
Hannah (__), 131
James, 373, 426
Samuel, 131
BELMAN,
Edith, 19
BENCHLEY,
Deborah (Arnold), 150
Lydia, 150
William, 150
BENNET/BENNETT,
Anne (__), 375
Elizabeth, 375
John, 80
Love, 498
Samuel, 368, 369, 375, 417, 440
Susan (Angell), 80
Tamar, 304
Thomas, 591
BENSLEY,
Marie/Mary, 515, 570, 573
BENTLEY,
William, 303
BENYE/BENNE,
Robert, 40
BERRIEN,
Cornelius Johnson, 503
BEVERLEY,
David, 245
BEWETT/BEWITT,
Hugh, 113, 187, 438
BEYVAN,
John, 53
BICK,
James, 427
BIDALL,
John, 576
BIGLAND,
Sir Ralph, 1
BILLEDGE,
Mr., 28
BILLINGS,
Zipporah, 508
BILLINGTON,
Elizabeth, 207
BINGHAM,
Edward, 26, 27
Rebecca, 26
Rebecca (Angell), 27
BIRCHE,
John, 101
Margaret (Angell), 101
BIRD/BIRDE/BYRD/BYRDE,
Dorothy, 576
Henry, 99
Joan (Angell), 100
John, 47
Margarett (Angell), 99
Robert, 37, 100
BISHOP/BISHOPP,
Clement, 238
Elizabeth, 87
John, 49
Thomas, 49
BITTS,
James, 467
BLACHFIELD,
Hannah (Willey), 224
Peter, 224, 225
BLACKBURN,
Walter, 378
BLACKMAN,
John, 62
BLACKMAR,
Ann/Anne, 592, 595, 599, 602, 606
James, 372, 595, 601
Jemima, 580, 581, 592
Jemima (Kinney), 592
John, 592
Mary (Hawkins), 595, 596
Priscilla, 600, 601
BLAIR,
Hugh, 291
James, 331
BLANCHARD,
Colonel, 252
Jonathan, 269
BLINMAN,
Jeremiah, 484
BLISS,
Ann/Anne, 521
BLODGET,
Benjamin, 327, 328, 330
BLOOD,
Francis, 341
BLOOME,
Alice (Angell), 68
Thomas, 68
BOALE/BOLE,
Elizabeth, 10
Elizabeth (Cochran), 309
John, 10, 309
Jone (Angell), 10
Sarah, 10
BOAM,
Sarah, 506
BOARDMAN,
Will, 347
BODINGTON,
Sarah, 540
BOGGS,
Prudence, 307
BOLKCOME/BOLKOM,
Alexander, 373
Joseph, 430
BOLLES,
Thomas, 562
BOORCH,
Mr., 527
BOSWORTH,
Bellomy, 580
BOWEN,
Ebenezer, 602
Jabez, 583
Martha (Young), 602
BOWERS,
George, 381
BOWING,
Doctor, 432
BOYD,
James, 286
Jas, 286
BOYES,
Adam, 247
Agnes, 257
Alexander, 252, 253, 254, 255
Ann/Anne, 255, 257
Antipas, 249, 250
Betsey (__), 256
Charles, 250
Collett (Gerrish), 250
Elizabeth, 247, 248, 249, 252, 253, 257, 296
Esther, 255, 257

BOYES (continued)
Hannah, 249, 257
Hannah (Hill), 249
Hugh, 247, 256
James, 243, 246, 247, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 322
Jane, 258
Janet, 247, 250, 252, 253, 255, 256, 291
Janet (Boyes), 244, 247
Janet (__), 255
Jenat/Janet (Clark), 251, 252
Jennet, 256, 257
John, 249, 255, 258
Joseph, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250, 252, 254, 256, 257, 296
Lettice, 255
Luke, 249
Lydia, 256
Lydia (Burrington), 250
Margaret, 247, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257, 258
Margaret (__), 243, 246, 247, 254, 255, 256, 257, 296
Martha, 250, 251, 254
Mary, 247, 250, 255, 256, 257
Mary (Barr), 258
Mary (__), 249, 256
Maryan, 248
Matthew, 249
Rachel (Ibbetson), 249
Richard, 249
Robert, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 314, 316, 317, 318, 321
Rose, 256
Roseanna, 255
Samuel, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256
Sarah, 249, 252, 253, 254, 256
Sarah (Anderson), 247
Sarah (Parke), 251, 252
Susan (__), 254
Susanna, 257
Thomas, 250, 255, 258
William, 245, 246, 247, 250, 252, 253, 255, 256, 257
BRABROKE,
John, 78
Margery (Angell), 78
BRADFORD,
Ephraim P. Rev., 217
Rev. E.P., 297
BRADISH,
James, 371
BRAIFFIELD,
Agnes, 71
BRAMFORD,
Roger, 16
BRATCHER,
Austen, 378
BRAYTON,
Amey, 599
David, 599
Patience, 592
BREAME,
Anna (Barnes), 197, 200
Benjamin, 200, 201
Hannah, 201
Sarah, 201
BREDHAM,
Thomas, 58
BRENTON,
Sarah, 280, 285, 309
BREWSTER,
John, 40
BRIANT/BRYANT,
Abraham, 262
Charles, 261
Cornelius, 261, 262, 581, 585
Elizabeth, 151, 261, 262, 581, 585
Fanny, 262, 263
Isaac, 263
Israel, 156, 160, 261, 262, 263, 585
James, 261, 263
Mary, 261
Matthew, 261
Moses, 261
Nicholas, 261, 262
Phila, 263
Polly (Stanford), 263
Robe (Hawkins), 263
Sarah (__), 262, 263
Simeon, 262
Susannah (Irwin), 262
Thomas, 261
William, 263
BRIDGES,
Edward, 381
BRIGGS,
Benjamin, 261
BRINLEY,
Francis, 367, 368
BRITAINE,
John, 87
Margaret (Angell), 87
BRITTEN,
Richarde, 7
BROADGATE,
Thomas, 40
BROCK,
Amey, 606
Margaret (__), 606
Maurice, 606
BROCKWAY,
Bridget (Waller), 515, 516
Florence M., 516
John, 516, 573
Richard, 515, 516
Samuel, 516
William, 516, 576
Wolstone, 487, 504, 516, 519, 576
BROKER,
Browne, 16
BRONCAS,
Capt., 339
BRONSDON,
Bathsheba (Richards), 201
Benjamin, 201
Elizabeth, 201
Joseph, 201
Mary, 201
Rebeckah, 201
Rebeckah (__) Cooley, 201
Robert, 201
Sarah, 201
BRONSON,
Abraham, 399
BROOKER,
Martin, 29
BROOKS/BROOKES,
Abigail, 423
Ann/Anne, 345, 423
Elizabeth, 423
Hannah, 233, 538
Henry, 233, 345, 423
Hephsibah, 423
John, 423
Josiah, 423
Lydia, 423
Mary, 423

Mary (Rusell), 423
Mehitable (Mowry), 418, 423
Rebecca, 423
Thomas, 225
Timothy, 418, 423
BROUGHTON,
Thomas, 50
BROW,
Beuet, 468
BROWN/BROWNE,
Abraham, 598
Alice (__), 134
Andrew, 582
Catherine W., 299
Cecily, 69
Chad, 110
Charles, 603
Christopher, 144, 147
Daniel, 134
David, 591
Elisha, 138, 144, 591
Elizabeth B.C., 299
Esek, 589
Grandfather, 394
Hannah, 499
Henry, 393
Irene (Way), 559
Jabez, 604
James, 459, 460
Jane (Burgis), 393
Janet, 307
John, 138, 144, 393, 533
Jonathan, 559
Joseph, 216
Mary, 393, 394
Mary (Cochran), 299
Moses, 585
Nathan, 144
Obadiah, 131, 462
Phebe, 349, 393, 394
Polly, 360
Richard, 460, 582
Sarah, 134, 573
Scipio, 598
William, 48, 299, 393, 478
William Wood, 299
BROWNELL,
Timothy, 600
BROWNING,
Mr., 382
BROWNSALL/BROWNSOLL,
Elizabeth, 45
Elizabeth (Angell), 45, 71
James, 71
BRUEN,
Obadiah, 347, 348
BRUMMUM,
Ann/Anne, 71
BRYNNINGE,
Jenny, 37
Richard, 37
BUCHANNAN,
John, 307
Margaret (Cochran), 307
BUCKINGHAM,
Ann/Anne, 402
Daniel, 402
Hester, 402
Sarah, 402
Sarah (Lee), 402
Stephen, 402
Temperance, 402
Thomas, 402
BUCKLAND,
Mary (__) Beckwith, 223
Samuel, 223
BUCKLIN,
Benjamin, 372
BUCKLOCK,
Elizabeth, 35
BUCKMAN,
John, 372
BUCKNER,
John, 41
BUFF/BUTT,
John, 37
BUGGEN,
William, 41
BULL,
Edward, 67
Isaac, 432
Jane (Angell), 67
Lieut., 225
Mary, 432
BULLOCK,
Elizabeth (Barnes), 203, 206
Elizabeth (Billington), 207
John, 203, 207
Richard, 207
BULMAN,
Robert, 40
BUNKER,
George, 382
Lydia (__), 416
BUNTIN,
Miss, 310
BURCHARD,
Abigail, 395
Benjamin, 395
Christian (Andrews), 394, 395
Daniel, 395
James, 395
Jane (Lee) Hyde, 393, 394, 395
John, 394, 395
Joseph, 395
Katherine, 394
Lydia, 395
Mary, 395
Samuel, 395
Sarah, 395
Thomas, 394, 395
BURGIS,
Jane, 393
BURGOYNE,
General, 338
BURLESON,
John, 599
BURLINGAME,
Sarah, 475
BURLINGTON,
John, 599
BURNET/BURNIT,
Arthur, 37
Ellen (Angell), 104
Roger, 104
BURNHAM,
Mary, 294
BURNS,
Ann (McQueston), 214, 265, 266, 267
Ann (__), 265
Ann McQueston, 272
Ann/Anne, 270, 272
David, 272
Elizabeth, 271
Elizabeth (Moore), 271
Esther, 271
James Miller, 270
Jane, 214, 271, 272
Janet, 280, 306
Jean/Jane, 267
John, 214, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271
Lucy M., 272
Margaret, 270
Martha, 270
Mary, 270, 271
Matthew, 270
Molly, 270
Molly (Miller), 270
Molly (Smith), 270
Nathan, 270

BURNS (continued)
Robert, 267, 269, 270
Robert McCain, 271
Samuel Smith, 270
Sarah, 271, 272
William, 267, 270, 272
Wiseman Claggett, 271, 272
BURNT,
John, 37
BURRELL,
John, 383
BURRINGTON,
Lydia, 250
BURROUGHS/BURROWES,
Edward, 591
George Hopkins, 591
Sydney, 591
William, 418
BURT/BURTE,
Edward, 382
Elizabeth, 390
Ellen, 391
Hannah, 391
Hester, 391
Hugh, 382, 390
Mary, 86, 390
Rebecca, 391
Sarah, 390
Sarah (Johnson), 382, 390
Susannah, 391
BUSCOT,
Peter, 438
BUSECOT,
Abigail, 206, 208
BUSHE,
Henry, 5
BUTCHAR,
John, 37
BUTLER,
James, 358
John, 358
Joseph, 358
Margaret, 358
Mary (Hogg), 358
Nancy, 358
Robert, 358
Samuel, 358
Susan, 358
Thomas, 358
Tobias, 358
BUTTERFIELD,
Robert, 327, 328, 329, 330
BUXTON,
Abigail (__), 272
Ann (Burns), 267, 272
Anna, 272
Elijah, 272
Fanny (__), 272
Freeman, 272
Joshua, 272
Lavina, 272
Lucy Jane, 272
BYLLYTT,
Amy, 40

-C-

CAESAR,
Sir Henry, 34
CAGLEY,
Johane, 49
CALDWELL,
James, 212
John, 307
Katherine (Cochran), 307
CALKINS,
Jonathan, 233
CALL,
Jonathan, 155
CALVERLEY,
Edmund, 189
CALWELL,
James, 290
CAM,
Phillip, 53
CAMP,
Bathshua, 565
CAMPBELL,
Abner, 271
Agnes (__), 217
Ann/Anne, 271
Betsey, 271
Cornelius, 307
Cuthbert, 598
Eliza, 272
Elizabeth (Burns), 267, 271
Henry, 271
Hiram, 217, 271
James, 182, 217, 271
Jean, 272
John, 272
Louisa (Beard), 217
Lucinda, 342
Mary (Graham), 182
Mary Ann, 272
Nancy, 271
Patty, 272
Phineas, 271
Polly, 271
Robert, 321, 326, 327
Robert Moor, 272
Ruth (Cochran), 307
Sally, 272
Samuel, 271, 272
Sarah, 181
Sarah (Burns), 267, 272
Soffley, 272
Theron, 271
CANDELER,
____ (Wolterton), 574, 575
CANTERBURY,
Anna, 201
CAPLE,
William, 59, 60, 61
CAREY,
Samuel, 596
CARGILL,
Annis, 277
David, 275, 276, 277
Elizabeth, 276
Helen, 275
Janet, 275, 276, 277, 313, 335
Janet (Smith), 276
Jean, 277
John, 275, 276, 277
Margaret, 277
Marion, 276
Martha, 277
Mary, 277
CARLETON,
Edward, 381
CARPENTER,
Elizabeth (Arnold), 469
Lydia, 469
Silas, 144
William, 116, 128, 188, 369, 371, 419, 420, 441, 455, 469, 534
CARSON,
John, 331
CARTER,
Amye, 83
CARTWRIGHT,
Ann/Anne, 516
CASTELCOM,
Alles, 91
CATLINE,
Alice, 80
CAULKINS,
Phebe, 558
Phebe (Strickland), 559
Thomas, 559

CAVEY,
Margaret, 254
William, 254
CHADDOCKE/CHADWICKE,
Robert, 55(2)
CHALLIS,
Margeria, 72
CHAMBER,
Alexander, 36
CHAMBERLIN,
John, 328, 330
Jona, 328
Jonathan, 329, 330
Samuel, 327, 329, 330
CHAMBERS,
Mary, 71
CHAMPLIN,
Amey, 605
Elijah, 605
Mary Ann, 412
Phebe (__), 605
CHAPEL/CHAPPELL,
Alice (Way), 538
Comfort, 538
Elizabeth, 526, 527
Ellis, 538
George, 233, 538
Hannah, 233
Hannah (Beckwith), 233
Jabez, 538
James, 233
John, 512, 525, 526, 527, 538
Margery (__), 538
Mary, 538
Mary (Douglas), 538
Matthew, 527
Mehitable, 538
Nathaniel, 540
Patience, 233, 538
Sarah, 512
Sarah (Lewis), 512
Waller, 233
Walter, 233
CHAPIN,
David B., 172
CHAPMAN,
Abigail, 521
Ann (Bliss), 521
Benjamin, 521
Content, 550
Dorcas, 521
Ebenezer, 550
Edmond, 38
Edward, 4, 550
Francis, 521
Mary (Durant) Waller, 521
Mehitable, 521
Robert, 521, 550
Samuel, 521, 550
Sarah, 521
Sarah (Griswold), 521
Stephen, 521, 550
CHASE,
Joseph, 156
Samuel, 256
Sarah, 594
CHASMORE,
Richard, 114
CHAUNCEY,
Elihue, 549
CHENEY,
Ellen, 389
Jonathan, 257
Margaret (__), 389
William, 381, 389
CHRISTIE/CHRISTY/CRISTY,
Achsah, 298
Anna, 333
Clarissa, 298, 303
Elizabeth, 333
George, 297
James, 298, 333
Jean, 333
Jesse, 293, 297, 303, 333
John, 333
Joseph, 298
Margaret, 298
Margaret (Cochran), 298, 303
Margaret (Kelso), 297
Mary, 333
Mary (Gregg), 333
Mary Ann, 333
Mary Ann (Cochran), 297
Peter, 333
Rachel (Beard), 213
Robert, 333
Samuel, 333
Thomas, 213
William, 36, 298, 333
CHRYSTIN,
Robert, 37, 38
CHURCH,
William, 42
CHURCHMAN,
Agnes (Angell), 81
Johanes, 81
CHYSTIN,
Richard, 38
CLAPP,
Betsey, 158
Deborah, 157
Job, 157, 158
Sarah (Richmond), 157, 158
CLARK/CLARKE,
Aaron, 590, 603
Alexander, 181
Bettrise, 67
Elinor, 51, 360
Elizabeth, 432
Ephraim, 360, 361
Eunice (Young), 584, 590, 603
George, 245, 321, 326, 327
Huldah (Clement), 360, 361
Isabell, 19
James, 331, 427
Jane, 298
Jenat/Janet, 251
John, 245, 456, 518
Joshua, 368
Letitia, 294, 299
Lydia, 361, 603
Margaret (__), 331
Mary, 286
Matthew, 316
Mr., 439
Nancy, 591
Ninian, 293, 299, 358
Robert, 291, 293
Thomas, 321, 326, 327, 329, 383
William, 51, 293, 591
CLAWSON,
John, 108, 369, 418, 439, 440, 443
CLAY,
Sarah, 225
CLAYPOOL/CLEPOL/CLERPOOTE
Adam, 23
Benjamin, 23
Dorothy, 23
Edward, 23
Elizabeth, 23
Frances, 23
Gravely, 23
James, 23
John, 23, 91, 97
Marie (Angell), 91
Martha, 23
Mary, 23
Mary (Angell), 17, 23, 97
Norton, 23
Robert, 23, 30

CLAYPOOL/CLEPOL/CLERPOOTE (continued)
Wingfield, 23
CLAYTON,
Susanna, 599
CLEAR,
Peter, 600
CLEMENCE/CLEMENT,
Huldah, 360, 361
Jeremiah, 239
Richard, 135
Sarah, 135
Sarah (Smith), 135
Thomas, 116
CLERK,
John, 144
CLEVELYE,
Annis, 92
CLYDE,
Agnes, 337
Ann/Anne, 337
Daniel, 337
Ester (Rankin), 337
Hugh, 337
John, 337
Joseph, 337
Mary, 337
Samuel, 337
COALES,
James, 9, 10, 11, 13
Sarah (Angell), 10, 11
COCHRAN,
Abigail (Stacy), 299
Abraham, 299
Aenas, 281, 310
Agnes, 281, 282, 284, 306, 308, 309, 311
Agnes (Cochran), 284, 309
Agnes (Smith), 282, 308
Agnus, 309, 310
Aleandre (__), 309
Andrew, 280, 285, 299, 308, 309, 310, 320
Angus, 281
Ann (Cochran), 309
Ann/Anne, 285, 287, 306, 309, 310, 337
Anne (Culbert), 307
Anne (Rankin), 337
Anne (Rowan), 310
Barbary, 310
Betsey, 299
Catherine, 309
Charles, 295
Christian, 281, 308, 310
Christian (Aiken), 294, 298
Christian (Wallace), 283, 284, 308
Clarissa (Christie), 303
Clarissa C., 303
David, 290, 295, 307, 309, 311
Deaf Robert, 279, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 306, 309, 311
Deborah Barstow, 298
Dinah, 337
Elinor (Simson), 282, 308
Eliza (McMaster), 301
Elizabeth, 169, 175, 218, 219, 281, 285, 293, 295, 299, 303, 307, 309, 311
Elizabeth (Boyes), 246, 247, 296, 297
Elizabeth (Cratts), 310
Elizabeth (Gregory), 306
Elizabeth (Hains), 307
Elizabeth (Ringam), 308
Elizabeth (Ross), 307
Elizabeth (Simson), 280, 307
Elizabeth B., 298
Elizabeth C. (Dodge), 304
Esther, 309, 310
George, 281, 306, 307, 309, 310
Giles (Dowgless), 306
Grizzel, 282, 308, 309
Hannah, 285, 307, 337
Hugh, 279, 280, 306, 307
Isabel, 281, 307, 309, 310
Isabel (Cochran), 309
Isabella, 311
James, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 290, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 337
Jane, 284, 285, 298, 309
Jane (Crombie), 298
Jane (Stephenson), 311
Janet, 280, 281, 284, 285, 295, 306, 309, 310, 311
Janet (Brown), 307
Janet (Burns), 280, 306
Janet (Leslie), 281, 310
Janet (Sloan), 307
Janet (Wallace), 309
Janet/Jennat (Adams), 180, 181, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292
Jean, 281, 283, 284, 285, 307, 309, 310, 311
Jean (Cochran), 284
Jean (Cunningham), 310
Jean (Elder), 307
Jean (Gordon), 310
Jean (Porter), 310
Jean (Robison), 309
Jean (Stephenson), 307
Jean (Stinson), 310
Jean (White), 281, 310
Jenet (__), 308
Jennet, 293, 294, 298, 306, 309
Jennet (Cochran), 298
Jesse, 295
Jesse C., 303
John, 175, 220, 247, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 299, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 330, 337, 355
John Boyce, 298, 299
John Davidson, 299
John M., 303
Jonathan, 279, 286, 306, 307, 337
Jonathan Ramsey, 299
Joseph, 218, 286, 297, 298, 301, 302, 310, 332, 361
Joseph Barnard, 304

Joseph Foster, 303
Josephine C., 304
Katherine, 280, 307, 308, 310
Katherine (Ross), 308
Katherine (Wallace), 308
Letitia, 294, 295, 298
Letitia (Clark), 299
Letitia (Patten), 286
Lettes, 284, 308
Lettes (Patton), 309
Liley, 337
Lillie (Kingour), 308
Margaret, 281, 284, 285, 294, 295, 297, 299, 303, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311
Margaret (Anderson), 309
Margaret (Elder), 280, 309
Margaret (Gamble), 307
Margaret (Hogg), 218, 301, 302, 361
Margaret (McCauly), 307
Margaret (Ross), 309
Margaret (Stephenson), 309
Margaret (White), 307
Margaret Ann, 299, 303
Margaret Gregg, 304
Marmaduke, 281, 284, 308, 309, 310, 311
Martha, 281, 310, 311
Mary, 281, 282, 285, 287, 295, 299, 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 337
Mary (Adams), 309
Mary (Barstow), 298
Mary (Cochran), 309
Mary (Elliott), 294
Mary (Erbuckle), 307
Mary (McCurdy), 295
Mary (Miller), 284
Mary (Oliver), 308
Mary (Rowan), 310
Mary Ann, 297, 303
Mary Elizabeth, 295, 299
Mary Letitia, 299
Nancy, 295
Nathan, 307, 311
Nathaniel, 282, 293, 294, 308
Nathaniel Barstow, 298
Ninian, 281, 284, 306, 307, 308, 310
Peggy, 297
Peter, 279, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298, 306, 308, 309, 310, 311
Prudence (Boggs), 307
Rebecca, 281, 309
Richard, 280, 307, 310
Robert, 280, 282, 285, 287, 292, 293, 294, 295, 299, 303, 306, 308, 309, 320, 330
Robert Clark, 299
Robert Elliott, 295
Ruth, 307
Samuel, 310
Samuel Crombie, 298
Sarah, 309, 310
Sarah (Brenton), 280, 285, 309
Shusan, 310
Solomon Moore, 304
Sophronia, 304
Stephen, 280, 307, 309, 311
Susanna, 309, 310
Susanna (Cochran), 310
Susanne, 282, 308
Sydney C.T., 298
Tamar (Bennett) Corliss, 304
Thomas, 180, 181, 281, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298, 306, 307, 309, 310
Thomas Hamilton, 299
Uinice, 289
Widow, 286
William, 280, 281, 282, 284, 306, 307, 309, 337
William S., 300
____ (Buntin), 310
____ (Diglish), 306
COGGESHALL,
Thomas, 598
COIT,
Daniel, 525, 526, 527
William, 408
COK,
Robt, 37
COLDWELL,
Robert, 417, 419, 441
COLE,
Blanche, 38
Daniel, 574, 575
Elizabeth, 575
Elizabeth (Wolterton), 574
James, 575
Mary, 575
Robert, 116, 455
COLES,
John, 81
Katherine (Angell), 81
COLFAX,
John, 524
COLLES,
Tobiah, 519
COLLIER,
Ellen (Angell), 75
Francis, 75
COLLINS,
Margaret, 41
Peter, 225
Rebecca (Waller), 517
Samuel, 519
William, 517
COLT,
Joanna (Smith) Lay, 490
John, 490
Joseph, 490
COLWELL/COLWILL,
Hannah, 597
Mary (Randall), 597
Richard, 597
Robert, 369, 438, 533
William, 39
COMAN,
Will, 574
COMSTOCK,
Ann (__) Smith, 418
Daniel, 418, 420, 503, 504
Elizabeth, 503
Jona, 511
Oliver, 172
Paltiah (Elderkin), 503, 504
Samuel, 418, 431, 438, 507
CONAP,
Alice (__), 39

CONAP (continued)
Roger, 39
CONWAY,
Frederick, 298
Mary (Barstow) Cochran, 298
COOKE,
Alyce, 99
COOLEY,
Rebecca ( ), 201
COOPER,
Thomas, 452, 471, 603
COPE,
Edwarde, 110
CORBIN,
Elizabeth, 587, 588
CORDLE,
Annys (Angell), 80
Henry, 80
CORLISS,
Solomon, 304
Tamar (Bennett), 304
CORNING,
Geo, 247
CORNISH,
James, 393, 394
Joseph E., 394
Phebe (Brown) Lee, 393
COSSEY,
Tomissonn, 55, 58
COTTNAM,
Cutbard, 37, 38
Kathrine, 37
COWAN,
Aldr, 286
COWPEN,
Martha (Aungell), 85
Robert, 85
COXE,
John, 82
Margarett (Angell), 82
CRADOCK,
Mr., 378
CRAFTS,
Griffin, 383
CRAIG,
John, 286
CRANE,
Jeffrey, 79
Mary (Angell), 79
CRANSTON,
Elizabeth (Young), 594
Freelove (__) Young, 595
Hannah, 597
Henry, 594
Peleg, 594, 595, 597
Robert B., 594
CRATTS,
Elizabeth, 310
CRESWELL,
Richard, 44
CRISTY,
see CHRISTIE/CHRISTY
CROCKER,
Thomas, 540
William, 527
CROMBIE,
Agnes, 337
Ann/Anne, 337
Hugh, 337
James, 298
Jane, 298
Jane (Clark), 298
Jane (Rankin), 337
Janet, 337
John, 337, 342
Letitia, 298
Mary, 337
CROMWELL,
Oliver, 23
CROSIER,
Thomas, 7
CROSS,
Elizabeth (Wolterton), 570, 577
Richard, 570, 577
CROSSMAN,
Abial, 597
Abigail, 597
Cyntha, 597
Jerusha (Young), 597
John, 597
Martha, 597
Patience, 597
Sarah, 597
CRUFFORD,
Gideon, 454
CRYME,
Rich:, 62
Sir Thomas, 62
CRYSTE,
see CHRISTIE/CHRISTY
CULBERT,
Ann/Anne, 307
CUNNINGHAM,
Jean, 310
John, 309
Robert, 331
Susanna (Cochran), 309
CURRIER,
Daniel S., 160
CURTES,
John, 39
CUSHING,
Daniel, 199
Elizabeth, 298
CUTTING,
Jonas, 172
CUTTS,
William, 171

-D-

DAILY,
Samuel, 462
DALLY,
Ann/Anne, 93
DANA,
Daniel, 293
DANBY,
Mary, 597
DANE,
John, 383
DANIELS,
Bathsheba, 232
Bathsheba (Beckwith), 232
David, 232
Elizabeth, 228
Elizabeth (Morse), 227
Joseph, 228
Marie, 228
Mary, 232, 523
Mary (Beckwith), 227
Nathan, 232
Nathaniel, 232
Peter, 232
Rachael, 232
Robert, 227, 228
Ruth, 232
Samuel, 227, 228
Sarah, 228, 232
Stephen, 232
DARBY,
Tristram, 582
DARLING,
Anna, 127
Hannah, 601
DART,
Ann/Anne, 233
Ebenezer, 546
Elizabeth, 507
Elizabeth (Strickland), 505, 507
Hannah, 233
Lucy, 233

Margaret, 233
Mary, 507, 510
Mary (__), 546
Peter, 507
Prudence, 233
Prudence (Beckwith), 232
Richard, 233, 505, 507, 520
Roger, 233
Solomon, 233
William, 233
DAVIDSON,
William, 257, 317
DAVIS,
Annice (Strickland) Avery, 512
Annice/Anna (Stickland), 510
Annice/Annie (Strickland), 238
Aquila, 263
Asa, 172
Benajah, 513
Ebenezer, 512
Elizabeth, 556
Elizabeth (Angell), 85
Ellis, 85
Job, 512
John, 238, 512, 593
Joseph, 238, 513
Lucretia, 513
Lucretia (Strickland), 238, 510, 513
Samuel, 513
Sarah, 593
DAVYES,
John, 53
DAY,
John, 37, 38
Mary, 301
Steven, 485, 486
DEDMARSH,
Hester, 18
DEI,
Joan, 570
DELAP,
Janet (Cochran), 307
William, 307
____, 308
DENISON,
Edward, 384
William, 381
DENMAN,
Alexander, 42
DeWOLFE,
Alice (__), 396
Balthazar, 396
Edward, 520
Mary, 396, 397, 401
DEXTER,
Abigail, 127
Abigail (Fullerton), 127
Gregory, 108, 127, 368
James, 459
John, 129, 132
Mr., 371
Thomas, 378
____, 114, 115
DICKENS,
Robert, 20
DICKERSON,
Obediah, 156
DICKEY,
Elias, 216
Matthew, 245
DIEGHTON,
John, 61
DIGLISH,
(__), 306
DILLINGHAM,
Cora, 177
DIXON,
Ann (Angell), 87
Richard, 87
DIXSYE,
Annys, 80
DOAK,
Betty, 253
Ester, 336
Fanny, 253
James, 253, 336
Janet (Boyes), 253, 254
John, 336
June, 253
Margaret, 253, 336
Martha, 253, 336
Martha (Rankin), 336
Nancy, 253
Robert, 336
Sarah, 253
DOBBE,
Margarett (Angell), 77
Robert, 77
DODGE,
Daniel, 297
Elizabeth C., 304
John, 304
Mary (__), 304
Nehemiah, 355
Solomon, 303, 358
William, 303
DOIL,
Naomi, 595
DOLE,
Silas, 268
Stephen, 269
DOLLOFF,
David, 596
Jonathan, 596, 602
Mary (Young), 596, 602
DONE,
John, 59
DONNE,
Gyford, 41
Thomas, 41
DONOVAN,
Christian (Aiken) Cochran, 294
____, 294
DORBORRE,
Gowin, 88
Jane (Angell), 88
DOUGLAS/DOUGLASS,
Ann (Mattle), 349
Ann/Anne, 349
Eliza, 236
Elizabeth, 349
Hannah, 349
John, 606
Mary, 236, 349, 538
Mary (Hempstead), 348
Phebe, 349
Robert, 349
Ruth, 349
Sarah, 349
Susannah, 349
Thomas, 349
William, 349, 520
DOW,
William, 171
DOWGLESS,
Giles, 306
DOWNING,
Abigail, 362
Emanuel, 416
John, 367
Phineas, 587
Polly (Getchell) Young, 587
DOXEY,
Katherine (__), 225
DRAKE,
Ane, 103
DRAYTON,
William, 55, 57
DRISKIL,

DRISKIL (continued)
Mary, 563
DRURY,
Mr., 16
DUDLEY,
Thomas, 379, 381, 383
DUFFIELD,
Sir William, 36
DUNCAN,
Isabella (__), 244
Robert, 244, 574
DUNLAP,
____, 323
DURANT,
George, 521
Mary, 521
Sarah, 411
DURGIN,
Rosiltha (Sargent), 165
DYER,
Judith, 591, 593, 597, 602
Mr., 113
DYSONL,
Hum:, 20

-E-

EARL,
Ralph, 114
EAST,
Joanna (Angell), 82
Johes., 82
EASTERBROOK,
Valentine, 600
EATON,
Elizabeth, 200
Elizabeth (__), 200
Nathaniel, 200
ECKELSALE,
Elinor, 103
EDDY,
Eliphalet, 148, 150
Jerusha, 148
Mercy, 150
Phebe (King), 148, 150
Ruth Story Devereux, 598
EDENS,
Margarette, 103
EDMY,
Roger, 41
EDOLPH/EDOLPHE,
(__), 16
Elizabeth, 20, 22
Robert, 22
EDWARDS,
Anthonye, 61
Joan, 67
John, 55, 522
Will, 225
ELDER,
Elizabeth, 179, 288
Jean, 307
John, 179, 309
Margaret, 280, 309
Rebecca (Cochran), 309
ELDERKIN,
Goodman, 519
James, 411
John, 416
Paltiah, 503
Phebe (Lee), 411
ELDRED,
Alice (Angell), 4, 5
Robert, 5
ELDRICHE,
Joane, 73
ELIOT/ELLIOT/ELLIOTT,
Allis, 37
Ann/Anne, 23, 24, 85
Daniel, 23, 85
John, 380, 384, 389
Judith (__), 23
Mary, 294
Mary (Burnham), 294
ELLERY,
Robert, 78
Ursular (Angell), 78
ELLIS,
Dorothy, 19
ELWOOD,
Ralph, 518
ELY,
Capt., 408
Daniel, 412
Elizabeth, 546, 547
Mary, 412
Mary (Marvin), 403
Mary Ann (Champlin), 412
Richard, 403
Sarah, 498
William, 523
EMERSON,
Dorothy, 469
ENDICOTT,
Capt., 378
John, 290
ERBUCKLE,
Mary, 307
ESSEX,
Frances, 42
ESTEN,
Henry, 418
EVERDEN,
Richard, 472, 534
EVESON,
(__), 15
Elizabeth, 89
EWING,
Jno, 308
Mary (Cochran), 308
Patrick, 310
Sarah (Cochran), 310
EYRE,
Samuell, 48

-F-

FAIRBANKS,
Deborah, 576
FAIRSERVICE,
Robert, 258
FALDO,
Joan (Angell), 71
Ric, 71
FALKENER/FALKNER,
Frauncis, 50
Robert, 51
FARGO,
Patience, 547
FARNHAM,
Henry, 381
FARRER,
Jacob, 483
FARY/FARYE,
Jn, 69
FAVELL,
Ed, 65
FAWER,
Abigail, 377
Barnabus, 377, 383
Grace (Negus), 377, 418
FEAREFAX,
Dorothy, 88
FEE,
Thomas, 38
FELL,
Bridget (__) Wolterton, 574
Thomas, 574
FELLOWS,
Ephraim, 503
Mary (__), 503
FELTON,
Nathaniel, 416
FENNE,
(__), 5
Audrey (Angell), 5

Nicholas, 4
Thomas, 40
FENNER,
Arthors, 114, 115
Arthur, 128, 373, 417, 420, 427, 468, 476, 533, 535, 585
Thomas, 462
FERGESON/FERGUSON,
Agnes, 324, 336
FERMADEE,
Henery, 64
Margyeree (Angell), 64
FERSON,
Elizabeth, 359
James, 358, 359, 361
Janet (Lesley), 359
Mary (McNeil), 361
Paul, 361
Rosannah, 359
Sarah (Hogg), 361
Stephen, 361
FIELD,
Charles, 138
John, 110, 128, 129, 138, 438
Ruth, 128, 130
Thomas, 40, 117, 370, 444, 447
William, 116, 117, 369, 441, 443
Zachariah, 132
FILPOTS,
John, 41
FIPP,
Henry, 67
Joan (Angell), 67
FISHER,
Barbara, 18
Betsy (Hogg), 361
Samuel, 361
FISKE,
Jane Fletcher, 478
Samuel, 595
FITCH,
Mr., 518
FLACKLINGE,
William, 40
FLECHER,
Ester, 573
FLEMING,
Jean (Cochran), 307
Robert, 307
FLETA,
Alice, 36
FLETCHER,
Dexter, 301
Eliza (McMaster), 301
Eliza (McMaster) Cochran, 301
John, 50
FLOWER,
Ellen, 577
FOAY,
Thomas, 5
FOBBY/FOBEY,
Elizabeth, 243
John, 243, 246
FOLSOM,
Aseneth (King), 559
Shadrack, 559
FOO/FOOE,
Thomas, 4, 50
William, 4
FOOTE,
Joshua, 382
Richard, 18
FORSAITH,
Josiah, 164
FOSDICK,
Deacon, 527
Thomas, 525
FOSTER,
Abigail, 208
Benjamin, 422
Janna, 94
Mary, 422
Mary (Bartlett), 422
Richard, 422
Thomas, 57
FOULKES,
Jane, 57
FOWLER,
Dorothy (Angell), 59
Henry, 418
Mr., 417
FOX/FOXE,
(__), 10
Ann (Brooks), 345
Benjamin, 231, 538
Elizabeth, 538
Emme, 9, 10, 11
George, 451
Hannah, 538, 539
Hannah (Brooks), 538
Isaac, 538
Joanna (Way), 537
Mary (Lester), 538
Samuel, 537, 538
Thomas, 345, 538
FREAY,
Thomas, 36
FREEMAN,
Charles, 176
FRELMAN,
William, 37
FREMAN,
Maryon, 94
FRENCH,
Etta, 176
FROGMORTON,
Mr., 417
FULLER,
Joanna (Angell), 75
Simon, 75
FULLERTON,
Abigail, 127

-G-

GADGER,
John, 347
GAGE,
William, 156
GALE,
Edward, 574
GAMBLE,
Margaret, 307
GAMBWEERE/GRANTWEERE,
Sarah, 86
GARBRAND,
Ann/Anne, 18
GARDINER,
Richard, 29
GARDNER,
James, 600
John, 599
Thomas, 381
GARRARD,
George, 55
William, 427
GARRAT,
Henry, 88
Katherine (Angell), 88
GATES,
Elizabeth, 544
GATFIELD,
Elizabeth, 51
GEOGNE,
William, 64
GEORGE,
Benjamin, 165
Elizabeth (__), 165
Fanny, 165
Hannah, 589
GEORGIUS,
John, 600
GEORGY,
____, 306
GERRARD,
Elizabeth, 229
Elizabeth (Beckwith),

GERRARD (continued)
224, 228, 229
Robert, 224, 225, 229
GERRISH,
Collett, 250
Samuel, 269
GETCHELL,
Polly, 587
GIBBS,
Elizabeth, 591
John, 25
Mary, 590, 591
Robert, 138, 144, 590, 591
GILES,
Anne (Angell), 92
Francis, 92
GILL,
Rich., 17
GILLETT,
Daniel, 499
Elisha, 499
Ezra, 499
Jonathan, 498, 499
Joseph, 499
Joshua, 499
Martin, 499
Mehitable (Smith) Mack, 498
Phoebe (Marvin), 498
Reynold, 498
Sarah, 498
Sarah (Ely), 498
Shadrack, 499
GILMAN,
Ann (Huntoon), 559
Anna, 559
Stephen, 559
GILMORE,
Esther H., 171
James, 179
John, 170, 172
Margaret Jane, 170
Margaret Jane (Beard), 170, 172
Mary (Robb), 170
Whitefield, 170
GLASSAM,
Anne (Angell), 88
Wyllm, 88
GLAVE,
Annes (Angell), 88
James, 88
GOAD,
Richard, 381
GOARDLY,
Lydia, 211, 212
GODEALKE,
John, 91
GODFREY,
Grace, 77
GOFFE,
John, 318
GOLDHATCH,
Alice, 575
GOODHAND,
Thomas, 58
GOODMAN,
William, 14
GOODWIN/GOODWYNNE,
Margaret, 115, 188, 438
Robert, 41
GORDON,
Jean, 310
GORE,
Elizabeth, 547
GOSLOWE,
Margy, 69
GOSTELOWE,
John, 46
GOULDING,
Roger, 230
GOVE,
Jonathan, 297, 355
GRAHAM,
Elizabeth, 401, 411
Mary, 182
Sarah, 495
GRANT,
Benjamin, 227, 228
Christopher, 227, 229
Joshua, 229
Martha, 229
Mary (Beckwith), 227
Mary (__), 227, 229
Patience (Williams), 565
Sarah (Beckwith), 229
Thomas, 565
GRAVELY,
Lettice, 25
GRAVES,
Samuel, 289, 314, 318
GRAY/GREY,
Grace, 88
William, 593
GREELAND,
Richard, 37
GREEN/GREENE,
James, 600
John, 126
Mary, 506
Timothy, 506
GREENEWAY/GREENOWES,
Elizabeth, 18, 21
Elizabeth (Angell), 34
Francis, 21, 91
John, 21
Joyce (Angell), 16, 18, 19, 21, 24, 91
Margaret, 21
Richard, 34
Robert, 21, 30, 33, 34
William, 21
GREGG,
Agnes, 323, 333, 336, 337, 338
Agnes (Ferguson), 324, 336
Agnes (McCluer), 338
Agnes (Rankin), 320, 323, 332, 336, 337
Agnes (Smiley), 340
Ann/Anne, 342
Anne (Gregg), 342
Barbara (Aiken), 338
Benjamin, 323, 333, 336, 337, 340, 342
Betsey, 338, 342
Betty, 332, 338
Capt., 327, 328, 329
Daniel, 217, 333
David, 333, 334, 336
Eben, 333
Ebenezer, 333, 337, 338
Elizabeth, 320, 323, 332, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 342
Elizabeth (Gregg), 332
Elizabeth (Hopkinson), 342
Elizabeth (White), 337
Elizabeth (White) Sturt, 332
Esther (__), 217
Fanny, 332, 336, 338
Frances, 323
Franklin, 342
George, 323, 333, 336, 338, 342
Hannah, 213, 337
Hannah (Hardy), 342
Hugh, 323, 327, 328, 336, 337, 341, 342
James, 245, 277, 313, 314, 315, 316, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 326, 332, 335,

336, 337, 338, 340, 342
Jane, 332, 338
Janet, 323, 333, 336, 337, 338
Janet (Cargill), 275, 276, 277, 313, 320, 321, 322, 324, 335
Janet (Rankin), 320, 323, 332, 336
Jefferson, 342
Jennie, 333
John, 244, 317, 320, 322, 323, 330, 332, 335, 336, 337, 338, 340, 341
John W., 333
Jonathan, 332, 337
Joseph, 216, 318, 323, 336, 337, 340
Leslie, 213, 245
Lettice, 333
Lucinda, 342
Lucinda (Campbell), 342
Lucinda J., 335
Lydia, 213
Lydia (Beard), 213
Margaret, 301, 332, 333, 336, 354
Margaret (Wallace), 333
Mary, 213, 323, 332, 333, 336, 337
Mary (Gregg), 332
Mary (McCurdy), 337
Mary (Moore), 321, 325, 326, 331, 336, 354
Naomi, 323, 336
Polly, 342
Rachel, 213, 341, 342
Rachel (Stuart), 341
Rebecca, 213
Robert, 333
Rosanna, 338
Rosanna (__), 323
Rowena, 217
Sally, 213
Samuel, 276, 313, 314, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 342, 343, 354
Sarah, 342
Sarah (Holmes), 342
Sarah (Moore), 342
Sarah (Wason), 338
Thomas, 313, 320, 321, 324, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 335, 336
Washington, 342
Washington P., 335
William, 244, 317, 320, 322, 323, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338
GREGORIE/GREGORY,
Agnes, 87
Elizabeth, 306
Frances, 25
Francisa, 94
GRESHAM,
Mary, 20
Sir Charles, 20
GRETANS,
Jennet, 37
GRIFFIN,
Hannah (__), 404
Jasper, 404
Mary, 404
Thomas, 50
GRISWOLD,
Ann (Wolcott), 396
Clarene, 405
Clèrine, 405
Deborah, 396, 405
Elizabeth, 228, 396
George, 396, 499
Hannah, 405
Hannah (Lee), 405
John, 396, 405
Luce, 405
Lydia, 405
Mary, 396
Mary (DeWolfe) Lee, 396
Matthew, 228, 396, 405, 519
Phebe, 396, 405
Phebe (Hyde), 396
Samuel, 396
Sarah, 396, 405, 521
Thomas, 405
GRYMME,
Honora (Angell), 95
Richard, 95
GUILD,
Dr., 107
GULLEY/GULLY,
Christopher, 477
Hannah, 477
Jonathan, 477
Martha, 144
Martha (Smith), 477
Mercy, 477
Phebe, 477
Stephen, 477
William, 144, 477
GUTREDGE,
William, 522
GWYNN-JONES,
P.LI., 1, 2
GYBSON,
Phillippe, 39
GYLFORD,
Gilles, 43

-H-

HACKET,
Jabez, 416
HACKMAN/HACKMANE,
Joan, 12
Joan (Angell), 13
John, 12, 13
Marey (__), 13
Mary, 13
Mathewe, 13
Richard, 13
Thomas, 13
William, 13
HAGBORNE,
Samuel, 379, 381
HAIMES,
Mehitable, 599
HAINS/HAYNES,
Elizabeth, 307
Joseph, 420, 577
HALE,
Eliphalet, 258
HALFORD,
Stephen, 59, 60, 61
HALL,
Elizabeth (__), 485, 486
Frances, 176
Francis, 37
John, 485
Mercy (Mowry) Smith, 476
Ralph, 64
Sarah (__), 476
William, 476
HALLET,
Thomas, 346
William, 346
HALLIOX,
Thomas, 504
HALLROY,
William, 63

HALSEY/HALSY,
(__), 16
George, 225
HALWELL,
Wm, 42
HALY,
Ed, 92
Margaret (Angell), 92
HAMBLETON,
Amos, 512
Elizabeth (Strickland), 510, 511
Elizabeth (__), 511
James, 238, 512
John, 512
Jonas, 511
Jonathan, 511
Mary, 512
Priscilla (Strickland), 238, 510, 512
HAMMON/HAMMOND/HAMON/HAMOND,
Bennett, 82
Elenor, 91
Elizabeth (Angell), 48
Hezekiah, 606
Joane, 48
Mary, 48
William, 48, 596
HANSON,
Abigail, 601
HARBY/HARVYE,
Ann/Anne, 2, 6, 26
John, 6
HARDIN,
Stephen, 190
HARDING,
Alice (Smith), 477
Rebecca, 600
Thomas, 477
HARDY,
Hannah, 342
HARGEST,
Richard, 54
HARRIS,
Agnes (Way), 538
Amy (Hills), 538
Andrew, 476
Elizabeth (Innes), 487
Henry, 440
John, 538
Katherine, 77
Mary, 474
Richard, 488
Samuel, 538
Stephen, 591
Susanna, 454
Susannah, 597
Thomas, 110, 115, 116, 130, 188, 368, 371, 439, 444, 447
William, 108, 109, 110, 114, 115, 128, 370, 438, 487, 533
HARRISON,
Mary, 92
HARROD,
Johanna, 370
John, 370
HART,
Constant, 153
Josiah, 153
HARTLEY,
Richard, 225, 519
HARVEY,
John, 284, 286, 308, 309, 310
Mr., 286
HARWARD,
Edmond, 39
Frances, 39
Thomas, 39
HASSETT,
Cory, 196
HATCH,
Alvin, 172
Dr., 171
HATHORNE,
John, 415
HAUGHTON,
Richard, 227
HAULSEY,
John, 18
HAVEN,
Samuel, 586
HAWARD,
Elizabeth (Angell), 17
John, 17
HAWEN,
Alexr, 286
HAWES,
Margaret, 21
HAWKINS,
Diodama, 605
Doretie (Angell), 81
Edward, 131
Ezekiel, 140, 596
Frances, 185
Isaiah, 140, 148
John, 140, 583, 604
Joseph, 144, 146, 479
Lydia, 465
Lydia (Angell), 140, 580, 583, 584, 596
Mary, 144, 595
Mary (Smith), 479
Mary (__), 140
Robe, 263
Robert, 189
Ruth, 139, 140, 596
Stephen, 81, 140, 584, 596
William, 137, 188, 453, 535
HAWLEY,
Dorothy (__), 382
Thomas, 382
HAYLE,
John, 101
Margarye (Angell), 101
HAYWARD/HEYWARD,
Agnes, 21
Agnes (Wilkenson), 21
Catherine, 21
Elizabeth (Angell), 18, 21
Frances, 21
Humphrey, 21
John, 21
Margaret, 21, 40
Mary, 21
Roger, 40
Stephen, 570, 571
Susan, 18, 21
Thomas, 21
William, 18, 21, 30
____ (Wolterton), 570
HAZARD,
Martha, 424
Martha (__), 424
Thomas, 424
HEADLINGE,
Thomas, 67
HEARNDEN/HERNDEN,
Benjamin, 369, 372
Sarah, 374
HEATH,
Elder, 384
Elizabeth (__), 419
Isaac, 377, 419
Mary, 377, 415
William, 377
HEFFORD,
Sam, 379
HEMPSTEAD,
Elizabeth, 349
Elizabeth (Larrabee), 349

Hannah, 235, 347, 348, 349, 523
Joane (__), 345, 347, 523
Joshua, 237, 238, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 393, 394, 395, 404, 523, 524
Lucy, 349
Mary, 347, 348, 349
Patience, 349
Phebe, 349
Robert, 345, 346, 347, 348, 523
William, 345
HENCHMAN,
Daniel, 128
HENDERSON,
Mr., 531, 532
HENRY,
Aaron, 271
Anna, 271
Jane, 271
Jean Burns, 271
John, 271
Margaret, 271
Martha, 267
Martha (Burns), 267, 270
Martha C., 271
Samuel, 271
Thos, 286
William, 271
HERNE,
Michael, 42
HEWLEY,
Thomas, 24
HEYE,
Agnes (__), 572
Margery, 572
Robert, 572
HIBBERT,
Joanna, 513
Joseph, 513
HILL/HYLL,
Hannah, 249
James, 37
Thomas, 599
Valentine, 249
Waity, 592
William Henry, 405
HILLS,
Amy, 538
HILSDEN,
Frances (Angle), 75
John, 75
HITCH,
Richard, 53
HITCHCOCK,
Col., 589
HOBART,
Rev., 200
HOBSON,
Alice, 69
HODDY,
Robert, 39
HOGG,
Abner, 292, 359
Anna, 360
Betsey, 359
Betsy, 361
Clarissa, 360
Clark, 360
Cyrus, 359
Eleanor, 360
Elenor (Clark), 360
Elizabeth, 360
Elizabeth (Ferson), 359
Ephraim C., 361
Grandma, 175
Hannah, 359, 362
James, 353, 358, 359
Jennet (Morrison), 359
Jennet F., 359
John, 360
Lucinda, 360
Lucy, 360
Luther, 360
Lydia (Clark), 361
Margaret, 218, 301, 302, 359, 360, 361
Margaret (Gregg), 301, 332, 354
Margaret C., 361
Mary, 358
Mary (__), 354
Moses, 361
Nancy, 360
Polly (Brown), 360
Polly C., 361
Polly L., 359
Rebecca, 359
Robert, 301, 332, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360
Rosannah (Ferson), 359
Sally, 359
Sally (Kittridge), 361
Samuel, 355, 361
Samuel M., 359
Sarah, 360, 361
Sarah F., 359
Theron, 361
William, 359, 360
HOLDEN,
Capt., 439
HOLDIP,
Maria, 72
HOLIMAN,
Ezekiel, 116
HOLLAND,
Dr.Philemon, 14
Elizabeth, 14, 19, 89
Thomas, 19
HOLMAN,
Mary Lovering, 377
HOLMES,
Elizabeth (Gates), 544
John, 544
Mary, 544
Sarah, 342
Winifrida, 72
HOLT,
John, 238, 513
Jonathan, 513
Katherine, 513
Richard, 513
Sarah, 513
Sarah (Strickland), 238, 510, 513
HOOCKE,
Agnes, 37
HOPKINS,
Ann (Smith) Smith, 475
Col., 601
Elizabeth, 295
Elizabeth (Cochran), 293, 295
Elizabeth (__), 370
Esek, 596
Jane (__), 575
Janet, 295
Joan (Arnold), 370
John, 295, 575, 576
Mary (Gibbs), 590
Naomi, 295
Oziel, 596
Rethiah, 576
Robert, 291, 295
Solomon, 295
Stephen, 576
Stephens, 475
T., 189
Thomas, 295, 368, 369, 370, 439
William, 128, 129, 130, 370, 372, 373
HOPKINSON,

HOPKINSON (continued)
Elizabeth, 342
HOPPER,
Edward, 98
Joane (Angell), 98
HOPSON,
Augustine, 58
HOUGH,
Atherton, 518
William, 227
HOUGHTON,
Ralph, 483
Robinson, 237
HOULDENS,
Mr., 367
HOULT,
George, 41
HOULTON,
William, 29
HOUSE,
Mary, 605, 606
HOUSTON/HUSTON,
Alexander, 254
Caroline, 254
James, 254
Jenney, 254
Martha, 254
Mr., 291
Robert, 254
Sally, 254
Samuel, 244, 254
Sarah (Boyes), 254
William, 254
HOWARD,
David, 498
Jona, 327
HOWE,
Elizabeth, 55, 57
HOWGRAVE,
Edward, 34
HOYLE,
John, 598
HUARI,
Sir Richard, 36
HUBBARD/HUBBERD,
Elizabeth, 19
John, 19
Thomas, 225
Uncle, 574
HUBBERT,
Jane (Angell), 98
John, 98
HUDSON,
Benjamin, 489
John, 489
Mary, 489
Nathaniel, 489
Rachel (__) Scofel, 489
Thomas, 489
HUGGYT,
Margery, 82
HUGHES,
Joshua, 381, 382
HULBERT,
Elizabeth (Angell), 73
Jeames, 73
HUMFEREY/HUMFREY,
John, 10
Robert, 65
HUNGERFORD,
Hannah (Willey), 224
Mary, 489, 545
Thomas, 224, 225
HUNT,
Content, 604
Edward, 582
Hen, 62
Margarett, 57
Sarah, 483
HUNTER,
Alice, 40
HUNTINGTON,
John, 155
HUNTLEY,
Aaron, 524
Allen, 360
Ama, 499
Clarissa, 360
Clark, 360
Daniel, 499
Eleanor, 360
Eleanor (Clark), 360
Elkanah, 499
Enoch, 499
Hannah (Brown), 499
Ira, 499
James, 498, 499
Levi, 360
Lucinda, 360
Lucretia, 500
Lucretia (Smith), 498, 499
Lucy, 360
Margaret, 360
Marvin, 499
Phinehas, 499
Reinold/Reynold, 499
Rena, 499
Robert, 360
Seth, 499
HUNTOON,
Ann/Anne, 559
Elizabeth (Corbin), 587, 588
Hannah, 588
Horace, 558
Samuel, 587, 588
Sarah, 587
HURD,
Esther (__), 221
Hiram, 221
John, 220
Nyiah, 221
HUTCHINGS/HUTCHINS,
Betsey (Gregg), 342
Gordon, 215
Wm., 342
HUTCHINSON,
Agnes, 26
Agnes (Angell), 27
John, 26, 27
Randall, 26, 27
Thomas, 26, 27
William, 26, 27
HYDE,
Elizabeth, 395
Jabez, 395
Jane (Lee), 394
John, 395
Phebe, 395, 396
Samuel, 394, 395
Sarah, 395
Thomas, 395
William, 394, 395
HYLMAN,
John, 36

-I-

IBBETSON,
Rachel (__), 249
IEASELL,
Henry, 572
Mary (__), 572
INGALLS,
Moses, 257
INGHAM,
Joseph, 397
INMAN,
Abraham, 366
Ann/Anne, 365, 374
Barbara (__) Phillips, 367, 368, 373, 374
Benjamin, 375
Deborah, 374
Edward, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 374, 375, 418, 426, 427, 452, 454
Elizabeth, 365

Elizabeth (Bennett), 375
Francis, 365, 375
Isaiah, 375
Joan (__), 365
Joanna, 369, 374, 375, 426, 475, 476
John, 365, 367, 374, 427
Joseph, 375
Margaret, 365
Mary, 374
Mary (Whitman), 374
Naomi, 375
Ruth, 365
Samuel, 375
Sarah, 374
Tabitha, 375
Valentine, 374
William, 365
INNES,
Alexander, 487
Catherine (__), 487
Elizabeth, 487
IRWIN,
Susannah, 262
Susannah (Saulsbury), 262
William, 262

-J-

JACKMAN,
Edward, 18
JACKSON/JACSON,
John, 39, 49
Martha, 18
William, 9, 10, 37
JAMES,
Ann/Anne, 41
Jane, 41, 99
Thomas, 443
William, 598
JAMISON,
Alexander, 252
Sarah, 252
JEFFERS,
Ann (Young), 589
Anne (Young), 600
Simon, 589, 600
JEFFERSON,
Benjamin, 595
JENCHES,
Mr., 447
JENCKES/JENCKS,
Ebenezer, 420, 582
Elizabeth, 604
Joanna, 478
Joseph, 121, 129, 137, 454, 462, 599
Mary, 604
Nathaniel, 420, 459
Samuel, 599
William, 420
JOHNSON,
Agigail (Stansfield) May, 389
Benjamin, 390
Deborah, 390
Doritie, 82
Elizabeth, 384, 389
Elizabeth (Porter), 389
Ellen (Cheney), 389
Grace (Negus) Fawer, 377, 388, 418
Hannah, 391
Humphrey, 382, 383, 389
Isaac, 384, 388, 389, 390
John, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 388, 389, 390, 415, 416, 418, 419
Joseph, 389, 390, 391
Lawrence, 550
Margery (__), 377
Martha, 390
Mary, 388, 389, 390, 415, 416, 419
Mary (Heath), 377, 415
Mehitable, 384, 390
Nathaniel, 389, 390
Sarah, 382, 390
Susan, 390
Thomas, 36
JOINER/JOYNER,
Dorcas, 28, 30
Edmund, 28
Elizabeth, 28
Elizabeth (Arnold), 28
Isabel, 349
Thomas, 28, 30
JOLBOZNE,
Edward, 86
Mary (__) Angell, 86
JONES/JHONES,
Angall, 39
Catharine (__), 64
Griffin, 39
Jo., 40
John, 64, 188, 443
Mary (Cochran) Ewing, 308
Paramour, 10, 26
Raphe, 39
Rowland, 39
Wm., 308
JORDAN,
John, 47, 216
JOULOR,
Alles (Angell), 101
Robart, 101
JUDKINS,
Hannah, 165

-K-

KASSAN,
Thomas, 603
KE,
Chirnol, 81
KEENY,
Hannah (Waller), 525, 528
John, 523, 524, 527, 528, 529
Lucy, 526, 528
William, 529
KELLEY,
Isaac, 263
Joseph, 215
KELSO,
Daniel, 304
David, 304
Margaret, 297
Mary, 304
Mary (McAllister), 304
Mary Ann (Cochran), 303
William C., 304
KEMISH,
Lettice, 19
KEMPTON,
Alice M. (Bartlett), 177
Eva Belle, 177
Frank Warren, 177
KENDRICK/KYNDRICK,
Edward, 37
William, 37
KENYON,
Nathan, 590, 603
Rhoda (Young), 584, 590, 603
KERFOOTE,
George, 64
KERLEY,
Ann (__), 485
Mary, 485

KERLEY (continued)
William, 485, 486
KEY,
Elizabeth, 85
KEYNAY,
Nicholas, 5
KILBORNE,
Anne (Angell), 75
Thomas, 75
KILLOUGH,
Robert, 311
KIMBALL,
Ivory, 301
KING PHILIP, 117, 128, 372, 423
KING/KYNGE,
Aseneth, 559
Clement, 202
Ebenezer, 202
Elizabeth, 202
Elizabeth (Baker), 202
Hannah (__), 559
James, 202
Joanna, 202
Joanna (Pratt), 202
John, 78, 202
Joshua, 559
Phebe, 148, 150
Samuel, 593
Sisly (Angell), 78
Susannah, 202
Susannah (Atwood), 202
Thomas, 202
KINGOUR,
Lillie, 282, 308
KINGSLEY,
Alice (__), 415
Edward, 415
Eldad, 418, 423
Elizabeth, 424
Enos, 415, 422
Freedom, 415
John, 415, 420, 422, 423, 424
Jonathan, 424
Mary, 424
Mary (Johnson) Mowry, 415, 420
Mehitable (Mowry), 423
Nathaniel, 424
Samuel, 424
KINNEY,
Jemima, 592
KIRBY,
Elizabeth (Wolterton), 570, 573, 577
Richard, 570
Robert, 577
KIRTLAND,
Nathaniel, 396, 397
Parnell (__), 396
Sarah, 396, 397
KITTRIDGE,
Sally, 361
KNARSBOROUGH,
Robert, 36
KNIGHT,
Alice (Angell), 67
Thomas, 67
KNOWLTON,
Elisha, 134
KNOX,
Andrew, 606

-L-

LAKE,
Thomas, 382
LAMB,
Thomas, 381, 382
LANE,
Elizabeth, 105
Humphrey, 41
Jesse, 263
John, 263
William, 42
LANG,
Mary, 586
LANGBRIDGE,
Jone (Angell), 77
Thomas, 77
LANGFORD,
Phebe, 148
LANGHAM,
Richard, 59
LANGHORNE,
William, 19
LANGLEY,
Raphe, 41
LANGWORTHY,
Joseph, 598
LAPPAN,
John, 132
Nicholas, 132
LARGE,
John, 395
Phoebe (Lee), 395
LARRABEE/LARBES/LARIBIE,
Elizabeth, 349, 393, 394
Greenfield, 349, 393, 394
John, 393, 394, 398
Joseph, 393, 394
Phebe (Brown) Lee, 349, 393
Sarah, 393, 394
LASSLEY,
James, 327
LATHAM,
Cary, 227, 346
LATIMORE/LATIMER,
Henry, 237
Rebecca (Beckwith), 239, 240
Robert, 232, 235, 239
Robert N., 241
Samuel, 231
LAW/LAWE,
Agnes, 47
Ann/Anne, 12
Elizabeth, 46
Ellis, 46
John, 46, 47
Mary, 46, 47
Phillip, 46
William, 46
LAWS,
Maragaret, 38
LAWSONN,
Dorethy, 84
LAY/LEA,
Abigail (Worman) Mack, 411
Abigail (__), 487
Amos, 411
Elizabeth, 411, 487
Ichabod, 410
Joanna (Smith), 490
Johannah, 490
John, 397, 401, 410, 487, 490, 492, 496
Lucy, 411
Mrs., 467
Phebe, 411
Richard, 410
Ruth (Smith) Robins, 410, 492
Sarah, 411
Sarah (Lee), 410
Sarah (Marvin), 496, 498
Sarah (__), 410, 492
LEAR,
Betsy, 158
David Loren, 158
Gideon, 158
John, 158
Joseph, 158
Lydia, 158

Lydia (Angell), 158
Nehemiah, 158
Robert, 158
LECHFORD,
Thomas, 378
LEE,
Abigail, 405, 413
Abigail (Lord), 405
Abigail (__) Tully, 411
Abner, 404
Ama, 412, 413
Andrew, 412
Azubah, 404
Benjamin, 398, 399, 405, 408, 412, 413, 500
Calea, 412
Cate, 412
Cyrus, 404
Daniel, 405, 413
Elias, 404
Elisha, 402, 412(2)
Elizabeth, 398, 402, 404, 406, 411, 412, 413, 545
Elizabeth (Graham), 401, 411
Elizabeth (Smith), 407, 410, 490, 546
Elizabeth (__), 412
Esther, 402, 413
Eunice, 402, 411, 412
Eunice (Lee), 411
Ezra, 404
Frederick, 405
Gils, 412
Hannah, 398, 399, 405
Hepsibah, 412
Hepsibah (Lee), 412
Hester, 412
James, 394
Jane, 393, 394, 395, 406, 411, 546
Jason, 412, 499
Joanna, 413
John, 397, 398, 399, 401, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 490, 527, 546
Joseph, 398, 399, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 412, 546
Lemuel, 412, 413
Lucia, 413
Lucy, 411
Lydia, 398, 399, 404, 406, 412
Lydia (Allen), 411
Martin, 412, 413
Mary, 394, 398, 402, 403, 412
Mary (Alin), 412
Mary (DeWolfe), 397, 401
Mary (Ely), 412
Mary (Griffin), 404
Mary Ann, 413
Parthania, 412
Phebe, 394, 395, 398, 402, 411, 412
Phebe (Brown), 393, 394
Samuel, 402, 412
Sarah, 397, 398, 402, 408, 410, 412
Sarah (Kirtland), 396, 397
Seth, 412
Silas, 406
Stephen, 398, 399, 403, 404, 405, 408, 410, 492
Thomas, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 406, 409, 410, 411, 412, 542, 544
William, 398, 399, 401, 404, 413
LESLEY/LESLIE,
Janet, 281, 310, 359
LESTER,
Andrew, 345
Ann (Brooks) Fox, 345
Ann/Anne, 345, 539
Barbara (__), 345
Benjamin, 345
Daniel, 345, 539
Hannah (Fox), 539
Joane (__) Hempstead, 345
Joseph, 345
Mary, 345, 538
Timothy, 345
LEVER,
Margery (Angell), 74
Richard, 74
LEWIS,
Ann (Angell), 70
James, 497
Sarah, 512
Wm, 70
LIGGIT,
John, 116
LINDSAY/LINDSEY,
James, 317
Thomas, 600
LING,
Edward, 569
LISBON,
Agnes, 85
LITHER,
Johanna (__), 570
LITTLE,
Amos, 172
LIVINGSTON/LIVINGSTONE,
John, 248
Maryan (Boyes), 246, 248
Robert, 355
William, 245, 248
Zibiah (__), 355
LOCKYE,
George, 65
LONES,
Francis, 19
LORD,
Abigail, 405
Ann/Anne, 561
Dorothy, 576, 577
Dorothy (Bird), 576
Hannah, 576(2)
Hannah (Thurston), 575
Mary, 576
Thomas, 575, 576, 577
LOVE,
John, 308
LOVELL,
General, 341
LOW/LOWE,
Dr., 31
John, 19
LOWENN,
Elizabeth (Angell), 80
John, 80
LOWTHER,
Mary, 600
LUCAS,
Richard, 41
LUCE,
Alice, 574
LUCY/LUCYE,
Angel, 25
George, 25
Martha, 25
Martha (Angell), 17, 25, 87
Richard, 25
Robert, 25
Spenser, 25
Thomas, 25

LUCY/LUCYE (continued)
William, 25, 87
LUDD,
Roberte, 54
LUFFE,
John, 518
LUTHER,
Mary (Beckwith), 234
William, 234
LYNDE,
Ann/Anne, 402
Elizabeth, 402
Hannah, 402
Joseph, 402
Lydia, 402
Nathaniel, 402
Sarah, 402
Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, 402
Susanna, 402

-M-

McALLISTER,
Mary, 304
McCAULY,
Margaret, 307
McCLUER,
Agnes, 338
McCORDES,
Capt., 339
McCRE,
William, 309
McCURDY,
Agnes (__), 295
Mary, 295, 337
Robert, 295
McDOUGAL,
John, 255
Roseanna (Boyes), 255
McDOWELL,
Jas, 286
MACE,
Bridget (Angell), 95
Thomas, 95
McGANNAS,
Barnabas, 215
McGILVRAY,
Alexander, 270
Ann/Anne, 270
David, 270
Jacob, 270
John, 270
Margaret (Burns), 267, 270
Simon, 270
McGREGOR/MacGREGOR,
Alexander, 258
James, 316
Polly, 559
Rev., 251
Rev. James, 314
McINTOSH,
John, 215, 216
Mary (__), 215
MACK,
Abigail (Worman), 411
Elizabeth, 493
John, 497, 498
Love (Bennett), 498
Mehitable (Smith), 498
Sarah, 548
McKEAN,
Annas (__), 251
James, 251
McMASTER,
Eliza, 301
James, 301
Margaret, 244
Mary (Day), 301
McMILLAN/McMILLEN,
Eleanor, 170, 217
Hugh, 217
Margaret, 213
MacMURPHY/McMURPHY,
Alexander, 179, 290
Archibald, 291
John, 181, 244, 330
McNEAL/McNEIL,
James, 179
John Caldwell, 212
Mary, 361
McQUAID,
James, 266
Martha (__), 266
McQUESTON,
Ann/Anne, 214, 265
Margaret (__), 265
William, 265
MADDOCK,
Johane, 49
MAISTER,
Robert, 31
MAKER,
Alce, 41
MALAVERY,
Elizabeth (__), 434
Experience (Mowry), 429, 433
John, 434
Nathaniel, 434
MAN/MANN,
Abel, 593
Bethia, 477
Elizabeth, 102
Zerviah (Martin) Young, 593
MANANNION,
Joseph, 372
William, 371, 372, 373
MANCHESTER,
Mary, 594
MANNINGE,
Bridget (Waller) Brockway, 516
John, 516
MANSFIELD,
John, 196
MANTLE,
Elizabeth (Angell), 100
Thomas, 100
MANTON,
Edward, 427
Shadrach, 442, 468
MANWARING,
Hannah (Raymond), 231
Oliver, 231, 510
Prudence, 231
Thomas, 525
MAPLES,
Eunice (Way), 547
Patience (Fargo), 547
Stephen, 547
MARKHAIN,
John, 31
MARSH,
Elizabeth, 450
MARSHALL,
Alice, 46
Andrew B., 217
Asa, 220
Elbridge, 216
Elizabeth (Arnold) Joiner, 28
Emily, 220
Fanny, 217
Harvey, 217
Isabel (Cochran), 310
John, 310
John L.H., 217
Jonathan, 216
Lady Elizabeth, 28
Lyman, 216
Margaret (Cochran), 309
Moody, 216
Rachael P., 218
Sarah (Beard), 216
Sir George, 28
Thomas, 216
William, 37

William B., 216
Wm., 309
MARTEN/MARTIN,
James, 593
Jonathan, 268
Maudlyn (Angell), 93
Richard, 93
Sarah (__), 593
Zerviah, 593
MARVIN,
Abigail, 518
Benjamin, 496
Daniel, 403
Easter, 403
Elisha, 403
Elizabeth, 496(2), 518
James, 403
Jemimah, 496
John, 495, 496, 497
Joseph, 496
Lydia, 403
Marie (__), 518
Martha, 403
Martha (Waterman), 403
Mary, 403, 495, 549, 550
Mary (Brown), 394
Mathew, 225
Mehitable, 496
Merian, 403
Phebe, 403, 498
Phebe (Lee), 402
Reinold/Reynold, 402, 403, 496, 498, 518, 519
Robert, 394
Sarah, 403, 496, 498
Sarah (Graham), 495
Sarah (Marvin) Lay, 498
Sarah (__), 403, 496
MATHER/MATHERS,
Cotton, 201
Eleaser, 556
Judith (Ashton), 186
Thomas, 186
MATHES,
Timothy, 492, 497
MATHEWS,
James, 266
Mary (__), 266
MATHEWSON,
James, 116, 132
John, 462
MATTLE,
Ann/Anne, 349
MATTOX,
David, 383
MAUKEY,
Alexr, 286
MAY/MAYE,
Abigail (Stansfield), 389
Samuel, 389
Thomas, 59
William, 55
MAYNERD,
Margaret (Angell), 86
Rafe, 86
MAZZOCKE,
Richard, 54
MEAD/MEADE,
John, 76
Priscilla (Angle), 76
William, 348
MEASURE,
Alice (Smith) Tinker, 484
William, 484
MEDBURY,
Benjamin, 149
Mary, 149
MEDLICOTT,
(__), 28, 31
Elizabeth, 30
Elizabeth (Joiner), 28
Thomas, 30
MERRICK,
Ame, 547
Elisha, 547
Grace (Rogers), 547
MERRILL/MIRELS,
Hannah, 224
John, 224, 577
Nathaniel, 224
MESSERE,
Polly, 172
MICHAELSONN,
Elizabeth (Angell), 83
Robarde, 83
MILL,
Robert, 202
MILLER,
Elisha, 558
Esther (Boyes), 255
Hannah, 202
John, 255
Mary, 284
Molly, 270
Sally (Way), 558
William, 39
MILLS,
Mary (__), 531
MILNOR,
Tempest, 24
MILTIMORE,
Daniel, 338, 357
James, 338
Janet (Gregg), 338
William, 338, 339
MIMES,
Thomas, 37
MINARD,
Lydia (Woodworth), 508
Priscilla (Strickland), 505, 508
Wiliam, 508
William, 505
MINER,
Abigail, 500
Ama, 500
Amey (Smith), 498, 500
Clement, 487, 500, 504, 520, 537, 540
Daniel, 498, 500, 551
Dorcas, 500
Elizabeth, 500
Ezra, 556, 557
John Mack, 500
Joseph, 537
Lucretia, 240
Manasas, 520
Mary, 500
Mehitable, 500
Thomas, 346
William, 410, 544
MINTURN,
Jonas, 598
MITCHELL,
Esther (Cochran), 309
Jean (Cochran), 310
John, 309, 316
Susannah, 587
William, 310
MOFFAM,
Thomas, 37
MOFFYTT,
Thomas, 39
MONTGOMERY,
Hugh, 254, 598
Jean, 254
MOODY,
Caleb, 315
Mary, 94
MOOLEN,
Doctor, 527
MOON,

MOON (continued)
William, 239
MOOR/MOORE/MOR/MORE,
Abel, 349, 350, 523
Ann (Smith), 483
Ann/Anne, 484
Asa, 548
Capt., 266
Daniel, 266
Elizabeth, 22, 271, 324, 336, 484
Elizabeth (Gregg), 320, 323
Eunice (__), 548
Eupheme, 294
George, 331, 342
Hannah, 234
Hannah (Hempstead), 235, 349, 523
Hugh, 324, 336
Isaac, 576
Isabel (Joyner), 349
James, 320, 324, 331, 336
Jane, 294
Jane (Cochran), 285
Janet, 294, 324, 336
Jean, 294
Jean (Cochran), 309
Jehoida, 294
Jennet, 293
Joane (Angell), 90
John, 285, 294, 308, 322, 324, 336, 350, 481, 483, 484, 527
Jonathan, 484
Joseph, 484
Joshua, 350
Katherin, 80
Letitia (Clark), 294
Letitia (Cochran), 294
Lydia, 484
Maria, 484
Mary, 294, 324, 325, 336, 350, 354, 484, 548
Miles, 349, 350, 542
Nancy, 342
Peter, 294
Robert, 9, 90, 293, 294, 324, 336
Ruth, 548
Samuel, 294
Sarah, 324, 336, 342
Solomon, 359
Stephen, 342
Susanna (Cochran), 308
Thomas, 294, 336
William, 267, 268, 324, 331, 336
Wm., 342
MOREHOWSE,
John, 36
MORGAN,
(__) Roland, 236
Abigail, 236
Abraham, 236, 525, 527
Agatha, 18
Anna, 236
Elizabeth, 236
Elizabeth (Beckwith), 235
Elizabeth (__), 105, 525
Grace, 236
James, 348, 381
John, 18
Philip, 236
Richard, 236
MORRELL/MORRILL,
Isaac, 381, 383
MORRISON,
Abraham, 359
Elizabeth (__), 359
Hugh, 327
Jennet, 359
MORSE,
Elizabeth, 227
MORTON,
Abraham, 148
Phebe (Langford), 148
Phebe Ann, 148
MOSHER,
Ann (Mott), 150
Elizabeth, 150
Jonathan, 150
MOSLY,
Thomas, 25
MOTT,
Ann/Anne, 150
MOULD,
Hugh, 520
MOUNTAGUE,
Margaret, 21
MOWERS,
Mr., 329
MOWRY,
Abigail, 424
Alice, 432
Alice (Whipple), 432
Amey (__), 591
Appia, 423
Benjamin, 416, 417, 419, 424
Bethiah, 416, 418, 423
Daniel, 146, 147, 432
Elisha, 432
Elizabeth, 415, 416, 423, 424, 428
Elizabeth (Clarke), 432
Experience, 423, 428, 429, 433
Hannah, 415, 416, 417, 422, 424
Hannah (Packard), 432
Hannah (Packard) Mowry, 432
Hannah (Pincen) Young, 422
Henry, 427, 428, 429, 432
Jacob, 432
Jeremiah, 432
Joanna, 429, 433
Joanna (Inman), 369, 374, 426, 427, 429, 475, 476
John, 371, 372, 373, 422, 423, 424, 427, 428, 431, 432, 439
Jonathan, 416, 419, 422, 432
Joseph, 131, 424, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 476
Katherine, 415
Martha, 429, 431, 434
Martha (Hazard) Potter, 424
Mary, 416, 423, 424, 429, 432, 433
Mary (Bartlett) Foster, 422
Mary (Bull), 432
Mary (Johnson), 388, 415, 419, 420
Mary (Wilbur), 424
Mary (__), 423, 427, 428
Mehitable, 418, 423, 424
Mercy, 143, 429, 433, 476
Nathaniel, 369, 373, 374, 423, 424, 426, 427, 428, 430, 432, 475, 476
Oliver, 432
Patience, 429, 434,

475
Phebe, 432
Roger, 114, 369, 379, 389, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 423, 424, 426, 441
Sarah, 423, 428, 429, 432
Susanna, 424
Susanna (Newell), 424
Thomas, 417, 419, 424
Uriah, 432
Waite, 432
MUDGETT,
William, 252
MULSHO,
Bennett, 8
MUNSELL,
Abigail, 537
Deliverance, 537
Elisha, 537
Jacob, 537
John, 537
Lydia (Way), 537
Mary, 537
Mercy, 537
Thomas, 537
MURFETT,
Elizabeth (Barnes), 197, 200
Mr., 200
MURREY,
Elizabeth (Cochran), 311
Major, 311
MURRILL,
Jeremiah, 532
MUZZEY,
James, 137, 144

-N-

NASHE,
Ann/Anne, 49
Elizabeth, 49
Johane, 49
Richard, 49
NEALE/NEIL,
George O., 176
Henry, 417, 419, 420
NEAST,
Joseph, 540
Sarah, 540
Sarah (Bodington), 540
NEDOME,
George, 96, 97
Olive (Angell), 96, 97
NEGUS,
Benjamin, 388
Grace, 377, 388, 418
Jonathan, 388
NESMITH,
James, 246, 247
NETTLETON,
Bela, 172
J.D., 160
NEVILL,
William, 41
NEWELL,
Abraham, 424
Harriet, 317
Susanna, 424
Susanna (Rand), 424
NEWMAN,
Jane, 90
John, 47
NEWTON,
Nicholas, 55, 57
NICHOLLS/NICHOLS/NICOLS,
Col., 266
John, 602
Mary (Young), 602
William, 346
NIMOCK,
James, 181
NIVEN,
Samll, 286
NOBLES,
James, 565
Jedediah, 565
John, 565
Jonathan, 565
Marcy, 565
Mary, 565
Mercy (Williams), 565
Sarah, 565
Zebediah, 565
NORTH,
William, 40
NORTON,
Benjamin, 25
Bridget, 25
Bridget (Angell), 25
Constance, 25
Ellin (Angell), 87
Gravely, 25, 87
Helen (Angell), 17, 25
Lettice, 25
Lettice (Gravely), 25
Luke, 25
Mary, 25
NOYES,
Mr., 541
NYCOLSON,
Ann/Anne, 5

-O-

OBER,
Margaret, 303
ODDING,
Sarah, 425
OLIVER,
James, 382
Mary, 308
OLLYAT,
Marye, 37
OLNEY,
Abigail, 594
Abraham, 594, 597
Ann/Anne, 461, 465
Benjamin, 594
Betsey, 594
Capt., 589
Catherine (Sayles), 461
Deborah, 461, 465
Deborah (Smith), 465
Discovered, 448
Dorcas (__), 602
Elisha, 465
Elizabeth, 461, 465, 589
Elizabeth (Marsh), 450
Elsie, 594
Epenetus, 117, 120, 121, 130, 187, 190, 417, 437, 439, 442, 443, 444, 447, 448, 451, 452, 472
Esther (Young), 594, 597
Ezra, 464
Freelove, 465
Isaac, 464
Ithamar, 464
James, 117, 447, 448, 449, 451, 460, 462, 534
James H., 594
Jeremiah, 465
John, 448, 461
Joseph, 464, 589, 590
Katherine, 461
Keziah, 465
Lavina, 465
Lucretia, 594
Lydia, 137, 448, 449, 461, 464
Lydia (Barnes), 137,

OLNEY (continued)
203, 205, 457, 462, 464
Lydia (Hawkins), 465
Marie (Ashton), 112, 190, 437, 442
Mary, 447, 448, 465
Mary (Whipple), 448
Mercy, 448, 594
Nedabiah, 437, 448
Obadiah, 137, 457, 458, 459, 465
Phebe, 461, 464
Prudence, 465
Rachel, 594
Richard, 459, 461
Sarah, 448, 464
Sarah (Smith), 464
Stephen, 448, 594, 602
Tabitha, 594
Thomas, 112, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 128, 137, 187, 188, 189, 190, 203, 205, 368, 373, 417, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 446, 447, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 457, 458, 459, 461, 462, 463, 464, 468, 534
William, 455, 456, 457, 459, 460, 461, 594
Zurviah, 465
ORBY,
Phillip, 36
ORDWAY,
Arthur H., 176, 177
Chester Perley, 176
Doris Evelyn, 177
Edith May, 176
Emery Glidden, 176, 177
Emily Jane (Angell), 173, 174, 176
Eva Belle (Kempton), 177
George Blanchard, 176
Gladys Etta, 176
Harold Chester, 176
Herman Perley, 176
Lottie Musetta (Roundy), 176
Marion Alice, 177
Nettie Isadore (Roundy), 176
Samuel Blanchard, 173, 174, 176
Stanley Emery, 177
Viola E. (Pearl), 177
ORMSBY,
Caleb, 545
Elijah, 545
Ezekiel, 545
Jeremia, 545
John, 545
Levy, 545
Lucy, 545
Mary, 545
Mehitable (Way), 545
Rhoda, 545
Susan (__), 545
ORR,
Andrew, 307
John, 266, 267
Mary (Cochran), 307
OSBORN/OSBORNE,
Marjorie, 84
Thomas, 574
OSTCLIFFE,
Rose (Angell), 62
OTIS,
John, 196
OWENES/OWENS,
Abigail, 476
Maude, 98

-P-

PACK/PACKE,
David, 550
Davy, 5
PACKARD,
Hannah, 432
Nathaniel, 432
PAINE/PAYNE,
Elizabeth (__), 373
Frauncis, 43
Josiah, 591
Mary, 478
Stephen, 196, 371, 373, 419
PALMER,
Ann/Anne, 86
Bethia (Mowry), 418, 423
Bethia (__), 426
George, 418, 423, 426, 441
Henry, 126
Matthais, 555
Nathan, 555
PALMES,
Edward, 227
PARK/PARKE/PARKS,
Deacon, 384
Mr., 346
Sarah, 251
William, 379, 382, 383
PARKER,
Dorcas, 574
Elizabeth, 39
Frances, 39
Lewys, 39
Richard, 382
Roger, 39
William, 39, 519
PARKHURST,
Charles Dyer, 345
Christopher, 116
Phebe, 126
PARRY,
Edward, 18
Ellen, 18
PARVISH,
John, 59
PASON,
Edward, 381
PATTEN,
Letitia, 286
Matthew, 212, 216, 245, 247, 255, 266, 269, 291, 321, 322, 323
PATTERSON/PATTISON,
Alex, 181
Betsey, 360
John, 63
Nancy (Hogg), 360
Nancy (Prentis), 360
Robert, 290
Samuel, 360
Thomas, 360
PATTON,
Lettes, 309
PAWMER,
Richard, 67
Rose (Angell), 67
PAXTON,
Richard, 57, 59
PEAKE,
William, 382
PEARL,
Cora (Dillingham), 177
George, 177
Viola E., 177
PEASES,
John, 41
PECK,

Abner, 545
Benjamin, 404
Carter, 545
Daniel, 545
Darius, 545
Elisha, 545
Elizabeth, 404
Elizabeth (Lee), 404, 545
Ellief/Alice (Way), 545
Martha, 404
Paul, 576
Samuel, 404, 545
Samuel S., 552
William, 404, 497
PEELE,
Frauncis, 91
PEMBER,
Agnes (Way) Harris, 538, 539
Ann/Anne, 539
Elizabeth, 539
Hannah, 234
Hannah (Tucker), 234
John, 538, 539
Mary, 234
Mercy, 539
Thomas, 234, 538, 539
PEMBERTON,
Ann/Anne, 22
Elisabeth (__) Audley, 22
Elizabeth, 22
Elizabeth (Moores), 22
John, 22, 91
Katherine, 22
Katherine (Angell), 16, 18, 22, 91
Martha, 18, 23
Mary, 22
Robert, 23
Roger, 22
William, 23
PENCOT,
William, 50, 51
PENNE,
Mary, 70
PEPPER,
Benjamin, 389
Elizabeth, 389
Elizabeth (Johnson), 389
Isaac, 389
Jacob, 389
John, 389
Joseph, 389
Mary, 389
Robert, 384, 388, 389
Sarah, 389
PERKINS/PERKONS,
Brother, 507
Davy, 38
John, 563
PERRINGO,
Robert, 520
PERRY,
Susannah (__), 219
Timothy, 219
PERSSALL,
Margaret, 85
PERTNALL,
Amye, 55
Elizabeth, 55
Maye, 55
PESTER,
William, 518
PESTLE,
Jane (__), 56
Joan (__), 57
Joane, 56
PETER,
Amphillis, 113
Joane (Angell), 46
PETTIT,
John, 381
PEYT,
John, 39
PHETTEPLACE,
Benjamin, 433
Joanna (Mowry), 429, 433
Job, 433
Jonathan, 433
Mercy, 433
Philip, 433
Sarah, 433
Walter, 132, 433
PHILLIPS,
Alice, 367
Anne (__), 366
Barbara (__), 366, 367, 368, 433
Esther, 590
James, 367, 368, 426
John, 367, 368, 433, 599
Joseph, 367
Letes, 79
Mercy, 433
Michael, 366, 367, 368, 433
Richard, 367, 368, 432, 433
Ruth, 433
Sarah (Mowry), 429, 432
Sir, 485, 486
William, 367, 433
PHIPS,
William, 201
PICKERING,
Jonathan, 503
PICKITT,
Mary (__), 405
PIERCE/PEARCE,
George, 532
John, 593
President, 359
Walter, 176
PIERPOINT,
John, 381, 383, 387
PIERSON,
Thomas, 64, 533
PIGEON,
Edward, 19
PIKE,
Enoch, 584, 605
Hannah, 584, 605
Jeremiah, 584, 605
Jonathan, 581, 584, 604, 605
Peter, 584, 605
Phebe, 584, 605
Ruth, 584, 605
Sarah (Young), 581, 584, 604, 605
PILLSBURY,
Bailey, 160, 172, 175
PIME,
Martha, 574
PINCEN/PINCHEON,
Hannah, 422
Thomas, 422
William, 378
PINE,
Johne, 12
PINGLE,
George, 571
PINKE,
Elizabeth (Angell), 72
Richard, 72
PITMAN,
Sarah, 604
Thomas, 604
PITTS,
Edmond, 199
PLANNET,
Marie, 93
PLEDALL,
Toby, 42
POOPE/POPE,

POOPE/POPE (continued)
Frauncis, 43
John, 36
POORE,
Elizabeth, 253
PORTER,
Adrian, 389
Alexandre, 310
Christian (Cochran), 310
Edward, 81, 381
Elizabeth, 389
Elizabeth (Allott), 389
Esther (Cochran), 310
Grace (Angell), 81
Hannah (__), 576
Jean, 310
John, 576
Mary (__), 576
Samuel, 576
Thomas, 310
POTTER,
Deborah (Young), 592
Ichabod, 424
Joshua, 592
Martha (Hazard), 424
Sarah, 590
POUNDICH,
Thomas, 16
POUNTNEY,
Ellern, 99
POVEY,
Joan, 15
John, 15
POWER/POWERS,
John, 604
Jonathan, 328, 330
Nicholas, 427, 438
PRAT/PRATT,
Elizabeth (Griswold), 228
Joanna, 202
Peter, 228
Samuel, 229
William, 9
PRAY,
Marie, 417
Mary (__), 535
Richard, 429, 455, 535
William, 455, 456
PRENTICE/PRENTIS,
Anna, 360
Betsey, 359
Cyrus, 359
Elizabeth, 360
Elizabeth (Ferson), 359
Ephraim C., 361
James, 358, 359
Jennet (Morrison), 359
John, 331, 360
Jonathan, 507
Luther, 360
Lydia (Clark), 361
Margaret, 360
Margaret G., 361
Nancy, 360, 361
Polly (Brown), 360
Polly C., 361
Robert, 359, 360
Sally, 359
Samuel, 361
Samuel M., 359
Sarah, 360
Theron, 361
Willard, 361
William, 359, 360
PRESCOTT,
John, 485, 486
PRICHARD,
Hugh, 382, 383
PRICHETT,
Ann/Anne, 105
PRIEST,
Henricus, 96
Susanna (Angell), 96
PUFFER,
John, 172
PULLEN,
William, 144
PURSELL,
Agnes, 46
Hughe, 46, 47
John, 46
Robert, 46
PUTNAM,
Thomas, 503
PYGGE,
Joan, 85

-Q-

QUARLES,
Daisy, 485
Francis, 485
Joanna, 407, 485, 521
John, 485
Robert, 485
Ursula (Woodgate), 485
QUIGLY,
John, 245

-R-

RABE/RABYE,
Jenett, 37
Nicholas, 42
RADFORD,
Dwight A., 276
RAMSEY,
Elizabeth (Boyes), 252, 253
Eupheme (Moor), 293
Hugh, 290
James, 252, 253
RAND,
Susanna, 424
RANDALL/RANDOLL,
Eliz. (Angell), 68
Jn, 68
Mary, 597
Stephen, 142
William, 130
RANKIN,
Agnes, 323, 332, 336, 337
Ann/Anne, 336
Dinah, 336, 337
Ester, 336
Hugh, 323, 336
Jane, 336, 337
Janet, 323, 332, 336
Martha, 336
Mary, 336
Samuel, 179
William, 257
____ (Dunlap), 323
RAWLINS,
Margaret (Angell), 67
Richard, 41
Williams, 67
RAYMOND,
Hannah, 231
Lydia (Burchard), 395
RAYNER,
Samuel, 485, 486
RAYNOLDS,
James, 603
READ/REED/REID/REYD,
Alice, 67
Anmaaz, 493
Capt., 338
Daniel, 493
Elizabeth, 493
Elizabeth (Mack), 493
Elizabeth (Smith) Smith, 493
James, 181
Jeorge, 37
John, 427

Jonathan, 493
Nathaniel, 493
Phebe, 493
Robert, 327, 328, 329, 330
REASYE,
Edward, 37
RECARDE,
John, 37
REDMAN,
Martha (Ashton), 185
Thomas, 185
REDMONDS,
George, 112, 113, 223
REMINGTON,
Gordon, 149, 240
REYE,
Cutbard, 37
REYNOLDS,
Ann/Anne, 100
Joanna, 207
John, 516
William, 110
RHODES/RODES,
Joane (__), 440
John, 7, 8
Walter, 369
Zachariah, 371, 441, 442
Zachary, 369, 472
RICHARD/RICHARDS,
Ann (__), 201
Bathsheba, 201
Dexter, 220
Edward, 201
Fanny (__), 220
George, 231, 507
Israel, 509
James, 576, 577
Jeremiah, 509
John, 225
Justice, 507
Louisa (__), 220
Luther, 216
Mary, 509
Mary (Strickland), 509
Mr., 526
Seth, 172, 220
RICHARDSON,
John, 46
Robert, 327
William, 327, 328, 330
RICHMOND,
Sarah, 157, 158
RICKARD,
George, 110
RIGGS,
Ann/Anne, 403
Elizabeth, 403
Elizabeth (Tomlinson), 403
John, 403
Joseph, 403
Mary (Lee), 394
Samuel, 403
Sarah, 403
Sarah (Baldwin), 403
RINGAN,
Elizabeth, 308
RINGE,
Mary (Angill), 73
Willia., 73
RISLEYS,
Willm, 12
ROB/ROBB/ROBE,
John, 307
Mary, 170
Mary (Cochran), 307, 311
____, 311
ROBBINS/ROBINS,
Edward, 410, 492
Jerusha, 492
John, 225, 397
Nathan, 492
Ruth, 492
Ruth (Smith), 410, 492
William, 542
ROBERTS,
Dr, 24
John, 571
Thomas, 189, 369
ROBINSON,
Dorothy, 50
Edward, 231
George, 213
Isabel (Cochran), 311
Jeremiah, 582, 585
Paule, 12
Robert, 311
Sally (Beard), 213
William, 417
ROBISON,
Jean, 309
ROCHDALE,
Richard, 33, 34
ROE,
William, 510
ROGERS,
Alpheus, 563
Ann/Anne, 337, 561
Anna, 561, 563
Capt., 340
Daniel, 561, 563
Dinah (Rankin), 337
Ebenezer, 563
Elizabeth, 228, 561
Elizabeth (Griswold), 228
George, 337
Grace, 547, 563
Grace (Williams), 561, 563
Hugh, 337
James, 290, 339
Janet, 337
Johanna (__) Williams, 561
John, 86, 228, 337, 537
Jonathan, 561
Joseph, 561, 563
Julian (Angell), 86
Margaret, 337
Mary, 561, 563
Nathaniel, 563
Samuel, 561, 562
Sarah, 561, 563
Sarah (__), 563
Thomas, 337, 563
William, 258, 337
ROIS,
Jan (Angell), 76
John, 76
ROLAND,
Asahel, 528
Eliza (Douglass), 236
Hannah (Smith), 488
Henry, 236, 487, 488, 550
Hugh, 487, 488
Richard, 487, 488
ROLER,
Capt., 339
ROLF,
John, 25
ROLISON,
Joseph, 309
Margaret (Cochran), 309
ROLLES,
Nicholas, 43
ROLLINGS,
Hannah (Hogg), 362
John, 362
ROOTINGBURGH,
Mary, 131
ROSE,
Hannah, 589
Hannah (George), 589
Tourmet, 589

ROSS,
Agnus (Cochran), 311
Andre, 311
Elizabeth, 307
John Coan, 307
Katherine, 308
Margaret, 309
Mary (Cochran), 307
Mary (White), 309
Sarah (Cochran), 309
Simon, 309
William, 309
ROUAN/ROWAN,
Abraham, 285, 309
Ann/Anne, 310
Margaret (Cochran), 309
Mary, 285, 310
Mary (Cochran), 285
ROUNDY,
Etta (French), 176
Frances (Hall), 176
George T., 176
Horace, 176
Lottie Musetta, 176
Nettie Isadore, 176
ROWELL,
Thomas, 225
ROYCE,
Nathaniel, 504
Robert, 504
RUDD,
Thomas, 36
RUSHE,
Richard, 49
RUSSELL,
Mary, 423
Peter, 328, 330
Richard, 382, 383
RYME,
Edith, 74

-S-

SABEERE,
Alice, 126
Daniel, 126
Deborah, 118, 121
Deborah (Angell), 126
John, 126
Stephen, 126
SALDAY,
Elizabeth, 94
SALTONSTALL,
Roswell, 507
SAMAN/SAMON,
An, 45
Eayles, 45
John, 39
Margaret, 45
Thomas, 45
SAMS,
John, 379
SANDERS,
Henry, 176
Nathaniel, 594
SANDERSON,
Robert, 388
SANDFORD,
Eliz, 61
Elizabeth (Angell), 61
Thomas, 31
SANDON,
Ric:, 55
SANDOS,
Admiral, 340
SANDY,
Judith, 66
SANSUM,
Ann/Anne, 12
SARGENT,
O.C. Rev., 176
Rosiltha, 165
SAVAGE,
Mathew, 50, 51
Thomas, 51
SAWYER,
Hannah, 165
Hannah (Judkins), 165
Lucy, 498
Samuel, 165
SAYER,
Widow, 113
SAYLES,
Catherine, 461
Daniel, 461
Elizabeth (Olney), 461
John, 115, 374, 417, 428, 431, 439, 461
Mary, 461
Mary (Williams), 461
Mr., 417
Richard, 431, 461
Thomas, 461
SCARBOROUGH,
John, 381
SCOATES,
Miriam, 82
SCOFEL,
Arthur, 489
James, 489
Rachel (__), 489
SCOT/SCOTT,
Amey, 478
James, 307
Jeremiah, 478
Joanna (Jencks), 478
John, 426
Margaret (Cochran), 307
Mercy, 478
Mercy (Smith), 477
Mr., 371
Nathaniel, 144, 477
Rebecca, 449
Richard, 110
Sarah, 478
Silvanus, 478
SEAMAN/SEAMANS,
Caleb, 591
Gilbert, 600
SEBIT,
Sarah, 590
SEELEY,
Richard, 531
SEXE,
Mary, 69
SEYMER,
John, 97
Marian (Angell), 97
SHAPLEIGH,
Nicholas, 518
SHAW,
Lemuel, 275
SHEAFE,
Jacob, 383
SHEATHER,
Deborah, 521
John, 521
Mary, 521
Mary (Durant) Waller, 521
Samuel, 521
Susan (__), 521
SHEPARD,
Edward, 576
George, 535
John, 576
SHEREWELL,
Elizabeth, 76
SHERMAN,
Abigail, 425
Amey, 425
Benjamin, 424, 425
Bethiah, 425
Deborah, 425
Freelove, 425
Hannah, 425
Hannah (Mowry), 424
Isaac, 425
Jonathan, 425
Joseph, 425

Mehitable, 425
Philip, 425
Sarah, 425
Sarah (Odding), 425
SHIELD,
Mary (Angell) Cleypoole, 97
William, 97
SHIPMAN,
Abigail (__), 523
Hannah, 510
SHREIVE,
Dorcas, 574, 575
Dorcas (Wolterton), 574, 575
Grace, 574, 575
Martin, 574, 575
SHULCROSSE,
Mary, 18
SIBLEY,
Abigail, 452, 471
SIBSON,
Nanfan, 61
SICH,
Avis (Angell), 97
Humfry, 97
SILLOWAYS,
Joseph, 155
SIMMONS,
Elizabeth (Young), 594
Martin, 594
SIMONDS/SYMONDS,
George, 64
Joseph, 314
SIMSON,
Elinor, 282, 308
Elizabeth, 280, 307
SISCKO,
Esacke, 172
SISMEY,
John, 13, 14
SKILLITER,
Agnes (Angell), 71
Edward, 46, 71
Joane, 46
John, 46
Thomas, 46
SKINNER,
Agnes, 569, 570
Amy, 569
Joane (Wolterton), 569
Joanne, 569
Richard, 569
SKRAR,
John, 37
SLATTERY,
Jone, 74
SLOAN,
Janet, 307
SLOCUM,
Achsah, 478
Benjamin, 478, 589
Elizabeth, 478
Elizabeth (White), 478
Giles, 478
Hannah, 478
Mary, 478
Mary (Paine), 478
Mercy (Smith) Scott, 478
Peleg, 478
Sarah, 478
SMILEY,
Agnes, 340
John, 340
SMITH/SMYTH/SMYTHE,
Abigail, 135, 434, 475, 479, 488
Abner, 499
Abraham, 477
Agnes, 282, 308
Agnus (Cochran), 308, 310
Alice, 473, 477, 484, 485, 489, 491, 521
Alice (__), 467, 468, 481
Allen, 500
Amey, 475, 478, 497, 498, 499, 500, 547
Amphillis, 121, 131, 474
Amphillis (Angell), 125, 471, 472
Ann (Angell), 74
Ann (Smith), 475
Ann/Anne, 135, 475, 479, 483, 604
Anna, 434
Anne (Olney), 465
Anney, 144
Anphillis, 118
Asse, 479
Azubah, 493
Bathsheba, 434, 475
Benjamin, 134, 144, 434, 454, 463, 469, 471, 475, 476, 478, 479, 488, 544
Carley, 488
Christopher, 125, 467, 468, 471, 474, 475, 476
Daniel, 135, 474, 488, 493, 547
David, 511
Deborah, 465
Deborah (__), 499
Dinah, 434, 475
Dorythy, 37
Edward, 125, 131, 134, 143, 144, 433, 467, 468, 469, 471, 472, 473, 474, 476, 477, 478, 536
Eleanor, 474
Elias, 434
Elisha, 130, 137, 500
Elizabeth, 407, 469, 474, 488, 490, 493, 499, 546
Elizabeth (Arnold), 141
Elizabeth (Ely), 547
Elizabeth (Innes) Harris, 487
Elizabeth (Lay), 487
Elizabeth (Smith), 493
Elizabeth (Way), 545
Elnathan, 434, 475
Enos, 478
Esther, 434, 488
Ezra, 500
Francis, 401, 488, 544
Freelove, 134, 143, 478
George, 37
Gideon, 599
Gilbert, 342
Hannah, 474, 488
Henry, 489, 545
Hezekiah, 135, 144, 478, 488
Israel, 141, 499
Ithamer, 545
Jacob, 434, 475
Jahleel, 477
James, 474, 477, 489, 545, 546
Janet, 276
Janet (Cochran), 307
Jemima, 493, 499
Jeremiah, 474
Jeruse, 489
Jerusha, 545
Jesse, 479
Jethro, 434, 475
Joan, 65
Joanna, 489, 490

SMITH/SMYTH/SMYTHE (continued)
Joanna (Quarles), 407, 487, 521
Joanna (__) (__), 531, 535, 536, 540
John, 37, 40, 109, 126, 132, 134, 135, 237, 270, 276, 355, 371, 372, 418, 434, 469, 470, 474, 481, 483, 488, 491, 494, 499, 521, 531, 532, 533, 535, 536, 549, 571
Jona, 510
Jonathan, 135, 494
Joseph, 132, 434, 463, 464, 469, 470, 475, 476, 491, 492, 494, 496
Josiah, 491, 492, 493, 500
Joyce, 595
Lemuel, 497, 499, 500
Lois, 547
Lois (Way), 547
Lucia, 488
Lucretia, 493, 497, 498, 499, 500
Lucretia (Smith), 500
Lydia, 469, 488, 493
Lydia (Carpenter), 469
Margaret, 488
Martha, 434, 477, 491, 492, 500
Martha (Mowry), 434
Mary, 135, 240, 434, 474, 479, 488, 489, 497, 498, 500, 549
Mary (Hungerford), 489, 545
Mary (Kerley), 485
Mary (Marvin), 495, 496, 497, 498, 549, 550
Mary (Stephens), 474
Mary (Tinker) Waller, 491, 521
Mary (__), 481, 488, 493, 544
Mehitable, 497, 498
Mercy, 135, 144, 477
Mercy (Angell), 134, 434, 475
Mercy (Mowry), 143, 429, 433, 476
Mercy (__), 478
Mercy(__) Waterman, 134
Molly, 270, 499
Naomi, 141
Nathan, 500
Nathaniel, 310, 477, 500, 545
Nehemiah, 135, 478, 589
Parnal, 545
Patience (Mowry), 429, 434, 475
Phebe, 474, 477, 488, 493
Phebe (Arnold), 474
Philip, 464
Quarles, 491, 492, 493, 496
Rachel, 144, 478
Rachel (Smith), 478
Rachel (__) Scofel, 489
Rebecca, 28, 434, 475, 477
Rebecca (Smith), 477
Reuben, 500
Rhoda, 493
Rhoda (Tinker), 492
Richard, 407, 483, 485, 486, 487, 488, 493, 521, 536, 593
Robert, 37, 307, 465, 483
Rufus, 434
Russell, 499
Ruth, 135, 410, 474, 475, 492, 493
Ruth (Wickenden), 469
Samuel, 144, 225, 228, 231, 310, 434, 475, 484, 491, 492, 495, 496, 497, 498, 500, 547, 549, 550
Sarah, 135, 464, 475, 477, 489, 498, 500
Sarah (Burlingame), 475
Sarah (Cochran), 310
Sarah (Hunt), 483
Sarah (Way), 542, 544
Sarah (Whipple), 126, 134
Silas, 497, 498, 499
Simon, 469, 545
Sir John, 32
Solomon, 135
Susanna, 434, 469, 475, 488, 580
Theodora, 545
Thomas, 74, 291, 469, 470, 474, 483, 490, 546
Walter, 50
William, 28, 37, 130, 134, 308, 310, 469, 470, 493
Zillah, 493
____, 310
____ (McNeal), 270
____ Wade, 487
SNELLGRAVE, Tho:, 62
SNOW, Joseph, 605
SOMERS, Jane, 416
SOUTHWICK, Lawrence, 416
SPANTON, Katheryne, 96
SPARKE, Widow, 40
SPAULDING, F.M., 176 Nathaniel, 603
SPEAR, John, 262
SPENCER, Amia, 100
SPRAGUE, Abigail, 477 Ann/Anne, 477 Bethia (Mann), 477 Hadassah, 477 Hezekiah, 144, 477 John, 544 Jonathan, 374, 477 Joseph, 477 Lydia, 477, 544 Mercy, 477 Metitable, 477 Ruth, 477 Sarah, 144, 477 Sarah (Smith), 477
SPURR, John, 585
SQUIRE, Harry, 65
STACEY/STACY, Abigail, 299 Martha, 595
STAFFORD, Thomas, 225
STAINTON, William, 63

STALLIN,
Elizabeth, 407
STANBRIDGE,
Jn, 72
Joan (Angell), 72
STANDLICK,
Lydia, 508
STANFORD,
Polly, 263
STANLEY,
Benet (Tritton), 575
Hannah, 575
Mary, 575
Nathaniel, 575, 576
Sarah, 575
Thomas, 575
STANNARD/STONNARD,
John, 382
Thomas, 381
STANSFIELD,
Abigail, 389
STANTON,
Ann (Lord), 561
Mary, 561
Thomas, 561
STARK,
Archibald, 318
Capt., 339, 340
Colonel, 215
John, 318
STARKEY,
John, 228
Sarah (__), 228
Thomas, 228
STARR,
Margaret, 405
STARRET/STERAT/STERRETT,
Grizzel (Cochran), 309
Jas, 286
Mr., 282
William, 286, 293
____, 309
STEBBINS,
John, 347, 381
STEEL/STEELE,
David, 342
James, 309
Katherine (Cochran), 309
Sarah (Gregg), 342
STEERE,
John, 131, 440, 534
STEPHEN/STEPHENS/STEVENS,
Edward, 474
James, 63
Margaret, 41
Mary, 474
Mary (Adams), 474
William, 63
STEPHENSON,
Easter, 63
Jane, 311
Jean, 307
Margaret, 309
Robt, 63
STERLING,
Abigail, 403
Anne (Cochran), 310
Daniel, 403
Elizabeth, 403
Hannah, 548
Hugh, 245
James, 310
John, 403
Joseph, 403, 548
Mary (Lee) Beckwith, 403
Mary (Marvin) Ely, 403
Sarah (Mack), 548
STEWARD,
Elisha, 551
Mary, 551
STILES/STYLE/STYLES,
Ezra, 107, 580
Jaine (__) Angle, 90
Randall, 4
Samuel, 90
STINSON,
James, 310
Jean, 310
John, 310
STODDARD,
Anthony, 382, 383
STOKEN,
Bethia, 576
Samuel, 576
STONE,
Abigail (Busecot), 206, 208
Abigail (Foster), 208
Dorothy, 190
George, 208
Hannah (Barnes), 208
Hugh, 206, 208
John, 208
Sarah, 206
William, 208
STOPES,
John, 29
STORER,
Agnis, 67
STORY,
Margery (Angell), 83
Randall, 83
STOUGHTON,
Israel, 382
STOW/STOWE,
John, 379
Samuel, 382
STRAIE/STRAYE,
John, 39
Raffe, 39
STRAKER,
Alys, 37
STRICKLAND,
Abigail, 513
Ann/Anne, 505, 508
Anna, 508, 513
Annas, 513
Annice/Anna/Annie, 512
Christopher, 513
Daniel, 513
Delight, 512
Ebenezer, 512
Edward, 503
Elizabeth, 507, 511, 512
Elizabeth (Comstock), 503, 505
Elizabeth (Williams), 237, 510, 562, 565
Eunice, 512
Grace, 237, 512, 553
Hannah, 512
Hannah (Shipman), 510
Jemima, 513
Joanna (Hibbert), 513
John, 512
Jonathan, 513
Lucretia, 513
Margaret, 508
Mary, 237, 505, 508, 509
Peter, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 512
Phebe, 508, 512, 559
Priscilla, 508, 512
Priscilla (Stubbins), 513
Samuel, 237, 238, 505, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 561, 565
Sarah, 505, 508, 512, 513
Sarah (Chapel), 512
Thomas, 505, 508
Thwaite, 503
Zipporah, 508
Zipporah (Billings), 508
STUART/STURT,

STUART/STURT (continued)
Elizabeth (White), 332, 337
Rachel, 341
Thomas, 258
STUBBINS,
Priscilla, 513
STYWARD,
Symon, 40
SUMPNER,
Katherine, 382
SWANSEY,
John, 86
Mary (Angell), 86
SWEET/SWEETE,
James, 367
Joseph, 597
Mary, 597
Peleg, 597
Richard, 597

-T-

TABER,
Benedict, 600
TAGGERT,
John, 327, 328, 329
Patrick, 327
TALLMAN,
Peter, 230, 540
Susanna, 230, 403, 540
TANNER,
Nicholas, 202
TAPPINGE,
John, 42
TAYLER/TAYLOR,
Agnes, 68
James, 280, 307, 308
Thomas, 64
TEONGE,
Frances (Angell), 88
Richard, 88
THACKER,
William, 26
THARROLD,
Christopher, 569
THESFOLKE,
Margaret, 40
THOMAS,
Astin, 468
Evan, 532
Jane, 598
Mary, 606
THOMPSON/THOMSON/TOMSON,
Alice, 84
Andrew, 355
David, 216
James, 179
Rachel, 527
Sarah, 576
____, 307
THORNTON,
Amey, 479
Matthew, 252, 253, 331
THROCKMORTON,
Deliverance, 190
John, 190
THURBER,
Edward, 600
THURSTON,
Hannah, 575
Mary (Young) Dolloff, 596, 602
Samuel, 596, 602
THYE,
Elinor (Angell), 104
Robertha, 104
TIDNAM,
Thomas, 19
TILLETSON,
David, 491
TILLINGHAST,
Daniel, 591
Henry, 591
Pardon, 130, 535
Philip, 454
TINKER,
Abigail, 493
Alice (Smith), 484, 491, 521
Amos, 411, 484
Benjamin, 411
Betty, 411
Eunice, 411
Ezra, 551
Jehiel, 411
Jemimah (Smith), 493
John, 484, 491, 521
Joseph, 411
Lucy, 411
Lucy (Lee), 411
Lydia, 411
Martin, 411
Mary, 484, 491, 493, 521
Mrs., 228
Nathan, 555
Parthenia, 411
Phinehas, 411
Rhoda, 484, 492
Samuel, 484, 493
Sarah, 484
Sarah (Durant), 411
Seth, 493
Sylvanus, 411
Tamor/Temperance, 493
William, 550
TITTER,
Edward, 95
Margaret (Angell), 95
TITUS,
Elizabeth, 165
TOKER,
Elizabeth (Angell), 64
Richard, 64
TOLFORD,
William, 244, 252
TOLLY,
John, 64
TOMBES,
Alice, 41
TOMLINSON,
Elizabeth, 403
TONSON,
Elizabet, 46
TORREY,
Clarence Almon, 416
TOTNAN,
Ann (Angell), 68
Richard, 68
TRACY,
Mirian, 403
TREADWELL,
Nathaniel, 156
TREBICK,
William, 20
TRIPP,
Edward, 148
Elizabeth (__), 476
James, 476
Mary, 148
Susanna (Ames), 148
TRITTON,
Alice (Goldhatch), 575
Benet, 575
Daniel, 575
TRYVETT,
Anthony, 86
Bridgett (Angell), 86
TUBBS,
Abner, 492
Alpheas, 492
Elisha, 492
Ezekiel, 492
Isaac, 492, 498, 500
John Miller, 498
Joseph, 492
Martha, 492
Martha (Smith), 492, 500

Mary, 492
Sarah (Smith), 498, 500
Zephaniah, 492
TUCKER,
Hannah, 234
Samuel, 604
TULLY,
Abigail (__), 411
TURNER,
Ann (Angell), 105
Jonathan, 201
Lydia (Vinton), 201
William, 105
TURPIN,
Katherine, 595
William, 595
TURWHIT,
William, 37
TUSSEY,
Margarett (Angell), 75
Thomas, 75
TWIGDEN,
Amphyllis, 113
TYLER,
Ann/Anne, 591
Catheryn (Angell), 104
John, 104, 244
Jonathan, 327
Thomas, 19

-U-

UNDERHILL,
Alice, 99
Captain, 113
UNTHANK,
Christopher, 189
UPALL,
Thomas, 37
USHER,
Hezekiah, 383

-V-

VAUGHAN/VAUGHN,
David, 596
John, 40
VIBBER,
Ann/Anne, 565
Joanna, 564
Johanna (Williams), 564
John, 564
Margaret, 565
Mary, 564
Mercy, 564
Miriam (__), 564
Nathaniel, 565
Thomas, 565
William, 564
VICKERY,
Ann (Young), 589
Joseph, 589
VINTON,
Lydia, 201
VIRGIN,
Mercy (__), 453
Richard, 454

-W-

WADE,
Jonathan, 379
Robert, 487
____, 487
WADSWORTH,
Marie (Angell), 88
Robert, 88
Samuel, 128
WAIT,
Marshall, 115
WAKEFIELD,
Anna (__), 559
Delina, 559
Huldah, 559
Irene (Way) Brown, 559
Polly (McGregor), 559
Silas, 559
Solenda, 559
Sylvester, 559
WALKER,
A., 290
Abel, 558
Andrew, 290
Annis, 73
Deacon, 421
George, 476
Hannah, 558
Jone, 41
WALL,
Marie, 100
WALLACE,
Barbary (Cochran), 310
Christian, 283, 308
James, 308
Janet, 309
Janet (Cochran), 308
John, 290
Katherine, 308
Margaret, 333
Thomas, 310
William, 332
WALLEN,
Thomas, 531
WALLER,
Abigail (__) Shipman, 523
Alice, 521
Anne (Cartwright), 516
Azariah, 525
Bridget, 515, 516
Edey, 528
Elizabeth, 235, 350, 521, 528
Elizabeth (Marvin), 518, 519, 520
Elizabeth (__), 528
Hannah, 235, 350, 525, 528
Hannah (Hempstead), 235
Hannah (Hempstead) Moore, 349, 523, 524
Hannah (Woodworth), 528
Jesse, 528
John, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 528, 576
Mary, 521
Mary (Daniel), 523
Mary (Durant), 521
Mary (Tinker), 491, 521
Matthew, 116, 441, 515, 516, 517, 518, 522, 524, 528, 576
Nicholas, 573
Rachel (Thomson), 527
Rebecca, 517, 576
Richard, 516
Samuel, 235, 350, 521, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528
Sarah, 517, 576
Sarah (Wolterton), 515, 516, 573
Sarah (__), 516, 517, 522
Susannah, 528
Thomas, 515, 516, 573
William, 491, 515, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 524, 528, 576
WALLING,
Gershom, 426
James, 373

WALLING (continued)
Thomas, 130, 369, 371, 426, 452, 534
WALPOLE/WALPOOLE,
Mr., 34
Stephen, 31, 33
WALTER,
Emme (Wolterton), 577
Nicholas, 577
____, 577
WARD/WARDE,
Agnes, 97
Annis (Angell), 101
Jane (__) Hopkins, 575
John, 101
Nathaniel, 576
WARNER,
Chloe, 239
John, 110, 188, 368
Katherine (__), 531
Maragertt (Angles), 78
Mary, 235
Rachel, 188, 368
Thomas, 66, 78
WARREN,
Mary, 422
WASHINGTON,
George, 113
WASON,
Sarah, 338
WATERHOUSE,
Jacob, 346
WATERMAN,
Ann/Anne, 461
Anne (Olney), 459, 461
Benoni, 461
Bethia, 116
Elizabeth, 461
John, 459, 461
Martha, 403
Mercy, 461
Mercy (Williams), 461
Mirian (Tracy), 403
Nathaniel, 117, 120, 121, 123, 125, 444
Patience, 461
Phebe, 461
Resolved, 128, 134, 461, 468, 472
Richard, 109, 116, 430, 451, 454, 464, 582
Thomas, 403
WATERS,
Adam, 481
Ann/Anne, 453
Henry F., 107
Lawrence, 486
Margaret, 40
Thomas, 453
WATKINS,
Alice, 67
WATSON,
Hannah, 594
Margaret, 575
Robert, 12
WATT/WATTS,
Edward, 12
Elizabeth (Angell), 21
Hugh, 246
Margaret (Hawes), 21
Thomas, 21
William, 21
WAUGH,
William, 291
WAY,
Abigail, 548
Agnes, 536, 538
Alice, 536, 538, 542, 544
Almira, 559
Alvina, 559
Ame, 547
Ame (Merrick), 547
Ann (Lester), 539
Ann/Anne, 539, 544
Anna (Gilman), 559
Asa, 548
Aseneth (King) Folsom, 559
Barnech, 548
Charity, 548
Charlotte, 548
Christopher, 548
Cynthia Maria, 558
Daniel, 539, 546, 547, 548
Daniel Shaw, 548
David, 539
Delight, 547, 548
Dorcas, 544
Durien, 550, 551, 552
Ebenezer, 539
Edwin D., 552
Eleazer, 531
Elihu, 550, 551
Elisha, 547
Elisha A., 552
Elizabeth, 531, 537, 539, 542, 545, 548
Elizabeth (__), 451, 531, 533, 534, 535, 536(2), 537
Ellief, 542
Ellief/Alice, 545
Elsie L., 559
Elvira, 558
Esther, 548
Ethelinda, 548
Eunice, 544, 547, 548
Eve, 544
Francese, 559
Franklin, 559
George, 230, 231, 369, 371, 409, 410, 442, 451, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 540, 541, 542, 544, 548, 582
Grace, 547, 548
Hannah, 539, 544, 548
Hannah (Sterling), 548
Hannah (Walker), 558
Helen, 559
Henry, 531
Irene, 544, 559
Irene (Beckwith), 159, 239, 240, 553, 554, 556, 557, 558
James, 539
James Egerton, 558
Jane, 239, 240, 552
Jane (Lee), 411, 546
Jane Elizabeth, 547
Joanna, 537
John, 539, 542, 544, 547, 559
Jonathan Brown, 558
Joseph, 239, 240, 498, 500, 542, 544, 546, 547, 549, 550, 551, 559
Joseph L., 552
Joshua, 545
Lavina, 552
Lois, 547
Lucy, 544, 548
Lydia, 537, 544
Lydia (Sprague), 544
Lyman, 559
Lynes, 558
Martin, 548
Marvin, 558
Mary, 539, 544, 545, 548, 552, 559
Mary (Holmes), 544
Mary (Moor), 548
Mary (Smith), 240, 498, 500, 549, 550,

551
Mehitable, 536, 539, 542, 545
Merrick, 548
Nathan S., 552
Phebe (Caulkins), 558
Philemon, 548
Rebecca, 159, 164, 175, 239, 558
Reynold, 159, 239, 240, 550, 551, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559
Roseah, 559
Ruth (Moor), 548
Sally, 548, 558
Samuel Walker, 558
Sarah, 544, 552, 559
Sarah (Beckwith), 551
Sarah (Neast), 540
Sarah (Wells), 546, 547
Sophronia, 558
Sterling, 548
Susanna (Tallman) Beckwih, 230, 540, 541
Thomas, 411, 531, 537, 539, 540, 542, 545, 546, 547
Vinton B., 552
Warren Walker, 558
Wells, 548
William, 548
WEAR/WEARE/WIER,
Archibald, 250
Jane (__), 331
John, 331
Margery, 95
Mary (Boyes), 250
Robert, 314, 315
WECKED,
John, 40
WEEKES,
Francis, 110
WELCHE,
Elizabeth, 80
WELD,
Barbara (__), 382
Joseph, 378, 379, 381, 382
Thomas, 381
WELLS,
Abigail (Allis), 546
Ephraim, 546
Sarah, 546
WENDELL,
John, 153
WENTWORTH,
Governor, 330
WEST,
Capt., 309
Robert, 116
Sarah (Pitman) Young, 604
Thomas, 604
Uncle, 397, 398
WESTCOTT,
Samuel, 595
Stuckley, 116, 441
WESTWRAY,
Elizabeth, 34
WESUONTUP,
____, 113
WETTMORE,
Dorcus (__), 489
WHALEY,
George, 485, 486
WHEATLEY/WHEATLY,
Mary (Young), 602
Robert, 45, 46, 602
WHEELWRIGHT,
John, 314
WHIPPLE,
Abraham, 141
Alice, 118, 121, 126, 127, 432, 474, 590, 591
Alice (Angell), 126, 432
Alice (Smith), 473
Amey, 474
Amey (Thornton), 479
Amphillis, 474
Amphillis (Smith), 474
Ann/Anne, 474
Anna (Darling), 127
Anne (Smith), 479
Christopher, 474
Daniel, 126, 474
David, 374
Deliverance, 449
Dorothy, 449
Eleazer, 126, 432, 453, 472, 473, 479
Elizabeth, 126
Elnathan, 447, 449
Enoch, 474
Freelove, 474
James, 126
Jemima, 607
Jeremiah, 473
Job, 126
John, 126, 127, 128, 368, 372, 373, 420, 440, 443, 447, 448, 449, 451, 453, 454, 473, 535
Jonathan, 127, 139, 140, 147, 207, 453, 479
Joseph, 473, 474, 590, 598
Margaret, 126, 207
Margaret (Angell), 127, 207
Margaret/Margery, 127
Margery, 118, 121
Mary, 127, 447, 448, 449, 474
Mary (Harris), 474
Mary (Olney), 443, 447, 448
Noah, 138, 144, 474, 476
Paratine, 127
Samuel, 189, 190, 419, 420, 453, 474
Sarah, 126, 127, 134, 474
Sarah (Hearnden), 374
Sarah (__), 126, 127, 448, 449, 473
Seth, 476
Susanna, 141, 142, 474
Susanna (__), 474
Thomas, 127, 190, 450, 452
Vashti, 479
William, 453
WHITE,
Elizabeth, 332, 337, 478
Janet (Cochran), 307
Jean, 281, 310
John, 307, 576, 577
Margaret, 307
Mary, 309
Mary (Cochran), 309
Patrick, 332, 337
Robert, 41
William, 309
WHITING/WHITINGE,
Capt. J., 598
John, 44, 576
Nathaniel, 304
William, 44
WHITMAN,
Mary, 374
Mary (__), 374
Sarah, 590
Valentine, 188, 374,

WHITMAN (continued)
417, 427
WHITNEY,
Joshua, 155, 156
WHITTELL,
William, 42
WHITTFORD,
Mary, 76
WHITTINGHAM,
Ann/Anne, 49
Elizabeth, 49
Jesse, 49
Johane (__), 49
Thomas, 49
WIBIRD,
Richard, 322
WICKENDEN,
Plain, 135
Ruth, 469
William, 110, 115, 438, 439, 469
WICKES/WICKS,
Frances, 109
John, 189
WIGHT,
Ann/Anne, 206
Benjamin, 203, 206
Hannah (Albee), 206
Jabez, 206
Jemima, 206
Samuel, 206
Sarah, 206
Sarah (Barnes), 203, 206
Silvanus, 206
WIGLESWORTH,
Richard, 25
WILBUR/WILBORE,
John, 4
Mary, 424
Mary (Young), 602
Robert, 4
William, 424, 602
WILCOMB,
Richard, 249
WILCOX,
Jeffery, 599
Nathan, 263
Sarah (__), 599
Silvan S., 160, 175
Stephen, 263
WILKES,
Margarett (Angell), 100
William, 100
WILKINSON,
Agnes, 21
Capt., 462
David, 139
Deborah (__), 131
Dorothy (Emerson), 469
Joanna, 469
John, 131, 144, 146, 469
Josias, 469, 471
Lawrence, 189, 469
Mary, 37
Plain (Wickenden), 135
Samuel, 131, 135, 469
Susanna, 135, 469
Susanna (Smith), 469
Wyllyam, 37
WILL,
John, 282, 283, 308, 309, 310
WILLETT,
William, 48
WILLEY,
Ann (Brooks), 345
Hannah, 224
Issac, 345, 346
WILLIAMS,
Abigail, 566
Ann/Anne, 564
Bathshua (Camp), 565
Cristopr, 286
Deborah, 564
Dorothy, 566
Ebenezer, 561, 564, 566
Elizabeth, 237, 510, 561, 562, 564, 565
Elizabeth (Allen), 564
Ezekiel, 566
Grace, 563
Hannah, 566
Hannah (__), 566
Jabez, 566
Jack, 604
James, 449
Joanna, 561, 564, 566
Johanna (__), 510, 561, 562
John, 561, 563, 564
Jonathan, 290, 561, 564
Joseph, 121, 444, 449, 452, 566
Lucy, 564
Lydia, 449
Lydia (Olney), 444, 449
Mary, 449, 461, 564, 566
Mary (Driskil), 563
Mary (__), 449
Mercy, 135, 461, 561, 565
Patience, 561, 565
Peleg, 582
Philip, 564
Providence, 449
Richard, 189
Robert, 188, 438, 564
Roger, 1, 22, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 115, 116, 117, 189, 369, 415, 416, 418, 423, 426, 427, 438, 440, 443, 448, 449, 450, 451, 468
Ruth, 563
Samuel, 561, 564, 565, 566
Sarah, 563, 564, 566
Sarah (Rogers), 563
Sarah (__), 564
Sarah (__) Babcock, 563
Thomas, 449, 510, 561, 562, 563, 564, 566
William, 225, 561, 564, 566
WILLISON,
Agnes, 338
Betsey, 338
Elizabeth (Gregg), 338
John, 338
WILLMOT/WILMONT,
Edmund, 571
Edward, 572
WILLOWES,
Agnes, 75
WILSON,
Ann (Cochran), 287
Elizabeth (Cochran), 307
Hugh, 307, 308, 310, 311
James, 287
Jean (Cochran), 311
Jenet (Cochran), 309
Joseph, 309
Katherine (Cochran), 308
Lettice, 287
Margaret, 287
Margaret (Cochran), 310, 311

Mary, 287
Mary (Cochran), 287
Thomas, 287, 320, 330
William, 15, 287
WINDEVER,
Annis, 57
Richard, 57
WINSOR,
Hannah, 135
Joshua, 108, 109, 110, 189
Mercy (Williams), 135
Samuel, 135, 372, 450, 452, 454, 590
WINTHROP,
Dr., 519, 520
Governor John, 291
John, 108, 110, 189, 225, 377, 379, 448, 516
Mr., 347
WISE,
Frances (Angell), 86
John, 86
Joseph, 440
WITCOMBE,
Edward, 43
WITHERELL,
Hannah (Pincen) Young, 422
John, 422
WITRED,
Mathew, 55
WITTER,
Elizabeth, 547
Elizabeth (Gore), 547
Eunice (Way) Maples, 547
Joseph, 547
Samuel, 547
Sarah (__), 547
WOLCOTT,
Ann/Anne, 396
WOLFE,
General, 340
WOLMER,
Alice, 78
WOLTERTON,
Agnes, 572
Alice (Abbott), 572
Alicia, 572
Ann (__), 569, 570, 572
Ann/Anne, 573
Anna, 572
Benet (Tritton) Stanley, 575
Bezaliel, 574, 575
Bridget, 572
Bridget (__), 573
Dorcas, 574, 575
Dorothy, 572
Elizabeth, 570, 571, 574, 577
Elizabeth (Wolterton), 570, 577
Elizabeth (__), 569, 574, 575
Elizabeth (__) Atmeare, 570, 571
Ellen (Flower), 577
Emme, 571, 577
Ester (Flecher), 573
Frances, 569, 570, 577
Gregory, 224, 504, 515, 516, 517, 520, 521, 571, 574, 575, 576, 577
Hannah (Thurston) Lord, 575
Henry, 569, 571, 572, 577
James, 573, 574, 575, 576
Jane (__) (Hopkins) Ward, 575, 576
Joan (Dei), 570
Joane, 569
Johanna (__) Lither, 570
John, 569, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 577
Katherine, 570
Margaret (Watson), 575
Margarite, 572
Margery (Heye), 572
Maria, 572
Marie/Mary (Bensley), 515, 570, 573
Mary, 570, 571
Matthew, 569, 570, 571, 573, 576
Nicholas, 569, 570, 571, 577
Richard, 515, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 577
Roger, 569, 570, 571, 572, 577
Rose, 573
Samuel, 577
Sarah, 515, 571, 572, 573
Susan, 570
Susannah (__), 575
William, 570
WOOD/WOODS,
Amy (Angell), 79
Anne (Angell), 21, 91
Geilles, 43
John, 79, 169, 220
Margaret, 21
Margaret (Mountague), 21
Mary (Barnes), 21
Mr., 16
Robert, 21, 22, 30
Simon, 21, 91
William, 21, 51
WOODGATE,
Ursula, 485
WOODROWE,
Brigget, 84
WOODSIDE,
Hannah (Cochran), 307
John, 307
WOODWARD,
Anne (Young), 155, 583, 589
Elijah, 583
Elizabeth, 607
John, 582, 585
Joseph, 372, 472
Martha, 607
Mary, 583
Micah, 583
Nathaniel, 582, 583, 585
Nehemiah, 155, 156, 262, 585
Phebe, 607
Robert, 144, 160, 582, 583, 585
Samuel, 583, 589
Stephen, 583, 607
Thomas, 144, 155, 582, 583, 585, 589, 594, 604
Zephaniah, 583
Zilpha, 583, 594
WOODWORTH,
Hannah, 528
Isaac, 508
Lydia, 508
Lydia (Standlick), 508
WOOLMER,
Magdalen (Angell), 84
Nathaniel, 84
WOORME,
Mr., 31

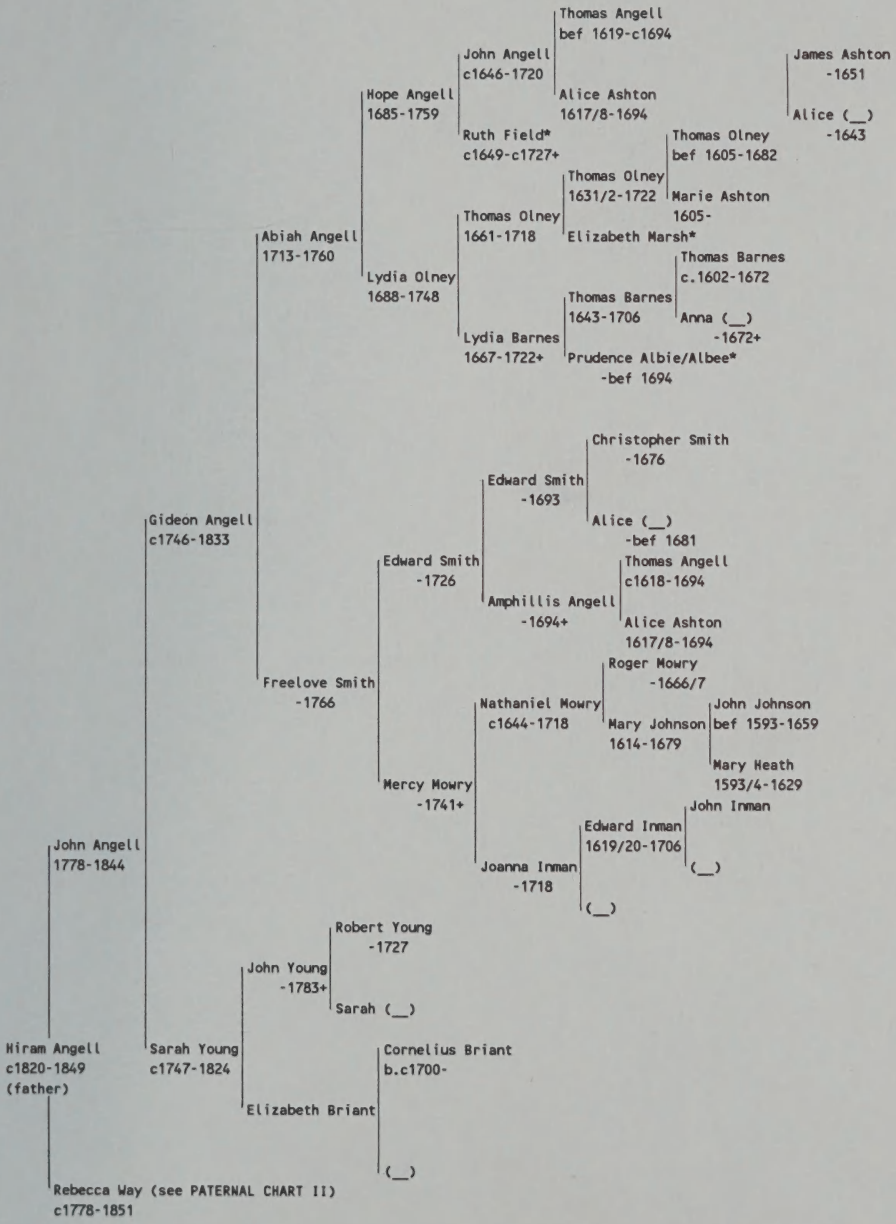
WORKINAN,
John, 61
WORMAN,
Abigail, 411
WORTHING,
Louisa, 177
WOTTON,
Cicelye (Angell), 97
Xpfor, 97
WRIGHT/WRITE/WRYGTH,
Elizabeth (Angell), 98
Ellinor, 88
John, 46, 63
Margaret (Angell), 58
Richard, 114, 115
Samuel, 131, 132, 476, 596
Thomas, 37
William, 98
WRIGLESWORTH,
Richard, 24
WYNN,
Joan, 93

-Y-

YONGE,
Isobel, 37
John, 37
YORK,
Amos, 240
Hannah, 240
Lucretia (Miner), 240
YOUNG,
Aaron, 586
Abiah, 592
Abiather, 262, 263, 585, 586, 587, 602
Abigail, 586, 601
Alexander, 579, 589
Alice (Whipple), 590, 591
Allen, 605
Almira, 587
Amey, 594, 599
Amey (Brayton), 599
Amey (Brock), 606
Amey (Champlin), 605
Andrew, 580, 581, 584, 585, 587, 589, 590, 597, 603
Ann (Blackmar), 592, 595, 599, 602, 606
Ann (Smith), 604
Ann/Anne, 102, 155, 583, 589, 600, 601, 604
Anthony, 601, 605
Archibald, 579, 590, 591
Arnold, 600
Asa, 591, 602
Benjamin, 592, 602
Benjamin Hill, 592
Bethiah, 602
Betsey, 587, 593
Betty, 586
Brigham, 148, 149
Bristow, 592
Caleb, 587, 592
Charles, 592
Christopher, 593, 601
Content (Hunt), 604
Cornelius, 581, 587, 592
Cyrus, 593
Daniel, 483, 587, 592, 595, 601, 607
David, 580, 592, 593, 596
Deborah, 592
Deborah (Battles), 601
Diodama (Hawkins), 605
Diodama (__), 592
Dorcas, 602
Dorcas (__), 605
Dorothy, 586
Dyer, 593, 602
Edward, 587
Eleanor (__), 604
Elias, 594
Elizabeth, 581, 586, 588, 590, 592, 594, 595, 601
Elizabeth (Briant), 151, 262, 581, 585
Elizabeth (Jenckes), 604
Elizabeth (__), 598
Ellis, 593
Emma (__), 605
Enoch, 584, 594, 597
Esek, 579, 580, 586, 588
Esther, 584, 593, 594, 597, 604
Esther (Phillips), 590, 603
Esther (__), 604
Eunice, 584, 590, 600
Ezekiel, 580, 584, 594, 604
Freeborn, 598
Freelove (__), 595
George, 422, 590, 595
Gideon, 589, 601, 605
Gilbert, 588
Greenway, 594, 595
Hannah, 587, 598
Hannah (Colwell), 597
Hannah (Cranston), 597
Hannah (Huntoon), 588
Hannah (Pincen), 422
Hannah (Rose), 589
Hannah (Watson), 594
Hannah (__), 598
Henry, 595
Hiram, 588
Horatio, 593
Hugh, 595
Isaac, 595
Israel, 595, 596
Jacob, 595
James, 144, 579, 580, 581, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 590, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 599, 601, 602, 605, 606, 607
Jane (Thomas), 598
Jemima (Angell), 149
Jemima (Blackmar), 580, 581, 592, 593
Jemima (Whipple), 607
Jenckes, 594, 607
Jeremiah, 590, 601
Jerusha, 584, 597
Jesse, 588
Joab, 597, 602
Joanna, 601
Joel, 597, 598
John, 151, 261, 262, 579, 580, 581, 582, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 590, 596, 598, 599, 600, 601, 605, 606, 607
John Rowland, 579, 601
Jonah, 601, 602
Jonathan, 601
Joseph, 585, 599, 600, 601, 604
Joyce (Smith), 595
Judith (Dyer), 591, 593, 596, 597, 602
Laura, 602
Levi, 584, 590, 597, 601
Limon, 602

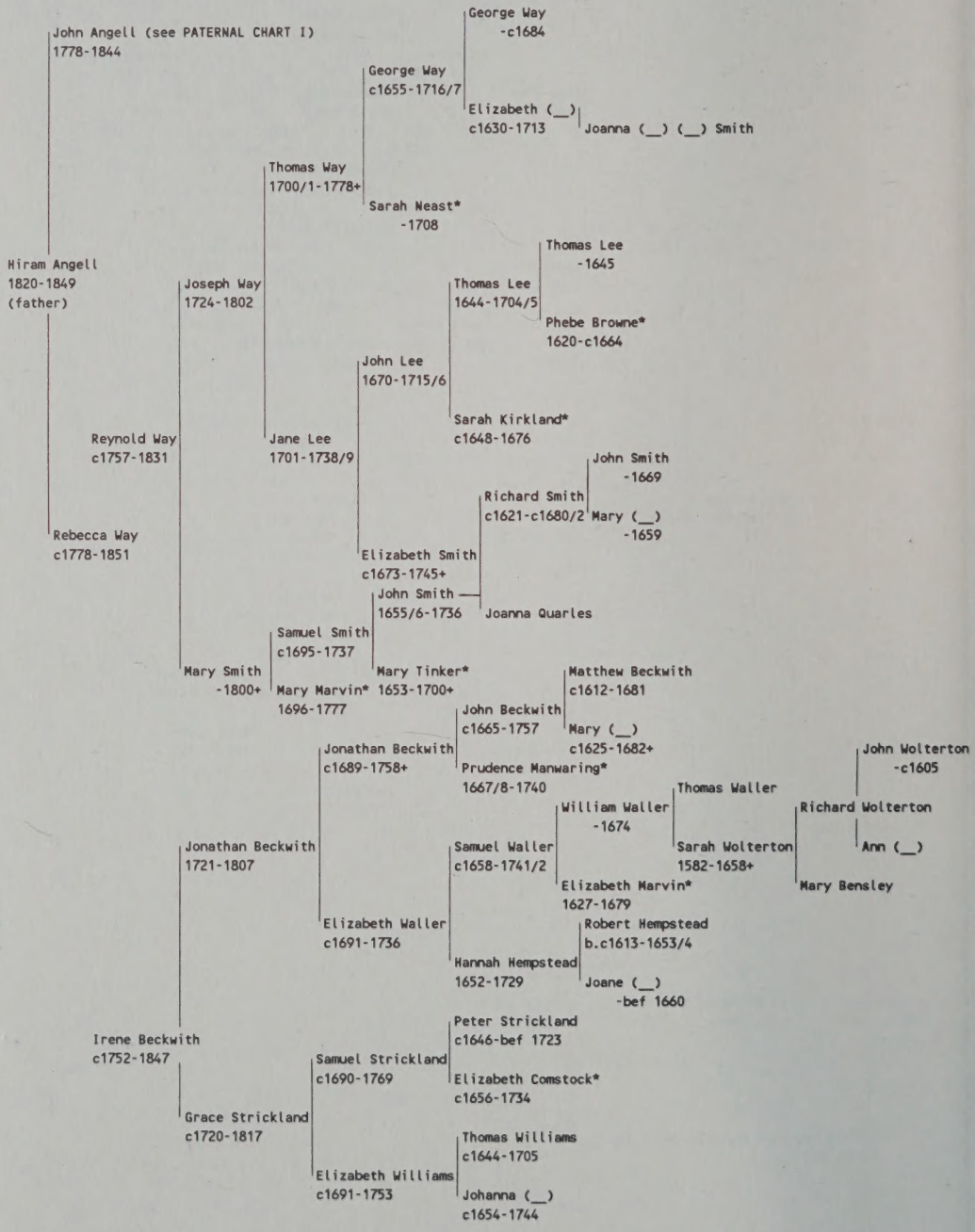
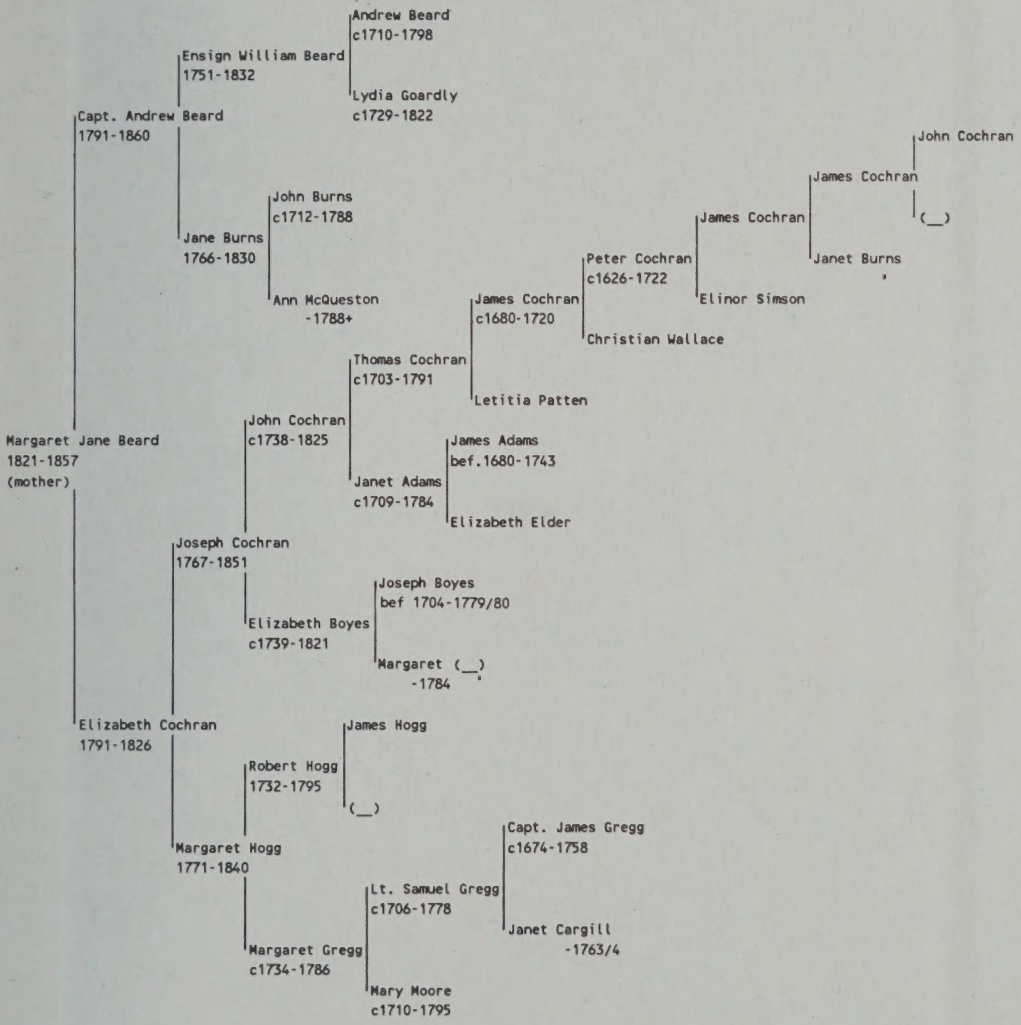
Lois, 602
Lucretia (__), 592
Lydia, 586, 588, 607
Lydia (Angell), 139
Lydia (Angell) Hawkins, 140, 580, 583, 584, 596, 597, 607
Lydia (Beck), 586
Lydia (Clark), 603
Martha, 602
Martha (Stacey), 595
Mary, 593, 595, 601, 602, 605, 607
Mary (Danby), 597
Mary (Gibbs) Hopkins, 590, 591
Mary (House), 605, 606
Mary (Jenckes), 604
Mary (Lang), 586
Mary (Lowther), 600
Mary (Manchester), 594
Mary (Sweet), 597
Mary (Thomas), 606
Mary (__), 579, 584, 585, 590, 595, 596, 599, 601, 603, 604
Mary Ann (Angell), 149
Mehitable (Haimes), 599
Milley, 602
Nancy, 593
Nancy (Clark), 591
Nathan, 580, 581, 584, 590, 591, 593, 596, 597, 602, 603
Nathaniel, 603
Nicholas, 579, 603
Olive, 587
Oliver, 588
Othaniel, 584, 590, 603
Patience, 604
Patience (Brayton), 592
Phebe Ann (Morton) Angell, 148
Polly, 587, 601
Polly (Getchell), 587
Priscilla (Blackmar), 600, 601
Rachel (__), 590, 600
Rebecca, 587
Rebecca (Harding), 600
Rebecca (__), 605
Rhoda, 584, 590
Richard, 587, 598, 601, 603
Robert, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 587, 598, 603, 604
Rufus, 602
Ruth, 607
Ruth (__), 606
Sally, 587, 602
Samuel, 504, 587, 599, 604
Sarah, 151, 579, 581, 584, 586, 595, 604, 605
Sarah (Chase), 594
Sarah (Davis), 593
Sarah (Huntoon), 587
Sarah (Pitman), 604
Sarah (Potter), 590
Sarah (Whitman), 590
Sarah (__), 581, 582, 583, 603
Stephen, 605, 606, 607
Suke, 602
Susan, 593
Susanna (Clayton), 599
Susannah (Mitchel), 587
Tabor (__), 600
Thomas, 579, 601, 603, 605, 606
Waity (Hill), 592
William, 160, 165, 587, 590, 592, 595, 596, 605, 606
Zadock, 602
Zebedee, 140, 584, 597, 606, 607
Zebulon, 587
Zerviah (Martin), 593
Zilpha, 605, 607
Zilpha (Woodward), 594
____ (Watson), 592

THE PATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL CHART I



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06173 994 0

THE PATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL CHART II



THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF EMILY JANE ANGELL